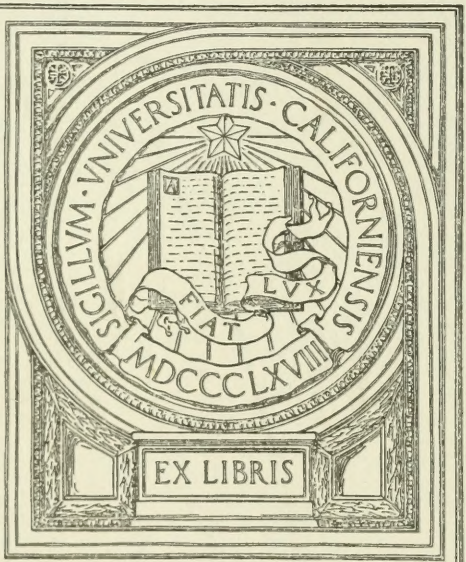
ILA85
M251C
v.8

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VIII.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY MACKIE AND CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & CO., ROSE STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & CO., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1899.

[C.—9467.] *Price* 2*s.* 8*d.*

SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

The under-mentioned Firms have been appointed sole Agents for the sale of Government Publications, including Parliamentary Reports and Papers, Acts of Parliament, Record Office Publications, &c., &c., and all such works can be purchased from them either directly or through retail booksellers, who are entitled to a discount of 25 per cent. from the selling prices:—

IN ENGLAND:—

For all publications *excepting* Ordnance and Geological Maps, the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty, and Patent Office Publications:—Messrs. EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, E.C.

For Geological Maps:—Mr. E. STANFORD, Cockspur Street, S.W.

For Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty:—Mr. J. D. POTTER, 31, Poultry, E.C.

Patent Office Publications are sold at the Patent Office.

For all Publications *excepting* the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty and Patent Office Publications:—

IN SCOTLAND:—Messrs. JOHN MENZIES & Co., Rose Street, Edinburgh, and 90, West Nile Street, Glasgow.

IN IRELAND:—Messrs. HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

ORDNANCE SURVEY MAPS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND: There are Agents for the sale of these Maps in most of the chief towns. Copies can also be ordered at many Head Post Offices, and through any Bookseller, or from the Director-General Ordnance Survey, Southampton; or, in the case of Ireland, from the Office in Charge Ordnance Survey, Dublin.

The following is a list of some of the more important Parliamentary and Official Publications recently issued:—

Parliamentary:

Statutes—

Public General, Session 1899. With Index, Tables, &c. Cloth. Price 3*s.*

Second Revised Edition. A.D. 1235-1713 to A.D. 1872-1883. XV. Vols. Price 7*s.* 6*d.* each.

Revised Editions. Tables showing subsequent Repeals, effected by Acts of Session 62 & 63 Vict. 1899. Price 6*d.*

Statutes in Force. Index to. 15th Edition. To end of 62 & 63 Vict. 2 Vols. Price 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Statutory Rules and Orders revised. Statutory Rules and Orders, other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character, issued prior to 1890, and now in force. Vols. I. to VIII. Price 10*s.* each.

Statutory Rules and Orders other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character. With a List of the more important Statutory Orders of a Local Character arranged in classes: and an Index. Roy. 8vo. Boards. Issued in the years 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, and 1899. Price 10*s.* each.

Statutory Rules and Orders in force on 31st December 1899. Index to. Price 10*s.*

Statutory Rules and Orders, 1890. Registered under the Rules Publication Act, 1893. In course of issue.

Acts of Parliament, Public and Local and Private, Session 1900. In course of issue.

[H.C. No. 134/1900.] COAL. Tables showing Production, &c. 1883 to 1898. Price 6*d.*

[Cd. 250.] NAVY. BOILERS. Memorandum respecting Water-tube Boilers in H.M. Ships. Price 4½*d.*

[Cd. 166.] AGRICULTURAL RETURNS. Great Britain. 1899. Price 1*s.* 4*d.*

[Cd. 237.] INDUSTRIAL TRAINING OF GIRLS IN SCHOOLS IN THE METROPOLITAN DISTRICT. Report on. Price 1*s.*

[Cd. 167.] MINES AND QUARRIES. General Report and Statistics, 1899. Part I. Persons employed, output, accidents, &c. Price 8*d.*

[Cd. 262.] RAILWAY RETURNS FOR THE YEAR 1899, with Summary Tables, 1854-1899. Price 11*d.*

[Cd. 190.] EDUCATION. Directory with Regulations for establishing and conducting Science and Art Schools and Classes. 1900-1901. Price 6*d*

[Cd. 223.] FACTORIES AND WORKSHOPS. Annual Report with Appendices. Price 6*s.* 11½*d.*

[Cd. 120.] INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATIONS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM. Labour Department Directory. Price 7½*d.*

[Cd. 134 and 134[1] to 134[12].] MINES. Reports of H.M. Inspectors for 1899, with Summaries of the Statistical portion under the provisions of the Coal Mines Regulation Act, 1887; Metalliferous Mines Regulation Acts, 1872-1875; Slate Mines (Gunpowder) Act, 1882. Districts Nos. 1 to 13. Complete. Price 7*s.* 7*d.*

MINES in the United Kingdom and the Isle of Man. List of, for 1898. Price 3*s.*

QUARRIES. Ditto. ditto. ditto. 1898. Price 3*s.* 8*d.*

MINES ABANDONED. List of the Plans of. Corrected to 31st December 1898. Price 10*d.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VIII.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY MACKIE AND CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & CO., ROSE STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & CO., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1899.

[C.—9467.] *Price* 2*s.* 8*d.*

CORRIGENDA.

Page 102, *line* 25, *for* Mr. Francis *read* Mistress Frances.

,, 129, last *line*, *for* Comclougen *read* Comelongen.

,, 157, *line* 12 *from bottom*, *for* [Nieuport] *read* [*Havre de Grace*].

,, 283, ,, 9, *for* ? last *read* 4.

,, 284, *letter of* Henry Cuffe *does not belong to the year* 1598.

,, 380, *line* 24, *for* Duislaken *read* Dinslaken.

,, 400, ,, 14, *for* Flusden *read* Husden.

,, 421, ,, 14, *omit* P *before* Walpoole.

,, 439, ,, 23, *for* Sir Thomas Gerald (Gerard) *read* James Gerald.

,, 557. *The letter from the* Earl of Essex *to the* Earl of Southampton *probably belongs to the year* 1600.

Dn.5
M23.6
v.8

INTRODUCTION.

For the third time the material furnished by the Cecil papers for one year suffices to fill a volume. The period embraced in it, namely, January 1597-8 to December 1598, or the year 1598 according to modern acceptation, was a period differing somewhat in character from the preceding decade. It was in the main a year of the making of peace rather than the waging of war, and, in particular, during its course no hostile expedition left either the Spanish coasts directed against England or the English coasts directed against Spain. As regards English concerns abroad and at home, three events or series of events conspicuously mark the year, namely—taking them in their order of time,—the special mission of Sir Robert Cecil and others joined with him to the King of France consequent upon the negotiations for peace proceeding between France and Spain; the death of the Queen's aged, tried and trusted, great Minister of State, Sir William Cecil, first Lord Burghley; and the temporarily successful rebellion of the Earl of Tyrone in Ireland.

Ireland.

With regard to the last of these topics, the "broken state of "Ireland, most desperate and full of rebellion" (p. 381), it will be sufficient and convenient to say at once that it is not until the latter part of the year, several weeks subsequent to the defeat of Sir Henry Bagenall at Armagh, that letters and papers bearing upon it appear in this collection, but that in the last three months they are fairly numerous. They will be read and used, of course, in conjunction with the more voluminous documents deposited in the Public Record Office, and fully dealt with in the published Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, for the year 1598. edited by Mr. E. G. Atkinson.

Sir Robert Cecil's Embassy to the French King.

In connexion with the embassy of Sir Robert Cecil, several lengthy despatches are given in the succeeding pages, but they are not now printed for the first time, as they are contained in Birch's "Historical View of the Negotiations between England,

212618

"France and Brussels." It has been thought, however, that their repetition here from authentic contemporary copies might not be unacceptable to students. In addition, there is a certain amount of minor correspondence connected with the mission. Associated with Cecil were Sir Thomas Wilkes, Clerk of the Council, who had been sent on many previous diplomatic errands, but whose last this was to prove, and Dr. John Herbert, Master of the Requests. The journey from Dover to Dieppe was made in tempestuous weather in February. On landing in France Cecil was delayed for a time by the illness of his colleague, Sir Thomas Wilkes, who got no farther than Rouen. From Rouen Cecil proceeded to Paris, and after some delay there, vainly awaiting directions from England, he and Dr. Herbert followed the King of France into Brittany, "not a "little vexed" at the necessity (p. 90), "the youngest of us both "being not humorous now of novelties." As for poor Sir Thomas Wilkes, he, indeed, would fain have been spared the journey altogether. After his "great voyages and charges incurred "therein," he had hoped, he says (p. 6), to have been employed for the future at home only. "Truly, Sir," he writes to Cecil, "such an employment could not have been laid upon me in a "more unseasonable time than this, for I protest unto you I am "in effect unfurnished of all things needful for such a voyage, "and no money in my purse to make provision, which, with the "shortness of the time appointed for your departure hence, doth "amaze me not a little." But the satisfaction to be obtained from a period of quiet employment at home was denied him. Not many weeks after he had thus expressed himself his life's journey ended at Rouen.

To attempt a complete view of this embassy and the negotiations connected with it, based upon the papers in this volume, would be premature, such a task being proper rather to the introduction to the Calendar of State Papers, Foreign, preserved in the Public Record Office, when that Calendar shall reach this period. It will be sufficient now to point out that the Hatfield papers of this year furnish a portion of the material for the complete history of these matters.

The United Provinces.

A similar remark applies to the more voluminous papers which appear here arising out of the relations between England

and the Estates of the Low Countries, "our only constant and able "friends," as Lord Essex describes them (p. 170). George Gilpin, the English Resident at the Hague, and Sir Francis Vere are the principal authors of this correspondence; but among writers of other letters and papers coming under this head are Sir Edward Norreys, Governor of Ostend, Captain William Constable, John Chamberlain, and Sir Henry Docwra. A few emanate also from the States General themselves, from the Deputies sent by them to England, and from Count Maurice of Nassau. Early in January of this year deputies were appointed by the States General to visit England and France simultaneously (p. 13), with the object of "labouring" to break off the negotiations that had been begun between the King of France and the Archduke Albert, who was still (notwithstanding his surrender of the Cardinal's hat) most frequently referred to as "the Cardinal." Tempestuous weather and contrary winds were the alleged causes of the delay of the journeys of both parties of deputies until the month of March. The apprehensions raised in the minds of the Dutch by the prospect of the Queen of England making peace with Spain were such that, in order to prevent it (p. 54), they were prepared to "agree to any reason should be demanded of them." Indeed, the mere fact that negotiations were on foot seemed to them (p. 61) full of danger. Nor did they alone hold this opinion. Gilpin writes (p. 62), "Assuredly, whosoever makes other reckoning (if "either peace or truce be made) but that the Cardinal will "establish his estate, and then break off at his pleasure when "he shall see his time; and that of those presently united "provinces, the greater part will remain on his side rather than "to serve for frontiers and be subject again to such misery as "they have endured afore, doth neither know the state of these "countries nor the humours of the people." The reasons urged upon the Queen by the Dutch Deputies in England against the step they deprecated are set forth in a paper to be found on p. 84. The fear entertained by the Dutch was not so much (p. 190) lest peace might be made between France and Spain, as that "the Queen should be induced to incline to it." "All their "minds ran on her Majesty's favour and aid" (p. 193). Yet the task of persuading the various provinces to agree to her demands was not altogether easy. Deputies (p. 193) were despatched by the States General to the different provinces, which, writes

Gilpin, "never use to agree to anything in general without the "knowing of more particulars, and then is there also difficulty "enough, especially in money matters." Another observer remarks (p. 197) that the letters of a favourable tone from England were as good as "any costly water to the comforting "heart and stomach, these men being fully possest that her "Majesty resolutely would make peace with their enemy, and "they contrariwise resolved rather to see all consumed with fire "and water than to trust to any promises the Spaniard had "[made] or should make them, and thereby become at his dis-"cretion and kindness." This person's own view, however, was that the Queen had great reason to accept the peace offered her, seeing how the Dutch, "whose the war originally is," enriched themselves by traffic with their own enemy. Of all the provinces concerned, Holland was the most resolute in its purposes. Rumour said (p. 202) that this province would proceed with the war whatever course others might take.

In the Spanish Netherlands, at Brussels and Antwerp, after the proclamation of the peace concluded between the Kings of France and Spain, there were great feastings and solemnities in celebration of it. The particulars of two Spanish "jests of the country" are given. The first at Brussels, where

Dumb Show at Brussels.

was a dumb show representing the French King and the Cardinal, who after long wars fell to a treaty. While they are conferring, in cometh a lady, and conveys herself behind the French King, and pryeth what they say, expressing much perturbation at it, sometimes fawning and sometimes flattering and plucking the French King by the sleeve. In the meantime, one of the minions begins to chafe, enquiring what she is that presumes so near. Where it is gestured she is the Queen of England. So they whisper and laugh at the conceipt. With that there come in four or five fellows dressed like boors, and begin to press to the place and interrupt the treaty. Whereupon the Cardinal enquires what they are, and they are described to be boors of Holland. Whereat the King laughs at the rudeness of the poor men. But the Cardinal gestures he will hang them all up so soon as he hath done with his great business.

Upon which the indignant comment of the relator is, "So we are mocked by them while we treat of peace."

The other Spanish "jest" on the same theme, as played at Antwerp, consisted of

At Antwerp.

a solemn meeting (as the report goeth) of a Pope and Spanish King, whom the French King came likewise to visit and make friendship with, and was admitted without much ceremony to receive him or no. Next after him cometh a gallant and princely woman's person, clothed, virgin-like, all in white, royally crowned, holding in her hand a posy, which she showed herself willing to give them a smell

and scent of might she likewise be admitted to their feast and company, and so at last was, with more difficulty than the first. Next unto her come two, both apparelled in blue, one better than the other, but with a cat upon his shoulder crying "maw," "maw," to show who carried him. The other clown like, with a great cheese under his arm. Both these offered, with great care and desire too, what they had to be brought near the rest, but without any respect these were denied, and, being at last importunate, were with cords drawn out of the room, which the Hollanders censure as a sign of the King's meaning towards Count Maurice and themselves.

Testimony is given to the determined spirit of the Dutch people by more than one observer. Dr. Fletcher, who was at the Hague conducting negotiations with the States General on behalf of the Society of Merchant Adventurers, reports (p. 238) that the effect of the resolution arrived at by the States General was never to submit themselves to the King of Spain, though, if the whole authority and absolute government of their country were left to them in the form then established, they might be content to yield him a large pension such as might well beseem a king. With regard to the political state of the country, as the result of many particular observations, he had formed the opinion that, "being an oligarchy of a few persons and of a degree but equal "to those over whom they rule, they are much subject to many "schisms and emulations among themselves, and discontentment "of their provinces and common people, who repine much at their "great burdens, and are distracted with many sects and opinions "in religion, specially four; the least whereof (touching number, "both in their cities and smaller towns) is the profession of that "religion which is authorised. And therefore, in case they have "not some superior (though no commander, yet an admonisher "and moderator) to rectify their affairs, and to keep their "provinces and States General in good correspondence one with "the other, it may be feared they cannot long continue their "state, but it will decline to one superior, or to divers cantons "and divisions, as before it was."

The commercial prosperity of the country, shown by the strength of the Dutch shipping, greatly impressed this traveller. Another visitor to the "little country," who has already been quoted, saw it, as he says (p. 198), "full of cities and towns, and "those swarming with people that live by daily trade and "water labour."

In July the States General despatched deputies a second time to England to announce to the Queen the resolutions they had now agreed to, namely, to give her such satisfaction as it was possible for them to make. They were above everything anxious to obtain a continuance of the Queen's assistance, or even her mere countenance (p. 256), and for this they were prepared to offer "round sums" on condition that the money should be paid by yearly instalment. Vere brought back with him from the Hague a report that if the possession of the cautionary towns were restored to them upon such re-imbursement as their State was able to bear, and the Queen would favour them underhand, they would hope and endeavour to maintain themselves. But although there was a strong war party in the Dutch Assembly, there were some who were inclined to peace, and Vere was of opinion that this difference of humour, if the Queen did not by her protection of them "atone it," would be the ruin of their estate. The people in general in the summer of this year were evidently in great perplexity. Sir Edward Norreys writes at this time from Ostend (p. 281), "We have here no certainty of anything, no preparation for war, and yet no assurance of peace."

From the end of July there is an interval of silence of a couple of months as regards matters connected with the Low Countries. The Archduke returned to Spain to consummate his marriage with the Infanta, leaving the Spanish army under the command of his kinsman, Don Francisco de Mendoza, the Almirante of Arragon. Then towards the end of September, the curtain rises, shewing (p. 356) the Spanish army and the army of the Allies watching one another in the neighbourhood of the Rhine and the Meuse. "They are entrenched lest we should attempt anything "of them, and we are lodged in an island lest they should offend "us. . . . . The enemy is strong, and we are but weak, yet "one army fears the other." Sporting proclivities appear then, as ever, among the Englishmen in the army there. "Our service "yet is in exercising our men with the remembrance of old Roman "exercises, after which is finished, we should lie idle were it "not that we have a cast of hawks in the English regiment, which "doth some time refresh our spirits." Count Maurice lay like a watch dog, closely observing the opposing army, resolved not to force a fight on account of his weakness (p. 369), yet ready,

if the enemy moved a step, to follow, in "good hope" of being able to relieve any town distressed, or to annoy the enemy's convoys.

So matters remained for a while "without more performed "than usual incursions of the soldiery, notwithstanding some "towns and forts assailed, surprised and yielded to the enemy's "devotion almost within the report of cannon" (p. 399); but on the 19th of October, Count Maurice "honourably broke the ice and "gave the enemy the first blow." The "enemy," however, at this time (p. 403) was meeting with success in his dealings with towns like Wesel, Xanten, &c., levying contributions from them, and obtaining assistance for his progress, "coming nearer and "nearer (p. 404), leaving no strength behind him which may "serve his turn," Count Maurice, meanwhile, continuing at one place, and fortifying it daily. Sir Francis Vere, who was at this time still in England, was "very much wished for to assist his "Excellency," the people there "reposing a very great trust in" him (p. 404).

On November 3rd the expectant Dutch were able to welcome Vere on his return, and he and Gilpin immediately set about the prosecution of the business of negotiation with the States General on the Queen's behalf with which they had been entrusted (p. 423), namely, "the reforming of the late ratifica-"tion and the giving better security for the 800,000*l*." In the interval "the enemy" had taken Doetinchem, "upon composi-"tion with small resistance," "our" army moving from one strong quarter to another, finally being lodged between Doesburg and the River Yssel, "where we hope they will both save themselves and "that town, which otherwise were in great danger." With regard to this game of move and countermove, Sir Henry Docwra, when the Dutch army, according to its habit, had fortified itself at Doesburg, expressed (p. 432) the general satisfaction at having thus secured the place to its own great advantage, and corresponding "admiration" of the error of the enemy in not being beforehand, "which, with excellent commodity, they "might well have done, but they thought to have Dottechem "first, and then to have come timely enough before this." Thus foiled, the Spanish commander turned back again up into the country. "Many opportunities of doing service upon the enemy

"have been omitted," continues Docwra, "as we could ever "discover when we saw the manner of their lodging after they "were gone, but the care of reserving us for the next year's "service, by which the States promise themselves great hopes, "hath hitherto hindered it." A more detailed account of these movements of the two armies is given in a long letter from James Digges to Lord Essex (p. 434). This correspondent takes a gloomy view of the situation, "the enemy being likely to "prevail (p. 436) very much in truth this next year unless it "please Her Majesty to set in foot very royally in time to defend "them, not able otherwise (unless miraculously) to defend them-"selves, notwithstanding their great riches, strength of towns "and advantages of the waters and their shipping, unless also they "be otherwise supplied with soldiers out of France, Scotland "and Denmark, which is very unlikely." It is not to be wondered at, therefore, that the recall of 2,000 English soldiers for service in Ireland produced a feeling of consternation, and led to protests (pp. 493, 502) from the States General and Count Maurice. Previous to this, however, it became apparent that the Commander of the Spanish forces was relaxing his efforts for the time, having accomplished less than "he made show of at "the first" (p. 445), contenting himself with Berck (which on account of its distance and the fact that the plague was raging there could not be conveniently rescued or defended) and Doetinchem, a town weak and ill provided to withstand his forces. His plan of operations was reported to be, to place his forces in garrison in the nearer Cleveland and Munster towns in readiness for an advance when the frost should come; to which plan Count Maurice proposed to reply by filling the frontier towns with soldiers, fortifying the weaker places, and guarding the passages, he himself taking up his quarters at Arnhem (p. 467). "The States, the people, and we the soldiers," adds Vere in another letter (p. 467), "are very sensible of the danger, "so as we all pray there may be no hard frost this winter."

In regard to the negotiations which Vere and Gilpin had in hand with the States General, after some difficulties which they set out in detail (p.443) and which were overcome by firm handling, on the last day of the year they report (p. 527) agreement on the part of the Dutch assembly to the Queen's demands, ratification of the treaty and delivery of the "bond." With respect

to the military situation, the various provinces had by this time combined to prosecute the war, the people had taken heart once more, greatly pleased that new levies were ordered and old companies reinforced. The Spanish commander was at Rees, on the Rhine, forcing the neutral towns to receive his garrisons. The dreaded frost having come, his eyes were turning towards the districts of the Betuwe and the Veluwe, lying between the Zuyder Zee and the Rhine, whereupon, to frustrate any move in that direction, Count Maurice intended to proceed towards Guelderland. It was in this quarter that most of the English forces lay. These, it was thought, his Excellency would unite with his own forces near some one place, besetting the passages as much as possible, the "Boors" being commanded to break the ice every day. And with matters in this position, the year 1598, as we now reckon it, came to a close.

France.

Although, as has been said, this is not the place to discuss in detail the French political history of the year, it will not be inappropriate to specify, briefly, the letters, &c., which relate to that stricken country and to refer to some of their contents. Early in the year, notwithstanding the expectations of peace and the secret negotiations for it which were proceeding, there were schemes of military operations afoot, the seat of the campaign lying in Brittany. Incidents of warfare there are related, such as the surprise of Dinan by the inhabitants of St. Malo (p. 46), who made a successful night attack upon it, and were reported to have cut to pieces its garrison of five hundred Spaniards. A curious but not very lucid account of this enterprise is contained in a letter from a certain Capt. Gode (p. 50) there in garrison. The letters of Captain Prynne also, "serving the Lord Marshal of Brysacke as his steward" (p. 81), describe the progress of the arms of the King of France in Brittany and the circumstances of the subjugation of the Duc de Mercœur. Neither Captain Gode nor Prynne had a very high opinion of the country of their residence or its inhabitants. The former writes, "For these "French I do as little trust them as the Spaniard; if they do see "their opportunity possible, they will pay us with the same pay-"ment which now they have done unto the King of Spain, for all "the money and help they have had from him and us too . . . "I write as I do think, and what I have said of them these thirty "years, this nation never deceived me, for that I did never trust

"them ; I know they do deal underhand to save themselves." Prynne, notwithstanding his comfortable situation (p. 100), would rather have been in England "with brown bread" than in his lord's house with all that he enjoyed. There are other letters describing events in Brittany (p. 101). In this connexion must also be mentioned the letters of John Colville, who was at this time in France, the Earl of Essex's "only sentinel" there (p. 139) "for the Scottish practices with the enemy," but whose letters nevertheless contain news of a more purely French character. Then there is a series of "French advertisements" or "advices," which were received by the Earl of Essex and contain accounts of the political events, &c., in France. The letters of Thomas Edmondes, the English Resident in France, number in this volume two only, and those (pp. 488, 489) written in the last month of the year.

The Borders of Scotland.

A certain number of papers illustrative of affairs proceeding on the Borders of Scotland and of the condition of the north country —in "desperate state," having "dangerous, malicious and "active opposers, and weak, disagreeing and unactive defenders"— form a useful addition to the Border Papers existing and arranged in the Public Record Office, and calendared by Mr. Joseph Bain. The first of the papers coming under this head is a letter (p. 2) from Sir Robert Carr, of Cesford, the Scottish acting Warden of the Middle March, to Thomas Percy, constable of Alnwick, which under cover of the use of sporting terms refers no doubt to much more serious business. The only other letter from him here is one to Sir Robert Carey, English Warden of the Middle March (p. 87), stating his views as to the means likely to secure "the most assured band of quietness." William Selby, the gentleman porter of Berwick, who had unwillingly received into his custody the laird of Buccleuch, addresses an urgent petition (p. 23) to Lord Burghley to be relieved of his troublesome charge, "for myself can never be from him, which is loss unto me "concerning my businesses and very hurtful for my health." Edward Gray, constable of Morpeth, "employing his diligence" in the carrying out of directions given him by Lord Eure, when the latter on his departure to the south made Gray his deputy Warden, was the means of arresting that Valentine Thomas whom Camden characterises as "the man most distained of foule facts" who tried to make mischief between Queen Elizabeth and the King

Valentine Thomas.

of Scots. The reason of this man's arrest was not merely, as Camden seems to imply, a charge of theft, but that Gray had received information (p. 77) that he was "a great intelligencer and dealer "with the King of Scots touching the matters of State," and it was a Scottishman, Robert Crawforth, one of his companions, who was first caught by the constable and by whose means Valentine Thomas was afterwards betrayed into the constable's hands, who made the accusation of horse stealing, well or ill-founded as the case may be. Robert Crawforth's examination enclosed in this letter of Gray's is in the Border Papers (*see Calendar*, Vol. II., p. 520). One Thomas Madryn, who put forward by way of apology for his "false English" or "simple manner of speech" the fact that he was a Welshman, was subsequently a chance companion in imprisonment of this Valentine Thomas, by whom he was fed with information about the practices of Catholics in the North of England, which was duly retailed to the Earl of Essex (p. 152). And with it, Thomas's "vile speeches of my Lord Treasurer," arguing, to Madryn's ideas, "the certainty of his bad mind." Madryn also forwarded a copy of certain verses written by his companion with a coal upon the wall. They do not appear now to exist, but Madryn, with the confidence of a critic, expresses the opinion that if their author intended them for verse he was a "very poor poet."

But to return to Border matters, from which this is somewhat of a digression, there is a long letter from Sir William Bowes (p. 314) describing an interview at Berwick with Sir Robert Carr and the subjects of their conversation, which took a wide range on this occasion; and a letter from Dr. Robinson, Bishop of Carlisle, on behalf of his poor tenants on the borders "greatly impoverished by the Scots"; and one or two others. In addition, there is a series of papers connected with the mission of John Udall to the North to investigate an offer "of some service to be "done in Ireland" by a "nobleman or person of quality in "Scotland," made through the medium of Lancelot Carleton and Richard Grame, two individuals who make many appearances in the Calendar of Border Papers. They opened the matter to Udall, by whom it was brought to the knowledge of Sir Edward Dyer, who communicated the offer to Essex, by whom it was laid before the Queen (p. 78). Her Majesty was not averse from this person's employment in the manner proposed, but as he was at

the first utterly unknown to her and to her ministers, Udall was despatched with full instructions to enquire into his qualifications (which were necessarily to be valour, wisdom, secrecy, and freedom from all suspicion of cleaving to the popish and Spanish party in Scotland) and into all the other bearings of the business. The unknown nobleman would appear to have been the Earl of Argyle and the agent actually to be employed by him in the enterprise, Sir James Maclean of the Isles (p. 88), who "depended altogether" upon his lordship (p. 150), and whose readiness to undertake the service was made known to Carleton and Grame by James Douglas, the Laird of Spott, "a wise, learned and religious man."

There is little doubt that this is the proposal which Lancelot Carleton, four years afterwards, when making a proposal of somewhat similar character (*see Cal. of Border Papers*, Vol. II., p. 792), refers to as the offer on the part of Maclean, for a reasonable sum of money, to deliver the Earl of Tyrone in England, alive or dead, within half a year of the conclusion of the pact, his own son to be pledge for the performance of his promise, and the son's life to be the penalty for failure. "Nothing was done before Maclean was killed," we read in that later letter of Carleton's, "and so there was an end of that," but the history of the negotiations, so far as they went, is told by Udall in this volume in letters to the Earl of Essex, which also contain some information pertaining to Scottish proceedings and practices generally. The negotiations came to nothing; and Udall received instructions (p. 170) to come away when he would, the Queen having resolved to give no more credit to the "overture."

This mission to the North Country, on which Udall was sent by the Earl of Essex "in hope to mould him for better purposes "than to post with the packet," furnished him with material for "A description of the state and government, together with the "land as it lieth, in and upon the West Marches of England," which he drew up and laid before the Queen (p. 562). It contains a detailed account of the people, "barbarous more of "will than manners," and their customs and character, and of the nature of the country, and suggestions for their better government and defence. On the subject of relations with the Scottish

kingdom he urges (p. 564) that the Queen "should hold good "correspondence with the King, at least for the form ; " and that the Earl of Argyle should "be dealt withal for the general services "with honourable compliments which will most draw him on."

For the biographies of individual Englishmen this volume contains perhaps a more than ordinary amount of information, and with regard to the last days of that great Englishman who in respect of real influence in the kingdom was second only to the Queen—Lord Burghley,—whose death, indeed, may be described as the chief event in the domestic history of the year, there are some not uninteresting particulars. At the end of March, when Sir Robert Cecil was absent in France, one of Lord Burghley's servants writes (p. 102), " My lord your father hath "many sudden fits and qualms since his last extremity of sick- "ness, and at this instant he is sore vexed with the gout, and "taketh small rest. I could wish your speedy return for fear of "the worst." This ill-health had been continuous through the late Winter and early Spring months (p. 128), and on April 20 a warrant was issued (p. 138) licensing him to be absent on this account from the celebration of the feast of St. George by the Companions of the Order of the Garter. Removed in May from London (p. 162) to Theobalds, he was there able to be abroad most of the day despite the sharp weather. He continued to attend to business ; a letter written by his own hand appears (p. 197) as late as June 7th, and doubtless this is not the last of a long series. Early in this month he was still wont to pass at least two hours every day in the open air (p. 205), and would have spent a longer time thus had it not been for the continuance of the " fresh " weather. He was not ill-pleased to be at Theobalds, "being very "private, neither troubled with many visitations or many suitors." About the middle of this month he was caught in a great shower of rain, the effects of which it was feared (p. 220) might interfere with his projected return to London. But early in July (p. 259) he was back again at his house in the Strand, not markedly indisposed, "if a man may judge by his colours in his "face, which is very good, and his eye quick ; " at this time dining "reasonable well," and having "stomach reasonable good" at supper (p. 261). Towards the end of July, however, he was confined to his bed (p. 276), too weak to sit up. On July 26, after "a very evil night," he complained much of swelling and

Lord Burghley.

soreness in his throat and mouth, and desired that one of the Queen's surgeons might be sent to him with as much speed as might be. He was now unable either to read letters or to sit up to do any business, and Dr. Gilbert and "Sergeant" Goodroose were in close attendance upon him. Two days later, it was reported (p. 280) that he had had a quiet night, without pain; his supper the night before had consisted of a little broth and "blamanger," and it was hoped by his attendants that he would "fall to his meat" again, he having called for his ass's milk at 7 o'clock in the morning. But just a week afterwards he passed away from the scene of his earthly labours and influence, and on the same day letters of condolence begin to reach that son who was in a great measure to take his place in his public work for the State (p. 295). Among these is one of some interest from Dr. Goodman, Dean of Westminster (p. 301). Lord Burghley's death was sorrowfully felt by the members of his household (p. 296). His elder son and successor in the peerage, in a spirit of filial piety, opined (p. 307) that the preacher of the funeral sermon would have no need to be supplied with matter for it by the sons, having "a large field to gather flowers in." The only allusion here to the manner in which the Queen took the loss of so trusted a servant, and this not very definite, is contained in a letter from Lord Shrewsbury, written (p. 437) some months after his death. A number of epitaphs on the deceased stateman were, as was to be expected, composed and communicated, not all, perhaps (p. 340), entirely dictated by disinterested motives. But there is no doubt that his death was regarded generally in all sincerity as "a public loss and great calamity."

Sir Robert Cecil.

While the name of the younger and more famous of the deceased statesman's sons pervades, of course, this, as it did former volumes, the majority of the letters being addressed to him, a certain number of the papers have also a purely personal bearing. Those relating to his embassy to France have already been mentioned. Before Sir Robert started on this journey Archbishop Whitgift felt it to be incumbent upon himself (p. 39), failing opportunity to see Cecil, to "visit" him "with these my letters, "only to testify my true affection and unfeigned love towards "you for your just deserts and continued kindness towards me." The Earl of Essex, too, Cecil's rival, sends a special messenger

with a letter, who was also charged (p. 42) to see Cecil's safe passage, and to bring him news of it. "I am thus curious," he writes, "of all whom either I value in judgment or love with "affection, and therefore I must be double careful of yourself," sentiments that were politely expressed even if, as is not unlikely, they lacked depth of sincerity. The following day Essex tells Cecil in another letter (p. 44), "I find her Majesty wonderful "kind to you, and she is pleased that I take notice of it. You "may believe I both am glad to know it, and will, with my best "endeavours, continue her in that humour." Sir Edward Wotton, in the expression of his sentiments, is laconic but emphatic (p. 128) :—"My Lord Ambassador, only three words : "I love, I honour you unfeignedly." The step-brothers were on kindly terms the one with the other. The elder, the second Lord Burghley, when sending a present of a falcon to his younger brother, adds at the close of his letter (p. 468), "I wish "you will command anything of delight of mine that shall give "you contentment."

If falconry was one of Sir Robert's delights, it would appear that he was also not indifferent to music. "One Henry Phillipps," on his return from the Low Countries (p. 498), made an effort to enter the service of Sir Percival Hart, who, pleased with the applicant's skill and moved by his own "desire unto music," was about to accept him, when discovering that Phillipps "lately appertained to" Cecil, he deemed proper to communicate with the latter before receiving the musician into his own service. Then it came to light that Master Phillipps had been in Sir Robert's household and had departed without leave or licence, and Sir Robert thereupon "signified his pleasure to have "him sent up." Sir Percival was on the point of complying, but finding the young man not only weak with sickness but unwilling for his "lewdness" to face his former master, suggested the despatch of one of Cecil's servants to use persuasion in lieu of any violent means, promising in the meanwhile to exercise such watchfulness as "one of his fleeting condition" required. The truant musician was not singular in fearing Sir Robert's anger. The temper of the Queen's Chief Secretary was not such as to allow a fault to pass unnoticed (p. 344), as Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Stallenge and others at Plymouth (pp. 348, 349, 353) discovered.

Nor would he brook any disrespect to the dignity of his position. The Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, making answer by word of mouth only, instead of by a formal written communication, to a letter signifying her Majesty's pleasure with regard to the election of the Master of the College brought by an ordinary messenger of the Chamber, were sharply called to account (p. 221) for the indiscretion, and at once made haste to offer the necessary apologies (pp. 224, 231).

Cecil family.

In Herefordshire, at a place properly called Allt-yr-ynys but appearing under many curious forms of spelling, dwelt a connexion of the statesman, one William Cecil. He died in the spring of 1598, leaving a numerous family of daughters and a still larger number of descendants in the next degree (p. 175). On his death, "wishing to continue the name of Cecil in that "house," he conveyed his property to Sir Robert Cecil and his heirs "in disinherison of his own issue." One Paul Delahay, who describes himself as the "servant" of Sir Robert Cecil, married a daughter of this William Cecil, and, apparently by arrangement with his "master" (p. 272), assumed control of the property left by his father-in-law. His account of the manner in which the "funerals" were "celebrated" is interesting and will bear quotation:—

A funeral.

First, 6 poor men of that parish in gowns went before the coffin; next to them, the preacher James Ballard, a prebend[ary] of the church of Hereford, and a Cecil by descent, in his mourning gown, accompanied with my uncle Perry, of Morehampton, followed. Next to them the coffin, covered with black cloth, whereupon 12 scutcheons of Cecils', Perrys', and Harbetts' arms were fastened, three of which I commend to you, and carried by 6 of my father-in-law's men in black unto the church yard, and then by 6 of his sons-in-law into the church. After the coffin followed his 8 sons-in-law in mourning cloaks and answerable apparel, and three of his nephews. After followed Matthew's wife, the 8 daughters, and my father-in-law's sister Alice, in mourning attire. His wife refused to be present, albeit requested and a gown's cloth sent her. The church was hanged with black cloth and the assembly was such that the church could not contain them. After dinner there was a dole of 2*d*. bread and 2*d*. in money given to every poor person, being then in number 440. The next day a dole of 1*d*. bread and 1*d*. in money was given to every poor person, being then in number 140; and so in worshipful manner was the funerals celebrated to your lordship's commendations, for that to the credit of the house of Alterinis I gave out the charge to be yours, which amounteth to 100*l*. and mo.

The "funerals" over in the "decent" manner prescribed by the fashion of the country and the times, and the will having been perused, acute family dissensions immediately followed. On one side were ranged, it would seem, two of the sons-in-law,

Delahay and one Hugh Monyngton ; on the opposite side, other sons-in-law and probably the rest of the family (p. 175). Delahay brings charges of misconduct against both the female and male members of the family into which he had married (pp. 165, 272), and, on the other hand, is himself complained against (p.175) by the opposing section. No doubt the circumstances were such as were certain to excite a pretty family quarrel, and both sides carried their complaints to Sir Robert Cecil.

Cecil pedigrees.

The first Lord Burghley was greatly interested in the family genealogy. This volume contains references to many pedigrees, etc. (pp. 287-288, 553) compiled by his own hand.

Earl of Essex.

There is no information of peculiar interest with regard to the Earl of Essex. The year 1598, in contrast with the two years which preceded it, did not witness his departure at the head of an imposing force on some foreign expedition which was to cause the fame of his achievements to resound throughout the world. Instead, it was a year passed at home in disappointment and ill-temper, in the course of which he made himself, for a month or two, an exile from the Queen's presence, having been first "chased" from it by her Majesty (p. 318) in an unpleasantly emphatic manner. Thereupon, he was plunged into "deadest melancholy," out of which "duty" alone sufficed to rouse him "when the unhappy "news came from yonder cursed country of Ireland." Then, indeed, he posted up to Court and made offer first of his attendance and afterwards of his "poor" advice in writing—to discover that both were rejected because he had previously refused to give counsel when requested so to do. He ingeniously defends himself for this refusal (p. 318), and avows himself as still waiting to attend the Queen's commandment. Before the year closed he had succeeded in procuring for himself a new opportunity of distinction, the chief direction of the attempt about to be made to subdue the flame of rebellion kindled in Ireland by "the son of smith," who had already beaten the Queen's armies there, and was on the way to conquer a kingdom for himself. No sooner was his designation to this enterprise known than numerous candidates for service under him presented themselves. His military reputation was great. To a bishop, who sought a type in Old Testament history, he seemed (p. 521) "a Joshua with

"us in fighting our battles"; to a layman looking for a model among classical heroes, he was (p. 561) "the Scipio and sword "of England." What his reputation in Europe was is again emphasized by the status of his correspondents. Catherine de Bourbon, "Madame" of France, addresses him as "a cousin "and dear friend" (p. 73); the King her brother takes every possible opportunity of testifying his "affection" (p. 222) or assuring the Earl of his good will (pp. 355, 388). The Duc de Biron expresses his desire (p. 321) to retain Essex's good favour and to give evidence of the honour and respect which he entertained towards him. His reputation among his own countrymen is thus summed up in a congratulatory letter on his appointment as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge (p. 370): "Let the "chronicles of our land be perused, and I think it will hardly be "found that there hath been any subject, especially of those years "that your Honour has yet come into, clothed with so much "honour, and girded with so much authority as you are." But this great honour and authority notwithstanding, it was clearly not enough to satisfy his own ambition. He writes to the Queen (p. 416), "I must in this paper put your Majesty in mind that "you have denied me an office which one of my fellows so lately "and so long enjoyed, besides many things else. . . . If there- "fore your Majesty give it not at all, the world may judge, and I "must believe, that you overthrow the office because I should not "be the officer. If you give it to any other, of what quality "soever, I must say—*O! infelix virtus, quam tu levis umbra et "nudum tantum nomen es: nam cum ego te semper coluerim, tu "fortunæ servieras.*"

A certain Welsh lady tells a long and woeful story of the misdeeds of the Earl's representatives in a remote corner of Wales (p. 422) and appeals to him for redress. She alleged that use was made of his name by his steward and other officers to cover general oppression. "Most of those that wears your Hon- "our's cloth in this country is to have your Honour's countenance, "and to be sheriffs, lieutenants, stewards, subsidy-men, searchers, "sergeants on the sea, mustermen—everything is fish that comes to their net." But this correspondent, having a particular grievance of her own, and her statements being unsupported by any other evidence so far as appears in this volume, it is difficult to estimate the amount of credence to be given to her statements.

Earl of Southampton.

Another noble courtier who this year fell under the Queen's grievous displeasure, one in whom the Earl of Essex took an affectionate interest, was Henry Wriothesley, the second Earl of Southampton, known to fame as the patron of Shakespeare. He had been a volunteer in Essex's expedition to Cadiz in 1596, and vice-admiral in Essex's abortive voyage of the following year. In 1598 he had reached the age of 25, and as was not then uncommon among young noblemen, his circumstances had become embarrassed and his creditors were troublesome. There were also other debts owing which he distinguishes (p. 357) as having been contracted "by following the Queen's Court." To escape from his pecuniary difficulties, he had adopted the plan of letting to farm "that poor estate" which remained to him after four years' full control of it, with a view of paying his debts, and reserving only such portion as would "maintain "himself and a very small train" during his travels, had betaken himself abroad. And, for the first stage of his journey, which was intended ultimately to extend to Italy, to Paris, where he is discovered by these papers in August, 1598 (p. 313). Residing in Paris he had found two "pleasing companions," old friends, Sir Charles and Sir Henry Davers, who were passing there their time of exile on account of the part they had taken in the death of Henry Long, and who doubtless recalled the cheerless wintry days of January, 1595, when he had done something to assist their escape (*see part V. of this Calendar, pp.* 84-90). He had intended to make the younger of the two brothers the companion of his journey to Italy, a country of which he himself was entirely ignorant, but just at this juncture the efforts of the Davers's friends to secure their pardon and permission for them to return to England reached a successful issue. So while they availed themselves of this welcome opportunity, Southampton was kept waiting in Paris in the hope that the friend whose companionship he so much desired, the loss of which would be, as he expresses it, an "exceeding maim" to him, would be able in due time to rejoin him, and that they might then proceed together. Another person of some historic note was also at this moment in Paris, namely Henry Cuff, and him Southampton had detained there until his own departure for that quarter of Europe from which Cuff was now on his way home to England (*see part VII. of this Calendar, p.* 524). During the period of his enforced stay

in Paris, notwithstanding that he had chosen voluntary exile mainly in order to retrench, Lord Southampton allowed himself some costly amusement. An observer (p. 358) remarks that if he did not depart from France "in a few days" he would ruin himself. He was gaming for high stakes, at "*paulone*." The Duc de Biron won 3,000 crowns from him in a short time. He was the object of general ridicule, and therefore this friendly onlooker anxiously begs that Essex might be prompted to do Southampton the good turn of getting him away at an early moment, to save him from the loss of all his money and reputation "in France as well as in England;" for which result, adds the informant (p. 356), "I should be very sorry, "knowing that the Earl of Essex loves him."

The call home came, however, not because it was necessary to withdraw him from the seductions of ruinous high play in Paris, but because, before he had left England, he had yielded to seductions of another kind, the personal attractions of one of the Queen's maids of honour, Lord Essex's cousin, Mistress Elizabeth Vernon, and had married her without the Queen's previous knowledge and permission. The newly-made husband himself at first inclined to think lightly of any offence which he might have given by his secret marriage. "I trust," he writes (p. 353), ' that as my offence is but small, so her anger will not be much, "and so consequently that it will not be very difficult to get my "pardon." He communicated the fact of his marriage to the Queen by means of a letter from Paris to Sir Robert Cecil, but she already knew of it before she could have received this letter (*see* S.P. Dom. Eliz., CCLVIII. 47). The secret out, Southampton's friend, Lord Cobham, at once urged him to return, giving as his reasons (p. 355) that "the exception that is now "taken is only your contempt to marry one of her maids and to "acquaint her withal; but for any dishonour committed by your "lordship, that conceit is clean taken away, so that your lordship "hath no manner of cause to doubt any disgrace but, for some "time, absence from Court, which, I hope, will not be long "before it be restored to you. If you should forbear to come, I "assure you it would aggravate the Queen, and put conceits into "her which at this present she is free of." Like all Queen Elizabeth's courtiers, Lord Southampton professed that her displeasure was that which he deprecated above every-

thing else (p. 353), and "the fear of it more grievous than "any torment he could think of." Some time during the month of September he appears to have paid a secret visit to London (p. 373), chiefly to see Lord Essex. This may be the "coming "over very lately and the returning again very contemptuously" referred to by Cecil in the letter in which he communicates to the offender the Queen's pleasure that he should at once make his way back (*see* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. CCLVIII. 47). When he had received this intimation of the Queen's mind with regard to his conduct, "news unexpected and nothing welcome" (p. 357), he was humble enough. But he begged Lord Essex's advice whether he should obey at once, this "so sudden return being a "kind of punishment" which (in view of the condition of his purse, as he intimates, though this was the very moment when he was playing for high stakes and losing heavily) he imagined it was not her Majesty's will to lay upon him. The advice given was doubtless the same as that given by Lord Cobham, the more so as Lord Essex himself appears to have been blamed by the Queen in connexion with the affair, for on Oct. 16th, the now sorrowful young husband writes from Rouen that since the Queen was unwilling to defer whatever punishment was in store for him, he was resolved, as soon as wind and weather should permit, to present himself to endure whatsoever she should be pleased to inflict, "hoping that when "I have once abid penance sufficient for the offence committed, I "shall be restored to her former good opinion, and have liberty to "take what course shall be fittest for me, which is the only suit I "intend to make, and that granted, I shall account myself enough "favoured." The letter from Lord Essex on p. 557, dated 25 Sept. and attributed to this year, probably belongs to the year 1600, for on September 19, 1598, Cuff, who is mentioned in the letter, was certainly in Paris (p. 353), and Lord Southampton was not in England between the 22nd of September (p. 357) and the 16th of October (p. 392).

Dowager Lady Southampton.

The incident of marriage among members of the Southampton family was in this year not confined to the young Lord alone. His mother, the dowager Lady Southampton, with some amount of mystery took to herself a third husband in the person of Sir William Hervey. Lord Essex set Lord Harry Howard to enquire (p. 37) "whether she were married, as many thought, or

at the very point of marriage, as some gave out." In reply to this enquiry the lady gave assurance that then "the knot was yet to tie," though she declared she would be stinted at no certain time, but ever reserve her own liberty to dispose of herself when and where it pleased her; and she particularly objected to give her son who "had made her so great a stranger to his own" marriage, any account of like proceedings on her part. In the face of all remonstrances she took her stand upon the quality of her chosen partner, "her son's strange dealing with herself and her own liberty."

Thomas Arundell.

The fortunes of Thomas Arundell, Count of the Holy Roman Empire, who fell into dire disgrace with the Queen for attempting to wear the foreign title, but who, in the reign of her successor, was made the first Baron Arundell of Wardour, have been the subject of remark in introductions to previous portions of this Calendar. This instalment carries the account of his personal history down to the death of his father, Sir Matthew Arundell. In a letter endorsed Jan., 1597, he lays before Sir Robert Cecil certain reasons to support the request which he desires Cecil to make on his behalf to the Queen, for licence to go to sea (pp. 31, 32), which once obtained, if his intentions were realised, would enable him to prove to all the world how highly he prized the "grace and sight "of his Sovereign." The scheme by which he proposed to achieve this end was, "at his own charges and with the "adventure of his life," to bring into England "either a carrack "or the worth of a carrack," a potent argument in Elizabethan times for establishing the reality of a man's patriotism. Arundell had been suspected of Roman Catholic sympathies, his house had been haunted, so it was said, by massing priests, but he, "being more than weary of long disgraces," was now craving Cecil's furtherance of his humble prayer to the Queen for restoration to favour. "But," he adds, "if neither "submissive prayer nor conformableness to all her commands be "means sufficient to restore me to the favour which my very soul "desires, then do I intreat that I may act this last scene of my "life against her greatest enemies, that either dying, I may end "my griefs, or living, bathe me in Spanish blood, the best witness "of my innocency." His petition, however, if ever it reached the Queen, was not granted, and he passed the year, "tormented

"(pp. 418, 419) with continual doubts of the Queen's displeasure, "exiled from the presence of those life-giving eyes, and under "the too near neighbourhood—it may be remembered that he was placed in a house not "two-flight shots" away—of a father "who is content, with me, his son, not to follow, but to exceed her "Majesty's directions" in regard to keeping a vigilant watch and ward over him. Lord Henry Howard had been interesting himself on his unfortunate kinsman's behalf, and there appears to have been a certain probability that the latter might receive some "honour" through Howard's mediation. In acknowledging this kindly effort, Arundell writes—"Though "myself (like the astrologer who looking to the stars "fell into the ditch) have just cause to curse all honours, "yet . . . I cannot but rest thankful to you for so great a "friendship; and because there is a certain disavowing expected "of me as *causa sine qua non* to this proceeding, and Mr. Secretary "judgeth that this suit will be frustrate unless he may say that "'if her Majesty will assure this new quest all distasted claims "shall be recanted,' I myself, as the echo of his voice, am ready "to say and do the same." What this honour was or whether it was granted, does not appear. However, it would seem that as the year drew to a close the Queen was made cognisant of Arundell's "innocency," and before it ended he was relieved from the burden of his aged father's oversight by the old man's death.

Death of Sir Matthew Arundell.

Notwithstanding old Sir Matthew's "strait proceedings," the son who had been the subject of them, and who had had "little "cause to magnify his worth or to lament his loss" (p. 518), yet shewed exemplary conduct in the discharge of filial duty at the last. Making himself "the reporter of such a heart-breaking "charity, of such an impious piety," he writes, "my most "worthy, my most dear father is dead, whose deep and hearty "repentance of the errors of his youth, whose continual prayers, "whose last breath ending in the name of Jesus, may sufficiently "proclaim the mercy that our Saviour shewed him, and the "eternal state of bliss wherein He hath now placed him. His "love and care towards his friends and country, his many legacies "and his excessive largesse bequeathed to the poor, do manifestly "declare. As for his zeal and loyal duty to our Sovereign, besides "the many proofs which the faith of his long service produceth, "even his death-bed wanted not sufficient demonstration. For

"even there, where flattery had been bootless and dissimulation "odious, he earnestly enquired of her Majesty's welfare, daily "prayed for her prosperity and victory over her enemies"; and he also bequeathed to her two presents, namely, "a little table carpet "wrought in China, a thing well esteemed of himself, yet "unworthy of so high a Majesty," and—"my most un- "worthy self." To the son, the father had not been generous in his last dispositions—leaving him merely a "state of life" only in any of his land, and not so much as this in the most of it, and even then tying it to the payment of so many legacies that his heir would "not be able to live in the reputation of a "mean gentleman"—bestowing upon him "no one jot of his "goods" either, "no, not so much as the use of them" unless the son would "put in sufficient security for the restoring." "Yet," writes this son, in a spirit of exemplary piety, "yet, can "not I think but that my father in his heart loved me, who now, "at last, would not willingly be helped or touch or receive meat "of any but myself." "Wherefore," he adds resignedly, "I can only complain of their malice by whose cunning "my father was drawn to lay so heavy a cross upon me, "and of my misfortune which brought me so late to my father's "presence as, though he wanted not love to me nor will to alter "his former courses, yet was he at my coming so wholly given "up to God as that he loathed to be recalled to any worldly "thoughts."

Lord Sheffield.

Among miscellaneous cases, that of Lord Sheffield may be mentioned. In April of this year he was appointed Governor of the cautionary town of the Brill in Holland, on the death of Lord Borough. But a few months afterwards, under the influence of religious melancholy, he resigned his patent for the place, resolved, according to his own saying (p. 277), "to give over the world and all the vanities thereof and betake himself wholly to God's service." It was thought that Sir Edward Stafford might have some influence over him and he was therefore charged to visit him at Normanby, "full sore against my will, because I hope no great effect," so Stafford says (p. 278). The latter discharged his mission with evident tact and discretion, but for the time with little result, though he succeeded in persuading Lord Sheffield to eat and drink "abroad" and to take part in the amusement of the chase. "Make him take pleasure in somewhat; let God and

himself work the rest," is Stafford's advice as to the treatment suitable on the occasion. Of Sir Edward's visit to him, Lord Sheffield himself writes (p. 324)—"He may say with Cæsar, *veni, vidi*—not *vici*, for I continue by the grace of God irremovable." In subsequent years Lord Sheffield would appear to have resumed his place in the world.

John Colville.

A number of letters of the outlawed Scottish Presbyterian Divine, John Colville, Camden's "impious ungrateful Scot," appear here, addressed for the most part to the Earl of Essex, with whom he was in communication during nearly the whole of the year 1598. He writes from various places in France—Boulogne, Amiens, Vervins, &c. His first item of information relates to George Carr (p. 45), imprisoned in 1593 as an emissary from the Catholic lords in Scotland to King Philip of Spain, who had subsequently escaped to Flanders and was now about to make a secret return to his native country. The packet of letters from him and a companion to correspondents in Brussels, consisting probably of those to be found on pp. 39, 40 and 41, gave Colville the opportunity he desired for opening communications with the Earl of Essex (p. 48). "Nothing shall fall in my way," he writes, "which may "pleasure them, but I shall be as careful and faithful therein as "any born Englishman." The evidence is clear that Essex accepted his aid as a foreign "espion," a cipher being arranged between them and money paid (p. 366). Colville describes himself (p. 139) as "your only sentinel for the Scottish practices "with the enemy," and he excuses himself beforehand (p. 141) "for keeping intelligence with some about Philip," that is, the King of Scots, "for two lawful respects; to receive out of his "hands the money that he owes me, and that, if matters go to "the worst betwixt them, which undoubtedly may come to pass, "I may do a notable service to her Majesty, which I cannot "compass if I have no dealing at all about Philip." The terms he asked from the Queen, if his services were accepted, were (p. 144) passage at any port without being searched, a recommendation to princes her allies (to be shown only upon "such "necessity as chanced at Boulogne"), letters of denization, an address to send intelligence to, and in case he were to perish, some "gracious consideration" to his wife and children. In France, the Mayor of Boulogne among others stood to aid his

friendly offices to the Queen of England (p. 176); and with regard to matters in Scotland, *Quondam*—a name which the decipherer interprets to indicate "his friend Primrose"—would, Colville promises, acquit himself as becomes a perfect honest man. For a time, too, Colville entertained relations abroad with his fellow exile Earl Bothwell, but finding him (p. 331) "still light "as a feather and more fraudful nor a fox" and "without rhyme "or reason," he was forced to alter his opinion of him. He had other ground for the alteration, for Bothwell played the part of his betrayer (p. 365).

The exiled Bishop of Glasgow was made cognisant of the nature of Colville's employment, causing the latter to make a speedy retreat from the town of Cambray, whither he had gone for the purpose of obtaining information. "But that shall not "avail them, for what I cannot do personally, I shall do by "attorney. I fear nothing but that one whom I use among "them be put to a strait. If he escape, I care for no more." One of the chief subjects of the last half-dozen of Colville's letters was a plot that he brings forward for the betrayal into English hands of some unnamed fortified place, "the key to "open all that country and a rod to beat Calais when and as "you list" (p. 459). The plot was to be carried into execution through the intervention of a Cordelier, born Flemish, named Geford, who had a brother within the castle of the place with sufficient credit to put it into the hands of whomsoever he chose. This project was brought to Colville's notice by means of a certain Thomas Nicolson, Scottishman, "one both religious and "zealous for her Majesty's service." Colville urgently pressed the undertaking upon Essex, and excused his importunity by the avowal (p. 462) that, as he would be partaker of the "heavenly "royaume" so would he, on his salvation, wish all "earthly "royaumes" to be English, a height of loyal sentiment which indeed no "born Englishman" could hope to excel. His last word in this volume (p. 529) is an affirmation of his readiness to "seal with my best blood that I am in heart no subject where I "am born, but where I am in conscience and courtesies bound."

Others who may be mentioned as contributing to the contents of this volume are:—Henry Cuff, writing from Florence; Gabriel Harvey, college companion of Spenser and friend of Sydney, and

author of voluminous works, "some in verse but much more in "prose"; John Peyton, son of the lieutenant of the Tower, who recounts his travels from Prague to Poland and the events happening in that quarter of Europe; John Borrell, who passed years in prison in Spain and who relates his adventures and contributes information regarding the enemy's country; Thomas Chaloner, who parted with Sir Anthony Sherley at Venice, the latter passing on to Constantinople, while Chaloner writes from Lyons "after a "tedious journey by reason of snowy mountains and uneasy "ways; John Killigrew, cast into prison" in reward for 30 years' service in the Court (p. 155), and his comfortless wife, who, with her children "had been happy if, when the Spaniards had been "at his house, they had had the spoil of it, for then had the "miserable days of wife and children been ended"; the Bailiff and Aldermen of Colchester, on the subject of the alleged grievances of the Dutch congregation settled in the town; the Davers's, already mentioned in connexion with the Earl of Southampton; the Countess of Errol, sending to England to replace the "holle plenecheing and housild stufe" lost in the time of the late troubles when the King came to the north; Sir Melgar Levens and Sir Charles Blunt, each giving his own version of the incidents of the quarrel between them in Paris; Lady Cobham on the arrangements connected with the marriage of her eldest daughter, Lady Cobham herself having some uncomfortable suspicion of the effect of a mother-in-law upon the bridegroom (p. 231); the Earl of Pembroke, who took offence at a report of scornful interference on the part of the Earl of Essex at the Council table in regard to his nominations of his deputy lieutenants in Radnorshire, but was placated by Sir Robert Cecil who came to Essex's defence; Sir John Hollis, on the subject of his offending cottages in Clement's Inn Fields, "singled out "by Mr. Attorney" while "Cumming Gardens" and Drury Gardens and all the suburbs of London and Westminster were fruitful of similar error (p. 234); the Dowager Lady Russell, speaking a good word for her neighbour Ascanius the bookseller (p. 257), or ever ready to devote herself to Cecil's interests (p. 566); Dr. John Lloyd, of the Arches, on the subject of the liability of a stranger and denizen to fill the office of Churchwarden; Lord Grey, making his election between the friendship of Cecil and Essex (p. 269); Thomas Morley,

on the printing of music; Sir William Stafford, who, prisoner in both places, exchanged the Gatehouse for a bishop's palace, living in the latter "most like a fat beast ready "for the slaughter;" Andrew Hunter, Minister of the Evangel to Colonel Murray's Scots Regiment in the Low Countries; Richard Hawkins, on the subjects of his imprisonment in Spain and Spain itself; Sir John Davis, on the perfection of Artillery; Lady Ann Howard, wanting a sum of 200*l.* in order to the furtherance of a marriage between herself and "the son and heir of a knight "in Kent;" and, lastly, Sir Thomas Sherley, the younger, relating the events of his sea voyage.

In the preparation of this volume the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. A. Roberts, Mr. E. Salisbury, Mr. R. H. Brodie, Mr. A. Hughes and Mr. C. G. Crump, all of the Public Record Office, and Mr. R. T. Gunton, Private Secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the first named being responsible for editing it and passing it through the press, and for the index and introduction.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VIII.

A.D. 1598.

Captain Ed. Symes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 1.—Having followed your brother Sir Thomas Cecil for 24 years I have been many ways bound to him; but I am perpetually bound to you for procuring payment of my late service in Ireland, and as this is the time for New Year's gifts, "I hold it my duty to present, though a shadow in regard of many better presents, yet a true register of a soldier's pilgrimage, which I hope your honour will not take as a thinking well of myself but a mind thirsting after all occasions for Her Majesty's service, only due unto her and your honourable house and unto no others. The rather in that my devoted time prescribed hath not entertained idleness but affected employment, as your honour by larger volume or admitted conference shall more amply be informed at your vouchsafed pleasure." Desires employment when any offers.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1 Jan. '97."

1 *p.* (**48.** 65.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 1.—Encloses the account of things received from the *Bull* of Dantzicke, now wholly unladen. The masts lie in Stonehouse Mills Pool, according to my Lord Admiral's direction; and the ship is delivered to the skipper with victuals and furniture, except the powder. To defray charges sold seven small rolls of wax left with Anthonie Goddard by Lord Thomas Howard, 2,674 lbs. for 147*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* Hopes to be allowed for what he has spent upon the Dutchmen belonging to the ship, who were sick in the town, and upon the unlading and relading of victuals and furniture. Of the 147*l.* he paid to the soldiers in garrison, the paymaster withholds 5*l.* 10*s.* because the Council's order is for

3*s.* 4*d.* per man, whereas the writer paid the first week 4*s.* upon the order of Sir Gillie Mericke to the Mayor here. Has just received the enclosed letter from Sir Francis Godolphin in answer to Cecil's which the writer forwarded.—Plymouth, 1 Jan. 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed:—" Mr. Stallenge doth offer to deliver money for the entertainment of the garrison at Plymouth so as the same may be repaid monthly to Mr. Alblaster here in London, with 20*s.* profit upon every hundred for the exchange."

1 *p.* (**48.** 67.)

The Enclosure:

Plymouth, 1 *Jan.* 1597*:—List of Goods received by William Stallenge from a hulk called the* Bull *of Dantzicke and from Anthonie Goddard, by order of lord Thomas Howard, viz., from the* Bull 22 *items of timber, lead, iron, grain, hemp, &c., one of them being "lij masts of all sorts"; from Goddard, wax and lead* (2 *items*). *Whereof delivered, by order of lord Thomas Howard and Sir Walter Rawlie,* 2 *barrels of pitch to Jacob Ware and* 6 *barrels of rye to Anthony Goddard, sold* 7 *rolls of wax to defray charges, and has the rest in custody. Gives a table of the sizes of the masts.—Signed by Stallenge.*

1 *p.* (**48.** 66.)

Mr. Secretary Walsingham.

1597-8, Jan. 1.—" A note of certain books taken out of the Calendar of Mr. Secretary Walsingham's writings."

1 *p.* (**140.** 52.)

Israel Amyce to [Lord Burghley].

1597-8, Jan. 1.—Certificate of the state of his Lordship's Woods about Hoddesdon, leased to John Thurgood and William Kelinge.

Undated. Endorsed:—1 Jan. 1597

1 *p.* (**204.** 63.)

Sir Robert Ker to Thomas Percy, Constable of Alnwick.

[1597-8,] Jan. 2.—Think not long albeit both I stay somewhat longer nor I looked for, and that you yourself by that mean is disappointed in your up-going to London; for my stay to myself is with no little grief, and it is the more that by it you should be impeded. But let me who shall do his best to be worthy of it procure your patience, for this tempestuous weather is such as it stays the men "uncumit" to me who should be my huntsmen. Yet, be assured, God willing, the match shall "hawld forduart," for I have heard from them, and they bid me be in no doubt:

therefore be ye prepared, and my greatest care is as it shall be to see the end of that match. Have ado what ye can, or fall out what may, if life remain, I look to find you at my coming home, and ye shall find me when ye have ado to "schaerg" without objecting impediment for anything that can intervene or fall to no other than this, saving that puts end to all friendships. There is no other thing that stays me where I am but only to speak with these that should be actors in this sport; for as God witness me I am so drowned with the love of that game that the care of all other things is from me, so resting on your friendly "conciderence" I take my leave.—Written at Dalkeith from Court, the second of this instant January.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**176.** 32.)

Fr. Lady Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 4.—Next to my lord, your father, I am most beholden to you. My brother, Thomas Knevit, tells me her Majesty has ordered you to draw my patent "during her gracious pleasure." I earnestly desire you to get it made for life or for term of years, for if God should call my lord's mother, what is to remain after her death is so mortgaged and entangled that I shall not live to see it free. Her Majesty's gift must therefore be my chief living; and consider how small it is "after the loss of so great plenty in my lord's life time."—Lambeth, 4 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48.** 68.)

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

1597-8, Jan. 4.—When the first blast of a strange, unused and seldom heard of sound had pierced my ears, I supposed that flying fame, who with swift quills oft passeth with the worst, had brought report of some untruth; but when too many records in your open Parliament were witnesses to such pronounced words, not more to my disgrace than to your dishonour who did forget that (above all other regards) a prince's word ought utter nought of any, much less of a king, than such as to which truth might say, Amen. But you, neglecting all care of yourself what danger of reproach, besides somewhat else, might light upon you, have chosen so unseemly a theme to charge your only careful friend withal of such matter as (were you not amazed in all senses) could not have been expected at your hands of such imagined untruths as never were once thought of in our time; and do wonder what evil spirits have possessed you to set forth so infamous devices void of any shew of truth. I am sorry that you have so wilfully fallen from your best stay and will needs throw yourself into the hurpole of bottomless discredit. Was your haste so great to hie to such approbrium as that you would pronounce a never thought of action afore you had but asked the question

of her that best could tell it? I see well we two be of very different natures, for I vow to God I would not corrupt my tongue with an unknown report of the greatest foe I have, much less could I detract my best deserving friend with a spot so foul as scarcely may ever be out rased. Could you root the desire of gifts of your subjects upon no better ground than this quagmire which to pass you scarcely may without the slip of your own disgrace? Shall embassage be sent to foreign princes laden with instructions of your rash advised charge? I assure you the travail of your crazed words shall pass the bounds of too many lands with an imputation of such levity as when the true sun shines of my sincere dealing and extraordinary care ever for your safety and honour shall overshadow too far the dim and misty clouds of false invectives. I never yet loved you so little as not to moan your infamous dealings which you are in mind. We see that myself shall possess more princes' witness of my causeless injuries, which I could have wished had passed no seas to testify such memorials of your wrongs. Bethink you of such dealings and set your labour upon such mends as best may, though not right, yet salve some piece of this overslip, and be assured that you deal with such a king as will bear no wrongs and endure infamy. The examples have been so lately seen as they can hardly be forgotten of a far mightier and potenter prince than any Europe hath. Look you not therefore that without large amends I may or will slupper up such indignities. We have sent this bearer, Bowes, whom you may safely credit to signify such particularities as fits not a letter's talk. And so I recommend you to a better mind and more advised conclusions, praying God to guide you for your best and deliver you from sinister advice as desireth your more readier sister than yourself hath done for that is fit.

Endorsed:—"1597, Jan. 4."

"M. of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots with her own hand."

[*Printed by the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce, p. 121.*]

1 *p.* (**133**. 166.)

Sir Edw. Winter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 5.—Many undeserved favours embolden me to ask your favour "in the behalf of this bearer, my only brother, who is very desirous to attend your Honour in this your journey into France." He will be found honest and faithful.—Bristol, 5 Jan.

Signed. Addressed:—"Principal Secretary." *Endorsed:*—5 Jan. 1597.

1 *p.* (**48**. 69.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 6.—Has received his by Mr. Honyman and conferred about the service, as he will declare. "No book must

bear mention of the same, for so will it be made common, only the searcher himself and myself keep notice thereof, and be only privy thereunto, and my Lord Mayor for the corn, if it can not otherwise be."—Mark Lane, 6 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 70.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 6.—Since Her Majesty has decided not to give the jewels but to keep them herself, he, although his consent is not asked, still has to consent, and does so freely. Since the jewels are such a very small part of the whole debt, he suggests, in a writing herewith, two courses for Her Majesty to take. She may blame the States for not having provided for the bond which they took in July, 1581, to discharge her of the annuity she had granted him. He himself merits no blame for having received what has been paid; for all his portion, apart from that of his brothers, he has spent in following the Court and in her service, and so cannot be accused of avarice.—Badburham, 6 Jan., 1597.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**174**. 104.)

The writing referred to:

1598, 6 *Jan.—Offer by Sir Horatio Palavicino, if the Queen finds his debt not due or that he has received so many years of the annuity as to be paid too much already, to make the Queen a gift of his own share, being* 8,456*l.* 8*s.* 4*d. of capital, and* 3,806*l.* 7*s.* 9*d. of annuity; leaving only what belongs to Lady Walsingham and his brothers,* 29,713*l.* 10*s.* 11*d., which he begs may be renewed to them by writings in their own names, so that he may withdraw from the matter altogether and have the satisfaction of having served Her Majesty for pure devotion. But, if she finds the debt is just, and the annuity likewise just and lawful, and the more so for having been made by her who is supreme magistrate on earth, and has bound the States to pay her the like, and if she finds by the examples of King Henry VIII, her father, and of all the kings of Christendom that such has always been the custom (considering, too, his frequent offers to Sir John Fortescue to moderate the interest and to take payment in the least troublesome way), begs that she will have the pledges valued by jewellers, and formally acquit the States of payment of so much, acquainting M. Caron, their agent, that she has given Palavicino and his brothers and Lady Walsingham letters of marque to reimburse themselves for the rest where they can. Will send the copy of these letters into Holland forthwith, and has good hope for the result. If this seems too much to burden the States with at present, begs for letters of marque for the annuity only, viz.: for the* 4½ *years that are past and for the years that are to come.*

Italian. In Palavicino's hand.

1 *p.* (**174**. 102.)

P. Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Begs him but for one thing—to make his hard plight known to the Queen. Has received no pay these three years since he expected to be her pensioner, and has neither money nor credit.—7 Jan.

Signed.

P.S.—His kinsman, the bearer, will impart what is fit to be known but too tedious to write.

Endorsed:—1597.

1 *p.* (**48**. 72.)

Ja. Gerald to the Privy Council.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Upon some sinister report, the "small comfort which I have always had of some few people's access is now restrained by Mr. Lieutenant." Begs them to have the report examined and himself judged if found guilty of any practice against the Queen or the State; for his thoughts are free from the meanest disloyal conceit, and if they will "enter into the audit of xviij years sufferances," they will find he has never embraced any unfitting course. "Notwithstanding (my good Lords) give me leave to say thus much upon whom possibilities do comment (to which all are subject) but layed upon me more than on any, that I am the sole precedent of a subject that is or hath been punished for the offences of a wretched father, except such as have been allied to far greater dignities that might yield fear of their nearness." If this behaviour cannot receive further commiseration, begs that at least they will direct Mr. Lieutenant to allow him "those former benefits." A certain king besought ambassadors that found him riding behind a little child, that they would not censure him till they had some of their own; and so he hopes they will not impute these lines to rashness, but to abundance of miseries.—From the Tower, 7 Jan., 1597.

Holograph: in very verbose and involved style.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Gerald to the Lords." *Seal broken.*

2*pp.* (**48**. 73.)

Sir Tho. Wilkes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Hoped after his great voyages, and charges incurred therein, to have been henceforth employed at home only. "And truly, Sir, such an employment could not have been laid upon me in a more unseasonable time than this, for I protest unto you I am in effect unfurnished of all things needful for such a voyage, and no money in my purse to make provision, which, with the shortness of the time appointed for your departure hence, doth amaze me not a little." Hopes Her Majesty will allow him a reasonable "imprest" towards his preparations; and in that trusts to Cecil and my lord, his father. To-morrow (although yet grieved with his hurt) will attend him. —Rickmansworth, 7 Jan., 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 74.)

Richard Carmarden to Henry Maynard.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Sir Gelly Merrick being out of town, and Mr. Myddelton ill, Sir Henry Billingsley and he have this forenoon had sundry merchants before them about the buying of the cochenelo and indico. Found an agreement among them to give no more than 15*s.* for the cochenelo and 5*s.* for the indico. Singled out five of them who were plain dealing men and arranged with them that they should give 6*s.* 8*d.* for the indico. They would not go beyond 16*s.* for the cochenelo, but the writers hope to get them to give 20*s.* for 50 chests, and so "draw on the rest, for they are like unto sheep, everyone straineth courtesy who shall go first through the open gap, but when one beginneth they will then all follow though they leap on the hedge." The indico at 6*s.* 8*d.* will amount to 10,000*l.* Pray acquaint my lord with our proceedings and learn his pleasure, for on Monday next we meet again.—Mark Lane, 7 Jan., 1597.

If his lordship like the sale of the indico, will send the merchants to him on Monday afternoon to fix days of payment. Asks to have the enclosed "offer" returned.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 75.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Being at sea, Cecil's letters did not reach him till to-day. Enquired of a Dutchman whether the deputies of the States were already gone into France, and was told on hearsay that they had. Will send a pinnace to make sure, and certify Cecil by the "running post." Meanwhile, will attend his coming and provide shipping to convoy him.—From aboard Her Majesty's ship the *Vanguard*.—7 January, 1597.

Signed.

Signed also on the back and docketed as Delivered aboard the *Vanguard* in Dover Road, 7 Jan., at 3 p.m.; Canterbury, 8 p.m.; Sittingbourne, 12 p.m.; Rochester, "past pst., one at night"; Dartford, 8 Jan. at 5.30 a.m.

Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 76.)

Invention.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Copy of a patent of Invention granted by the King of France to Fabry *père et fils* for certain agricultural implements.—Dated 26 Dec., 1597. Registered in the Parliament at Paris, 17 Jan., 1598.

2 *pp.* (**139**. 73.)

Sir Robert Cecil's Embassy to France.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—Notes of things to be observed in "a legation of this kind," viz.:—To carry over coaches and horses is fit, in

regard to honour, and, if the journey be beyond Roan, necessary, for no more than 20 horses can be got at Dieppe. "Your carriages will be easily conveyed from Dieppe to Roan by cart, and no further but at unreasonable rates," yet it is necessary to have sumpter horses to carry bedding and plate. "The necessary carriages are linen for your own bed and table, vessell of your table rather than cupboard plate which may be the less because it is not the manner of France, tapestry hangings or any such furniture are needless because there will be care had of your lodging." No more servants than necessary; 10 or 12 voluntary gentlemen accompanying you, and restrained to one servant apiece will make sufficient show. Baggage of gentlemen and servants must be limited, and the horses "furnished with bit and saddles after the French manner, to avoid derision." Amongst the train "a minister must not be forgotten to say grace and such ceremonies, a matter that will be much expected, especially of those of the Religion."

"Touching this treaty with Spain, men may in general make this judgement, all the soldiers of the King's Council (excepting the Constable, whom wealth and age maketh desirous of ease) are thought to be enemies of this peace, and therefore they counsel him to make it general, and to remember his own honor, and to exclude D. Mercure and the D. of Savoye, which points they conceive will breed difficulty enough to break the negociation and by that means leave a war still for them to feed on. All the house of Lorraine make great show to desire this peace, lest any suspicion should be conceived that they still seek the trouble of France, but in heart they are thought to wish nothing less, and especially that the D. Mercure should still stand upon terms, to the end they may always take arms again if a fair occasion be offered, or at the least keep themselves from any revisitation of their former faults. Those of the Religion in fear of this peace make greater show of discontentment than there is cause, and press the king often with many importunate demands, thinking thereby either to terrify him with the fear of civil war and so divert him from this treaty with Spain, or else to take the advantage of the time for the establishment of their own affairs, yet most of those of the Religion that be courtiers desire this peace in respect of their own particular, and come secretly a course with the king to the betraying of the rest. Those that favour the peace are your warm Catholics (that are not otherwise interested), all your Council of the Robe Longue, your presidents and Courts of Parliament (who desire the establishment of their own authority), and lastly, the generalty of the people, as well in other respects as in their malice to those of the Religion, whom they dare not meddle withal so long as these wars last, nor cannot restrain from the practice of their religion in a manner openly in all the good towns of France. The King himself hath undoubtedly an exceeding desire to peace and his own rest and ease; so as it is thought by many, if he cannot otherwise satisfy the points of honour, that he will, at the length, suffer himself to be enforced to a peace without any regard of his allies by the

importunacy of his realm and Councils, and so under that colour, and these ceremonious preambles and ambassages, give the world a kind of satisfaction and defend his own honour. But in the meantime, both the King and his Council use all the art they can to keep this treaty on foot as long as may be, yea, though they should know assuredly that the Spaniard desireth nothing less, for by that means, if they cannot hit the mark they shoot at, yet they procure themselves a breathing time, they value their own reputation as those that seek the general peace of Christendom, they bind their neighbours to be the willinger to succour them, and lastly, under that pleasing pretext and hope, the King layeth what burdens he list upon his people.

Endorsed :—"1597, 9 January. Some things to be observed in the negociation."

3 *pp.* (**48**. 77.)

Carew Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—In pursuance of Cecil's letters of request, has dealt earnestly with Sir Walter Long, and hopes for good success if the matter "be not hindered by an overnearness in her whom the same doth most concern." Forbears to write the means and course to be taken, but will attend him shortly. Sends him some lamprey pies, the daintiest thing to be had in this barren country. —Saperton, 9 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mr. Ca. Raleighe to my master." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**48**. 79.)

W. Borough to the Council.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—Received their letter by this messenger. The five ships (the sixth being lost by foul weather) that are to go over to St. Valleris to transport 900 soldiers to Waterford in Ireland, are probably, as the Council are advertised, still about Dover; for even if the wind served the pilots durst not take them there in "neape streams." Now the Spring tides begin, and they can put in there this week, and doubtless the masters are sufficient men to do it. If they could have had pilots at their first coming to Dover as agreed (not taken up by commission, as in ports other than the Cinque Ports, but by agreement at a much higher rate than the Queen's usual allowance) they might have been gone for Ireland long ere this; but the clerk of Dover Castle pursuaded the lieutenant to suffer no pilot to go out of the town for that service without a "letter of attendance" from the lord Warden; whereby the masters were driven to come up hither to obtain such letters, leaving the passage neglected. If twice so many French or Dutch ships had arrived there they would have had no difficulty in getting pilots. The clerk has done this to show the authority of the lord Warden over her Majesty's, and chose this important time to make himself respected. He should be shown his fault.—Limehouse, 9 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**48**. 80.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—Since the title of his embassy is rather the renewal of war than the making of peace, may it be in the name of God who can bring good out of evil. Thinks that if he should speak with the Archduke's commissioners they would edify him as regards the Queen, for they esteem her the mother of peace and not the renewer of war, so that if war be inevitable she may not be held the cause of it. Cecil leaves so soon that he cannot accompany him, being not yet free of the gout. Has written to Tommaso Chauvini at Rouen to serve him to the utmost, and advance him up to 10,000 *crs.* Thinks Masino del Bene will visit him at Rouen, and begs him if he can to console that good old man in this his last age. Chauvini is the person he thought of for the recovery of the money due from the King by the last league, and, if that matter be mentioned, may be of use. As for himself awaits between doubt and fear the result of Cecil's negociation with the Queen and trusts that when in France he will let Mr. Barnevel know that the Queen is determined to be discharged and will not cease to favour the writer.—Badburham, 9 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Italian. Seal.
2 *pp.* (**48**. 81.)

Richard Webster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—A complimentary letter written upon the occasion of Cecil's taking the writer's wife's only brother, Charles Ouborne, into his service.—Jan. 9, 1597.

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"Doctor Webster."
1 *p.* (**48**. 82.)

B. Countess of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—Hears he is about to go as ambassador to the French King, and asks him to take Francis Norris with him, as she desires him to be brought up in a manner befitting his birth and the rank he is to take in his country. Is glad to commend him (one of her chiefest jewels) to the care of so faithful a friend. —Whitefriars, 9 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Seal.
1 *p.* (**48**. 83.)

Bal. de Moucheron to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{9}{19}$.—Je ne doubte point ou V. Ex^{ce} naye entendu de comme pour faire la guerre a notre ennemy generael et pour luy enpescher ses trafficqs es Indes Occidentales, par ou les moyens luy viennent de nous continuer la guerre, nous avons resolu de y envoyer quelques nombre de navires. Et comme oultre les bons pilotes que nous avons, nous taschons a nous pourveior encores daultres, ayant eu bon rapport de la bonne intelligence et industrie du Cap^{n} Davidson qui, a ce que nous

entendons, est en service de V. Exᶜᵉ, nous desirerons bien lavoir avesques conge de V. Exᶜᵉ pour nous assister a executer nos desseins, ainsi cognoisant le zele de V. Exᶜᵉ au bien publicq nous avons prins la hardiesse de faire ceste et prier a icelle nous favoriser de sa personne et lui donner conge de nous assister.—Middlebourg, 19 Jan., 1598.

Endorsed:—"19 Jan., 1597."

1 *p.* (**174**. 108.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 10.—In favour of the bearer Mr. Purfitt in his suit to the Council. He is master of one of the writer's ships which is now ready, and only stays for him.—10 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**48**. 84.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Jan. 10.—"I rejoice very greatly that Her Majesty hath bestowed upon you the office of High Marshal of England, not that it is any so great addition unto your Lordship's estate as that now Her Majesty, having shown in some sort to respect your Lordship's deserts, she shall have your service again, which in these occasions she and the whole realm cannot be without. The war causes also, I trust, shall prosper much the better, and among the rest this place here, which as yet seems to be neglected or forsaken, and, in few words, to participate with the fortune of the governor of it." Would be grieved that the town should suffer for his sake.—Flushing, 10 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 85.)

RIC. SALTONSTALL, Mayor of London, to the LORD CHAMBERLAIN.

1597-8, Jan. 10.—Understands that Mr. Wilfoord, Chamberlain of this city, is in the Queen's displeasure for neglecting to provide the French Ambassador with coaches for his conveyance to Whitehall, and suffering him to pay for the hire of them. "Which, for so much as it concerneth not only the Chamberlain but also myself, who received that charge and direction from your Lordship, in her Majesty's name, I have examined the matter, and finding the information made to her Highness to be very untrue, and that the Ambassador paid no such money for the hire of those coaches, the said Chamberlain discharging his duty as well in that as in other provisions for the said Ambassador, to his great contentment; I am an humble suitor to your good lordship to inform her Majesty of the truth hereof and to move her Highness that he may be discharged as well of the fault as of his imprisonment, being (as I hear) under commitment, whereas indeed he hath deserved thanks for his care and painstaking in performing that duty."—London, 10 Jan., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—10 Jan., 1597.

1 *p.* (**48**. 88.)

A bill for hire of coaches, each with a pair of horses, at 6*s.* 8*d.* each, viz., two or three upon each of the following days, 8, 11, and 19 Nov., 21, 30, and 31 Dec., 1597; total 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Note in another hand:—"And over and above the hired coaches there were divers of the Aldermen's coaches that served the Ambassador."

(**48**. 87.)

RICH. CARMARDEN and R. WRYGHT to the LORD TREASURER and SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1597-8, Jan. 10.—Since their Lordship's letters to the officers of the Custom House "inhibiting interlopers for making their entries in the port of London unless they gave bond to the Merchant Adventurers not to send their cloths into the places of their privileges," these commodities are now carried hence in carts on pretence of being shipped at Sandwich, Dover, Southampton, Ipswich, or other ports. To give colour to this a form of entry is made with the Surveyor of the Custom House, but the goods are carried, not to the ports entered, but to Gravesend, Mylten, and other places, or else new entries are made at the ports of shipment, altering the goods from cloth to baize or cotton, at less custom and subsidy. Besides this, strangers' goods are carried out in Englishmen's names, and other deceits are used to the diminishing of the Queen's customs. Desire their letter to the Lord Mayor of London to suffer no packs nor trusses of cloth to be carried over the Bridge, or out of any gate or suburb of the City, to be shipped at any port, unless packed and sealed by the common packer, and surveyed by the surveyor of the Custom House, the surveyor and packer to keep registers of such goods. —London, 10 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Carmarthen; Mr. Wright, the packer."

2 *pp.* (**48**. 89.)

GEORGE CARY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 11.—The Council wrote to the Mayor of Dartmouth, Mr. Chr. Harris, the vice-admiral, and to myself, to sell the corn brought into Dartmouth in two small flyboats of Flushing and one of Emden; and afterwards wrote to them to release those of Flushing, which was done. Having no further order as to the flyboat of Emden, after waiting a fortnight, they of the flyboat obstinately refusing to oversee the sale of the said corn, and the country calling for it, they appointed two honest men to see to the measure, and sold it all above the market value. Since then the merchants have procured letters from the Council, dated 18 Dec., but only received here the 9th inst., permitting the proprietors to sell it either in Exeter, Dartmouth, or Plymouth at their best profit. It realised 1,033*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, but this does not content them. "The country is grieved much at the releasing of

the two small flyboats of Flushing ; for I do assure your Honour this country will be in great distress before harvest for want of corn, except by God's goodness some be brought in from other places. These late services hath bared all the old store that was in the country."—Cockington, 11 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**48**. 90.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 11.—All hath been and is yet so quiet in these parts since our camp broke up, and from the enemy's quarters cometh so little, as I have not had any matter worth the troubling your Honour with, which hath been the only cause of my silence, and not the neglect or forgetfulness of that duty I owe unto your Lordship, in whose good opinion and favour my humble desire is to be continued. The deputies that are now coming over from the States General to her Majesty will acquaint your Lordship not only with their message, but particularise also at large the state of these provinces, and what they think best to be done the next summer to the offending of the enemy, making sure account of your Honour's favour and furtherance, which to requite I am certainly persuaded they will be ready upon any occasion to show all forwardness in that might be required, whensoever any other enterprise or service shall be taken in hand by your Lordship, although the seamen seem not so willing as in times past. Those sent into France are likewise ready, staying only for wind and weather, and purpose to labour what they can to break off the conference between the King and the Cardinal about the peace or "treague," whereof their hope is the greater if it shall like her Majesty to join and second them to the effecting thereof. They do now take order to supply and arm all their companies, and besides, purpose to levy 4 or 500 horse, to which end those provinces that are now freed by this last summer's service from contributing to the enemy's side are besought to contribute and furnish for the same, who yet are very backward, and so the success more doubtful. There is also a meaning to send unto the neutral princes and towns that border on these countries, and by the last summer's service are freed from those invasions and excursions they were subject unto during the time that the enemy was so near, to persuade and require them to join in keeping and hindering the enemy from passing any more the Rhine, and to the end to entertain certain number of horse and foot or to contribute thereunto, and let the Count Maurice levy such forces. And in case of refusal, then shall they be pressed thereunto, and a rate and collection made over their countries to keep some 5 or 6000 foot, and 5 or 600 horse in pay, though the Emperor and Empire will undoubtedly oppose thereagainst. All things else doth continue at one stay.—The Hague, 11 January, 1597.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**174**. 105.)

CYPRIAN GABRI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 11.—In reply to Cecil's letter of the 8th inst., vindicates his dealings with Leeman in regard to a debt. Refers himself to the report of Mr. Judge Gawdey upon the matter.—London, 11 Jan., 1597.

1 *p.* (**174**. 106.)

The STATES GENERAL to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{11}{21}$.—"Monsieur, comme il a pleu a sa Ma^{té} nous advertir et faire communiquer la negociation du S^{r} de Maysse, Ambassadeur du Roy de France, avec icelle touchant la conference passee d'entre la S^{r} de Villeroy, secretaire d'estat d'icelluy S^{r} Roy, et les ministres du Cardinal, assavoir Richardot, et que, des le commencement, ceste mattiere de proceder dudit seigneur Roy a este par nous trouvee tres dangeureuse, nous envoyons presentement vers sa Ma^{té} les S^{rs} de D'Uvenvoorde, seigneur de Warmont Woude et admiral d'Hollande, de Vander Warch, docteur es loix, conseillier et pensionaire de la ville de Middelbourg, et de Hottinga, escuier, nos deputez, pour avec le S^{r} de Caron, notre agent, remonstrer a icelle sa Ma^{té} la presente constitution de notre estat et combien dangereuse avons trouvee lad. conference, et les grandes et necessaires occasions qu'avons lues d'envoyer en un mesme temps tant vers sa Ma^{té} que le Roy de France." Are sure the deputies will have Essex's assistance and have directed them to wait upon him and offer their congratulations upon his advancement to the state of Great Marshal of England. —La Haye, 21 Jan., 1598.

Endorsed:—Jan. 21, '97.

2 *pp.* (**48**. 106.)

THOMAS [BILSON], BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 12.—Upon Cecil's letters dated 10th Aug., intimating the Queen's pleasure that he should continue Bishop Horne's pension to Captain Shute as his predecessors have done, he willingly conformed himself. Points out that Captain Shute, though he at first asked for payment quarterly, agreed to take it half yearly, which as the revenues of the bishopric are payable half yearly seems more reasonable. As to renewing Bishop Horne's patent, the Act of 1 Eliz. forbids it, and the parchment would therefore be worthless.—London, 12 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**48**. 91.)

LORD MOUNTJOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 13.—This bearer was brought from St. Malo in a boat that belonged to a servant of mine and belike directed by

him unto me to help him to speak with some of my lords of the Council, to discover somewhat he pretendeth to know that concerneth her Majesty's service.—January.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**58**. 115.)

Sir Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 13.—Concerning Mr. Harecourt's cause, I think that neither the testimony is sufficient (the same being by a felon after his apprehension), neither in respect of the time prescribed he can be convicted. Howbeit, for that the matter is great, if it would please you to give direction to my Lord Chief Justice to bail him in open court this next term, I think that were the fittest way.—13 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**174**. 107.)

Sir John Cutts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 14.—Begs to present the service of his son in this journey to so worthy an inheritor of the exceeding worthiness of his most honourable father.—Childerley, 14 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"That you would be pleased to have his son with you into France."

1 *p.* (**48**. 93.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 14.—Upon Cecil's letters of the 7th inst., to learn when the States' [deputies] would pass into France, sent the *Moone* to that coast, who next day met some Flemish war-ships and learnt that the Princess of Orange was gone to Deipe and that the States' were ready to go the next fair wind. On the 8th, at night, the French Ambassador took shipping, and landed at Deipe next forenoon. On the 10th sent the *Moone* to convoy Mr. Wroth and Mr. Lezure to Vlishing, and return with the first wind upon the States' departure. The same wind will carry them to France. "This time will be most convenient for your honour to pass over (if the wind come fair), because the nights are yet very light, whereby your passage will be less tedious."—From aboard her Majesty's ship the *Vanguard*, in the Downs, 14 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Signed on the back and docketed as Delivered aboard at 2 p.m. on Jan. 14th; Sandwich, past 4; Canterbury, past 7 (?) p.m.; Sittingbourne, at 11 p.m.; Rochester, past one at night; Dartford, at half-past four in the morning.

Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 94.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to MR. SECRETARY.

1597-8, [Jan. 14.]—"The purpose I know not of this either honest or frantic fellow, but at my coming home he sent me this letter enclosed which I no sooner read and had laid hold of, giving time to write these few words, I send him unto you, not asking him any question but leave him and myself unto your Honor's consideration. All yours, HOWARD."

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Smythe's letter to his Lordship." *Seal.*

(**48**. 96.)

The Enclosure:—

Robert Smythe to Lord Thomas Howard.

1597-8, Jan. 14.—*Is emboldened by the attachment of his ancestors to Howard's noble house to inform him that lately at Amsterdam he "discovered a secret and most dangerous complote laid, and with all expedition to be acted within the bosom of this realm, if the same be not the more speedily met withal." Has prepared the matter so that one man's entertainment for a month or so will be all that will be required, and has crossed the seas to impart the particulars to his Lordship, to whose praise he would have the discovery of it redound. Begs audience.*—14 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 95.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL'S EMBASSY to FRANCE.

1597-8, Jan. 14.—"A note of such gentlemen as have offered to go in my company into France," viz.:—

Mr. Norris, heir to my lord Norris, Sir George Carowe, Sir Alex. Ratliffe, Sir Charles Blunt, Sir James Wotton, Sir Maurice Barckley, Mr. Warburton, Mr. Croftes, Sir Robert Wroth, Mr. Stanleye, Mr. Throgmorton, a gentleman of Swethlande, a kinsman of my lady Marquis, Mr. Thyne, Mr. Cope, Mr. Beiston, Mr. D. Crompton, Doctor Doyleye, Mr. Hubberde.

Three or four gentlemen who are not courtiers, but friends and allies, desire to go; but before I resolve of any of her Majesty's ordinary servants, I desire to know her pleasure, that I may not give offence by carrying any away.

Not in Cecil's hand.

Endorsed:—"1597, 14 Jan. Memorial for my lord Chamberlain."

1 *p.* (**48**. 97.)

SIR ROBERT CROSSE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 15.—Learns, by letter from the lord Admiral, that Cecil's coming down to go over is deferred five or six days yet. No ship will then be able to enter the harbour of Deipe,

but must set him ashore in a shallop or pinnace, "because the tides in this decrease of the moon are very low." Would like to transport him in the *Vanguard* and go with him into France. Begs him to get the lord Admiral's leave for 8 or 10 days' absence for that purpose.—From aboard her Majesty's ship the *Vanguard*, 15 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Signed also on the back and marked as delivered from aboard at 12 *noon.*

Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 98.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 15.—In the matter which Cecil referred to him by Giustiniano he can only trust that Cecil, when in France, will make urgent instance to Barnevelt, and on his return will set the writer on better terms with the Queen. Not having been in France for a long time has not the acquaintance there that he had, but has written to Signor Chauvini and also to an Italian in Paris called Fabritio Bedini, of Lucca, to serve him if they can. The latter is intimate in the Legate's house, where it is important for Cecil to have information. If he will not come to Rouen, Cecil can send him the letter by Edward to Paris. Sir Anthony Mildmay ought to be able to say who, at Paris, is a fit person for such business.—Badburham, 15 Jan., 1597.

Holograph. Italian. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 99.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 16.—As I told you "last week, going to your coach, O'Connor's brother, come of late from th' enemy, told me that Jaques intending (*sic*) to go for the North of Ireland, and to take with him thither as many of the Irish soldiers in the Low Countries and other places thereabouts as he can procure, and that he received of the Cardinal towards that service 1000 or 1500 crowns, the foresaid O'Connor's brother told me that one James Tobin, who served Sir William Stanley a long time, among others came from the enemy when the Cardinal came to raise the seige of Amians, and upon his coming to the French King, he hath done acceptable service, [and that] he is with the King and have a pension. To break Jaques from his purpose, and to bring my countrymen in disgrace with the Spaniard I do think it a good mean, if your Honor do allow of it, that your Honor do send for the said Tobin to come to you; and in using my name unto him, I doubt not but your Honor shall find him an honest man, and that he will set you down such a plot as shall bring the most part of my countrymen from Jaques, and keep those that are in France from going with him." Next to the Queen, the foreign enemy and her Majesty's unnatural

subjects there practise the death of Cecil's father and himself, and, now at his going into France, the writer's cousin, James White (who last year was to have come hither for that purpose), or other Irish or English at Dowya or elsewhere, may attempt to carry out their devilish purpose; and Tobin's presence then would be a protection. Protests his attachment to Cecil's father and himself and the Earl of Essex. Would readily, if he had apparel and means, accompany him to France.—16 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**48**. 100.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to the LORD TREASURER.

1597-8, Jan. 16.—It has been thought fit that Sir Nicholas Parker should be made a deputy lieutenant of Cornwall, and Ralegh does "exceedingly well allow of the gentleman." Recommends Mr. Barnarde Grenvile, late sheriff, son and heir to Sir Richard Grenvile, to be also admitted, because none of the deputies dwell in the North parts of Cornwall.—From Derum [Durham] House, 16 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1597.

1 *p.* (**48**. 101.)

ISRAEL AMYCE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597-8, Jan. 16.—As to the sale of wood by John Thurgood, tenant of his Lordship's woods at Hoddesdon.—16 Jan., 1598.

Endorsed:—16 Jan., 1597.

1 *p.* (**204**. 64.)

SIR A. ASHLEY to LORD COBHAM.

1597-8, Jan. 17.—Blackmore has been with him and varies from his former confession, saying that Wiles sold him 500 diamonds for 180*l.*, 400 of which he sold for 6*s.* apiece. Wiles promised to bring him bigger stones next day, but owing to the intervention of his (Blackmore's) neighbour, Glanvill, he could make no more dealings with Wiles. "The cutter is become a gallant with the pride of her Majesty's honorable largess, and sweareth by cotes sacre malt he will be her Majesty's faithful servant," and can do better service in his profession (now his skilful old master is dead) than any other. He says How and his companions have called him knave for disclosing the secrecy of the piece that was cut off, and he replied that had he been a knave he might have disclosed how that they brake it off before it was fully cut, "fearing the stone might have been called for before the piece was clean cut off," and so impaired the pendant above 100*l.* in the value. Also that in the cutting they destroyed two other stones worth 1,000*l.* because they would not "hazard so long stay about a thing that might turn to her Majesty's only benefit and not to their own." Every one is satisfied and

rewarded except the writer, who has lost money, credit, and some lands in her Majesty's service. In haste, 17 Jan., 1597.

"Wiles must needs be had, else G. My fellow Wade is married, *Dominus exaudivit me et erexit cornua salutis meæ.*"

Signed.

1 *p.* (**48**. 102.)

ARMY.

1597-8, Jan. 17.—Arrangements for paying 1000 men in the West Country in 10 bands, viz.: at Portsmouth, 2 bands; at Weymouth, 1 band; at Dartmouth, 2 bands; at Plymouth, 3 bands; at Falmouth, 2 bands; each band 100 men, paid £20 3s. 4d. a week.—17 January, 1597.

Signed, William Meredith.

1 *p.* (**58**. 5.)

JO. PHILIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 18.—Since Cecil pleases to accept of his services in this voyage, asks how he is to be employed. Would prefer it to be as secretary, but considering how many such are already in place has little hope of that.—18 Jan., 1597.

Addressed:—"Secretary, and Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 102*b*.)

S. COCKS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 20.—"My long sickness since my coming from sea hath hitherto detained me, otherwise I had not failed to have offered myself amongst the first to have followed your Honour in this noble journey." Would like to accompany him, but, if he cannot be spared, is ready to serve him here. Expects answer by Mr. Slingsby.—20 Jan., '97.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Mr. Coxe. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**48**. 103.)

RAFFE BOSSEVILE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 20.—I wrote lately to my lord your father for his furtherance "in re-delivering my own checkes, for my present relief in this my great afflictions which the Lord hath laid worthily upon me; and his lordship of his wonted honor ever showed to our poor house hath referred my suit unto the Council table," promising his helping hand there. Begs for Cecil's help also. Mr. Maynard can declare further.—Salsburie Courte, 20 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Captain Bosvyll."

1 *p.* (**48**. 104.)

Peace Negotiations.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Commission by Albert Cardinal, Archduke of Austria, to Jean Richardot, Chevalier, sieur de Berly and President of the King's Privy Council and Council of State, and Jean Baptist de Tassis, Chevalier, Commander of the Military Order of St. James, of the King's Councils of State and of War, associated with Loys Verreyton, Chevalier, Audiencer, First Secretary and Treasurer of the Charters of the Council of State, to treat with the French King's Deputies at Vervins, for a peace between Spain and France, in pursuance of a power (recited *in Spanish*), dated Sant Lorenço, 12 August, 1597, given by King Philip to the Cardinal, at the instance of the Pope.—Brussels, 30 Jan., 1598.

French. Copy of a copy certified by Richardot, Tassis, and Verrityon.

3 *pp.* (**59**. 31.)

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{21}{31}$.—Avails himself of M. Regemortes' journey to England to renew his expressions of friendship.—From the Hague, 31 Jan., 1598.

Signed. French.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**147**. 133.)

Count Louis of Nassau to [the Earl of Essex].

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{21}{31}$.—Complimentary upon his appointment as Grand Marshal of England. Offers his services, of which Monsieur de Regemortes will assure him more amply by word of mouth.—La Haye, dernier jour de Januarius, 1598.

Holograph. French.

Endorsed:—"Count Lodovick, ult. Jan., '97, received by Monsr. Regemortes."

1 *p.* (**174**. 128.)

Edward Suliarde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 22.—I beseech you pardon me that having received so special a hawk from you, I have not in all this time been so much as thankful for her. Let the unseasonable weather for hawking, I pray you, help to excuse me, being desirous with my hearty thanks to send also somewhat of her killing, that it may appear unto you that her goodness doth continue.—From Flemings, 22 January, 1597.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**30**. 8.)

George Zolcher.

1591-2, Jan. 22.—Licence to George Zolcher, servant to the Duke John Casimir, to export from the port of London 700 cloths, paying custom thereon as an English subject and not as a stranger; the Queen desiring thereby to confer on him a reward of 200*l.*—Westm., 22 Jan., 34 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Seal. Addressed to the Lord Treasurer.
1 *p.* (**48.** 105.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 22.—Has received his letter of the 19th inst. by his harbinger, Mr. Welles, and has taken order for sufficient shipping at reasonable rates to be in readiness for Cecil's horses and other provision. Has also sent horses from these parts to Canterbury lest the town should be unable to furnish his train. Will assist Mr. Welles to find convenient lodgings here.—Dover Castle, 22 Jan., 1597.

P.S.—Has received also this day Cecil's letter of the 16th, touching three hoys to be sent hither for conveyance of his horses and stuffs to Dieppe, but learns from Mr. Welles that Cecil has since taken order with the masters of the said hoys.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Lieutenant of Dover Castle."
1 *p.* (**48.** 107.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 22.—"I have received your letter wherein you write that you would have a good ship to waft over your provision, for fear of Dunkerkers, which I could willingly yield unto upon your own letter, but I perceive by your man that the hoys must go first over to Deepe, and after to Roane, wherein there was not good advice given, for those provisions that should go for Roane would have been shipped by themselves and so have gone directly for that place, for when they be in Deepe they may be there a month or more before they shall get a wind to come out again, and then in as great danger of the Dunkerkers as before. And no ship can go into Deepe at this time, because it is nepe tides, and to ride without at this time of the year is not possible. Therefore I would wish the things might be sorted that you would have for Roane, and to be put in a bark by itself, and so may it be safely conveyed and ready to serve your Honour when you come over, otherwise you may be disappointed of them."—From aboard her Majesty's good ship the *Vanguard*, in Dover Road, 25 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed with notes of times at which the post reached the several stages, viz.:—Despatched 4 p.m.; Canterbury, past 10 at night; Sittingbourne, past 1 in the morning; Rochester, past 3; Dartford, past 7; London, 23 Jan., past 10 in the morning.
1 *p.* (**48.** 108.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 22.—This day came in hither a ship wherein was a mariner of this town, who had been in the Spanish fleet. He was at Ferrol two months ago, and reports that the *Adelantado* by this time is either at sea or ready to put out with 80 sail. He thinks that this fleet is for the Terceras, to bring home the King's treasure which is there; but the next summer he doth assure that the King of Spain will set forth a fleet far greater than that was the last year, which he thinks will be to invade England once more. The *St. Bartholomew*, he saith, was cast away the last voyage and in her a million of treasure. All the other great ships, he saith, came safely back. There is an arrest in Spain of all ships till the treasure which is at the Terceras be returned.—Flushing, 22 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**174.** 109.)

Gio. Battista Giustiniano to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—Encloses a petition and begs that if it deserves to be heard he will call Corsini before him and persuade him to be satisfied so that the petition may not be seen by the Lords (*i.e.* of the Council). The contents of the petition are true, and Signor Horatio and Francesco Rizzo are witnesses to it. If Corsini refuse he begs Cecil's help.—London, 23 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1597. *Italian.*

1 *p.* (**48.** 109.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—"My Lord, we have every day here advices from the frontiers that the enemy is assembled some 3000 and upwards in number, having ladders and all provision for escalade. Whereupon all the country here is in an extreme jealousy of the surprise of some frontier town; and the rather for that they see all the King's forces drawn from them, which show to march towards Bryttaigne, so as there is not in Bullen and Mountruel one soldier left in them, but subject to any gallant effort. What the mystery of this is I cannot imagine, being that we are assured that secret truces are between these kings, that Geure, one of the secretaries, some 6 days since passed Abbaville towards the Cardinal about the peace, that Mercury is not far from an accord (I saw letters myself which imported no less), unless the Spaniard have enterprise at home, and this king, weary of paying so many troops whereof the benefit cometh to certain particulars, desirous to discharge his country of that great plague often to nourish them, and his pay of such a burden, will harry them about the country as the best means, by continual travail, to break them. I gather an inutility of men upon this and an instance to th' other. The Count St. Paul, being paid for all his men at arms 14 months,

paid the soldier but 4, and took the rest to himself, whereupon the gentleman is discontented, the most being such. The project for building at the Hurdels continueth. The King hath granted him what privileges he will and authority to raise such customs or impost as he list. The King hath bought this town of Madame de Nevers (for him as it is thought) the better to affect this intent. He hath sold to this end the best land he hath so as there is no doubt he will effect as much as he can. The country is infinitely angry at it in general, and those few of the Religion fear it will be to bridle them. Particularly Captain Fournier, 'convetinge' me amongst others amongst his cups, told me that this place was of great importance for all those of the Religion, for that it was strong of seat, and that he relieved many therein, that he would not permit so injurious a thing, and thought her Majesty would assist his opposition therein, she having in it, as he thought, some interest."—St. Valery, 23 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**48**. 110.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—Supposing that Mr. Attorney and other officers of the Duchy will attend you this first day of the term, I beg you to order them to "make a particular" of all leases I hold of the Duchy, against your return from France, when they may be renewed to me if it be thought good. Scribbled in haste at the Parliament House, 23 Jan., 1597.

Holograph. Addressed:—"Chancellor of the Duchy."

1 *p.* (**48**. 111.)

Peter Proby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—Having more knowledge than others of the matter of the lease to Kyrkham for 317*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* of 40 years, because he is a tenant of part of it and was commanded by the Queen, Lord Treasurer, Lord Chief Justice, and Mr. Attorney more than a year ago, gives several reasons why the bill should be passed in its present form, in spite of any objection Mr. Carill may make. Desires Cecil to forward it.—23 Jan., 1597.

Addressed:—"Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 112.)

William Selby to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—Sir William Bowes, the Queen's Commissioner, and Mr. John Carey, Governor of Berwick, urged him to take the keeping of Sir Walter Scott, laird of Bauclughe, saying it should be but for a short time. Protested his own and the town's unfitness for keeping any such; but they prevailed,

and "he hath continued with me these 4 months, and is both very chargeable and troublesome unto me, for myself can never be from him, which is loss unto me concerning my businesses and very hurtful for my health." Begs release and compensation. —Berwick, 23 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 114.)

THOMAS HOCKON and JOHN PUTHE.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{13}{23}$.—Passport given by Gonsalo Vaz Coutinho, Governor of the Isle of St. Michael for King Philip, to Thomas Hockon and John Puthe, soldiers of the English Armada under the Earl of Essex which last year came to the Island.—23 Jan., at Ponta Delgado, 1598.

Signed. Portuguese.

Endorsed :—"This bearer landed here at Dover, 17 Feb., 1597. William Leonard, maior."

1 *p.* (**59**. 12.)

TH. LYLY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—I dare not, in your Ho. affairs, intrude for access, but, encouraged by Beeston, I humbly entreat you to leave a few lines in case I should need to deliver a petition in your absence. I pray for your prosperous return.—Jan. 23, 1597.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**59**. 13.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 24.—If in the hurry of departure you have time to write, I beg you to write a letter in my favour to the Lord Chief Justice, that since false reports have been spread of me in this province, he may maintain me against my adversaries. Please give the letter to Giustiniano. The business arises out of a new contest with my tenant, Mr. Taylour's nephew, who refuses to pay my rent and leave his farm, having it only until Lady Day, in March. Again I pray God for your prosperous voyage.—Baburham, 24 Jan., 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 115.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 25.—I have received your letter of the 23rd by post mentioning "the alteration of your resolution for the sending of your provisions from Diepe to Roane by water, being advised to send them rather by land." I had already heard it

from the masters of the hoys hired to carry the provisions, and, as I wrote in my last, in answer to your two former letters, I will do all in my power. Your letter for the Governor of Dieppe I delivered to Mr. John Wells.—Dover Castle, 25 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Lieutenant of Dover Castle."

1 *p.* (**48**. 116.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 25.—There is not here at this time anything worth writing. The Cardinal remains still in want of money, and the States know not what to resolve upon till they see what this negociation of peace will bring forth. I do not think that their deputies are yet put to sea, at the least here is no news of their departure. The King of France sent one lately to hasten them away, and Monsr. de Buzemval also. If they can persuade the King of France and her Majesty to continue the war, it is that which they most desire. If they cannot, yet surely they will go on and once more, of themselves, sustain the weight of the King of Spain's forces. But I trust her Majesty will not forsake them, nor enter into a peace with him of whom she can expect no faith. I know your Lordship doth not need any discourse of mine, and therefore seeing I have no public matter to present unto your Lordship I will discharge the trust that is reposed in me, which is to witness unto you the continuance of Sir Matthew Morgan's service and devotion unto your Lordship, and truly I dare say but for me he would not have been this long from attending upon your Lordship, but he sees me here almost alone and therefore will not abandon me. I most humbly beseech your Lordship that this absence of his may not prejudice him anything in your favour. I need not speak of his worth for your Lordship can better judge of it than myself, but truly here he hath won himself much love and estimation. And the place where he hath lived hath not any way detracted from his affection unto your service. For if there be any place where your Lordship's commandments shall be willingly received and obeyed it is in this town.—Flushing, 25 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**174**. 113.)

The Governor of Dieppe to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Jan. 27.}}{\text{Feb. 6.}}$—J'envoye ce porteur expres en Angleterre pour recouvrer quelques bons cannoniers pour servir a quelques vesseaux que le Roi m'a commandé de luy faire equiper icy pour les conduire et s'en servir en son armée de Bretaigne, vous suppliant bien humblement, monsieur, luy donner permission pour les faire sortir et le vouloir assister de votre faveur en ce qu'il en aura besoing pour ce subject. Le Roi faict estat de partir Jeudy ou Vendredy de Paris pour sen aller a Fontaynebleau, ou il pourra sejourner quelques jours pour attendre Messieurs les Ambassadeurs.

Sy le vent ne les ameyne bientost je croy qu'il faudra qu'ilz l'aillent chercher plus loing, dautant que sa Majesté est fort pressee de partir pour son voiage de Bretaigne. Nous avons avis que Domp Cesare a este contrainct par le pape de quitter et sortir de Ferrare, ayant este abandonne des siens. Il ne se passe autre chose icy qui merite vous escrire.—A Dieppe, ce vj[e] Febvrier, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**49**. 27.)

Sir Matthew Morgan to the [Earl of Essex].

1597-8, Jan. 27.—I wish my fortunes only so good as to be employed hence by your Lordship. I am with one that I both love and honour, yet can I not hold it but a mere imprisonment and abridging of better fortunes to me which I must seek to prevent. I cannot be doubtful of your honourable disposition to such as have deserved of you, whereof I have unfeignedly been one. You may sufficiently judge of my estate in general, and of a poor gentleman's, my brother's, who hath not had other means but from me to show his services to you. He writes me of some companies that shall stand in England, and their captains like to be returned to their charges here. It may please you to give him one of those companies, or give him your passport, with what recommendations you think him worthy of, either to the King of France or to some other prince. I would not seem troublesome, but can assure you that it cannot be worse with me anywhere than as I am. I beseech that I may have word whether it be your pleasure that I shall attend you. I only stay the expectation of some service here, which being effected or dissolved, I will not fail to give my attendance on your Lordship. The commissioners from Holland have our "imbassad." Some 3 days since the soldiers of a fort called "Pasyenc" gave their place in guard to the enemy, but it is not of very great import. It lies right over against this town on the Flanders side, and was given in the like manner to the States. My lord Governor escaped very well that had been to see it some 3 days before, and was in their fort.—27 January.

Endorsed:—"Sir Matthew Morgan, 27 Jan., 1597."

2 *pp.* (**174**. 114.)

Richard Houghton to the Queen.

1597-8, Jan. 27.—The mansion house and buildings of the manor of Hanslape and Castlethroppe, Bucks, of which he is now tenant, have fallen into ruin, and the hospitality thereof to the poor utterly decayed. Prays for lease in reversion of the manor, he giving security for building such a house and maintaining such hospitality as shall be assigned.

Undated.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—At Whitehall, 27 Jan., 1597.

1 *p.* (1081.)

Court of Wards.

1597-8, Jan. 27.—State of the cause in the Court of Wards between Hugh Loggins and Sibill, his wife, Committees of William Welden, the Queen's ward, against John Bird and John Newton.

Endorsed:—27 Jan., 1597.
(2442.)

Export of Ordnance.

1597-8, Jan. 28.—Warrant to Lord Burghley for Mons. de Caron, agent of the States General of the Low Countries, to transport 20 demi culverins of cast iron into Holland and Zealand without paying any extra ordinary custom or the new imposition. —Under the Privy Signet, Westminster Palace, 28 January, 40 Eliz.

Endorsed:—"26 April, 1598. Letters written to the Officers of the Port of Chichester and Lewes for the transportation of these 20 pieces and 5 others that were broken upon trial, being parcel of those 70 granted by a former warrant of the 9th of April, 1597."

Sign Manual. Seal.
1 *p.* (**49**. 2.)

Serjeant John Hele to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 28.—I have a neighbour that is a captain of that division where I dwell, one Mr. Champernoune, that triumphs over me as an enemy in assessing and taxing me and my son for horse and other things touching the wars; things for the value I esteem not, I have been and am as willing and ready as any, and so provided. Be pleased to write to the Earl of Bath, Lieutenant-General of our country, to impose upon me and my son what he thinks fit, and to be under his commandment or of his deputy-lieutenant, for I hold not Mr. Champernoune an indifferent man to censure me.—28 January, 1597.

Signed. Seal.
½ *p.* (**49**. 3.)

Bridget Countess Dowager of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—That you so kindly accept of Francis Norris in this journey [to France] I hold as an exceeding favour, and wholly commend him to your wise protection, nothing doubting your continuing favours for supplying his young experience with your grave advice.—Whitefriars, this 29 of January, 1597.

Signed. Seal.
½ *p.* (**49**. 1.)

Sir Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—Mr. Wells, your harbinger, took shipping yesternight, and is, in the opinion of all the mariners, at Dieppe before this time. Your horses, with your provision, were embarked on Friday last, and be this day about 3 of the clock in the afternoon under sail with a good wind, so as it is to be hoped they will be at Dieppe to-morrow by 12 of the clock. Concerning the States, it is generally held here, both by such as lately came from those parts as also by such as have best observed the passing by of shipping to the southward, that they be not as yet passed by. My lord of Cumberland's fleet passed by here on their voyage on Thursday last.

Mr. Hills' shipping of London, appointed for the transporting of soldiers out of France into Ireland, departed this road yesterday about 3 of the clock in the afternoon for Dieppe. I have caused your letters unto Sir Robert Crosse to be delivered unto him, being here in Dover town, as soon as I received the same about 3 of the clock in the afternoon; who knoweth [not] whether the States' be passed or not.—Dover Castle, this 29th of January, 1597.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 5.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—Received his letters dated the 28th of this present the 29th thereof, before which he had a careful regard to signify the departure of the States' [ships] into France, and so divers times sent out pinnaces to ply off at sea for diligent enquiry thereof of all Hollanders they met. Hitherto has no assured news, but purposes to write to Cecil by a running post when he knows they are passed by, which could not be before last night, since which time no pinnace is returned. This day sent one of her Majesty's ships to convoy Cecil's horses and provision to Dieppe, where he trusts they will speedily and safely arrive.—From aboard her Majesty's ship the *Vanguard*, 29th of January, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Haste, haste, post haste, haste, Robt. Crosse. At Dover at 7 o'clock at night; Canterbury, past 10 aclock at night; at Sittingbourne at 1 aclock in the morning; Rochester, the 30th day at 3 aclock in the morning; Dartford, the 30th of Jan., at half hour past 6 in the morning; London the 30th day, at 10 in the morning."

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 6.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—The deputies of the States that should go into France are yet in Holland expecting a good wind, otherwise they are ready to embark. The Cardinal is at Brussels, where I do not hear that he doth any great matters, neither as yet have his men of war received any payment. All the world on that side look for peace, and speak as confidently of it as if it were already concluded. They speak as they would have it, but for this side I think nothing but an extreme necessity, and such as will leave no other choice, will bring them that govern to hearken unto any. Neither do I think that any is so bold as to propose unto them to enter into any treaty. Touching the Cardinal's marriage, here come copies of answers of the particular provinces to the letters of the King and the Prince about that subject, and all agree in assenting unto it, but desiring withal that they may be still furnished with means out of Spain if a peace be not concluded of. And out of Spain here is no more than I wrote in my last. An army there is surely there in providing, and such as cannot be but to our cost, except that our reasons this year can prove of more force than they did the year '88. I pray God to bless all her Majesty's proceedings, wherein also I cannot but pray for your Lordship's well doing since you have so great a part in all her actions.—Flushing, 29 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**174**. 115.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—The great testimonies of favour which you give me in your letter unto me by Boord, my servant, makes me bold to believe that this letter also may be read by you. I give you very humble thanks for the favour it pleases you to promise me, to procure me to be made a Baron this Parliament, and since you think you shall be able to compass it, I beseech you to go forwards with it, notwithstanding in such sort as you remain free to me still for the Vice-chamberlainship, except you see that the other be effected. For I have been made to know that her Majesty has sundry times said that she reserved that place for me. Besides, it has been written to me that you openly professed that you would stand for me against all men. Besides, it was written to me that Sir Walter Ralegh should affirm to you that he would look for it no more since he found the Queen's inclination settled to bestow it upon me. I prefer the Barony before the other, but would be loath with levelling at so many marks to hit none. I believe, as you say, that Mr. Secretary would be content to be rid of my competition with some of his friends: for I do not only believe that he prefers others in his affection before me, but that he does not, for all his fair words unto me, affect me at all. If therefore he could take advantage with making the Queen see that, desiring a Barony, I do not look after the other place, and thereby get a promise for another, or distaste her Majesty of

me, he would both put me besides this, and afterwards do as much, I fear, in the Barony. For therein hath he friends for whose sake he would oppose himself unto me, as first my Lord Cobham, who being my known adversary would be loath to see me hold the same rank as he doth in Kent: and next Sir Edward Wotton, to whom I understand he has promised to cause him to be made a Baron: and my Lord St. Burgoing standing to be restored, I fear the Queen will think it too much to make at once so many in one shire. Do not so demand the one for me as that, till you be sure of it, you do not abandon the other. For whatsoever you say for me must bind me, since the world knows that I only (after the Queen) rely upon you. Touching my coming over, I will wait upon you as soon as they be gone who seek to keep the doors upon me.—Flushing, 29 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**174**. 116.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 30.—His horses and provision put to sea the 29th of this present. The wind so served for most part of the same night as they had almost attained the coast of France. The wind came contrary at three o'clock this morning, whereby they were forced back into Dover pier, where they are all in safety and must keep their horses aboard, both to avoid the danger by unshipping and shipping them again, as also to be the more ready for the next fair wind. Can get here no news of the States' departure, but has still pinnaces off at sea to be assured thereof; Cecil shall be very speedily advertised when he knows the same. —Dover, the 30th of January, 1597.

Holograph. Seal, broken.

1 *p.* (**49**. 7.)

William Lylle to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan.—On Saturday last, the Count St. Paul arrived here and went to the Hurdels, a place where the shipping that is for Some lie; the same he viewed, and the shipping. He made shew at the first that it was for embarking of soldiers for Brittany; but since we are assured that it was only to know the same place where the Duke de Nevers had determined in his life to make a town, which now the King will effect. This day in the morning, the King's engineer came hither, and went thither with the plot of the town and fortresses that there shall be made, and that in all speed. The Count assured them here that he would return very shortly, and by the governor of the town commanded the townsmen to have corn ready if need were for victualling ships. We suppose hereupon that he meaneth to embark here some cannon and some companies of foot. He hath already made some march from these parts by land, and in his discourses to the Colonel and me, he said the King had already advanced divers companies towards Orleans, to march towards Brittany,

and thence many should go by water, and would send others by Normandy, and so by sea; that the King would presently set on Nantes, and would carry it in four months, and so consequently have all the country very shortly in his obedience, and founded this assurance upon the weakness of the Spaniard, that he had neither men nor money, and was assured that he could not be relieved in either. I told him that while the King was busied in Brittany, the Spaniard would have some town on the frontiers here. He alleged his former reason for answer of the possibility thereof. Then I replied that it was easy now to have a peace, a thing much desired in France. He told me that that was true, and that it was more than needful, yet that the enemy desired it more than they, and that his losses had lately been such, and all the country so discontented, that he kept his people in order by the hope and assurance of peace; and that the King would make none but such as should be very honourable for him and France, and then no doubt he would as a thing most needful. The Count is looked to return hither within 3 days, and to make full shew of his intents, which is all this barren and remote place will afford, no man daring to come hither from Paris, the ways are so full of soldiers and robbers.—[P.S.] Shipping in all places of Normandy is provided, and it is said here that the Admiral and le Commandeur la Chaste shall have the leading of the army naval.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Received January, 1597."

1½ *pp.* (**49**. 8.)

Herbert Croft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan.—I have even now written unto my lord [Burghley] to beg a ward of him, which is the heir of one Phettiplace, of Cown Allens, in the County of Gloucester. If you will vouchsafe two or three lines from yourself to his lordship in my behalf I will acknowledge it as an especial favour. I forgot to advertise my lord that the ward is my wife's kinsman, which may be a good motive, if it please you to remember it in your letter.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1597, January." *Seal, broken.*

½ *p.* (**49**. 9.)

Thomas Arundel to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan.—Your former favours have bound me unto you; proceed now and make me able to discharge that band; which ability, seeing my misfortune denieth me at land, I hope to find at sea. Charity saith, *Declina a malo et fac bonum;* the former part you have sufficiently performed towards me whom your justice hath kept from the wrongs of malice; there remaineth a licence to be procured for my going to sea which is the only *fac bonum* that at this present you may do for me. So shall you make your charity *opus perfectum*. But knowing that the public place you hold will not allow you to undertake but what your judgment

shall find reasonable, I will set down some such reasons as seem probable to me. 1. It hath been ever a policy among princes to work their own good out of all sorts of men by employing every man to what he is most fit. From me there can no good be expected by keeping me at home in disgrace, but if I went to sea (especially seeing the art of navigation and the mathematics have been the chiefest part of my studies) it is not unlikely but I should effect as much as some other. 2. If I be a true subject I shall be able to do more good employed than idle; if I be treacherous I shall be able to do less hurt abroad than at home. 3. If I get the wealth I expect, the wealth and I are both to return into her Majesty's power; if I die in the attempt or return prostrate, her Majesty loseth nothing she careth for. 4. To deny me that leave which is granted to all from the greatest earls to the meanest serving men were to shew a weak cause less fear, and stands not with the dignity of so mighty a prince or so wise a council. 5. As for that idle objection of flying my country, I answer that if I had such intention I would ask no leave; and who hath stayed me hitherto? Many more and many better reasons can yourself deliver, and grace in the delivery if so you will. Being more than weary of long disgraces, I crave your aid in offering up to her Majesty my humble prayer for the restitution of former favour, and my ever ready goodwill to do her the best service that in me lies. But if neither submissive prayer nor conformableness to all her commands be means sufficient to restore me to the favour which my very soul desires, then do I entreat that I may act this last scene of my life against her greatest enemies, that either dying I may end my griefs or living bathe me in Spanish blood, the best witness of my innocency. And to the end the world may see how highly I prize the grace and sight of my sovereign, I am contented never more to importune that sight till I have at mine own charges and with the adventure of my life brought into England either a carrack or the worth of a carrack. And as I know that this my offer is not small, so I hope you think I would not bind myself upon so hard conditions were I not assured of the accomplishment.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1597, Jan." *Seal.*
2 *pp.* (**49**. 11.)

Elizabeth Dowager Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil, her nephew.

1597-8, Jan.—With bleared eyes and addle head by rhume the poor weak widow sendeth you her best and heartiest thanks for your kindness this day in the bill of the hundred of Braynhurst touching hue and cry, for which you are like to have no other reward but the prayers of the poor which pierceth heaven, whereof two of the three you named have no small need I believe. Again I humbly thank you in my cousin Richard Lea's name for your favour, as he saith, yesterday shewed in Thomas Lea's accusations, for which he hath entreated me to certify you in token of his thankful mind that if his service may stand you

in any stead you shall command his service to wait upon you this journey. [P.S.] I will thank Sir W. Raleigh for his 'applawsus' when I see him. I have sent to my Lord Treasurer for his furtherance in the Upper House, as also to my Lord Keeper and Chandos, whose man of late hardly escaped robbing there.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"January, 1597."

1 *p.* (**49**. 13.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan.—This bearer Am. Birch telleth me you are desirous to know whether he [can] go with me to sea or no. I have known him long to be both valiant and honest, and if it be no hindrance to his preferment I shall be glad of him. He did, as you know, a good service in bringing in the ship to Dartmouth, and if you will be a mean to get him some reward for it, it will encourage others to do the best they can hereafter. A speedy despatch, though it be with the less, will best content him, whose life is only to be at sea, and upon the shore in a short time will spend more than his reward will come to.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Jan. 1597." *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**49**. 14.)

Bridget Countess Dowager of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan.—I pray accept of a widow's mite accompanied with all good wishes. I have great presumptions that Fr[ancis] Norris hath been wronged by reports, but the truth of them I commit to time's discovery. All things are now in good state, which by your wisdom shall so continue, and I doubt not but you shall find your nephew full of respect and honesty.

Endorsed:—"1597, Jan., Countess of Bedford Dowager to my master with a new year's gift."

Holograph. Two seals over green silk.

1 *p.* (**49**. 15.)

Captain John Shute to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan.—Thanks for Cecil's late letter to the Bishop of Winchester in his behalf at the request of Sir John Stanhope, signifying to the Bishop her Majesty's good pleasure touching the little stipend out of the Bishopric of Winchester. His son, as soon as his Lordship arrived, went to him and presented the letter; he took it, and having considered it, answered he neither would nor could pay quarterly. In very deed, if he were a man of living, were the stipend five times as much as it is, would rather acquit it than at the change of every Bishop thus trouble her Majesty and his very honourable and worshipful good friends.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"January, 1597." *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**49**. 16.)

Naval Expedition.

1597-8, Jan.—"The proportion of powder for the furnishing of her Majesty's ships in this last voyage, 1597."

The charge of powder, 53 lasts 6 cwt.; the waste, 28 lasts 17 cwt.; the remain, 24 lasts 13 cwt.

Endorsed:—"1597, Jan."

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**49**. 17.)

Playing Cards.

1597-8, Jan.—"A remembrance concerning cards." My suit is that his Honour vouchsafe me his furtherance in a small matter that will be moved by some friends of mine at the committee this afternoon of continuance of statutes. There is a statute, 3 Edw. IV, wherein many foreign wares are forbidden to be brought into the realm, amongst which are playing cards; whether [it] be determined or no, in respect the statute was to continue 'during the King our sovereign lord's pleasure,' I doubt yes.

A statute of 27 Eliz. doth continue the forbidding many of the wares in the former statute prohibited, but playing cards are not in it, because then neither myself nor any other followed the matter to have help by the said statute, in respect I was then persuaded the former statute was in force. My suit is that playing cards may be added in this latter statute of 27 Eliz. amongst the other forbidden wares. The rather that since I have had my grant from her Majesty of playing cards I have to my charge set many Englishmen on work and caused them to be instructed in the art of making cards, who now make them as well or better than strangers; and there be so many of the trade as be sufficient to make as many cards as are used within all her Majesty's dominions. By me 200 persons are maintained at least only by this trade who would all beg were it not for my grant and the help of this statute. By the making of cards here these are not only maintained, being all Englishmen, but a great mass of money is kept within the realm that was wont to be carried out for buying and bringing cards from beyond seas.

Endorsed:—"1597, Jan."

1 *p.* (**49**. 18.)

An Ecclesiastical Bill.

1597-8, Jan.—"Contents of an Ecclesiastical Bill agreed on in the Convocation House." This bill containeth your Majesty's royal assent to certain ecclesiastical constitutions, lately agreed upon in the Convocation House by the Archbishop, Bishops, and Clergy, concerning the ordering of fees in ecclesiastical courts; the restraining of pluralities; for residence and maintenance of hospitality; preaching in cathedral churches; concerning greater care to be had in granting licences for marriages and in giving sentences of separation and divorce than heretofore; touching pronouncing of sentences of excommunication; concerning the

excommunication of recusants; touching restraint of commutations of penance; touching restraint of apparitors; touching the diligent keeping of the church books for christening, burial, and marriage; and concerning the ordering and admitting of sufficient ministers to orders and benefices.—Edw. Coke.

Underwritten:—And is done upon direction given unto me by the L. Archbishop of Canterbury in that behalf.—Jo. Cantuar (*sic*).

I have read and perused these constitutions and I think if they shall be well executed the church shall be well ordered.—W. Burghley.

I am of the same opinion.—T. Buckhurst.

Exam. per Edw. Coke.

Copy. Endorsed:—"1597, Jan."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**49**. 19.)

Richard Neile to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597-8, Jan.]—I would venture to ask to be permitted as one in the train of your followers in your mission to France. My attendance upon my Lord your father will afford me this liberty, my waiting-quarter being now expired, and Mr. Thompson come up to wait. I think Mr. Meredith would gladly accept of my fellowship in this travel.

Holograph. Undated.

1 *p.* (**58**. 36.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597-8, Jan. or Feb.]—I am obliged to you for perfecting my Court business in my absence. Since my coming home I have been very sick, and cannot come up as you wish. I am loath the Queen should know this, because she is subject to take exception to my habit of body, and would ask you to let her know that in my journey I fell and bruised my "ledge" [? legs]. I house this summer, but will attend her despatch. P.S.—I wish you all success in your journey, and am sorry not to see you before you start. Let me know how to despatch to you.

Holograph. Undated.

1 *p.* (**58**. 56.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597-8, Jan.]—I am sorry my health is so bad that I cannot make offer of my service unto you for your honourable journey into France. But I have a boy brought up from his cradle under Lord Norreys that hath some French, whom if you would vouchsafe for your page I would think myself very happy.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—"1597, Sir Anthony Paylet."

(**204**. 62.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 1.—I understand of a bill at this present in question in Parliament, touching accountants, to the passing whereof I wish very well, knowing it to be great reason that the Queen's Majesty should be truly and duly answered whatsoever any hath received of her Highness's treasury; being determined for myself, my accounts being once determined, to lay myself and my estate at the feet of her Majesty, intending also to make such offer then for her satisfaction as I hope shall seem both dutiful and reasonable. My humble suit touching this bill is only that the accountant may be considered so far forth, that such as have received money at the hands of an accountant for the service of the Queen's Majesty may be subject to the like conditions as the accountant himself shall be.—This first of February, 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**30**. 46.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597-8, Feb. 2.]—Your horses are well, and nothing wanting but a fair wind. They are still aboard, and I think it better for them than to be taken ashore, for in hoisting in and out they shall take more harm than if they stayed still aboard till they come into France. I have sent my lord Admiral the examination of a Breton that I took this morning; he came from the Garonne, laden with oranges, and is gone for London, and so confer them together, the better to judge of the truth, or whether they be sent to discover or keep us secure with an opinion that their army is like to break, and so give us a blow in some part of England. —2 February. P.S. Your man, Wells, went from Dover upon Saturday, and arrived at Dieppe upon Sunday.

Holograph.

On back :—" Canterbury, past 8 o'clock at night; Sittingbourne, past 1 o'clock at night; Rochester, almost at 4 in the morning; Dartford, the 3rd, at half-hour past 6 in the morning; London, the 3rd day at 9 in the morning."

Endorsed:—1597. *Seal.*

1 *p.* **30**. 47.)

Cochineal and Indigo.

1597-8, Feb. 4.—Warrant to Lord Burghley for the restraint of the importation of cochineal and indigo into the port of London for two years from the present date, owing to the quantity of those commodities found in the prizes lately taken on the Earl of Essex's voyage. If any is brought in, and the merchant bringing it is not content to carry it into some foreign ports without unlading, it is to be laid up in the Custom house and restored to the owners at the end of the said two years.—Westminster Palace, 4 February, 40 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet.

1 *p.* (**49**. 22.)

Sir Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 4.—I received your letter of the 3rd inst. by post requiring me to send your provisions directly to Rouen by water, saving your horses and coaches and some small quantity of beer. I received also, therewithal, a letter directed to one of your servants. But your servants and provisions were all embarked about five of the o'clock this evening, some three hours before I received your letters. Howbeit I thought it good to keep the letter for a time that if the wind might happily turn them back again I might deliver the same. Also in case they happen to return they shall not want for any money which they will require. —Dover Castle, this 4th of February, 1597. [P.S.] Here arrived this day certain Flemings which came from Flushing about three days past and are bound for Dieppe. They affirm that the States' [ships] are not yet passed by but are upon the seas, and have been thrice put back by contrary winds to the Brill.

Endorsed on back :—"Dover, this 4 of Febr. at half an hour past eleven in the night; London, the 5 day, almost 2 afternoon."

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 24.)

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 6.—I have received her Majesty's warrant for the delivery of Sir John Smith and Mr. Nevell out of the Tower, commanding that I should take security of Sir John Smith touching his confining at his house in Essex. I entreat your pleasure whether by this word 'security' he should be bound with sureties, or otherwise delivered upon his own bond. Mr. Nevell in the warrant is named Edward, his right name being Edmond.—From the Tower this 6th of February, 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**49**. 26.)

Homffry Basse to William Willaston.

1597-8, Feb. 6.—He has agreed with Edward Gage and William Chambarlaine, servants to the Earl of Southampton, to furnish the latter with 1,000 crowns "soll" current money in France, either in gold or silver money, which makes £300 sterling, to be paid in Ronne at Southampton's pleasure. Instructions as to furnishing the money, and the bills to be taken.—London, 6 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"To William Willaston, merchant, Ronne."

½ *p.* (**147**. 123.)

212618

Sir Thomas Wilkes.

1597-8, Feb. 6.—Note by Richard Hill of the receipt from Sir Thomas Wilkes of a bond for £52 10*s.* 0*d.*, made by Wilkes to the use of Francis Palmer; which bond Hill will deliver to Palmer, receiving from him £50, which sum he promises to pay to Baptista Hicks in part payment of money owing for silks taken by Sir Thomas at this his going for the Queen's service into France.—6 Feb., 1597.

1 *p.* (2137.)

George Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil, his brother-in-law.

1597-8, Feb. 7.—If I could have chosen I had rather have waited upon you myself than written, as I have always desired to make myself known unto you rather by myself than by the reports of others when I see how ugly they have painted me unto you. For the matter in question between my Lord Thomas and me, believe this, that I did never derive my claim from my lord of Essex, yet this far I have submitted myself unto him, that if his Lordship had any will to have the prisoner himself, I would deliver him unto his hands were my right never so clear and confessed, which promise I will make good whensoever he shall require it. But that you may perceive that which others call obstinacy in me to deserve a better name I have delivered unto my brother More all the reasons of my claim, which you shall receive from him as from myself.—From the Blackfriars, this 7 of Febr.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1597.

1 *p.* (**49**. 28.)

W. Mount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 8.—I will daily pray for the happy success of your service to your country in this great and ever memorable embassage, and that your goings out and comings in may be, with good health also to your father, comfortably performed. So much in my power may be, with your good leave, by presenting 2 glasses of compound distilled water I do endeavour, the one of cinnamon, the other of saye, both comfortable if at any time in your travel you shall find yourself in health not well affected, one spoonful or two at one time, with half so much sugar.—From the Savoy, February 8, 1597.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Do. Mount." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 29.)

Waltham Park.

1597-8, Feb. 8.—1. Bishop Day granted a patent to his sons, notwithstanding a former promise to confirm a patent granted Mr. Darcey before by Bishop Wykeham; which patent of Mr. Day's this bishop allegeth to be of no effect, and prayeth good security from Mr. Darcey to be defended from the same, which Mr. Darcey is ready to perform.

2. Mr. Attorney General and others learned in the laws warrant that this bishop may lawfully grant the park with the herbage and other profits as all the former bishops have done for 60 years.

3. Touching the game [killed], the bishop may appoint what orders he pleaseth for the increase thereof.

4. Touching the breed of horses, Mr. Darcey yieldeth to any reasonable demand of the bishop's in that behalf, as also for herbage.

5. Touching the absurdity that his Lordship should pay for the grass of his geldings depasturing so nigh his doors, he shall have pasture for them without any payment.

6. All the former bishops have always contented themselves with the little park and the lawns.

7. Mr. Darcey desireth it in no other sort than heretofore hath been, and is willing to yield to any reasonable request of this bishop.

Endorsed:—"4 February, 1597."

1 *p.* (**49**. 23.)

John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 8.—Understanding that you are shortly to take your journey, and not having opportunity myself to see you, I could not but visit you with these my letters, only to testify my true affection and unfeigned love towards you for your just deserts and continued kindness towards me. In which respect and for divers other causes, I do wish unto you good and happy success in all your affairs and a safe return, for the which (being the only thing I can do for you) my daily and heart prayers shall not be wanting.—Lambeth, 8 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**174**. 124.)

G. Car to Mr. Cunningham.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—I derekit unto you frome Newport ane pakat of letteris to be delyverit to father Crystenne qlk I think ye haif send w^{t} y^{e} rest to Bressilles. I am certaine ye will uss the greatte delygence for sending the silver y^{t} sould go w^{t} us. This is to let yow to understand of ane happie jurney. We aryveit here on Tysday at evene at y^{e} point, for this day we haif delt w^{t} the skipper qlk is John Brunne of Bruntillund [Burnt Island] and hes agreit with him to land us at Heymouthe or Falscastell. We hope, God willing, y^{e} morrow to saill. The man seimis to be honest, yit y^{e} passage is not w^{t}out danger, bot the caus is guid, and we hope God will defend it. I pray you quhat letteris ye get fra Mr. Johne Hamyltonne er ony uthair father y^{t} ye bring thame w^{t} yow, for yt ymportis mekell unto us. Let all that mellis in y^{e} matter know before ye part y^{t} they may writ w^{t} yow of all matters, lyk as we sall not forget to haist thame informationne of our proceidingis, bot all standis in

streitcrunes, for geif we can be in Skotland but ane moneth or our enymeis ken, all will succeed well. I man remember yow againe not to neglect that for me towardis Bressilles. De Spinosa feiring every bruit qlk cameis. The Ingillis and Hollandis shipis lying before yis place is lyk to stay us sum few dayis, bot geif he be opiniastre, we sall lief him behynd us. I can wryt na farder, bit neffer maist hartly commendationme to your self and my cussing James, to Mons. Hamiltonne, to James Sterling, and all our frendis.—Callais, the 18 of Februer, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**59**. 77.)

G. Car to Captain Forret.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—To the same effect as the preceding.—Calais, 18 Feb., 1598.

Signed. Seal.

Addressed:—"A Monsieur Capitaine Forret, superintendent de gens d' armes en Flandres pour sa Mat^e^ à Bruges."
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**59**. 75.)

G. Car to Mr. Cunningham.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—To the same effect as the two preceding letters.—Calais, this 18 Feb., 1598.

Addressed:—"A Monsieur Cunninghame gentil homme Ecossois à Bruges."

Signed.
1 *p.* (**59**. 76.)

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, Feb. 9.—I acquainted the four collectors both with your letters and the enclosed bill from the Receipt. Sir Henry Billingsley presently delivered unto me a perfect account of his charge, which I found true, and which I sent you yesternight. Herewith I send you my Lord Mayor's like account, under his hand, and Mr. Cage's under his hand. But their humble desire is, if the debts must so speedily be called in, that you would direct your letters to them severally to that purpose, else shall they hardly get them in because the greatest part of the debts have been but lately made. Mr. Dolve and Mr. Tomlinson, the one collector of the subsidy outwards, the other collector of the petty custom inwards, have cleared their last year's accounts ending at Michaelmas, according to the order of the Exchequer. What hath been charged upon them since for the four months past by me, most of it is in debts owing by the merchants, and they were not wont to be called upon for it until the half year's accounts were to be cleared, which should be in midsummer term next, as Mr. Fanshaw knoweth all other collectors of customs and sub-

sidies do, except Sir Henry Billingsley, Mr. Alderman Saltonstall and Mr. Cage. Therefore [they] do mean to deal with Mr. Fanshaw therein, who in truth is the officer fittest for your Lordship to use for the calling in of those moneys, and appertaineth to his office. The surveyors are to charge and he to call in.—London, 9 February, 1597. [P.S.] I beseech you be good to the surveyors for the fees to pay their substitutes in the ports, or else they shall not be able to serve.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 30.)

J. Greirson to Captain Forret, at Bruges.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{9}{19}$.—I delyverit youre letter to y^e^ governour quha was varay glaid of youre gud healthe, and regraitit varay mekill y^e^ deid of your wyfe, and was glad that y^e^ retenit youre bairnes at haime w^t^ youre self, for he was utherwais informeit, and said, give it had bein sa, w^t^out dowt ye had fallin in sickness or inconvenient throw the greit affectune ye had to youre bairnes. He grantit me licence to pass w^t^out pasport sa sone as he had red your letter. We have accordit with ane Scottis schipper heir to transporte us.—Caleis, the 19 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal broken.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**59**. 80.)

J. Greirson to Master Fraser, Lieutenant of Cavalry at Bruges.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{9}{19}$.—We aryveit at Calais the 17 of February quhaire we fond ane Scottischip w^t^ quhome we accordit albeit entreme deire [*and so forth as above*]. Recommende me to the gud prayeres of all our frendes, to Mr. Jhone Weines and to P. Verandunman. I sall adverteis yow out of Scotland of all our affaires.—Caleis, the 19 of February, 1598.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**59**. 81.)

J. Grierson to Mr. James Weytton.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{9}{19}$.—*To the same effect as the two preceding letters. Ends*, "Swa not omitting my commendatunes of service to yourselfe, the leutenent, his wyfe, bairnes; to Mons^r^ Cunynghame, Mons^r^ Stylynge, Jhone Hamyltone, James Garland, his comarades: to Susanna Veill, Van Blankenberge and all other gud frendes, in particuliere comitting yow to the protecture of God, and enquyre for my Lytaneis.—From Calais, the 19 Februarii, 1598."

Holograph.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**59**. 82.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to "MR. SECRETARY [CECIL], her Majesty's Ambassador to the French King."

1597-8, Feb. 11.—I send this bearer to see your safe passage and to bring me news of it. I am thus curious of all whom either I value in judgment or love with affection, and therefore I must be double careful of yourself. These glustering tempestuous days that are past do awaken and increase my care, which ever shall be constant though it be superfluous.—This 11th of February.

Endorsed:—"1597, 11 Febr., Earl of Essex to my master, by Mr. Tomkyns."

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**49**. 31.)

MESSIEURS DE BELLIEVRE AND DE SILLERY TO THE [KING OF FRANCE].

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{11}{21}$.—Nous arrivasmes Samedy dernier 7 ^{eme} de ce mois en ceste ville de Vervins avec M. le Legat. Le lendemain les S^{rs} President Richardot et Commannder de Taxis, avec le Pere General, le jour suyvant estans assemblez chez Mons^{r} le Legat, le lieu plus honorable pour la seance apres Mons^{r} le Nunce qui se trouva en ceste conference nous fut accordé, le Père General des Cordeliers s'y trouva aussy, nous communicasmes de part et d'aultre nous pouvoirs. Nous len baillasmes coppye du nostre signeé de nous, et eux semblablement, nous bailleront la coppie du leur signé a' eulx, et du secretaire d' Estat qui est aussi nommé en leur pouvoir, signé Albert Cardinal et plus bas Le Vasseur, scellé en placart. Nous avons retenu l'original de la dite copie et en envoyons un double a votre Majesté. Nous avons aussi veu l'original du pouvoir que le Roy d'Espaigne a donnè au dit Cardinal qui est en bonne forme, signé Yo el Rey, et plus bas Martin d' Idiaques, scellé en placart. Ayans leu ces deux pouvoirs qui semblent estre en bonne forme, nous leur avons dict que vostre Majesté s'est tousjours declarée de ne vouloir traicter que la Rayne d'Angleterre sa bonne soeur et ses confederés des Provinces Unyes des Pays Bas ne soyent comprins en la paix. Ils nous ont dict d' avoir aussi pouvoir suffisant pour traicter avec ladite Dame Reyne et Provinces. Ayans leu leur pouvoirs quils nous ont communiquez qui sont dudit S^{r} Cardinal seulement, nous avons demandé de voir le pouvoir quils ont eu dudit S^{r} Roy pour resouldre l'accord avec ladite Dame Reyne et Estats. Ils ont dict que la personne dudit S^{r} Cardinal est assez auctorizée, que oblige son honneur et ses biens pour l'observation de ce que pour ce regard aura esté par eux promis, et oultre ce promet par le pouvoir quil leur a donné de le faire ratifier, confirmer et approuver par sa Majesté Catholique. Nous avons dict qu'il est à craindre que la dité Reyne d'Angleterre et Estats ne vueillent entrer en ce traicté s'ils ne voyent l'original du pouvoir pour ce donné par le Roy Catholique au dit S^{r} Cardinal, et que au pouvoir qu'il a envoyé pour traicter

avec. V.M. il pouvoit aussi adjouster le pouvoir de traicter avec ses Estats confederés. A quoy ils ont respondu que la Reyne d'Angleterre ne s'est point faict entendre de vouloir traicter avec Sa Ma^t^ Cath: que lors que le pouvoir de traicter avec V.M. fust signé par le dit seigneur Roy, l'armée de mer de la dite Reyne ravageoit les costes d'Espaigne et Isles de son obéissance: que au mois d'Aoust qu'il signa ladite patente aucun ne luy parloit de comprendre en ceste paix ladite Reyne et les Estats, et pour regard de traicter avec V.M. qu'il en fust lors instamment requis par le Nunce du Pape residant prez de luy. Remonstrans derechef que la personne du dit S^r^ Cardinal est tant autorizée qu'il ne fault pas craindre qu'il soit desadvoué de chose qu'il aye promis, et pour oster tout doubte le dit S^r^ Cardinal leur a donné charge de promettre et asseurer que, si la dite Dame Reyne et Estats le desireront, il envoyera courier expres eu Espaigne, et obtiendra du dit S^r^ Roy tel et si expres pouvoir qu'ils scauroyent desirer ce qu'ils ont dict se pouvoir faire en quinze jours, si V.M. leur permet le fe^e^ passer par votre Royaume le courier que pour ceste effect il depeschera en Espaigne. Nous les priasmes de nous voulloir bailler coppye des dits pouvoirs afin de leur envoyer à V.M. qui en vouldra tenir advertie la dite Dame Reyne et Estats. Ils nous ont prié de les vouloir excuser sils ne nous en bailloyent copye, non scachans si la dite Dame et Estats veullent entrer en ce traicté, à quoy ils offrent de les recevoir tres volontiers, mais ils ont trouvé bon que nous les leussions et feissions extraict des clauses principalles, cy dessus inserées. Ils nous ont aussi dict de sçavoir pour chose bien certaine que le dit S^r^ Cardinal a receu lettres expresses dudit Roy Cath: qui lui mandent qu'il trouve bon que la dite Reyne et Estats soyent comprins en ce traicté de paix, et qu'il ne fault croyre qu'un prince si sage et advisé comme est le dit S^r^ Cardinal hazardasse son honneur d'entrer en telles promesses s'il n' avoit charge bien enpresse de le faire. Nous remismes à leur faire response le lendesmain. Nous trouvans ensemble le jour suyvant, x^me^ de ce mois, Monseigneur le Legat nous demanda si de part et a' aultre nous estions satisfaicts des pouvoirs que nous leusmes hier. Sur ce nous respondismes que pour regard du pouvoirs donné au dits Seigneurs Ambassadeurs d' Espaigne de traicter avec les deputez de V.M., que nous luy envoyerons la copye, voulans esperer qu'elle en demeureroit satisfaicte. Mais que nous craignions que la dite Reyne d'Angleterre et Estats feissent difficulté d'entrer en le traicté sans qu'il leur apparast du pouvoir que le Roy d'Espaigne eust donné au dit S^r^ Cardinal de resouldre ceste paix avec eux. ce qui a esté debatu de part et d'aultre par les raisons cy dessus contenues.

Headed, "Extract."

1½ *pp.* (**59**. 62.)

S. Ant. de Mello to Fr^do^ (?) de Betancor.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{11}{21}$.—Gives an account of his misfortunes and illness since he left the island and arrived in Lisbon. One of his sons at Coymbra is dead and the other now desires to go to

Salamanca. There is news that the vice-roy has arrived, whose ship was thought to be lost. Great preparations are made in England and France and many wars and troubles are expected this year.—Alentejo, 21 Feb., 1598.

Portuguese. Holograph.

Addressed :—" A. Fr^do^ (?) de Betancor na Riv^ra^ dos Acorridos da Ilha de Maderia."

Endorsed :—" Spanish letter to Sir Ferd. Gorges."

3 *pp.* (**59**. 89.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 12.—I have had the reading of your letter to the Queen by the favour of my lord your father. I have brought back her Majesty's answer to my lord, upon which my lord hath made a despatch unto you. I find her Majesty wonderful kind to you and she is pleased that I take notice of it. You may believe I both am glad to know it, and will, with my best endeavours, continue her in that humour. Mr. Windebank hath shewed me this day a Scottish despatch, or rather an intelligence without name, but it is of no new date I think. Sir Wm. Bowes doth reserve all his news for his own relation. Only my Lord Chamberlain doth take upon him to divine what he will bring.—This 12 of February.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1597. *Seal.*

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**49**. 33.)

Cardinal Albert's Commissioners to the Cardinal.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{12}{22}$.—1. They doubt the French Commissioners do but seek delays until the king had accomodated his affairs in Brittany.

2. Their speech to the French Commissioners rehearsing what had passed the day before, touching the desire of the King of a general peace, the exception that the Queen's Majesty was not named, their readiness to send to the King of Spain for a larger commission in this point, their agreement upon the two principal points, viz. :—The confirmation of the former peace, and the restitution of the towns taken. And requesting to proceed on other points.

3. The French King's resolution is to treat with the King of Spain jointly with his allies if possible, but if they will not join, then the Commissioners dare not assure that he will proceed; yet have apparent conjectures that he will, intending first to stand upon this point, that he may sound his allies' intentions, and, if they will not join, that then he may have the better excuse if he break with them. And therefore the French Commissioners insist upon a particular commission from the K. of Spain wherein the Queen may be named, and yet promise to deal with their master that he stand not upon these curiosities, but leave the Queen, if she will not be satisfied with the commission already granted.

4. A special commission to treat with the States shewed by them to the French Commissioners.

5. They advise the Cardinal to write earnestly to the King for a special commission to treat with her Majesty and will in the meantime negociate a general truce if they can.

6. They think it not impossible that the French King will be so desirous of the restitution of his towns as he will wax cold in his affection to the allies.

7. They put the Cardinal in mind how great necessity they have of a general peace.

8. They are resolved of their doubt that the King should seek delays, for the Commissioners have resolved them of his desire of peace, yet advise the Cardinal to prepare for war.

9. The only difficulty they find is that the French desire the restitution should begin with Calais and Ardres, and that the rest shall be delivered in 3 months, yet they hope to get a longer time for Blavet.

10. The French King will receive all the leaguers into favour, the French Commissioners assure that D. Mercury either is already, or shall be very shortly, agreed with. He hath lost Dinant.

Endorsed :—" The effect of the first letter of the 12 February from the Commissioners to the Cardinal."

1 *p.* (**59**. 65.)

John Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$.—If your own natural humanity, joined with the direction of the party mentioned in my last to Mr. Hoodsone [Hudson] did not excuse my boldness, I were inexcusable, but I hope you will permit me make advertisement of a matter which has occurred since my last to Mr. Hudson. It is not unknown unto you that one Mr. George Ker, Scotchman, in the year 1593 was apprehended, having about him certain blank papers signed by the Catholic Lords there in Scotland, which he did intend to carry unto Spain to have been filled up with whatsoever conditions K. Philip pleased, so being he would assist them with men and money for invasion of religion and your estate. For which cause the said Mr. George was imprisoned a long time, till at length he found mean to escape, fleeing to Flanders. Where he did continue till now that he doth hear the said lords to be restored to their former ranks and credit. He, therefore, coming from Brussels, where he has remained all this while, accompanied with certain seminary priests and a Secretary of the Cardinal's, called Don Diego de Spinossa, did arrive at Calais the 18 hereof, and is, with all the rest foresaid, embarked there on Friday the 20 hereof and gone to Scotland, minding to land at Haymouth or Falscastell, which be not far from Berwick. Before their embarking, they writ all back to Bruges a packet of letters, which has fallen into the hands of the party mentioned heretofore. At my coming, if you think the same agreeable, he will, for eschantillon of his sincerity, make a present of the packet to you,

by which time, by information of the person who addressed him to find the said packet, I shall inform you to whom, and to what end, this message is sent, and of another following to be negociate by a greater personage, if the same be not "empesched," whereby undoubtedly they think to give you a Spanish faction at your own doors that you need not seek them further off. But their design being thus discovered in the infancy thereof, can come to no perfection except men will negligently suffer the same. What expectation is of this peace and of the surprising of Dinan by those of St. Malo, who, finding the character of the keep of Dinan and making the like, did enter by night, and cut in pieces the 500 Spaniards which lay there in garrison, I abstain to write, understanding you are sufficiently informed by your own ministers. I attend in humility your answer in the motion made by Mr. Hudson.—From Boulogne the 24 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Scotch. Seal.

Endorsed, in Essex's hand:—"1598, 14th February, from Bullon to myself." *And in another hand,* "Mr. Collile, Util." 2 *pp.* (**59**. 68.)

John Colville ("Quintus") to "Oliver."

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Right Honourable. Yew have now moore ado nor to seik sma. For Mr. Georg Ker, accumpaneit w^{t} sum two moer ejusdem, faring togidder wth a secretary of the Cardinall's called Don Diego de Spinossa, are embarqued at Calais and either to land, or landit, at, or besyd, Falscastell, as by thaire awn letters (wharof the originall I have send to Johne and copy of one of thame to yow) is evident. The party that is to mak the service to the w ⋮ k . . o k .·. t w s k . . f hes done for a prentis sey of whom boyth the erand wharfor theis be cum home and of a legacien to follow of a greter person, I am first to schew unto Johne and tharefter the same shall be immediatly send to Olivier. In the mean tyme, if men will deny thair home cumming, yow may confidentlie affirm to prove it by thair awin handis; and, marower, yow have bot to see if one Is: Broun of Brunt Eland be cum home who shall make yew certaine, for in his schip the 20 heirof af^{d} this comp^{a} at Calais then imbarqued. It doth seam that, albeit the Catholique Lordis be converted, yit Mr. Georg Ker, who wes onis trubled for their blankes, appearis not to distrust in their kyndnes seng till now that they are restored he durst never come home. Dispos heirof as yow think good, and now, sence the instrument hasards boyth lyff and omittis his other effaris, lett him not be frustrat of comfort to be send with all speid from thaime with sum suir hand, and one that I dar spek to as is mentionat in my former.

As to the estait of matters heir, the deputes (viz., for the King, President Sillrie and Secretary Bellevir; for the Cardinal, President Richardo and Admirall Taxis) do sitt at Wervin besyd S^{t} Quentins, bot I beleif nether of the parteis do lyik gretly of a peace, his Ma^{te} for cawses which I cannot writ and the Cardinall

only pretending such a desyir to drive of tyme till new recreus cum w^ch^ he expektes this summer, in respect of his present inhabilite, his soldats being so poor, malcontent and mutineux.

Dinan in Britangue is surprised and brot to the King's obedience, for theis of St. Mallos practesing sum of the inhabitantes of Dinan gat the caracter of thair keyis, and making the lyik, did inter by ny^t^ and cut the 500 Spanyards w^ch^ wes thair in garnison in peces.

I had not lasar to writ to any frend bot to Mr. Jeremy, tharfor pleis you excus me to all, cheiflie to Phenex and Quondam; and, as of befor, my distressed bedfallow and famelie, I recommend to your accustomet favour, tresting by my next, w^ch^, God willing, shall be unto out [one] of thome to get yow lettres of thankes from better nor myself. For now, the Lord be blessed! the yce is brokin, and the Lerd kneweth quhat sorrow I have had since my cumming from Scotland, bot now (all prais to God) the storm is much appaised, to whose divin protection I recommend yow yo^r^ honorable bedfellow and all yours this 24 of Februar, 1598.

QUINTUS.

This copy w^ch^ I send, becaus it is of my hand w^ch^ sum thair will think partiall, pleis yew put it in sum Englis hand till the principalls cum, w^ch^, Godwilling, shalbe schortlie.

Thair is one Cunyghame immediatly to follow Mr. Georg Ker w^th^ sum directions. Mons^r^ Forret can and may help yew to find him or ells to persuad him to good offices, and, after Cunyghame the greter message is to follow, but in respect thair dessein is remarqued in the infancy tharof, it can not cum to perfection except men will willingly permit the same.

Endorsed in Essex's hand:—"From Bullen 24 Febr. new stile. To Oliver." *And in another hand:*—"Mr. Colvile. Util?"

Holograph. Seal.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**59**. 98.)

JOHN COLVILLE to "his son," MR. JEREMY LYNDSAY, in Leith.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$.—I writ to yow at Leuth by Jo: Morton of S^t^ Andros, bot fering that letters be not cum to your handes, I repeat the effect tharof w^ch^ is if ye and your brother Allexander Pringell, or felyeand of him, sum other one frendly man, may have the moyens to bring heir or the latter end of June fourty or fiftie, or threscore at most, last of Ry, rether nor quhyit or any other stuff, payand for the last at Dauskin, fraucht and all, fourty French crewnes, yew shall have be my meanis heir the dowbill, and as mekill as to be your expenses, for thae that have the commission to furnis this place w^t^ victuall hes granted me for so meikill, sic profeit es thai get thair sels, w^t^hout q^lk^ favour who sall bring any victuall heir sall los; and, if ye find any otheres intending this same cours let the bruit pass that peace will be maid heir, and so the countrey being oppin round about

this toun will be sufficiently sakit otherwayis, bot be ye assured, God-willing, whedder it be peace or warre your bargan sall be es I have said. Alway let me be advertesed w^t^ them whom I luik for schortlie q^t^ ye will do.

I have endured since I came fra yow sorrowis that I culd not writ, but now, blessed be God! all is weill, as ye sall schortlie know. Qrof assure Jenet and other frendes, and let this serve for hir and thame all, for I had no more lasar. Unto hir, I pray yew, be as yew have bene, that for displesur sche brek not hire hart as sche hes ower guid caus. I have beane unhappy in many things bot in nothing so mekill as be long biding thair, seiking hett water under cald yce, yit the service I can do for his Ma: shall ay be redy and if (as I writ befor) his highnes wold give me awin, w^lk^ I have bo^t^ deir aneuch suppos it were not awand as dett, I sall, Godwilling, banis the man I spak of, this place as weill as he is, Skotland. Bot I was so used afor that now I maun trow quhen I get things in my hand, unto w^lk^ tyme laking habilite I can do more bot bear guid will *quia nemo tenetur ultra suum posse*. Lett Jenet, Margret and your young anis, cheiflie Jenet (whom I pray God I may anis see or die) Allexander and his young famile w^t^ thair mother, Annabell Forton, kind thair commendacions heir.

Item, forget not my humle dewte to your parentis, whom I pray the Lord to blis, James Murray above all, with my awin faythfull gossep, and let this serve also for theme.—Bolougne this 24 of Februar, 1598.

Endorsed in Essex's hand:—"14th of Febr. from Bullen to Jeremy Lindesay"; *and in another hand*, "Inut."

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**59**. 100.)

JOHN COLVILLE to his loving friend MR. JAMES HUDSON, Esquire.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Sum intercepted lettres fallin in the handis of the party mentionat in former lettres w^ch^ at my cumming he will give me to be delyvred to my Ho^ble.^ good lord of Essex, hes maid me bold to writ unto his Honer, praying yow insist as of before that my cumming be not delayit, for I [have] other necessarie service in hand w^ch^ I wold imploy my self into in cais this be not acceptabill, pretesting that, imployit or not imployit by theis thair, that nothing shall fall in my way w^ch^ may plesure thame but I shall be as carefull and faythfull thairin and any bairn Anglisman, utherwayis, I wis the Lord never to have mercy on me.—This 24 of February 1598.

P.S.—I go this day to Amiens and, God willing, the last heirof sall be heir againe to attend on your answer.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**59**. 104.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 15.—Since my last letters written two hours ago her Majesty minded to restrain you from going to Bloys, but I stayed that resolution by alleging that it was but your pains, and that you meant to leave your great train behind you; and so therewith her Majesty was satisfied. She did herself also doubt that you had not any public letters of credit as the manner is, but only her private, and thereupon she hath signed this which I send to you at this time with the copy of the same, which, as I perceive, was made ready before your going but not signed as now it is. And so at this present, beholding the wind favourable for you, I doubt greatly these letters may come too short.—From the Court, 15 February, 1597.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**49**. 39.)

The Chevalier de Chaste to Queen Elizabeth.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{15}{25}$.—Il passa hier a la veue de ceste ville un navire charge de soldatz Espaignolz, lesquelz s'estans separez de l'armee qui est partie de Cologne (? Corunna), et nayans aucun pillotte dans leur navire, se voyans icy proche des terres, et que leur dict navire faisait beaucoup deau, ilz ont mis leur petit basteau a la mer pour dessendre en terre; et comme ilz ont pense sen retourner, ilz ont trouve leur dict basteau plain d'eau, tellement que ceulx qui sont dessenduz m'ont este amenez, qui sont quatre soldatz et quatre mattelotz, l'un desquelz j'envoye vers votre Magesté, afin qu'elle soit bien particulierement informee par luy de la dite armee. A quoy je n'ajousteray rien sinon que je vous diray, Madame, que m'estant informé des dictz matelotz quelle route ilz tenoyent lors qu'ilz sont partis de Cologne, ilz mont faict entendre qu'ilz avoient le Cap au norouest; et ayans perdu la dicte armée qu'ilz ont changé le Cap au nordest, qui me faict juger qu'ilz vouloyent entrer dans la Manche pour venir a Callais. Jestime que vostre Magesté en pourra avoir apris maintenant quelques nouvelles certaines. Toutes fois je n'ay voulu faillir comme son tres humble serviteur, et pour l'obligacion que j'ay a vostre dicte Magesté, et pour l'affection que je porte au bien de son service, de luy en donner cest advis, estimant que c'est chose qu'elle aura agreable. J'ay envoye le long de ceste coste pour voir si l'on aprendra des nouvelles du dict navire que je croy estre perdu hautant qu'il a pris sa route vers la riviere de Somme ou il y a beaucoup de bans. Sy jen apprens quelque particulliarite je ne faudray, Madame, de vous en donner advis, comme aussy de tout ce que je cognoistray concernant votre service.—A Dieppe ce xxv Febvrier, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**59**. 110.)

Captain Gode to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8. Feb. 16.—My last of the 8 present by the way of Tauttnes, which I do hope your honour hath received ere this, I writ of the "sopring" [surprising] of Denhan [Dinan] by the bourges of St. Mayllows, and also the last of January at Zaclok. In the morning they did arrive into Denhan, where they found the gates opened a two hours before they came. At the entering they did put none to the sword of the soldiers, but there was put to the sword by the inhabitants of Denhan by a "larayn" given by the bourges in the round which was made by a gentleman of Sannt Laring, and the "larman" (en)dured a half hour. With that the bourges of Santt Mallows entering, cried "Vyvylle a Royee vyell la Royee," and presently the chiefest bourges for the Lege ran into the castle to save themselves, and the rest rendered prisoners; so it continued till Sunday at the morning afore day came Monser Monggonrye with his troops of horse, and presently cast up a trench betwixt the castle and the town for the defence of the town: the next day came the Barran Mollyaick with his troop, and that day came the regiment of the Suychers [Switzers] to belay the out part of the town, that no man should not come into the back part of the castle, and the 4 day came the troops of Nurmordy, some 1400, and the 5 day passed 4 pieces of cannon and 10 smaller pieces, with shot, powder, and matches, to prepare a battery against the castle: the 6 day came more powder and ball, with pikes, and other of the munition arrived there, and the 8 day they were ready, and the 9 day played they with some 2 pieces to see if they would render, whereupon the 10 day there was 4 principal(s) went out of the town to them of the castle and 4 of the castle to come to the marshal of the King to parley, whereunto they have agreed that those of the castle shall depart with bag and baggages what they can carry, and to be sent with a conduct of soldiers to guard them a mile or two, and this 13 day at 8 of the clock to depart in the morning, so this agreement makes nothing for the soldier, but to conclude every one of those "richs" is of the chiefest to have the parting of the goods in the castle, which is thought unknown riches there. The reason why they wanted powder and shot was that some of the soldiers of St. Larnss at the surprisal of the town ran into a tower called Sayntt Jeyllaymss tower, where all the powder and shot was, with great store of other provision in it, saying they could not keep it no longer, put a match burning into one of the barrels, and there did let it burn in a barrel of powder, and within some hour after it they could not keep it no longer, but was forced to leave it for want of victuals, fled out on the back side thereof, and did escape afore the inhabitants could get into it. It blew up of a sudden and blew up the tower and brake it in such an order it is incredible to write what it hath done; these of St. Mayllous seeing that this had happened, went presently to send for provision hither, and making some 6 or 8 shot of the cannon against they sent out one to parley with the marshals of the King, and so concluded that as the 13 day at 8 o'clock in the morning they

should depart with bag and baggages, their arms, with safe conduct 2 leagues from Denhan, and so it is concluded that Monser Barron Mollacks shall be their governor, the which the inhabitants of Denhan have desired of the King, and he hath granted them, so the troops are to depart out of Denhan this 14 day. Santt Larnss is one that at this time hath some 200 soldiers, but cannot do nothing, for that the people flee from him as fast as ever they did afore affect him, and do, as it were, utterly deadly hate him. I have heard by the nobles here the King of France did offer Santt Larinss before this, if he would have come and have submitted himself with his government, would have given it him and 100,000 crowns in money, also a 20,000 francs by the year, and to make him lieutenant of Brittany, and he to enjoy all his goods and lands that he had before, with the order of the Sayntt Essprytt. All this hath a traitor lost and a poor man as a man beside himself, knowing not what to do, as ashamed of himself, a great judgment of God for the traitors of Ingland to behold, that will go against God and their anointed prince and country. Where these troops should have departed the 14 day of this month, as yet the marshall will hear from the King what order shall be afore they do depart, for that the marshall will attend the King's answer, for this holds here as Placye Berttren a stronghold held and Gyldow another, which doth trouble St. Mayllows very much. This plot which was devised for the taking of the last 10 days "trawes" with the Duck Marckryee was brought to get Sayntt Larnss out of Denhan, as I have shown of a parley because the Duck Marckrey could not rule him. It is thought that the Duck Marckrey will hold unto the King of France, but that he doth make a colour or show to the world, and will have the King to bring his troops and cannon unto Nanttz to besiege him, and upon compulsion will render, and in the intent to keep his place as he is, unto the King's use. This is thought of here and is spoken of, and has been this month or two secretly by the chiefest sort of the nobles in Breyttany, and is expected to come to pass within these three months, to have all this country of Bretteny in quiet, and in as good peace as may be. All this that is done betwixt the King of France and the Duck is done but to cozen the King of Spain, as they all this while have done, and now that the Duck Marckrey doth see the King of Spain cannot obtain his purpose against England in that he would, he seeing that and also brings promises with him for the last money he demanded, and doth not perform it, sees no way but one with himself, rather to submit himself to the King of France than unto the hazard and danger of that which is like to come unto him, if in time he should not take this, the King's offer, which now secretly hath been as the blanss "qwn" of France doth solicit daily for him unto the King of France, he seeing how the state stands cannot see how to do better, but he can look to do better than ever he could by the King of Spain so that when these parts be in peace the King shall have the better opportunity to get out the Spaniers from those other places which they are in. But here we have a new bruit that a general peace should be betwixt us and Spain, France

and the Low Countries to be forthwith: this is spread abroad here for certain, which is greatly spoken of here, how true it is I do not know it, I do liever think that in such news dire treasons or conspiracies be devised. For these French I do as little trust them as the Spaniard, if they do see their opportunity possible they will pay us with the same payment which now they have done unto the King of Spain for all the money and help they have had of him and us too. I can reckon them like Peter which denied his Master when he see or was afraid of death, for no money or help no longer serves with this French nation, but it is better for us to abide a little mischief than to endure a greater quarrel or "fytt" unto the hazard of a more greater matter. Here was an example made one day at the table by a French gentleman that our nation was wise. A merchant gave the lie to a French gentleman; the gentleman struck him; the merchant being a man of peace endured the same; the rest of the French made answer that the English nation was wise for they would leifer see us cut the throats of one another than once to help to maintain a quarrel, so to conclude, one Monser Degoblytt answered wisely, if that we were wise within ourselves we need not this, if our wisdom were better our peace had been soon(er), so to this was answered if they here were in peace in general they would not care neither for our nation nor other, so proud be they. God send me never to see the general peace in France for our peaces cannot be long. What I do err in this my opinion I crave pardon of your honour. I write as I do think and what I have said of them these 30 years, this nation never deceived me, for that I did never trust them, I do know they do deal underhand to save themselves. It had need we stand upon our guard.—St. Maylos, 16 Feb. 1597.

Monser Marryshal with his troops goes to the beseiging of Plasey Berten to-morrow. By this bearer your honour shall perceive the effect of all things by Lieutenant Bellingly whom I found to depart hence.

The Senechal of Denham keeps the castle still. The King sent another governor with 20 inhabitants of Denham and 20 Swysch [Switzers].

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Goad."

4 *pp.* (**174**. 125.)

Sir Alexander Radcliffe to [the Earl of Essex].

1597-8, Feb. 16.—Prays that Essex will admit his Irish brother to kiss his hand before his departure, who would gladly quit any present certainty to follow Essex, rather than to be left any more behind. Offers services.—Dover, 16 Feb.

Addressed:—"To the most noble and worthy Lord the Earl Marshall of England."

Endorsed:—"S^{r} Alex. Ratcliffe, 16 Feb. '97."

On reverse, Sir Alexander Ratcleff, *and 5 other names.*

1 *p.* (**174**. 143.)

Examination of Antonio Mendez, a Portuguese.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—Says the fleet consists of 38 ships in which are 4000 soldiers, half of them old soldiers from Brittany, half from Biscay. Breton Dona Biscayen is general of the fleet at sea; D. Sancio de Lena master general of the camp. There are 40 captains, each having a company of 100 men. His captain's name is Fernando de Marguyna. They left "la Corogne" [the Groyne], Monday, the 6th inst. Subiaur ought to have come with the fleet, but being taken ill he stayed at the Groyne, where are also D. Diego de Brochero and the Marquis de Rambola. Villa Vitiosa is gone to la Tescera with 8 galleons. There are about 50 ships at the Groyne *sans equipage*. There are between 2000 and 3000 Italians in the neighbourhood of the Groyne, of whom there are three or four companies in the ships at the Groyne. The Adalanto is at Madrid.—17 February, 1597.

Signed. French.
$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**49.** 40.)

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—According to your warrant I yesterday delivered unto Sir Gelly Merrick for the use of the contractors, all the cochineal, indigo, and the rest of the goods and merchandise shipped from Dartmouth by me and the rest in commission for the same to this port, which I had in charge, and have received from him an acknowledgment for the receipt thereof. Also yesterday this bearer, one of my clerks, having received order in my absence to take care to such books either bound or unbound as come in this port that they be not such as touch her Majesty or the state, being at the opening of a fall of books, found therein this book I now send you, being a very bad book. [I] have therefore sent the same sealed up to you by him, beseeching you to command him, being my chief clerk inwards, and an honest, zealous man, to take care of such matters in my absence by other employments.—London, the 17th of February, 1597.

Holograph. Seal, broken.
1 *p.* (**49.** 41.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—I presumed a few days ago to write unto her Majesty beseeching her, in consideration of her own service, to give me leave to attend upon her to make known some things which very much concern the state of this place committed unto my charge. I dare not too often use that boldness, and therefore, seeing the same causes remain, I beseech your Lordship to move her Majesty in it, and to acquaint her with some of those reasons which I do here set down. And whereas it may be thought unfit in these times of treating of peace for me to be absent from hence, it is, methinks, the only fit time for me to discharge that which I go about. For now is the season of the year wherein this place is most free from any attempt of the enemy, and as

for the treaty of peace, they do now but begin to speak, and while the iron is in heating every one will be quiet, but as soon as it is hot then will the blow be given, and therefore the defence for it must be made ready in time. And truly in one word it concerns her Majesty as much as the town is worth to know the infirmities and weaknesses of it. For till the sickness be truly known, the remedies cannot be with judgment applied. And indeed there are evils grown into the body of this government which were not discovered when it was first established, and but unto them who understand the secret of them will not openly appear till it is to be feared that they will bring an instant danger with them. I have written very often and very long letters, but do not find that they have had any success. So as I will not hope that I shall prevail in any sort except it will please the Queen to hear me deliver my reasons and suffer me to solicit a resolution in them. And this I do not desire for mine own sake (though in the consideration of mine own particular fortune I desire nothing so much as that her Majesty's service may prosper under my hands), but what her Majesty doth for me herein she doth for her own profit, and what is denied to me is denied to the good of her own service. There is this also more at this time to induce her Majesty to license my coming to her presence, there will be every day that the States General do send over their deputies unto her, and though hereafter they may do the like often, yet not likely with the same affections. For at this time they apprehend so much her Majesty entering into a peace with Spain as that rather than that should be, they would agree to any reason should be demanded of them. I could set down unto your Lordship many other reasons, out of the consideration of this town, why her Majesty should command me to wait upon her: but if this which I have said be well understood, it will be thought enough; or all will be too little. But besides this there is a matter come unto my knowledge which is very necessary that her Majesty should understand, and understanding it very well to weigh and consider of it. For in the effecting of it there may great good or great evil fall out to her Majesty and her estate according as the terms be with which it is wrought, as also the not taking the occasion may continue those courses whereout great troubles are apparent to follow. I think there will not much be done in this matter, but if I list I shall hear of it, and howsoever her Majesty will like of it, yet I do persuade myself that she will say I have done her service in making her know how far it hath been proceeded in. But it is to no purpose to speak of the matter itself without the reasons and circumstances of it, and they are many and great, and therefore I will leave it till I hear again from your Lordship. And touching the news here, there is not any but that on the other side they make themselves assured of a peace with France. These men know not what to say unto it. At the best hand they fear that the King of Spain will win a year and thereby take breath. They see not upon what good conditions the peace may be made, and yet they know not what to trust unto, finding the most part of the King of France's

council bent that way. Their deputies I doubt not but will put to sea with this fair wind, and when they come into France will "disownde" the peace what they may: but to enter into any treaty I know they dare not, neither have they any commission. As I know anything hereafter I will advertise your Lordship.—Flushing, 17 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**174**. 127.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—This bearer, Lieutenant Larkin, hath very long followed the wars, and seven years ago he was corporal of my company of horse, since which time till now he hath been lieutenant to Captain Aldridge. He desireth, as all other men of war of our nation do, to be made known to your Lordship, and me as his old captain he hath desired to do it for him. This much I will say for him, that while he was with me he carried himself like an honest and a tall soldier, and so hath he done ever since for aught I can hear.—Flushing, 17 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**174**. 129.)

Sir Edward Conway to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—In recommendation of Captain Edward Turner, who has followed the wars in France and these parts for seven years a lieutenant, and at the death of his brother was made captain.—Brill, 17 Feb., 1597.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**174**. 130.)

Bryan Orwark.

1597-8, Feb. 18.—Submission of Bryan Orwark to the Queen. at the Abbey of Boyle.

Signed by him.

1 *p.* (**141**. 189.)

Sir Edward Conway to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 18.—I recommend to your assistance the cause of the citizens of the Brill, for which they purposely travel suitors to her Majesty. Whereas her Majesty's merchants and clothes are forbidden in the Empire, it would please her Majesty to command her staple to this her cautionary town. Whereas this town has hitherto laid open, neither honourably nor safe to any end her Majesty holds it for, they may be drawn to the fortification of it and securing of the haven, which will be a better gage to her Majesty for her money and their humours. In near points of equality with any other pretending town, these deserve to overweigh for the great affection they show and

humbleness they use in all points of her Majesty's service, besides great loans of money when her Majesty's treasure hath failed here, and taking oath to take arms with her for the defence of her interest in this town. They are truly a good thankful people, possessed with a reverend opinion of your honour, and full of hope to receive general good for themselves and the country by your actions.—Brill, 18 Feb., 1597.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**174**. 131.)

Spanish Advertisements.

[1597-8, Feb. 18].—Information furnished by Robert Savage. [*See* S.P. Dom. Eliz., Vol. cclxvi, 69. Calendar. *pp.* 27-29, *where the paper is fully abstracted.*]

Signed. Undated.

2½ *pp.*

Shane McManus Oge O'Donnell.

1597-8, Feb. 19.—Submission of Shane mac Manus oge O'Donell, of Tyrconnell, for himself and others, at the Abbey of Boyle.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**141**. 194.)

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, Feb. 20.—Your Lordship's of this date touching salt I have by this bearer received, but, for the more perfect answer thereto, I do crave pardon for one day. For the postscript of your letter I do enclosed send you the true copy, under their hands that are the surveyors of the outports, as the same was unto her Majesty delivered by me by her Highness's express commandment. Which if it be true, as I verily believe, or else they much deceive me, then is Mr. Fanshaw much to blame to oppose himself so much against so good service and so carefully settled by her Majesty with your Lordship's privity. But I heartily beseech Almighty God to send her Majesty long life, and your Lordship and myself to serve her to see the fruits of many peaceable years in traffic.—London, the 20th of February, 1597.

Holograph. Seal, broken.

1 *p.* (**49**. 42.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 20.—Yesterday were brought into Flushing 200 Spaniards and one captain in chief, which were they which were taken by the ships of these countries as they would have entered Callis. The captain saith that their order was absolutely to come thither and no where else, and if they had found any fleet

before the haven too strong for them they were to run their ships on shore and land their men the best they might. They are all old soldiers and in very good order. Don Sancho de Leina is their commander and shall be master of camp general with the Cardinal. They were 14 or 15 ships of war, and their admiral is called Pretendono of Biscaie. There are remaining still in Ferol 70 sail, whereof 40 great ships part Spanish and part Italians, and the rest Dutch: and some 2000 soldiers. Ten great galleons are gone to the Terceres to fetch thence the treasure, and in them also 2000 soldiers.—Flushing, 20 Feb. 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**174**. 134).

The Treaty of Vervins.

[1597-8,] Feb. 12-22.—Out of a letter from the Spanish Commissioners from Vervins, of the 12th Febr. to the Cardinal Albert:—

They understand from the Legate and from the General of the Cordeliers that the French Commissioners will proceed in the treaty whether the allies join or no; and that in the former conference they stood upon this point only for the King's reputation with his allies. That the said French King is resolved to go on with the treaty apart though he make show to the contrary, and therefore it shall not be needful to send into Spain for any particular commission to treat with England.

Out of a letter from the said Spanish Commissioners from Vervins to the Prince Cardinal, 16th of Febr.:—

Although the French Commissioners for France say that they will proceed without the allies and that Villeroy told Richardot so much, yet to take away all questions hereafter, they think it best to send to the King of Spain for a commission to treat with England. Their chief stay is now to capitulate for the Dukes of Savoy and Mercure. They agree so well as if they were the commissioners of one state or one prince.

Out of a letter from the Spanish Commissioners to the Pr. Cardinal from Vervins, the 22nd of Febr.:—

The messenger being returned, the French King insists upon sending for a commission to treat with the Queen of England, and yet the French Commissioners being pressed what the King their master will do if the Queen will not agree, say that their King is an absolute King depending on none but God and his own will. The treaty is to be finished and signed by the Commissioners on both sides and put into the Leaguers' hands till it be time to have it published.

Holograph by the Earl of Essex.

1 *p.* (**49**. 32.)

Original of the above extracts. *French.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 34.)

Confession of William Astell.

1597-8, Feb. 22.—I was taken the 14 of July last within 18 leagues of Scilly, and carried from thence to Farrall, where as then the Spanish fleet lay, being in number 130 or thereabouts. The said fleet departed from the Groyne the 8 of October last, with 10,000 men for the land, and that was the most bound for Falmouth, and their pretence was that after their arrival in Falmouth, the Lantatha [Adelantado] should stay there with half of the army, and the "Countie Palma," Captain Elyett, an Englishman, being his guide, should with the other half in small flyboats and pinnaces have gone for Plymouth. But the storm taking them at East North East, 20 leagues off Scilly, put them back. There was cast away in that storm the great *St. Bartholomew* with 100,000 ducats, 16 or 18 men saved; there was divers flyboats lost which were not much regarded, but a great levauntisco with much treasure and men, I know not certainly how much.

Touching Elyet, I heard him say that he, riding in Helford and her Majesty's ship being in Falmouth, Mr. [John] Killygray was mediator for him to the captain of her Majesty's ship, and that he did give to Mr. Killygray the value of £100 to give unto him, by which means, as he said, he escaped.

Touching Falmouth, the Lantatha his mind was if he had arrived and taken it, he meant to have cut through the neck of the land whereon the castle stood that Mr. Killygray had the government of, and have made it an island, and he meant likewise, if it had been possible, to have fortified upon the rock in the middle of the harbour called Falmouth. And touching the Countie Palma his going to Plymouth, Elyett being his guide, his pretence was with small flyboats and pinnaces to have gone to a place called Causen [Cowsand] Bay, and there to have landed their men, which should have marched over the hill to Mr. Edgcome's house, and the small pinnaces should have gone over on the back side of Plymouth Island, and at a place called Crimble passage to have taken in the Countie Palma and his men, and so they meant directly to have gone up to the Howe, and attempted first to have won the castle.

Touching Markus Erambilow who was appointed to have followed the Lantatha into England with 25 sail, but the number of land men I know not that were with him. There was no news a long time of him after the Lantatha his return into Galizia, but at length he came into Ferrall only with 7 sail and a few Italians and the rest not heard of.

As touching the fleet after the Lantatha his arrival, he presently sent 8 gallions to the Tresera for the treasure that was there. The *St. Paule* and the *St. Peter* and 2 new galleons, with one levauntisco and 2 other gallions of the King's, stayed in the Groyne, and about 20 hulks and flyboats. The admiral of Markus Erambilo his fleet was in Ferrall, and a great levauntisco, with certain hulks and flyboats, the certain number I know not, but both they in the Groyne and likewise them in Ferrall were all unrigged, and the *St. Paule* and the *St. Peter* had both spent

their mainmasts. The *St. Peter* had spent both mainmast and foremast. There were sent to the Treseres in the 8 galleons 3,000 men, and in this fleet that came to Callis, which were in number when we came from the Groyne great and small 38 sail, there came 4,000, and there hath died of sickness in Galizia great store, so that if there be 2,000 in the country there cannot be above.

Touching their preparation this year following for making of any fleet, I think it impossible; yet a little before our coming from the Groyne, there was a report that there was a stay of all shipping in Lisborne. Captain Elyett departed toward the Court of Spain about the beginning of January last, to seek licence of the King for the coming to take the Isle of Londey [Lundy], minding to keep it with a 100 Spaniards and 40 English. His pretence was that he would bring with him a flyboat which should bring all his provision of victuals and munition, which flyboat, after his arrival, he meant presently to send back. He meant likewise to bring with him 3 pinnaces about 12 ton apiece; 2 of them should be rigged and furnished, and the other he meant to bring in quarters to keep upon the land until he had great need. With these pinnaces he meant to have troubled the river of Severn and, as occasion should be offered, with one of them to have sent news into Spain.

There departed from Callis about a sevennight before Christmas last, 3 Jesuits, and their pretence was first to go to Brussels to the Cardinal's Court, and from thence to seek shipping to be landed in the north part of England. The names of the Jesuits be these: Father Fillcott [Philcott] and Father Osswell, whose apparel was one suit, a tawny satin doublet pinked, and a pair of black velvet hose; the other suit was a doublet of fustian and a pair of round hose of the same laid with gold lace, and a white high hat flat in the crown. The third, his name was Roffotte [or Ruffoote], otherwise called in England, Barnwell: he is a tall man with a flaxen beard and a "wrett" [wart] on his left cheek, with a little "hear." His fingers be lame, as it was said, with racking in England.

This Roffotte was carried into Spain last by Elyett, and 2 gentlemen more, the one named FitzJames, the other Prater; and he took them in at Cork, in Ireland, and they were the[re] succoured by one Mr. Hide an Englishman that dwelleth in the river of Cork; but before in England they did remain at Mr. John FitzJames his house at Redlinch in Somersetshire.

Touching Burtondony, he departed from Callis towards Brussels the 17 of February, minding at his return to go for Spain, but there is now ready a "gallizavery," with 4 pieces of ordnance and 40 muskets, to go for Spain the first wind, with news the 4,000 men that came in are dispersed into the country.

It was reported when we came from the Groyne that Mr. Killygray was executed for treason.—William Astille.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—"William Astell's first confession 22 Feb., 1597."

3 *pp.* (**174**. 135.)

Confession of William Astell.

1597-8, Feb. 23.—William Love, who was master with Ellyett, told me that after they had taken the flyboat and committed some other faults by sea, they came to Studdland, where Mr. John FitzJames of Redlinche came aboard, and had conference with Captain Ellyett, and he told me that he could never perceive until that time that ever he intended to go for Spain. When the Lantatha pretended his voyage for England, he gave strait charge through the army that when they should arrive, upon pain of death, none to take from any of the country the worth of a hen without paying for it.

He brought with him likewise a great number of proclamations printed in English, which should have been sent abroad, to the effect that whosoever would come in to him and become Catholics should possess still their lands and goods without hurt, and whosoever would not he proclaimed the extremity of the wars.

Two days before the storm did take him he had appointed two pinnaces to come in before which should have attempted to have betrayed the Mount. In the one pinnace was William Love before named with divers Englishmen, and in the other was Captain Eaten with other Englishmen. They had in each pinnace 50 soldiers. They determined to have come in like an English man of war and his prize, and to come in to the quay and to offer some goods to be sold. The Spaniards, all saving a few which should seem to be prisoners, should with their furniture have been close under hatches. And they did presume that making some show of goods to be sold, some of the chiefest of them should have been invited up to (the) castle, where after they had watched some advantage, a watch word should have been given and the soldiers in the pinnaces should have risen and have come up to them, and so they meant to have taken the Mount.—*Undated.*

In Astell's hand. Endorsed:—"William Astell's second confession, the 23 of February 1597."

1½ *pp.* (**174**. 138.)

1597-8, Feb. 23.—Observations of certain things extracted out of William Astell's first and second writings. A digest of the preceding confession.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.* (**174**. 142.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 23.—Your letter of the 11th, received the 14th, did not only minister great cause of joy in that I perceived thereby the continuance of your Honour's favour, but binds me more and more to use all endeavours for the deserving thereof. I failed not presently to let the Prince Maurice and divers of the States (namely Barnefielde) understand the causes of your Honour's long silence, which they accepted and interpreted of accordingly, glad that you were eased of the most burden of those affairs, and to have had a happy and good issue. I find them all here singularly to affect and honour your Lordship, both for the special services her Majesty, the realm and common cause

receive by you, and the many good offices and favours daily by your Honour showed and extended towards this state, which depends wholly on her Majesty's most gracious goodness as the surest hold and chief means to maintain and establish the same, what show soever they have made or yet make unto the King of France. I have also let them know your honourable care and desire touching the admirals and captains' better contentment, whereof they never doubted, assuring themselves of your most noble and sound goodwill, as they also earnestly desired your Lordship to make full account of theirs. The causes alleged for Sir Francis Vere his stay were thought sufficient, though his presence be much desired here, as well in respect of the public service as for his particular; howbeit, seeing it cannot be enjoyed as yet, they rested very much contented, wishing all good success to your most honourable actions and his employments. The Admiral Duyvenwoorde is not in town but looked for this night or to-morrow, when as I will let him know how much he with his are beholden to your Lordship, which message came very fitly, because he is chosen by those of Holland to come over with the other deputies from the General States and will be there forthwith, if wind and weather would serve, the contrariety whereof hath been such as would not suffer them, nor the others that should for France, to depart with that speed could have been wished to prevent or avoid the inconveniences which are doubted might fall out if any resolution should be taken before the hearing of them, and yet do and will they continue resolute in dissuading not only from making any peace with Spain but also from treating, which they find full of danger; and as for any treague or cessation of arms the same is held no less dangerous, and that for sundry considerations, amongst the which these are not thought to be the least, that the frontiers must be still garrisoned, the soldiers paid and the contributions continued, and whether the people would make difficulty therein to be still so charged that is much to be feared; besides, the soldier living once idly and having no means to profit himself but forced to shift on his bare wages would incline to mutiny or fall to alteration, demanding count and reckoning for the past services as having been in effect promised when the countries should be in quietness. The boors which now set under safeguard and pay contribution monthly for it, should during the treague be freed and released thereof, and so consequently the provision taken away wherewith the fortifications are chiefly advanced and the service money in the frontiers for a good part paid, which otherwise should stand still, to the endangering of the places and disservice of the country The mariners and soldiers that serve on the ships of war, being likewise once discharged or giving over that service, would not so readily be drawn again together, but rather apply themselves to seek their fortune and live otherwise. Moreover, the intercourse of traffic and conversing together would give liberty and licence to private conference between both sides and to the ill affected means to practise dissensions and draw the people by sundry enticements to reject the States' government and listen after a peace, whereunto the greater part would run headlong, especially those that are of the frontier and weaker provinces, and in this

sort would a new separation fall out as at the last parley about the peace in Cullyn. And so should not the enemy only have compassed and won a great advantage upon those men, but would extend and look further, for the King of Spain, aspiring still to his monarchy, may and would break off when he should see his most profit, and getting once a larger foot in these provinces, might with more ease and freely be doing with their neighbours who are to look for little help hence if they should be once brought to a strait or extremity. Assuredly, my Lord, whosoever makes other reckoning (if either peace or truce be made) but that the Cardinal will establish his estate, and then break off at his pleasure when he shall see his time, and that of those presently united provinces the greater part will remain on his side rather than to serve for frontiers and be subject again unto such misery as they have endured afore, doth neither know the state of these countries nor the humours of the people. And whether Holland, Zeland and Freesland, which are the likeliest to continue joined, will hold out and abide all the burden of the war, that is very doubtful, the most being generally given to their ease and gains. But having troubled your Honour too long with these I humbly crave pardon for my boldness and so will return to the Prince Maurice who with the deputies or Mr. Regenmorter will write unto your Honour, and by the Admiral Duyvenwoord and the other will the particularities of all be enlarged. The contrary winds will not yet suffer them to depart. The States are still busied about the grant of their usual yearly contributions and to take order for the wars against the time to come, both concerning the maintaining of the soldiers and to bear and provide all other needful charges. They of Gelderland, Freesland and Overysell meet in their respective provinces about the same, and Holland and Zeland are to confer together presently touching the defence of the sea against the enemy's ships of war, and will be driven to a greater charge by reason of the Spaniard's late arrival at Callays, which much moves them, and what is intended under the colour of peace begins to appear already, but if they have brought the Cardinal no money then will the charge fall the more heavy and little help by those forces. We shall shortly see and understand further and would have written what we hear of these Spaniards but that I heard that there is others of them sent over who will declare all the particularities.—The Haughe, 23 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.

4 *pp.* (**174**. 140.)

Conveyance of Spaniards to Spain.

1597-8, Feb. 24.—Warrant to Lord Burghley to pay the sum of 150*l.*, for which the Spanish prize *Spirito Santo*, taken in the Earl of Essex's late voyage, was sold to Capt. Nicholas Oseley, for the charges of conveying certain Spaniards into Spain, besides such money as he has already received, the number of Spaniards being much greater than was first appointed him.—Westminster Palace, 24 February, 1597, 40 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet.

1 *p.* (**49**. 43.)

THOMAS BRUGES to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Feb.}}{\text{Mar.}}\ \frac{24}{6}$.—Having a messenger I certify your Honour of such things as pass in these parts.

The King hath given over the rule of all things to the Prince, his son, whether by resignation of his life, or otherwise, I know not, but this is most assured that the Prince, or rather new King, hath caused certain moneys to be coined in his name, of which I will not fail to send your Honour by the next messenger, that you may be assured of the truth in this matter. In these parts of Galicia, Esturias and Biscay there are plagues, together with extreme famine, so that, between the pestilence and want of meat, the people die exceedingly, and by reason of the great abundance of rain and waters that have fallen this winter, the year ensuing is likely to be of more scarcity than that which is past. There is order to put men of war to command in all the ports of Galicia and Esturias, and for the fleet to be drawn from Ferrol to the Groyne, where they travail much in fortification, fearing much your Honour's coming this spring. They say they are very well provided of victuals, but to my knowledge the soldiers die of hunger. The fleet is about 56 sail, great and small, the army between 6 and 7 thousand men with Italians and all. The Italians were at the first very near 5,000, but they are half dead. They are commanded by the Marquess of Ranbolo. The Adelantado is sent for to the Court, as is reported, to be sent to Naples to be Viceroy there. The Conde de Foentes, they say, comes to command the army here. In the meantime it is commanded by Don Diego Brochero. Forty sail of ships are gone with 2,000 men to supply the Cardinal, commanded by one Bretendero, a Valencian, for the Biscayan, Seviaurs, is sick. The soldiers here are much discontented for want of pay and very willing to mutiny. The Armado which was last at sea was, for certain, made for Falmouth. Speeches are that it was to be rendered; it were good making it safe from such dangers. If they had landed in England, the "Britiste" regiment were resolute to have put themselves into the service of her Majesty, they were so much discontented for want of pay. They have news here of a great army preparing in England, their intelligence by a priest called Oswall, who, as they say, is a soldier in the army. Such soldiers would be looked into and put out of pay, or rather sent to the prince of darkness whom they serve. This Oswall is a man something tall of stature, his hair black, with an evil-favoured, leasing face. I hope to send a messenger shortly who knows him. Other matters I have of more weight which are not to be committed to paper, but at my coming into England I will inform your Honour at large. I beseech you that I may be sent for before the army go forth.—Viven in Galicia, the 6 of March, 1598, Stilo Novo.

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**60**. 23.)

Sir Nicholas Parker.

	£	s.	d.
1597-8, after 24 Feb.—A note of my charges in the survey and plotting of Falmouth, Fowey and Plymouth.			
For four months-and-a-half my diet and my man's at 3*s.* 6*d.* the day	23	12	0
For the guide's diet for three months at 12*d.* the day	4	10	0
To the guides for guiding for three months at 12*d.* the day	4	10	0
For horsehire from Plymouth to Falmouth 40 miles, 2 horses, 2*d.* per mile	0	13	4
To the running guide to bring the horses back at 1*d.* a mile	0	3	4
For the hire of boats to go up the rivers at Falmouth, Fowey and Plymouth	2	10	0
For horsehire from Falmouth to Fowey, 2 horses, 20 miles at 2*d.* the mile, with the running guide	0	8	2
For horsehire from Fowey to Plymouth, 2 horses, 20 miles at 2*d.* the mile, with the running guide	0	8	2
For horsehire from Plymouth to London, 2 horses	2	10	0
For the carriage of my trunk to London ...	0	15	0
For paper, parchment, colours and leather cases	0	10	0
At many times extraordinary charges of diet, apparel, horses, &c.	4	0	0
Moreover I do esteem my great and painful labour in my survey, my workmanship in making the plottes and my instruments at ...	30	0	0
	£73	9	9

	£	s.	d.
There is due to me by your Honour's bargain, from the 9th November, 1597, to the 24th of February at the rate of an angel a day for my labour and expenses	67	10	0
Whereof I have received :—			
of your Honour at Ratford	10	0	0
of Sir Francis Godolphin	10	0	0
of Mr. Goddart at Plymouth	10	0	0
of Mr. Harris at Ratford	5	0	0
of your Honour at London at three several times	5	0	0
	£40	0	0
Rests due to me	£27	10	0

Endorsed :—" Sir Nicholas Parker. My accompt and bill for my service in the West parts."

2 *pp.* (**58**. 47.)

Exportation of Cloth.

1597-8, Feb. 25.—Warrant to Lord Burghley to allow John Stokes to transport from London free of custom 40 Wiltshire cloths and 20 Kentish cloths to Denmark for the King of Denmark's own use.—Westminster Palace, 25 February 1597, 40 Eliz.

Sign Manual. *Signet.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 44.)

John Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Feb. 25.}}{\text{March 7}}$.—In the beginning of this month, at the desire of the party, I went to Amiens for informing myself the better of all things to be communicated with you, minding to have returned immediately; yet for the self-same cause and moved by the self-same party I go to Wervin [Vervins] where the deputies do sit, making my race somewhat the longer to the end I may loop the further. In the mean time I dare affirm that with God's grace my long abode shall prove no impeachment to my service, for the party (as you shall know at meeting) permitting me a longer time for necessary causes I was bold to alter so much of my former resolution, beseeching your lordship to accept the same in good part; and if from Vervins my affair draw me to Bretagne or where his Majesty is, undoubtedly I shall bring the better satisfaction, wishing, if so were your pleasure, to meet your ambassador by the way for certain occasions which I cannot write, tending to the benefit both of this and that realm, which is my principal scope and end.

As to the estate of matters here, his Majesty, I trust, shall so shortly and so easily make Brittany obedient as he may say with Cæsar *Veni, vidi, vici;* for except Nantes, where the Duke is, all is already rendered, and the chief men of that town have exhorted him to yield, wishing him to take example of Amiens which was both stronger in fortifications and men. And for this cause the "quhyit" Queen and Madame de Mercure be come to Tours unto the King to entreat for the Duke. The government of Bretaigne, for which he offers much, he will not get; but certain other conditions will be offered, which if he accept not he shall be forced either to flee to Bluet or Spain.

Whether these 4000 lately arrived at Calais were driven there by force of winds, unlanding in Brittany for the succours of the Duke, or not, we cannot tell here; but if they have brought no money with them their coming will prove more hurt nor help to the enemy, who lacking money, the more men he have shall be subjected to the more mutinies.

The circumstances, progress and apparent event of this treaty I refer to my return which, God willing, shall be shortly; in the the mean time beseeching your lordship accept of my small en-

deavours according to your natural mansuetude.—From Amiens, the 7 of March, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**49**. 52.)

The Mayor and Burgesses of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis to the Queen.

1597-8, Feb. 25.—Before the union between the two towns, the corporation of Weymouth claimed to be fee farmers of the town of Weymouth, and kept courts there, but since the union offenders refuse to submit themselves to the government of the Mayor, affirming that the courts kept on Weymouth side belong to the Queen : and also refuse to pay levies to the Queen's officers, saying it belongs to the new corporation ; and so would keep themselves from all government. The inhabitants have built a jetty and a bridge, at a charge of £800, which require maintenance. To settle the controversy, they pray for the grant by letters patent of the petty customs, courts, fines &c. within those towns, which they now claim to have in fee farm.—*Undated.*

Note by Dr. Julius Cæsar that the Queen refers the suit to the Lord Treasurer, and if he thinks fit, a book is to be drawn for her signature. 25 *Feb.* 1597.

(2104.)

The Society of Merchants Adventurers.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Feb. 27}}{\text{March 9}}$.—

Points and articles which the Society of the Merchants Adventurers of England with all due reverence do require to be granted unto them by my lords the States General of the United Provinces, that so upon the granting thereof they may settle their residence in the said Provinces.

[Answers of the States General.]

1.—First, that [it] would please the said lords States to accord and confirm unto the said Society such privileges and rights as were given and granted unto the said Society by an Act bearing date the 9th of January A.D. 1587, with further grant of the points and articles hereunder written.

It is understood that the Act herein mentioned shall remain whole and entire in itself upon full assurance that the people of these lands shall likewise enjoy the effect of the tenor of the privileges, treaties, intercourses, and other benefits granted unto them also in England.

[Answers of the States General.] (*cont.*)

2.—That the placart published in the time of the Earl of Leicester the 12th August, 1585, be renewed in the name of the said lords States, and that the penalties therein mentioned be straightly put in execution.

2. It is consented that the placart herein mentioned shall be published in the name of the States General (*mutatis mutandis*) as trusting that the people of these lands shall also in England enjoy the effect of former concordats and intercourses. And it is understood that the Netherlanders shall not be charged further than with their oath, and not be bound to set other or further surety or to produce certificate, yet so that if before the ministering of the oath the contrary can be proved by lawful witness the matter shall stand according to the law.

3.—That for the perfect accomplishment and making up of the foresaid privileges and immunities already granted to the foresaid Society by virtue of the said Act, or otherwise hereafter to be granted, and to the end that the foresaid merchants may follow their trade freely without suspicion or fear, it would please the States to deliver to the Society their letters of safe conduct and public assurance made in due form.

3, 4, 5. That which is required by the third, fourth, and fifth articles is agreed unto.

4.—That likewise if it shall seem good unto the foresaid States either by reason of misunderstanding of matters, war (which God forbid) or for other causes to revoke their letters of safe conduct granted unto the said Society, which they may well do, it would please them to appoint unto the said Society the time of three or six months or longer to retire themselves out of the country and to seek their abode in some other place.

5.—That also like privilege may be granted to the said Society by the foresaid States as was given to the Society by Duke Philip of Burgundy, to wit, that no goods, at least no English commodities, belonging to the said merchants, shall be confiscate or fall into commission, if that the said goods either through negligence or ignor-

[Answers of the States General.] (*cont.*)

ance (yet without fraud) either in respect of the quality or quantity of the same, be not found rightly entered with toll; but that only a penalty of four double or otherwise may be taken according to the said privilege.

6.—That all English wares, as wool, woollen cloth of what sort soever, fell, tin, lead, flax, leather, saffron, &c., may at their coming in be free of all other charge save the toll already set upon the same.

Forasmuch as the convoys herein mentioned were set in the time of these wars for defence of the lands, therefore there shall be as much done in the required moderation as the state of the lands will bear. As for the further demand made by the sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth articles ensuing, the English shall be used like other the inhabitants of these lands; but if it can be shewed that the Merchants Adventurers have hitherto enjoyed in these lands freedom of the convoy at the coming in of their cloths and kerseys, the like freedom from this time forward shall be also permitted unto them.

7.—That likewise the imposts and convoy set upon the said wares, especially wool and woollen cloth, either here in these lands consumed or carried out of the same, may be abolished or at least moderated.

8.—That likewise the convoys of wares brought into these lands out of Dutchland, Italy, the east country, and other places for the return of the foresaid Society's goods, may be moderated, which will not only be profitable for the merchant but also for the country; for that by this means the wares which otherwise would be shipped directly into England from the foresaid countries of Dutchland, &c., will be brought into these lands, and that which in the tax shall be lessened by reason of the required moderation shall in the great quantity of the foresaid wares be found doubled, whereas now for want of return the English merchants are forced to use the exchange, whereby the land is nothing at all benefited.

9.—That all as well English wares as others brought into these countries by the foresaid Society, for the which they have once paid the charge and duties at their first entry, may within a year after the first entry, be carried again out of the countries without paying any further charge, if it be duly found that the said wares belong to the said merchants and that the property thereof be not altered.

10.—That if through tempest or other misfortune the ships of the said merchants shall arrive in some haven of these Provinces which they were not destinated unto, they shall not be bound to discharge in such place or to pay any charge or duties, but only in the place of the residence of the foresaid Society unto which the said ships were destinated.

That which is required in this tenth article is agreed unto so that there be no bulk broken.

[ANSWERS OF THE STATES GENERAL.]
cont.

11.—That if through tempest or other misfortune a ship be cast away the goods that shall be saved shall be restored to the owners, paying such costs and charges as by good proof shall be found to have been laid out for the keeping and preserving of the said goods, and besides reasonable allowance for *Bergelone*, as it is termed.

This article likewise is consented unto, so that the like be done to the people of these lands in England.

12.—That the foresaid merchants may be permitted in their contracts and bargains to rule themselves according to the common course and disposition of the laws, and bespeak such conditions as they shall find to be most for their profit and as other merchants are permitted to do, derogating all such ordinances as be any way contrary hereunto.

This article is also yielded unto, conditionally that the English merchants contain themselves within the limits of the laws and customs of the lands like other merchants of these lands.

13.—That no person of the foresaid Society be convented, molested or troubled for another man's debt or fact except he become surety or stand bound for such party, or were complice or abettor in the foresaid fact.

This article is agreed unto.

14.—That all last wills and testaments of the foresaid Adventurers made after the manner and custom of the realm and England (so that the same be not to deceive or defraud the creditors) may be of validity and have no less effect, although the goods lie in these countries, than if they lay in England.

That which is required in this article is yielded unto so far as the last wills and testaments made according to the laws of England be but for the disposition of moveable goods, but for immoveables (wherein are comprehended rents upon immoveable goods laid to pawn) the laws and customs of the lands where the same lie shall be followed and observed.

15.—That for goods lying in these countries and belonging to the foresaid Merchants Adventurers the like right of succession shall be observed (*ab intestato*) as is observed in England on that behalf.

As far as concerneth moveable goods it is agreed that such right *ab intestato* shall be observed here in these parts unto the English as in England; but for immoveable goods (wherein pawned rents upon immoveable goods are comprehended) the laws and customs of the place where the same lie shall be observed.

[Answers of the States General.—(*cont.*)

16.—That likewise the foresaid States will grant unto the said Society civil jurisdiction for the administering of justice between and over the supporters of the Society according to their laws, customs, and privileges in these and other lands practised and used.

This is agreed unto so that they be English.

17.—That also in respect of the foresaid Society all letters of cession, respite, and such like, which by the debtors of the said merchants may be obtained for the prolonging of the payment of their creditors, may cease and be of no worth, according to the concordats with former Princes and States.

This point is also granted, to wit, of the proper contracts of the English merchants, but not of those which the said merchants shall come by through cession, *insolutum* or otherwise.

18.—As concerning the criminal jurisdiction the Society submit themselves unto the laws of these lands, conditionally that if any of the said Society, not by formal accusation or *ex-officio* but by delation of another, be apprehended, the officer shall be bound to apprehend the accuser also and to detain him in safe keeping at the requisition of the person accused till such time as due proof shall be made of the delict or crime committed; or by default thereof the person apprehended to be presently discharged without cost or harm.

This article is also granted.

19.—That no man of the foresaid Society shall suffer loss or confiscation of goods for the delict of his servant whereon life or limb hangeth, if the delict were committed without his knowledge or consent.

19. This article is also granted conditionally that the people of these countries enjoy the like in England.

20.—Lastly, it may please the foresaid States General to promise that if hereafter it be found needful or necessary that more points and articles should be granted to the said Society they will be content at the requisition of the Society to yield thereunto in all reason and equity.

This is agreed unto.

These articles being examined in the assembly of the States General of the United Lands, and communication being had with the deputies of the Society of the English nation called Adventurers, as well upon the said points as upon the apostiles set upon each of the same, were found good upon the good liking of the foresaid United Provinces and of those of the abovesaid Society; trusting that the meaning of the foresaid Society is to keep their court within these provinces and not transport themselves to any other place so long as they shall be here in these lands.

Even thus done at the Hague the 9th of March A.D. 1598. Egmont, V.t.

By ordinance of the foresaid States General, C. Aersens.

Endorsed: "Our demands of the States General and their answer thereunto, sent from John Wheeler. Pub[lished] 12 Martii 1597."

7 *pp.* (**49**. 56.)

Scotland.

1597-8, Feb. 27.—Proclamation by King James with respect to the defences of the realm of Scotland.—Holyrood House, 27 Feby., 1597.

1 *p.* (**141**. 141.)

Isaac Wythers to Queen Elizabeth.

1597-8, Feb. 28 / March 10.—Since my last there came from Brussels two seminary young priests of the age of nineteen or twenty years. One who was of Norfolk in England, as he said, was going to Lysbya near the Spanish coast. He had letters from England from one Christopher Fysbye to the Duke of Medena's eldest son: treating of the Parliament, of taking of ships on seas, that it was lawful; that it was lawful to make purchase if they had trafficked with the Spaniard, of what nation soever they be; and how your Grace's shipping was weather beaten in the last action in 1597; and how there is a great fleet going to sea, none knows whither; and that the matter should come to pass as soon as time could serve; with other matters which he himself will not confess. I have his letters, his body in prison with the other. These both were sworn to return to go into England for the North. If your Grace will have them sent to England, the Marshal ("Martiall") hath promised to send them. For Murleys, he is a Protestant as he confesseth.—Paris, the 10 Mar., 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**60**. 38.)

Anthony Bacon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb.—Having understood by Mr. Poole that Mr. Monparson hath agreed or is upon the point of agreement with Chambers, I would renew my former suit in behalf of Mr. Poole to you, whom I beseech that, considering he is her Majesty's ancient tenant and that she verbally gave her assent before Monparson ever moved his suit (howsoever since he hath sooner obtained her Majesty's hand), you would take some such favourable order that the priority of Mr. Poole's suit may not be altogether frustratory.

Endorsed:—"February, 1597." *Signed.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 45.)

Sir Edward Dyer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb.—Mr. Typpar, this bearer, letteth me understand that Mr. Fanshaw prepareth process to extend my land for the debt to the Queen, for which once it pleased you to speak in favour of me to your father. I have none other refuge but to you, Sir, and in truth I do all that lieth in my power; if my lord should not stay it it were mine undoing. I therefore pray you presently to use some means to my Lord Treasurer to defer this extent yet some half-year longer, in which space I trust to make better satisfaction to his contentment.—At my lodge, this — of February, '97.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 46.)

Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb.—Yesterday my Lord Keeper sent me word it was her Majesty's pleasure that I should be at the place where the Lords used to sit in council in the Star Chamber to-morrow by 8 of the clock, where I should understand further of her Majesty's pleasure to use my service upon some occasion. Now, Sir, I must lament my misfortune unto you, who being most desirous to do her Majesty any service should now be unable, I fear, to perform this, having not stirred out of the doors these nine weeks and more but only twice within this sevennight, and have found myself by the motion of the coach more subject to mine infirmity (which is not unknown to you) since than before; so as if the occasion of service should hold me 6 or 7 hours together in one place, I protest I think I shall either faint in that time, or if it be possible that I endure it out, yet shall I sit with such pain and difficulty as all men may see I endured a kind of torment, which how fit it were to give occasion of misconstruction, besides my own peril, I leave to your judgment; and this much in substance I have been bold to impart to my Lord Keeper. Nevertheless if I may find that it is her Majesty's pleasure that I shall be there notwithstanding my infirmities and this estate of my body as I have declared, I will not fail to be there, God willing, though it were to the hazard of my life.—This Tuesday.

Endorsed:—"1597, Febr." *Holograph. Seal.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 48.)

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

1597-8, Feb.—Although I had sufficiently purged to your late ambassador Sir William Bowes the calumnious and untrue reports that came to your ears of me, yet I could not satisfy myself without sending one of my own unto you, as well to inform you more amply of the truth thereof as to turn over most justly on yourself that over hasty credulity which in your letter you lay so sharply to my charge. No farther will I answer particularly to your letter as it becomes me not to strive with a lady, especially in that art wherein their sex most excels, but, believe me, I take not unkindly your passionate letter, both

because it was but privily written to myself, as likewise because I perceive sparks of love to shine through the midst of the thickest clouds of passion that are there set down; and indeed I must confess, if I had any ways been guilty of that wherewith you charged me, I had deserved worse at your hands than so kind and homely a reproof as it was, although it was bitter. But *amantium ire amoris redintegratio*, which makes me to trust that the fruits of our contesting shall be sweet, although the buds thereof were sour; and for my part I am only to continue with you in that old contention of honest amity, for which effect I have sent unto you my ambassador the Abbot of Kinlosse, whom I heartily pray you favourably to hear and trust as one for whose honesty and plainness I will be answerable.

Holograph. Undated.

1 *p.* (**133.** 184.) [*Printed for the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce, p.* 124.]

CATHERINE DE BOURBON, "MADAME," to her "cousin" and dear friend the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Feb.—Thanks him for his good will, begs him to continue it, and assures him she will ever be ready to serve him.

Endorsed:—"Received by Dr. Harris, Feb., '98."

French. Holograph.

½ *p.* (**147.** 184.)

WARDEN of the MARCHES [LORD EURE] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8.—About Feb.—Sir William Bowes in his letter of 25th Dec. to Mr. Edward Gray signified orders from the Council to proceed to perfect the delivery of the pledges, and commanded Mr. Gray to get into his hands the former pledges and two of the same surname for any that might be wanting. In his letter of the 29th Dec. Sir William commands Mr. Gray *in haec verba*, "I must charge you to possess yourself of the old pledges and of two principal men of the same surname as any that shall be wanting, and to keep in safe custody." In the postscript he insists that the new pledges are to be the principallest of the surname and the duty performed with speed. Edward Gray in his letter of the 11th of January to the warden says that he has accordingly apprehended one William Hall of Cartington as a proper pledge. Not long after this arrest there came to Mr. Gray's house Ephraim Wooddrington, with Andrew Clemell, Luke Errington, and Roger Ogell, all servants to Henry Woodrington, with Ralph Smith, servant to the said Ephraim, armed with swords, pistols, and long guns. Being come to Mr. Gray's gate at dinner time they willed the porter to open the gates, which he refused in regard he see them come in that manner, and said his master was at dinner. The said Ephraim then asked for Mr. Hall, who came to the gate with one Hall, a servant of Mr. Gray's. Woodrington asked Mr. Hall if he were prisoner, and on his replying that he was, said, "This iron gate shall not hold the railing of Mr. Gray," and used more violent and undecent language, declaring such an

arrest to be causeless and unlawful. In the same letter Mr. Edward Gray, finding the inconveniences of this to be a cause of hindrance to the Queen's service, desires to resign his office of Deputy-Warden, the rather that this year he has to serve as high sheriff of the county.

Now since the secret combination of the gentlemen against me their warden shows malice against me and my government, and since I cannot serve without officers, and since my officers are so contemned, I must ask you to "convent" this Woodrington and his servants and yield them such punishment as may be fit to prevent such conduct, and further to find someone more fit for this post than myself, who may be able to repair this and other enormities daily growing in this poor country to the overthrow of the poor English subjects.

Undated. Unsigned.

1 *p.* (**58**. 26.)

W. Udall to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March [1].—Great celerity must be used in the search of John Fortescue's house, there being many places of secret conveyance in it. All secret passages towards the water must be looked to. Fortescue has many provisions, upon many warnings given to him and to Sir John Fortescue by Topcliffe and others. Search should be made about 10 o'clock. Harry Henslowe and John Fortescue are to be committed severally, that they have no conference.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"B. of Lymmerick, March '97."

½ *p.* (**60**. 29.)

Archibald Douglas.

1597-8, March 1.—Whereas Archibald Douglas, here resident for the King of Scots' affairs, is licensed to eat flesh this time of Lent: you are to permit John Jenkinson, butcher, of Southwark, to kill quietly in his house during Lent, veal, lamb, and mutton, for Douglas's use.—At the Wardrobe, 1 March, 1597.

Unsigned.

½ *p.* (**204**. 65.)

Examinations of Helen Fortescue and her daughters.

1597-8, March 2.—(i). "The examination of Ellen Fortescue, wife of John Fortescue, in the Blackfriars, London, gent., taken the 2nd of March, 1597."

Being examined what priest was yesterday with her in her house, affirmeth that there was not any, neither that she used yesterday any ceremony with ashes either with any priest or any other.

And that none of her daughters nor any of her household to her knowledge did yesterday use any ceremony with ashes; neither herself, children, or servants have any other years heretofore used any such ceremony in her house to her knowledge.

These things examinate confidently affirmeth upon her word, but refuseth to affirm them upon her oath, saying that she doth not know the danger of an oath, and therefore denieth to be sworn that these her answers are according to the truth.

Examined what moved her to shut her doors and contemptuously to keep them shut against those that came by her Majesty's commandment yesterday to search her house, and requiring her upon her allegiance to set them open, saith that she was careful to put her plate and her husband's writings in safety before she opened her doors, and refuseth to take her oath that while she kept her doors shut she did not hide nor convey away any person.

Confesseth that she hath been a recusant from her infancy, and so continueth, and so purposeth to continue.—Helyna Fortescue.

Underwritten :—"Examinatur coram Johanne Croke. W. Waad."

1 *p.*

(ii). "The examination of Katherine Fortescue, daughter of the within named Ellen Fortescue, taken the day and year within written."

Examined what other persons were in her mother's house yesterday when the search was made more than those whom her mother presented and brought to sight, denieth that there were any to her knowledge, but refuseth to take her oath thereupon.

Denieth that she conferred with any priest yesterday or used any ceremony of ashes.

Confesseth that being sixteen years of age she never came to church, neither intendeth to come to church, affirming she will do as her father and her mother do, and as she hath been brought up, hoping that she doth for the best; and that now though her father and mother should go to church, yet she will not, for that she hath been otherwise brought up.

Signed. Subscribed as above.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

(iii). "The examination of Elizabeth Fortescue, one other of the daughters of the said Ellen Fortescue, taken the day and year before written."

Examined of the same questions whereof her sister was examined, answereth in all points as her sister before hath answered.

Confesseth that being of the age of fourteen years she never came to church, neither intendeth to come. If the Romish religion should come, then she saith she knoweth not whether she would go to church or no. The reason why she will not go to church, she saith, is for that her father and mother have brought her up otherwise.

She denieth that she doth know of any person that was hid by her mother yesterday, but refuseth to avow it upon her oath.

Signed. Subscribed as above.

Endorsed :—"Th' examinations of Ellen Fortescue and her two daughters," *and in another hand*, "In a manner Quakers."

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**49**. 49.)

The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, March 3.—Introducing John Allen, Clerk of the Ordnance in this realm, and asking that he may be favoured in his suit to the table.—Dublin, 3 March, 1597.

Signed:—"Ad. Dublin." *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**175**. 1.)

Henry Cuff to Henry Savile.

1597-8, March $\frac{4}{14}$.—My last letters were idle and I fear this will be the same. Still as obedience is better than sacrifice, I send them such as they are, as from ὁ μέγας to my most honourable Lord, to whom I pray you impart them. Upon the young gentleman's coming here S.A. had some large conference with Mr. Guicciardin, and afterwards by his secretary sent a note of some intelligence for his Lordship. From Spain he is advertised that the Adelantado is making forth eight ships of war for the 'waifting' home of the treasure from the Terceras. By reason of the Adelantado's late failure, the King is in some straights touching his affairs in Brettany, where his dependents protest that without immediate help they must compound with their enemies; the King means to send by sea 4000 men to Flanders under the command of Don Sancho Leyna; the merchants interested in his late breaking are now accorded with him to lend him seven millions *de novo*, viz.: for the next 18 months they are to pay monthly in Flanders 250, and in Spain 150 thousand crowns, for which the King has mortgaged the greater part of his revenues for three years to come. From France, that the peace between the crowns is likely to take place, for the empeaching whereof he [the grand Duke] wishes the Queen would employ her utmost forces, assuring himself that if it be delayed until the payment of this new *partito* be overpast, that proud King will soon be reduced to complete distress, and be at the discretion of the Queen and her allies. To effect this delay he thinks Villeroy and the King's mistress the fittest means, with whom he himself has very little credit, especially with Villeroy, who, he says, daily does him ill offices with the King. That the Duke should wish to interrupt the peace is not strange; for he thinks that the Spaniard hating him and the Pope not greatly affecting him, a peace would be his ruin, and the enthralling of all the other princes of Italy. I only wonder so wise a prince should either think peace so near to conclusion, or that so weak means could empeach it. I must excuse myself with the old rule, *Nemo irascitur historico.* The young gentleman was brought to S. A. by Mr. Guicciardine. His entertainment was very good; his charges borne at Pisa; and at his departure he was presented with a chain of gold. That his brother should come hither, he will in no case admit. He has written in answer to his Lordship; but, as his secretary says, little but compliments.—14 March, *Stylo novo.* Yours ever wholly, C.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Mr. H. Cuff to Mr. Savill. 14 March, '97, at Florence."

1 *p.* (**175**. 2.)

Edward Gray to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, March 4.—It pleased the Lord Eure to depute me in his office of Warden, and at his departure to give special directions to me for effecting such services as might be beneficial and good to the country, charging me to have a greater regard than ordinary in apprehending of Scottishmen passing through the realm without licence or safe conduct, as also Englishmen passing to and from the realm of Scotland without authority, as vagrant persons. Employing my diligence in this service and apprehending divers both Scots and English, amongst the examination of which it fortuned that I got information of an Englishman named Valentine Thomas who was lately passed through this town of Morpeth out of Scotland southwards with other two Scotsmen in his company, which Valentine Thomas is informed to be a great intelligencer and dealer with the King of Scots touching the matters of state, I being assured likewise that the Scotsmen would presently return again through this wardendry of the Middle March. Whereupon I laid diligent watch and private enquiry for the apprehending of them; one of which Scottish men being attached and brought unto me and examined, whose name is Robert Crawforth, by whose examination you may perceive what his accusation is against Valentine Thomas. After the taking of which examination I dealt effectually with the said Crawforth, partly with reward and farther promises, to bring the said Valentine Thomas through Morpeth town and to give me knowledge by some secret means of his passage; which service if he performed I promised him security of life and further reward. All which Crawforth hath effected, and I now have both himself and the Englishman in hold, not daring to set the Scot at liberty before I had signified the same to your lordship. Further it may please you, since I had conference with the said Thomas it seemeth by his outward protestations that he relieth only upon your lordship, alleging he was born upon your land and his father now your servant, and therefore he greatly requireth to appeal unto your lordship. Wherefore I demanded of him if he had any private authority from you or any other privy councillor to be a private intelligencer in Scotland; which he denied utterly. Therefore I thought fit in my simple judgment, finding the man to be cunning and obscure in his proceedings, to cause him to take pen and paper and to set down in writing his discontent and cause [why] he departed this realm; the which he hath done, written with his own hand, which I send you here enclosed.

I have not yet acquainted him what accusations the Scotsman in his examination hath used against him, the which I send also to your lordship, so that by the declaration of the one and the examination of the other you may perceive how far I have proceeded. Holding it not convenient in mine own judgment to enter into further examination or otherwise to charge the said Valentine Thomas to answer the several articles of the Scot till I had signified thus much to your lordship and my lord Eure, now present at London, I beseech your lordship to vouchsafe

me your pleasure how and in what sort I shall proceed with him in so weighty a cause; not doubting but if he were safely conveyed to you, your lordship might out of your grave wisdom and long experience in such cases procure him to reveal such matters as may be acceptable to you and the state of this realm, which I cannot do by reason of my small experience in such weighty affairs. Notwithstanding, I shall be most ready to follow your directions either in proceeding to further examination, or otherwise to convey the parties in prison to your lordship if you grant warrant for their safe convoy. I crave pardon for so boldly signifying this matter to your lordship amongst other your more serious affairs, holding myself most deeply bound to you in all duty and affectionate service for your manifold favours heretofore shewed me, as also to my ancestors and my brother now the chief of my house; praying your acceptance of this my willingness to effect my acceptable service for the good of my country although it may fortune not to be so pertinent as I wish. —Morpeth Castle, this 4th of March 1597.

Endorsed: "Copy of the letter written to the Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England, by Mr Edward Gray."

Much faded and damaged by damp.

2 *pp.* (**49.** 51.)

John Udall's Mission.

1598, March 4.—(I.) Instructions for Mr. John Udall sent down into the North, 4th of March.

Whereas an offer of some service to be done in Ireland hath been made by a noble man or person of quality in Scotland to Carleton and Grime and by them reported to you, by you to Sir Ed. Dyer, by him to me, and by me to her Majesty, it is now her Majesty's pleasure that I send you down into the North to confer with the said Carleton and Grime, in which conference you shall observe these directions that follow:

First, you shall assure them that her Majesty taketh their dutiful cares and voluntary endeavours to do her service in very gracious part, and will according to the merit of the service, have a princelike consideration of them.

Secondly, because the party that should perform the service is utterly unknown to her Majesty and to her ministers, you shall inquire and take account of them how they know him to be a likely man and to have fit parts and means to achieve such an enterprise. For his parts you must let them know that it is necessary he hath these—valour, wisdom, secrecy; as also that he be free from all suspicion of cleaving to the popish and Spanish party in Scotland. For his means or opportunity to achieve it, you must inquire whether he have a fit pretence to go into Ireland, whether he be sure to be well received there, whether he can lodge or plant himself fitly for such an execution, whether he can carry with him followers or strength of his own to assist him in the enterprise and to assure his escape, or whether he trust to any party there; and lastly, whether he have so cast and laid his project as it be likely to take good success.

If you find that Carleton and Grime be already well informed and able to give you satisfaction in these particulars, then you shall so advertise by your letters which you shall send by the running post. If they cannot satisfy you in these things but refer you to your own judgment when you shall confer with the party himself, you shall then, if they can so contrive it, speak with him; and when by them or by your own conference with him you are satisfied that the enterprise is likely and the man proper to undertake it, you shall assure him to have all his reasonable demands satisfied and conditions granted that he can ask; and therefore you shall encourage him to go on with constancy and hope, letting him know that you are sent down of purpose to comfort and confirm him in his undertaking, and that you carry this instruction under my hand as a warrant for yourself to negotiate this matter and an assurance to him that he shall be dealt withal as well as himself in reason can desire.

But if he shall insist upon further assurance than this which you may shew him, then you shall convey him up secretly to some place near London where I may confer with him and give and receive further mutual satisfaction. Provided always that if you find no likelihood in th' enterprise nor the man not agreeing with this description which is before mentioned, then that you break off without opening yourself or any part of your commission, saving that you are sent to inquire and discover.

The rest is referred to your own discretion and diligence, adding only as the mainest caution that you both enjoin yourself and them all secrecy in this business.

What other news or accidents of importance that you shall learn during your abode in these parts you shall likewise advertise up unto me by letter, and you shall send your packets with a cover signed by the hand of him that shall be my Lord Scroope's deputy warden in that West March, to whom I will give you a letter of credit in that behalf. ESSEX.

Holograph by Essex.

3 *pp.* (**176.** 112.)

1597.—(II.) That you address yourself unto *Carleton* and *Gryme* to congratulate with them, to strengthen and confirm their endeavours, to impress and enforce unto them how far now they stand engaged upon the service.

To negotiate with the party to these ends: first, that you inform yourself of what place he is, what parentage and birth, also what wit, understanding and courage, and whether he be a man of resolution and martial, what courage he hath of himself, politic or humane, and so to capitulate with him of the means and the expedition, with what probable assurances, his demands, and the means to draw him hither, as near hither as you can conveniently, and unknown if it may be: and likewise to be well informed of what strength he is of in his country, and what faction and religion he holdeth, and what adherents he hath with[in] *Ireland*. That you make good and true observation of all these particularities for the use and benefit of the service, especially to judge wisely of him whether he be a man capable and well apted for such an affair.

An instruction from and under his own hand.

Instructions for this expedition with his lordship's [Essey's] own hand thereunto, and to negotiate them only to be shewed in England in your own hand, according to the trust reposed in you. And if occasion urge you to converse with *the party* in Scot[land]then that you leave them safe in the house of *Carleton*, lest otherwise by practice or danger you may be deprived of them; and to draw *the party* thither to see and hear them as an hostage for his assurance. Upon the expedition accomplished a substantial commission for 5 post horses, a letter of gratuity to *Grymes* and *Carleton* to strengthen them and confirm them in the business. A pass for the safe conduct of *the party* without the let or incumbrance of any person, magistrate or officer whatsoever.

Thus as well as I can I have disgested this negotiation what I think proper for the handling and service thereof, which you may alter and add as may seem best to your wisdom and better experience. At night I will attend you for the dispatch and further instruction.

Endorsed: "To Sir Edward Dyer."

Holograph by Udall. The words in italics are in a cipher explained at the head of the document. Seal, broken.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**176**. 27.)

THEODORA EVANWICH, KING AND GREAT DUKE OF ALL RUSSIA, to ELEAZER EVANOSINSUBURO, "Governor of our inheritance of Evano Gorode."

1597-8, March 5.—Our servant, Master of our Horse, one of our Privy Council and controller of our house and upholder of our great lordships and kingdom of Cazan and Astrakhan, Borris Pheoderwich Goodenove, hath moved us, for the great love we bear to our loving sister Queen Elizabeth, to grant unto the English merchants John Merrick and his company to buy at our inheritance of Evansgorod wheat, rye, barley to the quantity of 6000 setfords and to ship and transport the same at their pleasure; all which we grant for the entire love we bear to our loving sister Queen Elizabeth. We command you of our inheritance of Evansgorod to deliver unto the above named John Merrick and his company 3000 setfords of rye, 2000 of wheat and 1000 of barley, and to receive of them for the said grain money according as the market goeth; and when he or any of his servants come with this our letter to you then presently with all speed deliver unto them such grain as is of the best and most driest.—In our royal city of Moscow the 5 day of March from the beginning of the world 7105 years. From the King his Secretary Posnicke Demstressin.

Endorsed: "1597, Copy of the Emperor's letter for delivery of the corn."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**49**. 51.)

John Fortescue to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March 8.—Though an unknown man I am bold to appeal to your clemency. I challenge any to prove that I have ever harboured any priest or Jesuit. In this search at my house, myself being in the country, there was nothing found but such things as my lewd and wretched butler had locked in a desk of his within that office, so far from my knowledge as is heaven from earth. Nothing could torment me more than to be thought undutiful by her Majesty, in whose service I have been these 21 years, and never "sutched" with any blot of such disorder. Is it likely I would cast away the maintenance of myself, my wife and children? Dear Earl, lend me your indifferent censure; I desire no more. This viijth of March 1597.

Holograph. Seal.
1½ *pp.* (**60**. 28.)

Edward Pryme to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March $\frac{10}{20}$.—Thanks him for past favours and apologises for slackness in writing. I will give your Lordship to understand the state of this province of Brittany where I am dwelling and serving the Lord Marshal of Brysacke as his steward. The Marshal by a secret intelligence that he had with the inhabitants of Dynanne took the town and castle. This town is one of the best and strongest places of this province, by the winning of which Mercuer lost the one half of his forces, and this was the chiefest cause that Mercuer is come upon his knees to the French King with whom he is agreed. The conditions I cannot write as yet, but this much, Mercuer doth not remain in the province, the government is given to Sezar Monsieur, the King's bastard. Since the taking of Dinanne my lord hath taken by siege and cannon two strong castles, both within four leagues from St. Malo's, the names of which is Plecie Bertrane, the which was rased; the other is Gylldo by the sea side, in the which my lord hath left a governor; other two places named Hedy and Kybriacka have by composition yielded to my lord. At this instant my lord is before the tower of Sersones where he hath been now these ten days. This place is very strong. It stands upon a top of a hill by the sea side. Within this six days the cannons will be lodged. We hope that after that the cannon do begin to shoot, that they that are within will come to agreement. There are some one hundred brave men within the place. My lord his forces are some 3,000 foot, 200 horse.

The French King is at Ausignye, three leagues from Nants, where he means to be this good time of Easter. All the places about Angu and Normandy have cried *Vyca le Roye*. Vanes, in Bas Brytanye, a place wherein there was some 120 Spaniards within the castle, by policy the governor put the Spaniards out Sunday past the 15 of this [month], and cried *Vyca le Roye*. The Spaniards have but two places in this province, the which are Bleuett and Prymela, a castle by Morles [?Morlaix]. The French King means to besiege Bleuett; the place is good,

notwithstanding time and force will carry it away. This is the state of Brittany, the which is by the grace of God in great "lyckud" to be in tranquility and both the Legers and Spaniards out of it before this summer be at an end.

By the way of Brest my lord received news of the loss of some Spanish ships that were coming to Bleuett with 2,000 men. Dom Joann was lost; he was the commander.

Promises further information.—At the Camp before the tower of Sersones, 20 March, 1598, new style.

My lord is commanded to march towards Bleuett, this siege being done with all the forces of Brittany, the which will be some 4,000 foot, 400 horse.

I am acquainted with divers of the Religion, as Monsieur de la Muche, governor of Viterye, Monsieur de Bremanfanye, governor of Chatillyon, Monsieur Dandeny, governor of Corle, Dandeny, governor of Conper [?Quimper], Monsieur "the Tenye," governor of Penpall, and divers others; if your Honour will command anything to them I will do your command. Also mentions Monsieur "the Mongomerye," and Monsieur de la Vardine.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"C. Ed. Pryme, 20 Mch., 1597."

3 *pp.* (**204**. 68.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, March 11.—I must entreat your favour towards this gentleman, Mr. Goring, my neighbour and friend, who is to appear before you upon some complaints made against him. I cannot say he is altogether clear of what shall be laid to his charge, but withal I am sure he is prosecuted with a little spleen together with his offence. I leave him to the declaring his own excuse.—Petworth, this 11 March.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal.

½ *p.* (**60**. 39.)

Paul Delahay to Richard Percival.

1597-8, March 13.—Encloses letters for the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Scudamore. Death of Walter Vaughan, of the Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire. As to heriots due to Lord Abergavenny by his (Delahay's) father-in-law's death: in whose place his Lordship has made Sir Thomas Conizbye Steward of Ewyas.—Preston-upon-Wye, 13 March, 1597.

1 *p.* (2256.)

Paul Delahay to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, March 13.—According to your will and command I have perused my father-in-law Cecil's will, and the 6th inst. celebrated the funerals, as followeth. First, 6 poor men of that parish in gowns went before the coffin; next to them, the preacher James Ballard, a prebend[ary] of the church of Hereford, and a Cecil by descent, in his mourning gown, accompanied with my uncle Perry, of Morehampton, followed. Next to them the coffin covered with black cloth, whereupon 12 scutcheons of

Cecils', Perrys', and Harbatts' arms were fastened, three of which I commend to you, and carried by 6 of my father-in-law's men in black unto the churchyard, and then by 6 of his sons-in-law into the church. After the coffin followed his 8 sons-in-law in mourning cloaks and answerable apparel, and three of his nephews. After followed Matthew's wife, the 8 daughters, and my father-in-law's sister Alice in mourning attire. His wife refused to be present, albeit requested and a gown's cloth sent her. The church was hanged with black cloth and the assembly was such that the church could not contain them. After dinner there was a dole of 2*d.* bread and 2*d.* in money given to every poor person, being then in number 440. The next day a dole of 1*d.* bread and 1*d.* in money was given to every poor person, being then in number 140; and so in worshipful manner was the funerals celebrated to your lordship's commendations, for that to the credit of the house of Alterinis I gave out the charge to be yours, which amounteth to 100*l.* and mo, as by particulars shall be manifested. The funerals ended, notwithstanding your letter to my brother Cecil to allow of his father's will, such was his weakness through sinister counsel as to offer to withstand the same; whereupon, as well to satisfy his will as to procure the safety of the evidence concerning the lands assured unto my good master Sir Robert Cecil, [I] have accorded with him (as by articles may appear), then making full account that by a band of 1000*l.* forfeited by W. Powell, of Lansby, for not payment of 80*l.* arrearages of rent for his mother's dowry due to my said father-in-law, as for plate to the value of 100 marks, being the goods of my said father-in-law and to the said Powell conveyed by his said mother, part whereof was the cup of silver and gilt given to my said father-in-law by your Honour, as well to defray the charge of the funerals as to yield some comfort amongst others to my said father-in-law's children. But since I am informed that the said Powell lieth dangerously sick, and if he die am like to lose the said debt, wherefore I beseech your lordship to grant me the wardship of his heir David Powell, his brother Simon's son. Withal my brother Cecil lieth dangerously sick.—Preston-upon-Wye, the 13th day of March 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 55.)

Thomas Laple to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March $\frac{13}{23}$.—I am sorry that, having been all this time in the service of the French King, I never presented my service to you the only supporter of men of fortune. Yet if you need me I can bring a number of brave men, French and English, who live under my command and would adventure their lives in your service. The Duke Mercurie is surrendered to the King, leaving the government of Brittany, and the King's base son César is betrothed to the daughter of Mercurie. For the rest I refer myself to Captain God who has served in all these wars with me.—From the Siege of the Tower of Sesson, 23 March, *Stilo Galliae.*

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**175**. 9.)

Jacomo Marenco to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March $\frac{13}{23}$.—I wrote last December about a matter I was treating of with a lady here, who would have wished to hear whether the proposition was for the Queen's service or not. But as your Excellency has not acknowledged the receipt of that letter, I must suppose it was not thought to be a matter of any importance. However Signor Antonie [Perez] will be here and will begin the affair, if it is thought proper. I shall leave on the 20th April, or at any rate by the end of the month, before which time I hope to receive any commands for your service or the Queen's.

At my leaving England I petitioned the Queen through your Excellency for leave to export fifteen hundred dickers of ox skins; and although she then refused me that favour, yet relying on your credit I now forward again my memorial to you for the same end; and would ask for a speedy reply to it.—Paris, 23 March 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**176**. 125.)

J. de Duvenvorrd, Noel de Caron, Johan van Holtinga, and Jan van Warch, Deputies from the States-General of the United Provinces.

1597-8, March 16.—We delivered our credentials, and expressed the regret with which the States had heard from the Sieur de Buzanval, the French Ambassador to them, of the King of France being in treaty with the ministers of the Cardinal of Austria for a peace, although consoled to some extent on learning that his Majesty was rather inclined to continue the war, provided he could count on his allies.

We also expressed the joy of the States at the wise and prudent resolution of her Serene Majesty which had been communicated to them in writing by the Sieur Gilpin, her Councillor at the Council of the Estates.

We mentioned that the Estates had resolved to send an envoy to the French king, to get the negociations broken off, and, if necessary, to make offer of assistance. The success of this mission must depend on her good resolution, and the Estates had therefore resolved to send to her Majesty to advertise her of the project, and to ask her to despatch to France a solemn embassy to the same end and with the same offers.

But her Majesty having already sent the Sieur Cecil, her Councillor and Secretary of State, as Ambassador to France, we hope that sufficient may already have been done.

The fullest powers, we said, had been given to the envoys of the United Provinces sent into France; namely, the Sieurs Justin de Nassau, admiral of Zeeland, and Oldenbarnevelt, advocate of Holland; and we were confident his Majesty would, in the interests of his realm, of his allies and of the Protestant world, prefer a war of righteousness to a peace of peril.

Who could doubt the righteousness of war against a King who had sought to oust him from his realm of France and to seize it for himself. Not to speak of the kingdom of Navarre usurped by the Spaniard's predecessors.

The surrender of a few small towns could not weigh against so many great provinces and towns of France ravaged and ruined by means of the King of Spain.

The pretended peace would lead to civil war; there being plenty of great people in France to force the French King into a war with those of the reformed religion at the instigation of the Pope and of the King of Spain.

The Pope would never yield to, or maintain, anything contrary to the Romish religion, the foundation of his estate. Even should the present Pope do so, his act would be annulled by his successor.

The French King would thus only exchange a foreign for a domestic war. For France in her present condition peace is impossible.

The King of Spain, on the contrary, would enjoy his Indies, draw thence into Spain great store of silver and gold, and raise great armadas of many galleons in security and in secrecy, till it should please him to begin fighting again.

The might and malevolence of Spain should be motive enow to all princes to band together against him.

The authority and power of governor was given by Almighty God to kings and princes to provide for all dangers, even by means of arms. So is He called the God of battles, who giveth the victory to whom He will.

In addition to these reasons the French King is bound unto her Majesty by an alliance in which the States General are also included.

We besought her Majesty to support us, pointing out that still less than with France would treaties be observed with her, a schismatic, with whom by Papists' law no faith should be kept. Let her Majesty recall what happened on her accession to the crown. The King of Spain and the Pope bear a perpetual hatred to her, and the chief aim of the first is to break up our league, divide its forces, and crush the members in detail.

The Estates recognized her Majesty's great expenses, as well in the entertainment of forces in France and in the United Provinces as in sending out the last great army at sea, which, although it had fallen short of her hopes, yet, by detaining the Spanish King's army, had cost him much, and prevented his attending to the Netherlands, so that the French King had found means to reconquer the important town of Amiens, while the armies of the Estates, under the valorous leading of Prince Maurice had carried several towns, and freed a whole quarter of the land.

And, although the Estates were already overburdened by ordinary charges for their armies, assistance continued to the King of France, and for the ships which joined her Majesty's army, as well as by the extraordinary charge of putting into the field the necessary material, nevertheless they would oblige themselves, even beyond their proper ability, till the King and her Majesty were contented.

So we besought her humbly to make any necessary additions to the instructions of the said Sieur Cecil her Ambassador, especially as touching the means and conduct of the war.

That Sieur Cecil be instructed not only to hinder the treaty but to effect the rupture of all negociations.

French. Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"16 de Mars, 1598."
$8\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**60**. 46.)

A Copy of the above.
French.
$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**60**. 45.)

Bal^ar. de Moucheron to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March $\frac{16}{26}$.—Celles qu'il a pleu a V. Ex^ce m' escrire par le Capn. Davis et par ung gentil homme de votre maison me son parvennues, et par icelles entendu le conge que V. Ex^ce les at donne pour faire le voyage des Indes Orientales. A la verite je me sens entirement vostre oblige pour ce bien faict et ne puis me contenir d'en remercier V. Ex^ce tres humblement. J'espere qu'a ladvenir tous ceulx qui a present font le voyage serviront pour quelque bon effect et pour estoupper l'une des veynues qui pourveoynt a ce Roy nostre ennemy des moyens a nous faire la guerre et troubler toute la Crestiente, et que lopinion que jusques a present a este entre nous et doultres de nostre calibre de ny avoir moyen de denischer ceste Nation farouche dentre ce peuple de peu de courage cessera. Or, Dieu loue, nos navires sont parties le 24 de ce mois en deliberation de bien faire, et le gentil homme de vostre maison les rencontra a la sortir de ceste riviere. De sorte que pareillement il c'est embarque, estant bien aise, que puis que Ex^ce men faisoit la requeste qu'il este arrive a sy bon poinct car je seray en toutes occurences bien aise qu'il se presente occasion par lesquelles selon mon petit pouvoir je puisse me revenger par tres humbles services du bien et honneur qu'il a pleu a V. Ex^ce nous faire.—De vostre maison a Middelbourg, 26 Mars, 1598.

Endorsed:—" M. de Moucheron touching Mr. Tomkins' entertainment with him in the journey for the East Indies."
1 *p.* (**204**. 109.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, March 17.—I have received your letter and request which I am sorry should be no greater, considering how much I desire to shew my gratefulness for your many favours in a much higher degree. The thing you desire shall be performed without your further trouble if I may but be advertised from you directly what kind of deer and of what age you would have, and where they should be delivered. Likewise let me know against what time you would have them, because of the kinds being with calf, if you mean to have any of the females.—17 March.

Holograph. Seal, broken.
$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**49**. 76.)

Sir Robert Ker to Sir Robert Carey, Warden of the Middle Marches of England.

1597-8, March 18.—I have looked ever since your going from these parts for some resolute answer in the matters debated betwixt your Lordship and me before your away going. Now is the time to accomplish if there be any possibility in these turns; if not, I would be plainly dealt with. The reasons wherefore it is meet that safe and quiet order be taken with these pledges, and all other unsettled grudges on the Borders are known to yourself as to me, so unnecessary to be repeated. The state of the country is as you left it, and so will you find it again. You may well hear reasons there where ye are used, that the restraint of the pledges is more meet nor their ease. I trust I need not to inform you on that, for I am assured you will not be deceived with suppositions; the certainties "seine" unto you before you went from these parts. Who knows not the true estate of things must be excused, but your Lordship, I trust, will both inform, persuade, and resolve that tempering of extremities shall be the most assured band of quietness, and the pledges' relief on both sides shall draw more benefit to the subjects than their present estate can do. I protest I lay apart affections that may be supposed I carry to the persons of the men, and speak in this matter as may be best for the general estate of the countries, if it may stand with their Majesties' and advised council's good liking. I durst engage my best moyence and what I were worth, if it pleaseth their Highnesses, to try that relief on reasonable conditions should draw more ease, gain, and contentment to the subjects, and so certainly to the peace, and in the end more honour to the princes, than ever shall prove if that turn be otherwise prosecuted; for I think you will say with me, as things are, no man is helped. They spend that should have spared to the help of the damnified, and yet "riks" not to the fourth part of their own entertainment. They wreck themselves and their friends, and yet he who entertains them makes no use of his winning. If punishment should gar them ken their faults, poverty compels them again to wickedness. If it be thought those in authority should restrain them, it may be answered, many desperate that have no means how to live, as there is on both sides, will be hard to be ruled, having the loss of their friends joined to their own wreck by these extraordinary charges. I will not insist more, but leave this to yourself to consider and to be dealt in as you think most expedient. Always for our own discharge it is best that the perils be seen, and let those who have the power help them as they think meetest, as I wish you. I shall do myself where I am to my uttermost to draw things in that temper.—Cesfurd, the 18th of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1597, March 18. Read.'

1 *p.* (**49**. 63.)

The Privy Council to Lord Burghley, as Lieutenant of the County of Hertford.

1597-8, March 19.—It is doubted that there has been some intermission of ordinary musters, the reformation whereof at this time is most necessary to be pursued, when it is understood that the common enemy continueth his preparation of forces with intent to offend this realm. You are therefore directed to cause the forces within the county of Hertford that have been within these late years mustered to be renewed, and those found wanting by death or otherwise replaced. You are to assemble the deputy lieutenants, sheriffs, and others, and direct them accordingly. Sir Thomas Gerard, Kt., is appointed general surveyor of the forces of the county, and Captain Dacres to have charge of the training. If the lieutenants or commissioners for musters of the counties of Essex and Suffolk shall, upon likelihood of any attempt that the enemy shall purpose to make on either of the said counties, desire to be assisted with forces from Hertford, you are to send 1,000 men into Essex and 500 into Suffolk,if they require the same, or so many as they shall require, with provisions, &c.—Court at Whitehall, 19 March, 1597.

Signed:—Jo. Cant, Tho. Egerton, G. Hunsdon, W. Burghley, R. North, J. Fortescue, Essex, T. Buckhurst, W. Waad.

2½ *pp.* (**204**. 66.)

John Uvedale to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March 20.—I arrived here with G. the 15th of this month and since have conferred fully with E., whom I find constant and assured in the purpose.

The matter hath had this progress. They have treated with one Duglas of .h. named the Laird of Spot, a wise, learned and religious man; for so confidently they propound him unto me. He is an instrument to plot the matter with the lord of Macklayne, lord of the Islands over and beyond .Ca. nearly fronting upon .p. and daily trafficking with them of .p. He is found and intelligenced from .a. as a special adventure both with men, munitions and victual; who is the man they rely upon to undertake the exploit; so far as they assuredly offer me interview and speech both with the one and the other, and further to be brother unto your lordship.

All which I have refused until I may be further warranted and directed from your lordship upon this excursion. This Laird of Spot I find to be nearly interested and allied unto Bothwell and a man exceeding practical. For so they deliver him to be. Notwithstanding they assure me he is constant in religion even to his life.

They strongly enforce unto me much matter of great consequence to depend upon this Spot, which, howsoever it be, shall neither spoil nor spot me, notwithstanding they exceedingly urge his constancy, wisdom, fidelity and honesty. They assure me there is not that practised in all .h. either foreign or at home, that he hath not means to find the scope and bottom of, especially that of Bothwell his reconciliation, which is now in question, whether it have any alliance with the Spanish faction.

This much, may be conjectured, it hath, as that there hath been in .h. this three quarters of a year one Foster, a near servant unto Bothwell.

One Hucgarson, a wise and practical man, exceeding forward with Bothwell in the Low Countries and said to be near the Cardinal. Bothwell hath likewise the platform of Berwick. But above all the Laird of Ochiltree, a Stewart, Bothwell's right hand since Martinmas last, is made Lieutenant of all the three South marches of .h. under .f. and is supposed to have near intelligence or league in our frontiers. Besides that .f. doth more usually frequent in person than heretofore those marches, who is now presently looked for at Dumfries. There is great speeches of Dacres being now in .p. and his coming hither exceedingly applauded in these frontiers. Indeed, too much, leading to "motynges," as that the people in open market begin to cry, "a Dacre, a Dacre!", as hoping to have their Lord Dacre, a thing dangerous amongst men aptly stirred with every air and puff of sedition and hubbub. In truth there be that give out he cometh not in upon courtesy but with fire and sword, for the now Earl heard it. Now for a more ample relation and satisfaction of your lordship, I have addressed this bearer of purpose himself unto your lordship, as by him to know your lordship's further direction how far I shall proceed or desist, desiring your lordship to make him allowances for the packet to and fro.

And withal, if your lordship continue me further here, I must entreat your lordship for supply, for considering the charges of the posts, together with my journal expenses, amounteth to twenty shillings a day, nor can these things be managed with sparing or scarcity, and so in all reverent humbleness I take my leave.—This 20th of March. Bramton.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**175**. 7.)

Musters in Hampshire.

1597-8, after March 20.—"The survey of all the forces appertaining unto one of the divisions of Hampshire called Porchdoun, as they were mustered Monday last, being the 20 of March." Consisting of five companies as follows:—

Mr. Cotton's company of 260 men, viz.: 75 shot, 15 pikes, 145 bills and halberds, and 25 bows.

Mr. White's company of 270 men, viz.: 80 shot, 40 pikes, 130 bills and halberds, and 20 bows.

Mr. Udall's company of 260 men, viz.: 70 shot, 45 pikes, 125 bills and halberds, and 20 bows.

Mr. Grantham's company of 290 men, viz.: 80 shot, 45 pikes, 140 bills and halberds, and 25 bows.

Mr. Kingsmill's company of 100 men, viz: 50 shot, 40 pikes, and 10 bills and halberds.

Total: 1,180 men, viz:—355 shot, 185 pikes, 550 bills and halberds, and 90 bows.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"20 March, '97."

1 *p.* (**49**. 64.)

Sir Robert Cecil and J. Herbert to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1597-8, March 23.—Being arrived at Angers on Friday night last, we think it fit to give your Lordships present knowledge, having heretofore been driven to write such rhapsodies as we took up *par la rue*, wherein we think you better liked our diligence than if we should have wholly used silence. From our landing at Dieppe to our recovery of this place there passed thirty days, wherein we only spent in travel ten days, it being more than 300 English miles from Dieppe hither. The rest passed in attending the issue of Sir Thomas Wilkes' unfortunate accident, and in expecting answer from the King, whom we were not a little vexed to follow into Brittany, if we could have as well avoided the notorious inconvenience to the Queen's service, as we were willing to save ourselves an ill journey, the youngest of us both being not humorous now of novelties, and neither of us to be spared where the Queen's honour and service is in question. To have hoped for the King's return had been very strange and hopeless to us, who knew that his presence in Brittany only made his fortune. To have treated with his subjects had been of all the most absurd. To have returned with doing nothing was more than we durst do without commission. And therefore, after we came on to Paris (upon our joint resolution when Sir Thomas Wilkes was living) we thought fit also to stay by the way and at Paris, as we did make it from our landing 19 days, hoping to hear from England. But when no wind brought us any direction, and knew the French King would not hazard Brittany to save us an ill journey, he being then to strike *le coup de Partie* in that province, where her Majesty might be glad to be rid of ill neighbourhood, we resolved to neglect all our own incommodities, and so came on thus far, where we arrived the 17th of this month, whither as many reasons led us as there was reason to send us over.

Tuesday we had access to the King who was accompanied with the Dukes de Mercœur, d'Espernon, d'Albeuf, and Monbason; the Marshals Laverdyn, De Retz and Boisdolphyn; the Chancellor, the Admiral, the Secretaries, and others of great quality. We were brought to him by the Duke de Bouillon, Mons. de Maisse and others. I, the Secretary, delivered him the Queen's letters and kind salutations, and assured him of her great contentment at his good fortune, and said that I was charged particularly to enquire of his good health, whereof I was right glad to be able to send so good news. I told him further that forasmuch as princes, whose institution and dignity hindered them from personal conference of their affairs, were constrained to serve themselves of some confident ministers, by whose mouth they might discover their inward meanings, it has pleased my Sovereign (out of this consideration, that those ought ever to be faithful that were tied in straightest bands) to make election of me, though otherwise of little merit, to communicate to him her secret and princely thoughts, when it should please him to discover his own disposition and judgment of this project of a general treaty, whereunto

she has been so invited by M. de Maisse's propositions. This, I told him, was the general subject of our legation, wherein we were commanded precisely to address ourselves to his own person, before any further conference with any of his subjects, to the intent that we might govern ourselves in all things with all others according to his advice, for howsoever the Queen has yielded for his satisfaction to engage herself thus far as to depute us hither, and whatsoever assurance Monsieur de Maisse had given her of the inclination of the common enemy, yet she was so far from belief of any good meaning in the contrary party, as she has thought it fit to defer all resolutions until she had fetched her true light from himself, who would best tell how great a stranger she was to this cause; and forasmuch as in a matter of this weight it was very necessary that their advice and judgment should be used whom long experience had well instructed in affairs of state, it pleased her to honour me at this time with the company of two of her faithful servants (whom I then described) to associate and assist me in this service, whereof Almighty God had taken one, to my extreme grief, but left me this other, whom therewithal I took by the hand, and did present according to the substance of my letters of credit, which the King read very curiously. He received us both with very respective form, and, in the hearing of all, thanked the Queen for this great favour; which, though it could not make his affection greater, being such already, he said, as speech could not deliver, yet did this manner of dealing with him, both in form and substance, multiply his obligation. He had been long her servant; he held himself and his estate, next under God, conserved by her; he would acknowledge it in whatsoever quality fortune should bestow him. For the care of his health he humbly thanked her, and thought himself unhappy in nothing more than that he had not seen those same perfections which meaner men (whose fortunes he did envy) had to their contentment beheld with admiration. He then desired me to tell him truly in what disposition of body I had left her: whom I answered, she was, when I came out of England, according to her custom, *comme ceste princesse qui n'a jamais senti que c'est de maladie.*

This much being passed, and our resolution being for the first to pass no more than a complimental audience, where all those princes should approach so near him, whom we wished should be the witnesses of nothing else but his sensible and public acknowledgment of his obligation and respect towards her Majesty: I, the Secretary, then requested that the King would yield me some other access, where with more freedom he might understand what we had in commission, beseeching him for this time only to permit me to present to him the Count of Southampton, who was come with deliberation to serve him. He then said that I should, with all his heart, have access to him the next morning, and then very favourably embraced and welcomed the Earl and the rest whom I presented to him. And so suddenly took me by the hand, contrary to my expectation, saying he would walk with me down into his garden *en qualité d'ami*, where

he entertained me an hour and half with many pleasant and familiar discourses of his opinion of divers of his subjects, and other particulars not fit for paper, nor of necessity now, though fit to be related at other times; wherein when he had pleased himself he brake forth very abruptly in these words: "*Et bien*, I have been sorry to find that it has been so confidently believed among you that the King of Spain despised to compound with me as being a poor prince, my subjects half masters, and therefore contemptible; and that it hath not pleased her Majesty to hold more common counsel and correspondency with me in her designs upon the King of Spain." Wherein he doubted not but to have done her service; for he must deal plainly with me that, notwithstanding they were nobly begun and ended, yet unless her Majesty did make the war of another fashion and follow it with a more constant resolution, the greater purse in time must overspend the less. For himself, though naturally affected to arms, and had made it his profession, yet he was by God's ordinance a King of people, and made it a conscience needlessly to waste them; neither was he of so mean a judgment as not to discern how great a scandal it were for him to bear the imputation of such an ambition, or irreligion, as when that was offered him by peace which could not be bought without blood, that he should disdain to hear of it, for his own good and his allies; assuring me that howsoever the power of other princes was absolute over their subjects, yet durst not he adventure their suspicion of being careless what became of his kingdom, either in respect he wanted children, or took a glory in the fortune of arms, in the which he confessed on his soul to take more delight than in all the professions of the world. However, said he, I am censured amongst you to be sold over to idleness and delight; wherein I will confess, God has made me a man, and as I know my frailty is a scar in my forehead, so the circumstances of my misfortune considered, if I be not guilty of other villanies I doubt not but I may be numbered, if not amongst the better sort, yet not amongst the vilest rank of princes. I told him that for the first report it might easily be answered with truth itself, which needed no other help, for I could assure him it was so far contrary to my hearing and knowledge, as I durst avow that the relator to him was the first and only author; and for any conceit that he should be despisable for his poverty, I must use the liberty of plainness, that it was a paradox to others that a King of France could be in such necessity, having now no one subject unreduced: assuring him that the common discoursers of the time feared that some who governed his affairs did represent his lacks the greater, to the intent to draw him to some other courses more agreeable to their liking. At which he smiled and told me he knew whom I meant. I told him, so did not I. But this I further proceeded with him; that all that look with single eyes upon the King of Spain's handling this matter, in seeking him alone, do fully think that as he would be glad, by single contract with him, to have less to do a while, so should it be with no other final purpose than to work his ruin by the mean of

such a separation. And for her Majesty, if she had not held him dear when he was weakest, she would not have sought so much to restore him, neither need she have now been unreconciled to Spain, if either her friendship or judgment had been so weak as to have forsaken others' quarrel. For the second point, of her not communicating with him her designs in particular, I must be bold to remember him that the Queen did ever acquaint him in general with her purpose of making war on the common enemy; although I must be bold to say that he was never pleased to allow of any thing to be done upon the King of Spain but in France only, where, although I could not deny but Her Majesty, by joining great numbers with him, might have furthered some of his particular desires, yet had she thereby left herself wholly exposed to the fleet of Spain, from which no action of his France could have secured her. And as it pleased God in the first action to prosper her at Cales, where her forces brought away of his greatest ships and utterly consumed all the rest, with his infinite magazines of sea preparations, so it could not be denied but by that very action of diversion he was mightily assisted in his own enterprises, while the Cardinal was kept here in weakness, by reason he was forced to keep all at home to defend himself: desiring him to remember this last year's action also, whereby he had so good success at Amiens, and whereof also the States of the Low Countries made their advantage, by encountering an enemy who was the more infested of lacks and miseries by her Majesty's diversion and occupation of his treasure and forces; so as the Queen had given him thus sufficient proof of her care and labour to assist him, though she had never lent him a man to serve him, which she still did notwithstanding, to her great charge, in the time when her affairs at home in both her kingdoms were in terms of greater difficulty than they had been since '88. At this he a little changed his manner, and said abruptly, "*Monsieur Cecyll, je le confesse tout, vous avez rayson, je m'en acquiteray envers ma seur en facon d'home de bien.*" And so having heard before that we desired to see *Madame*, he said, "You shall now go to my sister," and so departed. We went thither, and I the Secretary delivered the Queen's letter with all compliments and assurance of her good will, and assuring her of the Queen's readiness to employ herself in anything wherein she might stead her, with other French ceremonial phrases which are now so usual as they will make me forget my *pater noster*. All was accepted with very great affection. She was well painted, ill dressed and strangely jewelled, but well accompanied with a number of great ladies, the Duchess de Mercœur, Madame de Longueville, Madame de Rohan, Madame Monbason, Madame Montauban, Madame Belisle, and divers others. The next morning, being Wednesday, the King sent to excuse himself till after dinner, being somewhat indisposed; and about four o'clock M. le Premier, who waited instead of M. le Grand, took us to the King in his Cabinet with all the dukes with him. He much entreated me to go to see his mistress and his son. She is great with child and truly a fair and delicate woman. I stayed little to speak

with her, and yet she is very well spoken and very courteous, and spake of her Majesty with very great respect, and wished she would once command her. Then he took me into the garden, and told me he would crave pardon for speech of any matter of state that night, but only matter of sport, because it was late, but next day I should have a cabinet audience, and now only talk and be merry. He told me all the particulars of Mercœur's proceedings, how the Spaniards and he brake about Nantes, which they would have had, and he refused, and so all fell apieces. He told me also that he had put off Mercœur's entry hither till our coming, whose presence he was sure did vex him. I answered that he need not be offended with us, for we were glad he did so well. True it is that all the people when he came in cried out upon him, "*Voycy la queue de la ligue, le petit roy de Bretaigne,*" Afterwards he passed the time in familiarity, both in discourse of the Queen and her court, showing to divers the picture I wear.

Having heard that the King called those which spake set tales *les Haranguers Follastres*, and finding in our discourse with him what form was fit to be used towards him, and being above all other things desirous to make him open himself by first speaking, we resolved to begin our audience only with a short preface, and to confine myself to these articles.

I. That it was not our purpose to trouble him now with a long discourse or formalities, so as we might think in that to do wrong to the judgment of a prince which could judge so well, and was charged with so many affairs, so was it little needful, seeing we came from a prince that had given proof of her amity by effects, and not by words nor protestations.

II. That the Queen had not sent us to dissuade him from making peace without his allies, because she should therein do herself wrong as well as him insomuch as once to doubt him, for besides that she knew his own wisdom could foresee the ill of it, she was sufficiently reposed on assurance that he was a prince of honour, faith, and gratefulness; neither was it other than injustice for one prince to suspect that in another which they would be loath should be doubted in themselves.

III. That she sent us not hither with persuasion that any offers of so fraudulent enemies carried any truth, but only to satisfy the strait amity between them, and to prove how much she would repose herself upon that which should pass the file of his judgment, having not a little ventured her honour to send us thus far, whereby the world might conceive she solicited him to mediate a peace for her, being also not assured whether there were such sufficient power or no, as she should like to treat with the King of Spain, if he would incline to it.

IV. That she had not a mind alienated from general peace, for any particular interest, having justly satisfied herself with sufficient revenge on her enemies, and not extending herself to any further desires than to conserve her own right and honour, and to preserve her friends.

V. That she desired now to know what the offers were, and what he believed of them, and how he deliberated to embrace the peace.

Finally, above all things to know how he thought the States might be proceeded with, in case they refuse to be comprised in the treaty, seeing they deserved especially to be cared for, both for the honour and obligation of faith given them, as also for the interest which both realms have in their conservation.

He heard me all this with great attention, and answered me, first, that he was glad I was not a Venetian, that he loved to negotiate with the Earl of Essex, for he did leave circumstances so as he saw we served a wise prince. Rhetoric was for pedants. He would freely and truly answer me, and not as he used ordinary ambassadors, seeing the Queen had sent her Tablets. First he thanked the Queen that she would not mistrust him, for what any creature could possibly do he would do by her counsel, and if he were to lose nothing but life, he would quit it for her. As for her fear to be scandalised by sending especially so far to him, her Majesty in that ran no danger, for she sent not to her enemy but to her friend, to a King and her brother, to one that made it known to all the world that he honoured her and that he desired it. If he had drawn us after him for pleasure, it had been another matter; but he had tarried for us five weeks to the peril of all Brittany, so as the world saw his necessity for it: neither had he or would he be negligent to show in us the respect he bare his sister before all other princes living. For the power from Spain, he doubted not but by Sunday it would be certified, for the courier was newly returned to Flanders. For her Majesty's suspicion of the enemy's offers, he had long so thought of himself, for he knew nothing but necessity drave him to seek him, and that malice would never cease, but now he told me upon his honour and as he desired absolution of sins, he would purely tell me all. The enemy offered him all but Calais, and that only now of late he stuck to deliver until some trial, but presently to contract for it, which he said was not a matter one way or other that ought to make or mar the matter. And for his meaning towards the Queen he made this judgment, neither did the contrary side conceal it. His losses were infinite, for, saith he, her interruptions by sea do mightily charge him and consume him—"a matter," saith he, "for which the Queen is to be commended, for I confess she has hurt him and not I, but he me, and therefore if he can with good conditions win to end, he were mad not to be contented; and if I make him show a power to treat with the Queen (she having given none to treat with him), do I not a great work? Believe, saith he, I pray you, that though his affairs by private factions and disorder do not prosper, yet if there be no remedy, his counsel and his purse will eat out the Queen and us all. Now is the time to consider. I have dealt faithfully with my sister, and the more because I see she doth in this sending respect me, for if I would believe what has been beaten into my ears, I am told that your drift is only to amuse me, to leave me in the war ever, and to account that your safety. But I am not of that faith, and you see that though I may have good offers, yet I have forborne till I might bring in others."

I replied that for those calumniations, they were ever used by

malicious spirits, but never credited by princes against those whose actions were so contrary. For the offers he had, the Queen believed it, as I told him before, but for any forwardness for others, first I saw it failed in the original beginning for his friends, because neither the power was seen nor the conditions yet sounded. He answered that was true, but I should hear now forthwith: and for conditions between England and Spain they were easily agreed: the difficulty was for the States, for whom, said he, must we be still miserable in perpetuity? I told him that was the knotty question, and till that was decided, there could be no sure resolution, in which I left wise men to speak for themselves. He asked me then, "But what think you?" I made difficulty till he pressed me, and then answered that I heard many wise men hold it for infallible that it were a strange apprehension to all his neighbours to behold a King of Spain, by conquest or contract, owner absolutely of the 17 provinces. He rose up to me and said I was an honest man; he loved me for my opinion, but, said he, "use no such speech to my council that I say so." I then asked him what his judgment was how things should be carried. He then told me that the States would be with him on Saturday, that he and I should meet as only to pass the time, and that he would tell me what they said, and what Barneveldt would do, who is mine (saith he) entirely. For there are, saith he, but two ways; either I shall be driven to all necessity and fury of my people, who are ready to rebel for peace, or my friends must help me, which I see you mean not, by maintaining war yourself. I pray you, therefore, seeing you will have war, speak with my Council, hear their reasons; I will assign you Villeroy and Maisse, show them what the Queen will do for the war. I answered that I feared I had already passed our commission, to speak so openly, but his favourable usage and commandment made me bold and forgetful. To meet with his Council, I and my fellow were ready at his pleasure, but to deliver the Queen's mind for a war was not the ground of our commission; we being sent to see the bottom of the likelihood or safety of a treaty, and yet I desired him to consider that the Queen was in a war, and so reckoned her charges and expenses at large, which I think had never patience before to hear himself, neither should I have held him now but that he was abed. He denied many of these particulars, in which I answered him; and then he said I was a son to a Treasurer. I told him also that my Sovereign's case was worst of all three, for his fortune by her help increased, the States grew rich, and she had new fires kindled still, and yet new opportunities, so as her trouble was *in infinitum*. "Well," said he, "it is a strange message, when a man is in need and lacks help, to hear of others' lacks and former helps. If the Queen will propound her mind what war she would have to be made," saith he, "I will urge nothing but upon consent, and because you told me yesterday that I never liked anything but my own way, I say this, if my plots be not allowed good, let the Queen (if she be alienated from a peace) set down the way for a safe war, in which the Spaniards may be beaten indeed, and then will

I be found reasonable; but to lose myself and my kingdom, and to be mutinied against by my people, it is hard for me to be put to it." I told him that our commission was to deal in that which was propounded by Mons. de Maisse, which the Queen was borne in hand should not now have been unready. For the war making in another fashion, we had no power to deal in it here. "Well," saith he, "I see you come to win time. I would time could be won without loss of my kingdom; but if I stand on the defensive now I lose my reputation. If I let go my hold and my offers, my people will rebel against me; for though I have honour for to bind me, yet they feel misery. Colours I have none to break it; for I can have anything; and if I have mine own, what harm will it be to me if it break after." I told him the point of single peace was it which must not be disputed of; for then all leagues were ridiculous, and with pardon I must speak it, that things should so be carried, as when one friend had helped another to equal his enemy, he should then compound with the third enemy for his own advantage, without his confederates, it must make princes take heed of assuming others' quarrel, and make us that were her servants wish that if any such strange accident should follow, of which we never dreamed, that the Queen had but her money in her hands which she hath spent on France and the Low Countries, we doubted not, but with assistance of God, in her just quarrel, Spain should get as little at her Majesty's hands as hitherto it hath done. He told me that he liked well my plainness, and that her Majesty might trust me to dispute for her; but seeing then, saith he, that you will not have me make peace alone, nor you may not make peace without the States, what is the third way you would wish. "I pray you," saith he, "propound it." I told him again we came not to propound, but to hear and argue of that which was propounded and promised by Maisse, and to consider of that with his Council and the States' Deputies. "No," saith he, "then you will (I perceive) push me to the wall still to speak. How would you like it, to have us two that are monarchs to make a peace with Spain, and let the States make a truce?" I told him it were good to hear the States, but if he would have my poor opinion, I had ever found them as jealous of a truce as of a peace; and so I told him the reasons. "What," saith he, "if we could make a temporal peace, and let them be in a war?" I told him so they might not perish by it, it was least harmful. "Well," saith he, "what, will nothing content the Queen?" I desired him to pardon me, when it came to conference of all sides, it should be debated. He would needs have me speak. I told him I saw no cause why he that hath little to defend but one frontier, and might be assisted by the States for the present, should not wear the King of Spain out of Picardy by little and little, who was old; and time would discover what the Cardinal's marriage would prove to in the Low Countries. And if the Queen might once but have quietness in Ireland, and have recovered in some of her own means; if he were once over-pressed, she would be the same that ever she was to him; otherwise, if a general peace with honour and safety might be wrought, her Majesty was not alienated.

"Well," saith he, "I see the device is that I must be tossed still, my country must be miserable, and no end must be had. But, Sir," saith he, "you see I deal with you, not like an Italian upon punctos, nor with devices. The Queen shall see I will trust you and negociate freely with you, for her sake. I will speak with you again within two days. I shall then know more, and I will strive to bethink me with you what course the Queen shall not mislike, unless I must only smart for all. But, I pray you, tell my Council that you come not to dissuade me from peace, but to see on what terms of honour and safety the Queen shall enter, and to see how the States may be included, and that the Queen will not abandon them, but if they may be safely brought in, that you do know the Queen will not be unreasonable, and the rather, because you find me so truly to discover my impossibilities to maintain a war, and my passionate resolution to comfort my people with a peace, and so hear what will be said to you, and keep you on these grounds still in which I direct you with mine, for the Queen, your mistress, will like it that you shall be ruled by me, and so hath she written to me;" whereat I could hardly forbear smiling, when he would tell me what my Sovereign had written. Much more passed, but it is impossible to write all. We are sorry to be thus tedious.

The affairs of the Religion are settled, wherein the King hath much complained to me of them. They have sent me thanks for her Majesty, confessing that they were despatched more speedily after our arrival in ten days than in forty before. The King merely told me, that when he heard so great a Huguenot was landed, he was sure I would be a spokesman. I told him his Majesty knew Huguenots were honest men, and I did hope that they should need no spokesman to him, seeing faith and merit did plead for them. "Aye," said he, "I would they had more discretion and patience."

The Duke of Bouillon is here, not well contented in some private suits he hath. Espernon is very round with the King, and counted one of the most able men of France. He useth to us great respect, and protests to owe the Queen obligation for her wishing the King to deal well with him in his late prosecution in Provence. St. Aldegonde hath broken the matter to the King for Count Morrice to marry Madame. The States, we can assure you, come to offer the King continuation of the former 4000 men paid, and to increase the charge further. Of this I, the Secretary, have particular knowledge. They will be here to-morrow, with whom we will hold all good correspondency; yet Barnevelt is wholly French. Those of the Religion much honour the Queen, but all their counsel is this, she must roundly help the King.

Thus have we now delivered the substance of our accesses. We refer the censure to her Majesty's wisdom, hoping at our return to deliver some such account as may justify our duty and diligence: and if under her Majesty's gracious pardon we shall be commanded to speak what our weak understandings shall have gathered, we shall do it more confidently when we are where we may strengthen our arguments by verbal replications,

better than by letters, for we are not unacquainted how easily letters may be intercepted under other colours, and what toys cyphers are for the most part. Seeing the States are at hand we shall have uniformity in our negociation: we doubt not therefore but within ten days to have finished our conference, and to be at the seaside within six days after. If your Lordships will say that we were instructed to advertise before we conclude, we will be bold to let you know that we neither have nor mean to take any liberty of conclusion; for as you know, we come but to enquire, to confer, and to advertise whether we that are here by common conference find that a treaty may be thought expedient for all parties. We think therefore that we shall do our duties sufficiently to advertise personally all such resolutions, either one way or other. For seeing we are now at Angiers instead of Roan, and that we have never heard one word from England of fresher date than the 24th of February, we hope you will conceive that we have small hope of perfecting anything by answers to any dispatches. We therefore intend to inform ourself of the power which the King of Spain doth send for general treaty, to hear the States' reasons, and see what they will do, to find by conference of all three parties whether the King will leave them or not. To the States also we mean to use no language but of all correspondency, and yet to let them know, howsoever either their reasons or their wills shall divert peacemaking, that if for their cause the war be continued, they must think to bear a greater burden, and not to increase or continue the Queen's insupportable charge for them. Lastly, for the better justification of our return, we conclude that if treaty with the enemy shall go forward, it must be in some place nearer England; the continuation whereof my (*sic*) speech shall be carried on still between the French King and them, whilst we in the meantime have informed her Majesty's judgment, and she thereupon resolve, which is the farthest of our commission. If we find that the Queen shall be forced to charges of a war, then must the war be advised and resolved on by her Majesty: of which two main points, God forbid we should either presume to advise, or your Lordships, if you will attribute anything to the small knowledge which we have gathered in this negotiation, fall to any resolution upon our letters, which are but maimed and barren informations in such intricate questions, in comparison of personal relations. Our suit is therefore that, seeing time cannot prejudice the Queen to like of this course, to lend us shipping for Caen, whereby we shall save almost 200 miles' riding, the coast being as fit as Dieppe in all respects, and that they may be there by the 12th of April next.—Angiers, 23rd March. Thursday.

Contemporary Copy. 16 *pp.* (**175.** 18.)

Printed in extenso in Birch's "Historical View of the Negotiations between England, France, and Brussels," **pp. 105-125.**

Captain Edward Prynne to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{March } 24}{\text{April } 3}$.—I have written unto you about 8 days ago by Captain God; by that letter and by this I do beseech you to pardon me that I have not long before this written, showing the duty wherein I am so many ways bound unto you.

The news I have to write unto you since my last letter is that the tower of Soissons which my lord the Marshal of Brisac hath besieged was, after three hundred cannon shot, delivered by composition to my lord. This was the last place of all those that were for the Duke Mercure in this province of Brittany, in such sort that all the whole province is for the King, only Bluet and Prymela. The Duke is with the French King at Anges, the King goeth to Nantes to keep the States. Mons. de Mercure goeth out of the province, in the which remains for governor Sezar [Cèsar] Monsieur, the King's bastard, my lord the Marshal his lieutenant. The Duke's daughter shall be betrothed to Cèsar Monsieur. The King gives the Duke one hundred and fifty thousand French crowns in recompense of the government that the Duke has left. The Spaniards' ambassador is gone with passport out of Nantes to Bluet. There is some speech that there are arrived some seven hundred Spaniards to Bluet; the truth is not as yet known. The army that was at the siege of this tower marches towards Prymela, a castle that stands by the seaside by Morles upon a rock, wherein there is some hundred and twenty Spaniards. My lord means to besiege it; he hath sent the cannon by water; himself goeth with some hundred horse to Nantes to meet with the King where the States are holden. From thence he will go to Prymela, where he shall meet with his army and lay the siege to the place, the which being taken, from thence his pretence is to go for Bluet. There are no more than these two places in Brittany that keeps against the King, for all the rest were put into the King's his hands and taken. The Spaniard may make much of Bluet (the which is a very good place) for that in Brittany he hath no more that they may make account of: as for Prymela, within this month [it] will be gotten by force from their hands. From thence, or from any other place wheresoever I be, I will write unto you of all the news that I can learn worth the writing. I mean by the grace of God after that Bluet is taken to come over for England, where I hope by your means to find her Majesty graciously bent towards me. I am, with the Marshal, very well, as this poor boy, bearer hereof, can show you, notwithstanding my desire is to England. There would I rather be with brown bread than here with all that I have in my lord's house, as one he commands all.—At the camp before the tower of Soissons, 3 April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal broken.

$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.* (**176.** 136.)

Capt. Laplye and Francis Hobbye to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{March } 24}{\text{April } 4}$.—We have sent you by this first the whole effectual news of the wars in France and concerning the conclusion of peace between the League and the King. First, as soon as the truce was ended certain companies went to take in a leaguer town called "Fugures," being a very strong place; but we were fain to forsake the besieging of it by reason we were very few at that place and the enemy was strong. Not long after word came to Marshal Brisac that the town of Dynham [Dinan] was taken by the burghers of St. Malo and the burghers of Dinan, but the castle held out, for when the army came down to Dinan it was fortnight after before the castle rendered, neither would they render until the cannon played. Then they yielded by composition with bag and baggage to be gone; so the governor of that place now is Baron de Mollac, and Mons. St. Lawrence was for the League. There was in the castle one hundred and odd [soldiers]. From thence we went to a place called "Plisabittree," where was a strong place very strongly fortified as any place in all Brittany; but when the cannon played they yielded forthwith without bag or baggage, and it is beaten down clean to the ground. From thence we marched to a place called "Gilde" to block it, but the enemy showed themselves very valiant at that place; for they fought with us at the first, and oftentimes after they sallied out to fight with us, but when the cannon came and played they rendered themselves to the Marshal as prisoners. From thence we marched towards the tower of Sessum [Soissons], a very strong place as could be, standing on a hill, being high commanding the sea. But when a breach was made they rendered with bag and baggage, a place very rich; so that Mons. de Pierian is governor of that. Forthwith peace was concluded between Mercury and the King; and the King hath sent throughout all Brittany for his nobles to come to Nantes, his chief command[ers] and capt[ains], with all justices and officers. So that Mercurie did once demand two hundred thousand crowns of the King, with certain other covenants, and so peace to be concluded for ever between them. We are marching up to Bluet to the Spaniard, which place is strong fortified with main number of Spaniards: so the King mindeth to drive them out of Brittany with all the rest. Fountenell is gone to the Spaniard with all his army, who was for the Spaniard and Soissons tower also. The King's wife maketh great wars against him in Navarra in his own country.—From St. Briens the 4th of April, 1598.

Signed.

Portion of seal.

1½ *pp.* (**176.** 138.)

Thomas Flemyng, Solicitor General, to Lord Burghley.

1598, March 25.—According to your Lordship's letter I have considered of the petition exhibited to her Majesty by the mayor and burgesses of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, and am of opinion that those rents, courts, and petty customs which

Weymouth, before it was united and made one corporation with Melcombe Regis, held at will, as it seemeth, without either being incorporate or having any charter thereof, and answered to her Majesty and her progenitors 16*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* as a fee farm yearly for the same, may well be granted by her Majesty to the new corporation, according to the petitioners' humble suit, rendering such yearly rent to her Majesty as at any time hath been yielded for the same. And I think thereby her Majesty shall be better secured for her rent, and it will be also a good means of final quietness to be had amongst them, without which the good meaning of the makers of the statute of union will hardly be observed; being induced so to think by a former certificate heretofore in that behalf made by Sir John Jeffreys and Sir Roger Manwood when they were Justices of Assize in those parts.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Solicitor's report to the suit made by the mayor and burgesses of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 25 Martii, 1598."

Signed.

½ *p.* (**49.** 73.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, March 25.—My Lord your father hath many sudden fits and qualms since his last extremity of sickness, and at this instant he is sore vexed with the gout, and taketh small rest. I could wish your speedy return for fear of the worst. Mr. William and Mr. Francis are well.

This day Mr. Persyvall paid to my Lord Admiral £280, which we borrowed upon our bond for two months of Mr. William Pitt, one of the Tellers of the Receipt. There is also £340 to be paid to Sir John Pagenton the first of April.—From your Ho. house in Strand this 25 of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**60.** 66.)

Intelligence received by Colville at Vervins.

1598, March 26.—The enemy's army, without counting the garrisons of towns, may amount to 26,000 foot and 6000 horse. The garrisons driven out last summer by Count Maurice from Rhenberg, Meures, Groil, Brefort, Odemer, and Linge, have reinforced the army with about 5000 men.

In addition 2000 men have been raised in Germany, so that:—

The enemy's army contains 4000 Spaniards.

His German regiments under the Count Herrmann Vanderberg, Count Frederick his brother, the baron de Welie, the Sieur de Barbanson, the Count de Bulie, the Count de Barlemen, Slegie, 2000 men per regiment, I reckon at 1500 each. Total 10,500 men

Also 4000 Spaniards arrived at Calais last February.

Captains Thomas and Roderick have each a company of nominally 600, which I reckon at 400 each. Total 800.

In addition there are 4000 Italians.

Six Walloon Regiments, to wit: Count Fraysin; La Burlotte, who is away disguising himself to go into France, where he may be caught; the Count of Buquoy, Monsieur de Grouson, Stanley an Englishman, the Sieur d'Arthecour. Each of these is supposed to have 2000 men. I reckon it at 1500 each or 9000 in all.

The cavalry is composed of 62 companies, both lancers and mounted harquebusiers, 100 men per company. I reckon 60.

There are also twelve companies of men-at-arms of the reported strength of 150 men. So that their army will be still greater than I have said.

To feed the army they have made a monthly provision of 250,000 crowns, to be furnished for eighteen months, beginning with January last past.

When the 4000 Spaniards arrived at Calais in the month of February last, they brought with them a million crowns to pay the army for the first four months, viz: January—April. From May to the end of the said eighteen months, *i.e.*, to the 31st of May 1599, the decree regarding merchants and bankers is revoked, so that the said merchants are bound to pay in the city of Antwerp 250,000 crowns per month from May next until the eighteen months are complete.

Although he has thus received a million crowns to pay the soldiers for four months up to the end of April, he has not paid them, nor made any semblance of having received anything, but puts them off till he may know the issue of the treaty of peace. If the deputies separate without coming to an understanding he can, on paying his men, suddenly attack this kingdom, or, if an agreement be come to, pursue the common enemy.

They desire before all else to have a peace with "Arthurus." They recognise the losses they have sustained in combating so puissant and magnanimous a prince. While their armies have been employed against him, their other enemies of England and Holland have had great advantage over them, the one seeking them out even in their own country, the other capturing some of their most important towns on both sides of the Rhine.

In the treaty they will endeavour by all means to retain Calais and Saluzzo, alledging that neither was originally French, the one belonging to the Spanish Netherlands, the other to the Duchy of Savoy. In the meantime they will try to have the places entrusted to the hands of a neutral, such as his Holiness, who will always be practically on their side.

In short, they expect to make with "Arthurus" such a peace as Polyphemus made with Ulysses. They will keep him to be last eaten. They think that when their other enemies are ruined, they will be more than strong enough for him, and the peace giving them free access into this kingdom, they can easily practice upon his people to revolt, and make attempts on his very person. They know that his personal virtues and prowess are their greatest obstacle to doing what they will with this country, and confess with sorrow that they have no captain to match him.

The intent of the enemy if peace is made.

The Duke of Cleves being in alliance with them, they will march through his territory to the Rhine, and there make a bridge of boats, in some convenient place, between the fortress of Shinkschans and the town of Wesel, by means of which bridge they will pass into the country of Venlo, and, wasting no time on the road in besieging towns, they will march straight to the Hague and ruin all the country of Holland, as they have done before in Picardy. They will have in their army 26,000 foot and 6000 horse.

To prevent England from further seeking them out in their isles and kingdom, they will give her enough to do in Scotland or Ireland. To this end they are going to send the Duke of Aumale to his cousin, the King, whose fondness for his foreign relatives was shown in his treatment of his late cousin d'Aubigné. They think that by the Duke's means they will win over the King, so that under pretence of avenging his mother's death, they can send some 6000 men into Scotland, to make a descent on Kirkcudbright ("Kirkowrit"), which is a port where the Spaniards can come without being espied by the English, and it is not far from Spain.

Endorsed:—"L'intelligence envoyé de Vervins vers sa Majesté de France, 26 Mars. 1598."

French.

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**60**. 67.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, March 27.—Since your departure, the receivership at Kidwelly in South Wales, which was held by one Vaughan of that place, is void. May I ask you to bestow it upon Francis Sadler of Nettlested in Kent.—From my house in Channel Row this present Monday, March 27, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{1}{2}$*p.* (**60**. 69.)

Sir Robert Cecil and Mr. Herbert to the Privy Council.

1598, March 27.—Having had this day and yesterday our conferences in the Castle of Angiers with the King's Council, and to-day morning with the States' Deputies, we send you this account by this bearer. We have also received her Majesty's letter by Mr. Mole: and your Lordships' that night at 11 o'clock: with answer whereunto he shall return, having sent this day to have audience to-morrow, but cannot have it, because the King is in physic. We are promised it the next day, and then will we both together deliver the substance of her Majesty's instructions to himself in private. He received the States' Commissioners in the Castle yesterday, where he kept his court, his own town lodging being straight. They that treated with us were the Chancellor, Duke Espernon, Duke Bouillon, Monsieurs Sency, Villeroy, Maisse, Plessis, and Schombergh. When we assembled

I the Secretary was placed at the board's end, and the Duke Espernon of my right hand, the Chancellor of my left, I John Herbert next Espernon on that side, and the Duke of Bouillon over against me, and so the others in their places. I the Secretary delivered to them the like language which I held with the King, first to show the substance of our legation was only to satisfy the King, that he might thereby see her Majesty would neither discredit anything which he should believe, nor sever her from him at any time, either in council or action of importance, according to the obligation of faith and honour between them: for otherwise we both had charge to protest in her name that she doth nothing with any belief in anything which should proceed from so corrupt an enemy, in whom she had discovered so notorious practice and collusion: and so it was declared to them how the treaty in the Duke of Parma's time was carried, and how Richardot did then use himself. In which respect her Majesty, when Monsieur de Maisse had shewed the inclination of the common enemy, in respect of his great necessities, and when he seemed so much to assure her Majesty of a power already given to comprehend her and the States in the treaty; her Majesty notwithstanding, when she heard from what a broken trumpet that was sounded, did so little expect to find anything of substance to follow on in conclusion, as he could not forget with how great earnestness she did contest it with him, that even in that original circumstance wherein Richardot was used, it would be found, if it were tried, that they were not so provided, but that they would be found abusers. Nevertheless, things being otherwise conceived, and her Majesty being loth to be scandalised to have interrupted such a good intention for the public good of Christendom, she hath thought it fit, by this public sending, to make trial of the probabilities to come, to that whereof there was conceived so general an expectation: desiring to be cleared by them in particular how all things stood in that first point, and in all other: and what answer was returned by the courier, which I perceived by the King's own speech was returned to Brussels. The Chancellor made a studied speech of formality, amplifying in general the King's sincerity and his necessities, and how acceptable a thing it was to save Christian blood, and therefore wishing that we would deliver the particularities of that we had to say or to require in this great question. We answered again that as the question did now consist whether it might be likely by treaty of peace to work conclusion of good conditions to all parties interested, such as in honour and safety might be accepted of by all, so till this first point was cleared, it was hard to condescend into other particulars, because her Majesty's honour was too much engaged already by this which she hath done. Hereupon Espernon, who is a reserved spirit, looking upon Monsieur de Bouillon, and he looking down to Villeroy, as though the Chancellor had said what he was capable of, Villeroy took the tale, and deduced from the beginning how the matter had been carried: that the enemy had long researched the King, that the King was offered all his places which the enemy held, according

to that which Maisse had told the Queen, and that the King still persisted that it was in vain to think of any composition except his allies were included, whereby the matter was trained on in length until the loss of Amiens, and then it was renewed, and so since that time, Richardot had assured it that there was power very authentical to treat in general, if it were so intended on all sides: whereupon, he said, Monsieur de Maisse was despatched and detained there 6 weeks about it, and another sent to the States to advertise them accordingly: and since, upon her Majesty's making question of that power which the Deputies had, the King had given charge to examine the power, and to the intent that they of the Spaniard's part should show that which they had, the King's Deputies were commanded to show their commission from the French King: whereupon they showed theirs, without the which there was no reason to desire to see theirs. In conclusion it appeared only a commission for France authentical: but for the Queen and the States there was only a power from the Cardinal, which being refused, it was said that her Majesty's sending to his islands made them in Spain desperate that she intended to treat: which was the change of it: but that should not be the let of it, and therefore moved the French King's ministers for leave to send into Spain for a new commission: the answer whereof was now returned, though not certified hither, but every hour attended. It was answered by us that for her Majesty's arming to sea, it might have been well replied that in that point she would have done no otherwise though she had been engaged in a treaty: for she should then have differed from the King of Spain himself, and from the French King, and all others. But for the state of the affair now in present, we were sorry that by miscarriage or *mal entendu* the Queen hath been no sooner admonished, that she might have stayed our journey, and that it happened ill for her Majesty that de Maisse did not better believe the Queen's doubts: whereupon, because that speech was directed to Monsieur de Maisse, and that both Espernon and all the Religion side looked on him, as who should say, it belongth to him to speak, he took upon him then to answer. First, he confessed that the Queen did show her wisdom in the doubt concerning the peace: but that she needed not have embraced peace except she pleased: for his commission tended as much to persuade her to make war or peace, and that his Master's causes and fortune stood at that time upon more than a formality of sending to this end only: neither needed it be made such a matter, as who should say, that never King had sent to another. For truth of princes' actions stood not upon rumours, which followed passions: neither was the treaty at that time otherwise to have been carried: and if her Majesty would have resolved particularly of a war, and would not have followed so precisely the overture of peace: but her Majesty was absolute, and might draw on her causes at her pleasure, and her resolutions. The King was pressed to take opportunities when they were offered: and the Queen hath done herself honour not to refuse to send: she meddled not with the Spaniard, but took off the public scandal:

and therefore it was too much urged that the Queen's honour was damnified by anything she did. To this point most of them agreed, with one voice, that her sending was most necessary and most honourable. Hereto we answered that we would not dispute that circumstance further, whether her Majesty had good or harm by sending: neither was it urged, as if her Majesty would have thought too much to send to the furthest part of his kingdom to do him honour, but this I must say under his favour, that I the Secretary never understood it, having had the honour to wait upon her Majesty's Council when he was with them, but that his whole scope was to show the great offers of Spain, and how fit it was now to end war, and that the King presumed he did a great work in it, and that it was now to be taken wh[ile] the King of Spain's necessities were so important: so as when her Majesty found this discourse, and that notwithstanding the Spanish King was in great want, yet a peace was so necessary, her Majesty th[ought] of no other subject to be handled than to inform herself what appearance there was of coming safely and honourably to that pacification. The point of inciting the Queen to a war was of all points most unnecessary, for though the Queen was then in a war, more than ever beforetimes, she had an army newly returned from sea, she had her troops in France maintained nine months beyond promise, her forces in the Low Countries, 8,000 or 10,000 men in Ireland, and new preparations to sea: so as for any such matter, if that had been the purpose only, her Majesty might have resolved without sending us hither. We told them also that it seemed strange to us that the King (who we knew could not have the thought to conclude singly) would so far show himself in this, before he had sounded the conditions for the Queen in some particulars: for this was enough to make the matter suspect that there was no sincerity, and that the enemy would raise himself reputation by it. Then Villeroy answered that without a beginning things could not be sounded; some one must speak, or else nothing could be known; and this he would protest, and knew that the King had also protested it to us, that the King was still *la charte blanche* in this matter, and had ever resolutely told them that they did speak to a dead wall as long as they went about to sever him from the Queen, and therefore that there was nothing but just proceeding, and such as no way ought to displease the Queen; so as in the meantime, if we would either stay two or three days, or enter now into particulars what the Queen's conditions were, either to demand in the peace, or else what the Queen would do to help the King by war, they would hear it, and it would win time against that answer arrived. We then that saw to what this tended, and saw what we should get at his Council, by reason or disputation, having nothing to offer for the war, but only the laying before them her Majesty's former great charges with France, and his great debts to her (which we are sure Espernon nor divers there never heard of before), we did for the rest and for the present think fit to have the aid of the States, who, we knew, had both arguments to dissuade peace, and had good offers to present the King, which weigheth down all benefits in

this corrupted time and counsel. We replied that as we were particularly charged, first to make special inquisition of the peace, in which the Queen had been so oft dealt with, and that we understood the States were arrived, with whom in counsel and action we were to hold correspondency: seeing that first matter would so shortly be cleared, we did think it an orderly way to confer with them, and that they might also be heard, all parties present, by which means things might be expedited, and the answer of that power attended for: especially considering the respect which ought to be carried towards them, as having so freshly called them into a league offensive or defensive, whereof none could better tell than Monsieurs Bouillon and Sency, whose instance in the King's behalf made that to be done which the Queen did. For what was there need for her to tie herself with new formalities, when already her Majesty only under God, and without any manner of utility by any contract, had so royally and fortunately assisted them, so as if this should now be violated, they that were least touched whomsoever, could not but run the hazard of scorn and infamy. They all allowed of the course propounded, and so we parted. Afterwards, it being very late, we were brought to the King in the garden. When we came to him, and that he had done with the States' Commissioners, the King told me the Secretary that he had caused this number to assemble with us, because this was an affair that touched his whole kingdom, and that he had made a mixture of all such as were of several dispositions, to the intent that every one of them, on whom depended so many several parties, might know his manner of proceeding, and so give satisfaction in gross to the multitude, each of them having a quantity of people who move no further than as their heads sway them. The Chancellor, that *bon homme*, and Maisse (he said) were ministers of his justice, and associates with his Courts of Parliament: Espernon no leaguer, but affecting the reputation now of a devout Romanist, and very froward to them of the Religion: Sency and Villeroy, with Schombergh, affecting the peace, as knowing his extreme necessities: the Duke of Bouillon and Plessis, he said, I need not describe, for we knew them. This censure he gave me in his garden of them, when we returned from our conference with them. The first question which he asked me when I saw him was whether I had not told his Council that the Queen was no way against any peace, of purpose to keep him in war or misery, neither did dissuade it, so it might be general and good for all parties: pretending to have a desire to put that out of his people's head: and thereupon recounted to me many very bad offices and conceits which had been wrought into his head, which I did satisfy I hope, and found necessary, the account whereof may be fit for another time. I told him I should much have injured her Majesty if I should have said otherwise: and so gave him an account of all that had passed, of which he seemed to allow. And when this was done he retired, and sent us into a banqueting house, where music was, and there we spent the time sometime conferring with the States' Deputies: and I the Secretary with 49, with whom by Mr. Edmunds I hold private corre-

spondency (being one whom he trusts, and so may we,) besides private speeches when he is appointed to walk with me and accompany me.

This day the States' Commissioners had conference with us for two or three hours, wherein we acquainted them what course we had held with the King and his Council: how much we had been in pain for lack of their company, and with what straight commandment her Majesty had enjoined us to publish to the world in what estimation she held that State: a matter whereof we needed not to use large protestations, seeing they did daily feed upon the fruits of her extraordinary protection. Only lest some such as desired to sever them artificially might have set on foot some bruits that she meant to seek her own quiet without respect of them, I thought it fit to assure them to the contrary, and for proof of it to appeal to the Duke of Bouillon, who could well tell what course we held in our conference yesterday with the Council, desiring them to bethink them how to dissuade the King from treaty with Spain, if they could not be reconciled from their doubtfulness to be thereby precipitated. Monsieur Barnevelt hereupon very formally yielded us thanks in her Majesty's behalf, protesting assured confidence in the Queen with acknowledgment of all her former benefits, and also for that which they had understood now, since they came to this place, how her Majesty had demonstrated her favour towards them, thanking us very much of the particular correspondency which we held now in communicating with them, what had passed of late, as also in having certified them before they came to this town of such things as were convenient, by those confident persons that were used between us, whereof one is Mr. Edmunds, who is very trusty and sufficient: the other is one Aerssens, whom they do trust, and resolve to leave as their agent. After this they went plainly to work, that their State might not hearken to peace or treaty of peace, and that their commission was absolutely to protest against it: that they found all the King's Council with whom they have had any speech passionate for it: and that the King himself plainly told them that though in his nature he did not desire it, yet by the importunity of his people, and necessity of his affairs, he should be forced to accept it for some time, unless he were better assisted. And therefore they concluded to us that all their trust was in the Queen of England, who only had power to alter it. We told them that we had laid before the King the strictness of the tripartite league, and the danger for him to trust to Spain, who would serve himself of him against others, thereby only to ruin both. They answered that those things were in vain, they had said them often, leagues between princes had civil constructions, and benefits that were passed helped not future things: nor neither are present necessities (wherein it is in vain to contest with them that must be judges of their own lacks) remedied with enumeration of good turns past. They therefore came fully resolved to obstinate any treaty, and doubted not but by this time their fellows had been in England, and had procured us authority to do as they would do, namely to divert the King, by representing

to him the present extremities of the Spaniards, which made them so willing to treat: and by presentation of some other manner of project to help him to beat the Spanish army out of the Low Countries. To this we answered them that we had no such despatch, but only were to follow our former instructions, as we had already informed them. Further we held some discourse with them, why they should not hearken to a treaty, if those conditions with banishing of strangers might be made by a treaty, that were to be desired rather than by a war, which was subject to adverse success. Whereunto they answered that it was the way to their perdition ever to acknowledge any person whosoever for their own Sovereign, either as King of Spain or Duke of Burgundy: that monarchs might bind and loose as they saw cause: but the composition of their State being once altered, it would dissolve of itself, saying it was not only the condition of removing Spanish forces and strangers, but all such natives of the Provinces as were now Spagnolised, which was greater in number than the strangers were. We told them they best knew their State, but many wise men were of another opinion: yet seeing they did so resolve, it was not we that could alter it, but rather yield to everyone the power to know themselves best: only this, we thought they should not find it an easy work to do it in haste, though for our parts we wished it were so, and therefore if they could divert the King from the course his Council had trained him in, by argument or offer, we should be very glad, and did indeed conceive that if they would join with the French King in making the war, who now had need to make war but in one place, and not embrace these enterprises in places more remote, there might come good of this interruption. They told us that it were reasonable that her Majesty for one year should send over an army of 12,000 or 13,000 men, which would make way into the very heart of all he possesses. We, finding in them this speech, did plainly let them know that her Majesty's fleets at sea and armies which had been sent out to make a diversion of the enemy's forces, besides many other great charges in Ireland and elsewhere, have so much increased on her, as she would be well advised how to engage herself suddenly for others, especially seeing in lieu of all that she had purchased for them, she never was yet remboursed of one halfpenny. They shifted of [off] that with their ordinary excuses, and still insisted whether we had heard out of England since the arrival of their Deputies or no, for they hoped by that time her Majesty had heard them she would take some such resolution: and if an army were once kept together in Picardie or Arthois, England need not to be in doubt, no, if France should leave the Queen and them, it was only they that need to fear and not the Queen: for she might ever be master of the sea. We told them that it was true that, if there were nothing to be expected but such a main invasion as was in '88, her Majesty might prepare well to defend by strength at sea; but whether that were a charge supportable or no, we left them to judge: besides, we saw that the enemy took unseasonable times in winters, when a navy could

not ever be maintained at sea, and that by the means that their shipping was never from Spain, by which he might transport a convenient navy on a sudden. We told them also that experience last year showed us that they durst come in the winter, and that they meant to make war of another fashion, and further, that even from Calais with galleys an army might be suddenly in calms transported, if they had nothing to fear of France, which might land an army in spite of all the ships that should be kept at sea. And therefore, as we meant not to persuade them more than we would ourselves to any perilous resolution, so we must then require them to bethink them how to ease the Queen's charge, if the Queen must be kept in a war for them. Monsieur Barnevelt seemed a little awakened with this, and then fell into protestations of their necessities, and withal misliking the great diminution of her Majesty's forces that ought to be in the Low Countries. But we told them that her Majesty had done that but for these late enterprises, but her Majesty must be forced to summon them to some better reckoning by remboursement of those great sums which they owed the Queen: whereupon, when they insisted on the contract and other arguments, we told them plainly that that must be no answer, and that they must no more stand upon their contract without civil interpretation, than by their former speeches it appears that other princes meant to do in the like occasions. Much more there passed, both with them, and on Sunday with the French, which we cannot advertise all at once, but leave thus much humbly to your judgment, and hope to give her Majesty account of the rest of this our hard negotiation.

For the despatch which is come by Mr. Mole we thank God, both for the public and our particular, that God hath given her Majesty the fortunate discovery whereby she may now, by dealing plainly with him, make judgment what to trust to, wherein we will not vary from that prudent and princely direction which we have received, but each be witness of other's words to the King.

Thus have we yielded you an account truly of all that hath passed, and hope, if our instructions be examined, which we trust shall be our trial and not our success, we shall not receive her Majesty's disfavour. The King goes to Nantes, and from thence towards Blauet the 8th of April, to leave it blocked, so as we shall have our despatch before he parts, one way or other. If he do satisfy under his hand these last matters, we will proceed further: if he do not, we will come away: so as we beseech you that our ships may be at Caen, and to think that we are not so rash as to do anything without reason. If the King part from Nantes, he will not be back in 6 weeks. Whatsoever we find, we will keep all things still *in esse* till we may wait on her Majesty. If the power come, we will then inform the Queen whether we and the States' Deputies find it fit here in our opinions that a treaty be prepared: for if not, but that a war must be, we will also, without giving final answer, take our leaves, and promise them her Majesty's resolution. This is all we can do with our limitations, which we may not exceed. Though we have made great difficulty to follow the King to Nantes, yet it is not prejudicial for us to go,

though necessity of her Majesty's service did not require it, for though it be somewhat further from Caen as it lies than Angiers, yet is it safer way to Caen than this from Angiers: and Rennes with many other good towns are by that way to be had to lodge in. Besides, we shall have a convoy of Montgomerie's horse, which we may trust that will not cut our throats, or betray us when we come near the scattered troops that must march towards Blauet.

Undated.

Postscript. Because we have so urged to hear whether the power were come or no, the King hath sent a courier express to Vervyne, and by the 30th he shall be here with particular certainty.

Contemporary Copy.

Endorsed: "Copy of the Commissioners' letter to the Lords. From Angers. 27th March 1598."

12 *pp.* (**176**. 126.)

Printed in full, with slight differences, in Birch's "View of the Negotiations between England, France and Brussels," pp. 125-139.

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, March 28.—I crave pardon if by silence any fault is committed, which proceedeth only for want of such matter as might be worth the troubling of your lordship amidst your weightier affairs. By the deputies that lately arrived there I know you have understood at length the state of these countries and what course they wish to be taken against the common enemy. Sir Peter Regemorter will also have opened his Excellency's purposes and desires, so as all resteth on a good resolution and execution, this people longing greatly to hear thereof, trusting firmly to her Majesty's most gracious favour though the French should give over; which is the more doubted because the enemy persevereth in his hopes as certain of an agreement with France, having omitted no means to effect the same. The deputies gone to the King have not yet written since their arrival at Dieppe, only is advertised from particular men that they took their journey from Rouen directly to his Majesty because they understood Mr. Secretary to be gone from Paris. After their audience and conference will be written of the likelihood, and then will also look to hear what her Majesty will do, whose gracious receiving and hearing of their deputies doth exceedingly please and content them, reposing a great trust on your lordship's favour and furtherance. The Cardinal, we hear, speaks now but little of th' Infanta, more of the peace, and prepares for wars, expecting above those already come to Calais 4000 Spaniards and Italians to arrive with the first opportunity, and will not be amiss that her Majesty's captains at sea look well to their business, as the Prince Maurice will take order that all his shall do, the last having escaped (as the reports go) and got into the port by mere oversight and negligence of those should have looked better unto it. For lying about the Blackness hardly can any bear for Calais, much less get in, without discovery, and easy to be hindered; which course was kept in the beginning of these wars by the

Prince of Orange, whose "freebutters" lying ever at the Blackness and in the Downs, suffered not a ship to pass the straits but they hailed them in. The said Cardinal gathereth certain forces about Carpen between Cologne and Aquisgrane, intending, as it should seem, to attempt somewhat on these parts with force and fury, in hope that by getting some principal place so the weaker will never abide him nor yet serve for frontiers to the other. To provide and oppose there against the Prince Maurice doth what he can by giving warning and providing of frontiers, but the worst is that the Provinces are so slow in the grant of their contributions and they furnish the same with such difficulty that it breedeth contestations and jealousies, and so overslip the opportunities which might be taken, to the grief of those who wish all were otherwise: which I thought good to touch to the end your lordship as occasion may serve inquiring of the deputies by circumstance how matters go, and why the English regiment and other have no certain and better pay, may please to admonish them to better correspondence, removing all jealousies, and so to bring in and pay their contribution that the occasions be not neglected and the enemy (who cannot but understand of their questions) make a profit thereof; which he might do effectually (and will undoubtedly do) if the agreement with France be made. If (as you shall see cause) it may be your pleasure to use some good words of me to those deputies there, and especially th' Admiral, as also, upon any occasion you may have to write or deal with the Prince Maurice or any other, to employ me therein, it would not only very much grace me but also be a special furdering of any her Majesty's services in these parts; and I would accept thereof and think myself more and more bound unto you with readiness by all humble service to merit the same. Here was one Mollenax [Molyneux] a while agone, who offered his Excellency to make certain ordnance of an extraordinary lightness and to exceeding great use, especially for ships, the trial whereof he would make and shew on his own charge; and so got a privilege for ten years, none to make or imitate them. Since he hath been about the work, and what done you shall see by copy of a letter written me from Utrecht, to which I answered requiring the party (being Lieutenant Tewkesbury) to enter and observe as much as he could of the proceeding and write me what he found, using means to delay Molyneux coming hither to make proof of the pieces so long as he could (which he can do the better in that he was requested by Molyneux to come hither with him as an interpreter), and that the whilst [I] would write unto your lordship of all and request your present answer and pleasure, which shall be a law and direction for us.—From the Hague, this 28th of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

3 *pp.* (**176.** 132.)

THOMAS FERRERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, March 29.—I have been Her Majesty's Agent at Stod for 4 years. She did use me in a matter of Materiales or Alchemy,

bought of one Roloffe Petersen of Lubeck, wherein I did follow, under order from my Lord Treasurer, the instructions of Sir Thomas Wilks. It cost me much trouble and £104⅓ out of purse. I have been employed unto the K. of Denmark, for which chargeable service I have never had any allowance. I have been Deputy Governor to the Merchants Adventurers at Midelburgh and Stod almost 8 years. To maintain the state of the same I had from the merchants but small allowance, which was shortened when they discovered that I was in H.M. Service. Yet did I last year get their privileges with the town of Stod renewed to their good liking. At Stod, after the publishing of the mandate, I was the only means that our merchants sold over 28,000 cloths and kerseys, and after the mandate was expired, I did so use the matter, that our merchants secretly bought, sold, and shipt unto the last hour of our coming from Stod. I crave that her Majesty would grant me the licence of 50,000 or 60,000 white cloths.—London, this 29 March, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**60.** 72.)

ROBERT VERNON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, $\frac{\text{March } 30}{\text{April } 9}$.—I received your letter upon the 25th of March and have delivered your other unto the Duke, by whose commandment I stay here 6 or 7 days, because, as he telleth me, he would gladly know the King's inclination concerning this peace which is now pretended; to the end he may resolve you by me what shall be the end of their pretensions. I have found means to procure Otwell Smith to furnish me with two hundred crowns, because the merchant unto whom your letter of exchange was directed is gone into England and his factors have made difficulty to pay me.—The 9th of April, "stile Frenche from Angires."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**176.** 139.)

JACOMO MARENCO to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, $\frac{\text{March } 31}{\text{April } 10}$.—Wrote last December about an affair which was being here treated with a lady, but since his letter was not even acknowledged supposes the affair was of less importance than was here thought. Mr. Antonio will here forward any orders. Will himself depart for Italy on the 20th April. Reminds him of a licence he desired from the Queen for the export of 1500 dicker of leather.—Paris, 23rd March, 1598.

P.S. of 10 April.—Forwarded the substance of the above under cover of Hieronimo Lopez. Renews his request for the licence.

Italian 2 *pp.*

Encloses:—Petition of Jacomo Marenco to the Queen for licence to export 1500 dicker of leather.

Italian. 1 *p.* (**174.** 82.)

JOHN UDALE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, March 31.—Although I am assured this occurrence may come tardy unto you, yet for that it importeth matter of great

consequence I have thought good to advertise your lordship as followeth, while and that the Scotch ambassador is there with you.

The nomination of the bishop at Dundee and the matters there created touching the clergy is deferred until May, which is taken to be a temporising in the King for some greater purpose.

A proclamation that all men of ability should be furnished of horse and arms, the same publicly revoked and privately and underhand continued.

The Lord Dakers like to have been surprised by the ministers (?), but protected by the King; and George Carr, a notable papist and practiser to and with the Spanish, came in his company into Edinburgh and hath good aptness with the King.

Bodwell is arrived in Scotland in the King's good grace by the Duke of Holster means, as it is given out, which is taken for the colour. Great speech in Scotland for the Spanish preparation for England, where [it is], as they call it, whispered all over the borders.

For want of means I am forced to use the cover of the packet by the deputy warden of the West Marches, than whom I know not a more sufficient gentleman for the place he holdeth, being so meanly graced from above. I wish you had interest in him, the rather for that of necessity you must write unto him for the allowing of this pass lest there be exception taken to him for it. Thus humbly soliciting your lordship for answer of the last, together with the bearer's return, by whom I hope I shall be further directed from you or else revoked, I take my leave.—Carlisle, this last of March.

Endorsed:—"Last of March, '98." *Holograph.*

1¼ *pp.* (**176**. 34.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, March.—I was utterly amazed the other day, and neither could answer for myself nor signify the cause of my coming, which made me repair to Mr. Willis, to whom I recited the cause of my acquainting Parter, with whom I conferred for my help. Parter it was who caused me to make suit to be employed by your Honour, and I took him for a secure anchorhold for the secrecy of my cause, because he served your Honour's father, and now serveth your Honour. I thought also he could direct me to the prison where I could best become acquainted with the Scottish crew.

As to my proceeding upon Mr. Willis' letter, I proceeded so far in the entertaining the schoolmaster for Douai as I brought him to the Court with me, and yet there attendeth, both to my discredit, great charge, and hindrance of his preferment, which had been such a plot, the party being very politic and learned, as better could not be framed.

I caused the Walloon post of Canterbury to come and assure your Honour to convey my letters from Antwerp and Brussels, and to direct sure persons for the conveying of them from time to time.

I send my wife with this letter. I beseech you to regard the hazard of my life more than the information of my enemies.

Holograph. Endorsed: "March, 1598." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**60.** 74.)

SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTEN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, March.—Requesting that he may not be hindered by the malice of Andrew and his son in prosecuting the sale of Cheese Coppice. The same hath been passed in the office of the Justices in eyre, by Sir John Spencer, the Justices' deputy. All duties to her Majesty and other fees appointed for the office have been paid.

Endorsed with date. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**60.** 79.)

LORD COBHAM.

1598, March.—G. Scudder's account for one year [? Lord Cobham's steward].

½ *p.* (**145.** 193.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, March.—I crave pardon that I have been more slack than, it may be, others in writing to you. It hath not been forgetfulness, your many friendly kindnesses so deeply rooted in my mind not permitting it. But my business upon my departure being great, and knowing that you stand not upon compliments with your friends, did make me presume I might be the more bold, especially the thing being of no moment. I know all occurrences here are certified you by those that knows them a great deal better than myself, so that I could but have written that wherewithal I will conclude, that I shall ever be wholly to be disposed by you.

Addressed:—"To my loving friend, Mr. Secretary, Ambassador into France."

Endorsed:—1598. *Signed. Seal.*

¾ *p.* (**67.** 79.)

ANTHONY SHERLEY.

[1598, March.]—Il y est icy ung gentilhomme nomme Shurley, et y est avecques environ vint et cinq personnes de son train, et dit qu'il en a lasse encores autant ou plus en Allemaigne, et fait ungne belle et grande despense, et ceulx de la suite sont la plus grand part capitaines et gentilhommes. Quand il arriva le bruict currut qu'il estoit venu pour se trouver a la guerre de Ferare, laquelle il trouva fini; neanmoins il s'est entretenu par deca, et pense icy faire sejour. Il a seray en France, et y a este capitaine de la cavallirie legere d'Angleterre; neantmoins il parle fort mal franchois, et dit qu'en brief elle sera empire estat qu'elle n'a este pour ung noveau party qui se levera et dit le scavoir bien et aussy combien qu'il ait passe par Hollande, venant par deca, et y ait (a ce qu'il dit) este bien veu et receu. Neantmoins il ne parle guerres meulx de Messrs. les Estats, et, au contraire, il exalte infiniment la grandeur d'Espagne et encores plus celle du Pape, et dit que de l'ung et de le aultre lui sont faictes de grandes offres, et que (s'il

ne trouve mieulx aultre part) qu'il verra ce qu'il devra faire. Il est bon que Messrs. les Estats soyent advertis de ses comportements, afin que s'il passe ou negocie en leur pais, ilz y facent prendre garde, car il dit, au vouloir de quelque part qu'il vienne, qu'il ayme mieulx que la vie luy faille que de moins despendre. S'il estoit bien sage et advise il parleroit moins, et seroit plus a craindre. Il a espouse ungne proche parente de Monsr. le Conte d'Essex et dit d'estre fort favoury de luy, et qu'il luy a donne huict mille livrues d'sterlinges pour faire son voiage par deca, Mais pour ce qu'il est ung dissipeur qui a consume tout son bien, et celuy de son pere qui est ruine par luy, et qu'il vit icy de ce qu'il a empronte, on ne peult croire qu'il soit envoye par ledict Conte. Comme que ce soit d'autant qu'il dit avoir de grands ennemis et intelligence par tout, sera bon avoir l'oil a ses actions. Car si on luy fait telles offres qu'il dit, ce n'est pas sans condicions aux quelles il ne peult satisfaire qu'au prejudice et dommage de bon party.

Undated.

Endorsed:—"Advertisement touching Ant. Sherley written from Venice to a merchant of Frankfort."

1 *p.* (**174.** 100.)

Army Transport.

1598, March.—List of companies of Foot sent down from the city of Chester by the Mayor, to Liverpool and other places in Wirrall for their more nearness of shipping.

Undated. Endorsed:—"March, '98."

1 *p.* (**204.** 105.)

The Queen to the Burgomaster and Magistrates of Brill, in Holland.

1598, April 2.—In place of their late Governor, now deceased, she has chosen Lord Sheffield, K.G., whom she prays them to welcome and assist, as well for the safety of their own town as for the common cause. She has given him particular charge to maintain good friendship and correspondence on the part of her subjects towards the inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood, and hopes that they will do the same with equal vigilance as regards their own people.—Westminster Palace, 2 April, 1598.

French. Sign Manual.

1 *p.* (**133.** 177.)

Captain Edward Prynne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April $\frac{2}{12}$.—I have written unto you by one Captain God from Soissons, since that by an English boy. These few lines are to let you understand that the 8th day of April my lord the Marshal of Brisac arrived to this town of Morlaix with all his army, ready to lay the siege to Prymela, a place wherein there were some one hundred Spaniards, the which went out of the

place upon agreement. They had four thousand crowns to surrender the place and shipping to carry them to Bluet. In this sort they are gone, leaving the place, which was of some strength, by the seaside. It is thought that they were sent for from Bluet by the Spanish Ambassador that was at Nantes, for the strengthening of Bluet, looking to be besieged, as the very truth it is the King's meaning. My lord's army goeth to be lodged some ten leagues from Bluet, there to stay till my lord do return from the Court, where he goeth to speak with the King, the which is at Nantes. I will write unto you from Nantes, and do hope to bring you the news of the taking of Bluet, as the last place in this province that is against the French King.

There is news very certainly reported that the Spaniard makes himself ready with all speed at Ferroll to come to the relief of Bluet, some one hundred sail, the report is, and that they will be ready by the 20th of May next. This is the news we have here, at this time there is nothing else worth the writing.—At Morlaix the 12th of April, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Edw. Pryme." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**176.** 142.)

Sir Robert Cecil and J. Herbert to the Queen.

1598, April 5.—Most Gracious Sovereign. After we had received your Majesty's letters, so full of princely and prudent direction, by Mr. Mole, we found nothing left for us but to apply them to our present negotiation with our best diligence and discretion, according to the circumstance of the time. How we had proceeded formerly till the hour of his arrival we have delivered your Majesty an exact account by long and particular discourses sent to My Lords, being driven to husband our time, and value our instructions as much as we could until we might see whether the Spanish commission were come or no; whereby at least your honour might be thus saved, that if you had pleased you might have treated. On Monday the King rode forth very early, and came in very late. That night I, the Secretary, sent to have audience the next day. He sent me word that he must take physic, but in the afternoon I should be welcome. About three of the clock on Tuesday we both went to him, and found him in bed, where I the Secretary did desire him (because the matter was weighty), that he would be pleased for my discharge to hear us both together. He yielded to it very willingly, and so we sat down by his bedside, where we warmed him so well as, whether it were his physic, or our message, Monsieur Le Grand was fain to fetch drink for him. Before our coming to him, we had considered how much we should disadvantage so plain a matter if we should speak to him in other style than with assurance that his deputies had done as much as was discovered by the letters, though with such reservation to himself as became us, although we must plainly tell your Majesty that inwardly our hearts so boiled as we held ourselves accursed to tread upon this soil. We considered further that we should no sooner touch upon

any part of the quick, but that he who knew all what he had done, would straight conceive we knew more than we spake; and therefore thought it unfit by temporising to give him any leisure to study or advise with others for his answer. We have therefore thought it good to set down here precisely the same language which I, the Secretary, used—for we that know your Majesty to be in all languages one of the *mieulx disans* of Europe must justly think that your Majesty had cause to be very jealous whether your meaning had been delivered in the French to the same sense which our English repetition should now express. And therefore I, the Secretary, beseech your Majesty to pardon my errors especially, who have come so short of that significance and propriety which in your pure style did always flourish. "Sire, depuis que j'ay eu l'honneur de voir votre Ma^te^, j'ay receu une depeche de la Royne ma Soveraine, et suis infiniment marry de ce que par son commandement (sur l'exigence des affaires) je suis contraint vous faire ses plaintes tres instantees, pour le grand regret et mescontentement quelle a d'avoir occasion de se mesfier de la syncerite de votre affection en son endroict, quelle a tousjours tenue pour fidelle et inviolable, aiant eu notable indice, que les procedures de vos ministres, en ce present traicte de la paix avec l'Espaignol, portent desseing et promesse que votre Ma^te^ se laisseroit en fin aller a rompre la foy publique que vous luy avez juree. Elle ne peult, Sire, croire chose si indigne de vous, mais les lettres mesmes qui sont tombez entre ses mains des Deputez d'Espaigne, et d'aultres, portent clairement telles asseurances. Elle ne peult aussy que le supporter avec beaucoup d'impatience, jusques a ce quelle soit au vray esclaircie par vous mesmes de la verite, et que vous luy ayez faict paroistre, combien il vous desplaist que vos Ministres aient tenu telles procedures en son endroict. Ces lettres des Deputez d'Espaigne, escrites au Cardinal, contienent quils sont acertenez, et par le Legat et par vos Ministres, que votre Ma^te^ est resolue de leur donner pouvoir de conclurre son traite particulier si il a empeschement en l'accord de vos Confederez, et que votre Ma^te^ consent que vos Deputez signent de part et d'aultre les Articles convenus pour votre accord particulier, lequel seroit baille pour quelque temps entre les mains du Legat, et que vous ne vous attaches maintenant a la formalite de leur consideration, que seulement pour l'acquit d'honneur. Dont s'il plaist a votre Ma^te^ avoir plus particuliere cognoissance, je luy remonstreray l'extrait de quelques unes desdictes lettres. Pour aussy asseurer votre Ma^te^, qu'il ny a aulcun artifice ou simulation de la part de la Royne ma Souveraigne en ce que je viens de vous representer, je vous proteste sur mon honneur, et devant le Dieu vivant, comme Monsr. Herbert icy le poura tesmoigner, que l'extrait que je vous exhibe, est le fidelle abrege des lettres qui ont este prises escrites en cyphre par le Cardinal au Roy d'Espaigne, dont les Originaulx sont entre les mains de sa Ma^te^. Et la Royne ma Souveraigne prend merveilleusement a cueur le scandale que ces declarations apportent au prejudice de l'estroicte amitie qui est entre vous. Pour lever lequel soupcon elle ma commande de vous semondre, et conjurer (s'il vous plaist)

de luy ouvrir en cecy fidellement vostre cueur, quelles sont vos intentions, et si vous avez faict signer cels Articles ou comande vos deputes d'en faire promesse, et l'en esclaircir, vivement par l'asseurance expresse de vos lettres, mayant commande de ne le communiquer qu'a vous, et ne voulant croire que votre Ma^te^ seule, sur la Conscience et Integrite de laquelle elle se repose, qu'elle fera equitable jugement de ses merites que ne pouront ou ne voudront faire ceulx de son Conseil. Et pour ce que sa Ma^te^ ait envoye un gentilhomme tout expres pour luy rapporter notre responce, nous supplions bien humblement votre Ma^te^ qu'elle se vueille esclaircir sur ce subject, afin que nous pourrions juger, comment nous aurions a nous gouverner pour notre descharge."

After he had heard this first speech without other interruption saving in this kind, "Ah, cela est fait in Angleterre. La royne ne me trouvera pour tel," with diverse other broken speeches, sometime smiling in scorn of the invention and sometimes rapping out an oath, all tending to absolute denial, he made this quiet answer: first, that on his honour, and by his part in Paradise, he never gave any such commandment, and that he was sure that his ministers durst not for their heads commit any such act, but still inferring that it was either an artifice of some in England, or of the States. To this we replied, first, that as assuredly as we knew the light from darkness, so truly did we both know that this was no device of England, of Holland, nor of any creature living, but the work of the Cardinal himself, whereof myself in particular, the Secretary, had so perfect knowledge as if he would believe me as a Christian, I did protest upon my religion and faith, that it was nothing but the true letter and the cipher of the Cardinal, wherewith I had reason to be well acquainted, having had divers of them fall into my hands. And therefore it grieved me to see him passionate in distrust, though I joyed to see him passionate in denial of it: assuring him that I did wish my arms and legs broken for coming hither until I had heard him. This we both spake to him with feeling. "Well," saith he, "I am satisfied, but I did "always quit your mistress, and now go on, I pray you," saith he, "what be these further particular presumptions?" Thereupon I, John Harbert, read unto him this extract inclosed, wherein we used the cautions which I, the Secretary, received also from my Lord my father in his private letter to me. For first we left out any of those articles which showed the King of Spain's readiness to yield him all his desires, because that would have made him proud, and to raise himself towards us: for though we think he knows too well what he shall have of Spain, yet we would not have him think that we know it out of the Spaniard's mouth. Secondly, we left out anything to him that might show to him that the Spaniards meant to offer any injurious conditions to England, for then he would also have thought your Majesty's state the more irreconcilable, and therefore only acquainted him with the reports of Villeroie's speeches, of the Legate's speeches, of Belliurs his speeches, and other things, which we have further set down in the inclosed. When he had heard this he did make this answer, very sensible and orderly, without study, and without

advice, for he little dreamed of such an overture we can assure your Majesty, it being not the least works to procure audience so private and settled as we have had no small number. He said that in this matter he observed three things. First, the instructions from the Cardinal to the Spanish Deputies. Secondly, the speeches of the Legate. And thirdly, discourses, speeches and promises of his ministers. For the first he had nothing to do to answer them. The Cardinal might prescribe what he listed, and it was no other like but he would bid his Commissioners propound the hardest. For the Legate's speeches of him, true it was that he had ever showed himself to the Legate to be desirous of a peace, and so had he reason, for his honour was engaged in it, and the Pope had travailed in it, and he must not lose his reputation with them howsoever others contemned peace, wishing us to think whether it be not a pretty time, that he hath kept *le bon home* the Legate at a beggarly town of Vervyn five months day by day, and only of purpose to see what the Queen of England would do. For the rest, true it was that his Commissioners wrote to him when he went into Brittany that the Spaniards said he meant but to abuse them and make his profit, and that they offered to be gone, and that the Cardinal himself protested that he knew the King of Spain would tax him for that facility which he had shewed already. "Whereupon," saith he, "I directed them to use all art to keep them together whilst my affairs were accommodated in Brittany, at which very time when he had greatest need, the Queen drew away her succours and left my frontiers naked. This," saith he, "may have been the cause that my ministers in private discourses have used large speeches of my resolution: but that all is true that the Spanish deputies report to the Cardinal, and that the Cardinal writes to his King, God and I know they have not done it, nor dare not. No, the Queen must think that the Low Countries affects the peace, the Cardinal also for his private, and yet he is accountable to a master that wonders why nothing is done. And therefore the Cardinal (seeing that Brittany is reduced) that I will have the Queen and States included, with whose *finesse* he is well acquainted (being yet desirous to bring all well to pass if it might be), hath written thus to the King that he may see his careful instructions to his deputies, and what cause the deputies give him still to continue the treaty. Thus it must needs be and nothing else," saith he, "and so certify the Queen I pray you; for she shall never find me *trompeur ni pipeur*, and when I have a mind to do such an act I will never deny it, for I had as willingly it were known to-day as to-morrow." We told him we were glad to hear his Majesty's word so absolute; we hoped he could not find but her Majesty had cause to do what she did, and in this doing she dealt like to her own frank, pure, and royal spirit. He confessed it were true. "But now," saith he, "that you are satisfied, what doth the Queen say, tell me, to satisfy me? Will she join with me to make peace or no with Spain, now power is come; or will she assist me in such sort as may be for our safety and common profits? You speak nothing directly to me. If she would make me a good offer

she should see whether I were so tied as I would not break the treaty." We then answered him that for your Majesty's drawing away of your troops at the instant, your Majesty had kept him there 15 months, and shipping had been sent for them 3 months before, besides they were sent for Ireland upon extremity, and yet if de Maissy had importuned for them as much as he solicited the peace, your Majesty, we knew, would not have denied them. For the power which he said was come now, that the Estates might know so much we would do our best to persuade them; and as we found them he should hear more. "Well," saith he, "then must you to Nantes, for I must needs be gone to-morrow." We told him we had commandment, as we would bear the peril of it, not to proceed further in any matter till we had such satisfaction in ourselves by his answer as might warrant our judgment in not suspending the negotiation, being men better brought up than to doubt such a religious and princely vow of such a prince; yet we could not discharge ourselves entirely, without it would please him to satisfy her Majesty by a letter to herself what he had done, and what he will do. "Well," saith he, "though she writ not to me, and that I am sure she will not distrust you two, yet will I write that which is fit for a letter as things stand now. "And therefore," saith he, "you shall have my letter, and besides I will send Villeroy to you to satisfy you particularly what he hath said or done. For this is true, I repeat it again, no such thing is done nor ever was commanded to be done. And where they say that mine did move to send for a new Commission, and that I did say I would write to the Queen to be content: the Queen knows herself that I never writ so unto her, nor never did it proceed but from their motion to send for a new when my servants misliked the former. Build upon it," saith he. We then departed, and by that time we had been at our lodging some hour, the Duke of Bouyllon came to me, the Secretary, to see me; I having been the day before with the Princess of Orange and the Duchess of Bouyllon. As we were talking, Villeroy and Maissie, who had been with the Estates, came to my lodging and found the Duke with me, who, offering to go away, he stayed him and said he might remain. He then in short began to tell us what the King had said, and following ever the same course which the King did in making show that it was only the Cardinal's device for his own justification, did, in the hearing of the Duke and us, vow (by monstrous oaths) that there was neither any such thing done (as signing) nor any authority given to sign anything. We then did desire him to hasten the King's letter, that we might fall to some resolution, for we wasted time here, and saw others' affairs went on apace. He told us we should, and so we ended. Being desirous now that we were thus driven to the wall to advise with the Estates and with 49 what to do, we must assure your Majesty that we found the Estates resolute not to hearken to treaty. We find all them of the religion absolutely of opinion the King will make peace, and can have no other counsel of them, but that your Majesty must offer him some great help; such is the necessities of Spain, such is the greediness of France, and such is the

unremovable resolution of the Estates not to treat any way. We have now delivered your Majesty a true and plain narration, though divers other arguments have passed which we cannot set down, being ashamed to have thus long detained your royal eyes. You know our power that we cannot promise treaty without the States, neither may we discover ourselves to have come over for nothing but inquisition, for then shall we confirm that we were sent only to gain time; so as being driven to use the best of our poor slender judgments, we have resolved of this course, and not without advice in part both of "49" and "95."

First, to the intent to keep him in expectation we will tell the King that we are sure, when your Majesty is informed of all those particulars, you will quickly resolve to help him or concur with him in the Treaty, to which belongs choice of other commissioners, place and other forms. For the help in particular, we cannot speak it, but therein would be glad to know what he would desire, and for what purpose, that the common utility of it may be discerned by yourself and your Council; for such it may be, as he were as good tell us in plain terms, he doth mean to conclude without your Majesty. Secondly, we will privately tell him, that although we have so sufficient understanding of your Majesty's mind as that we know most of your Majesty's conditions on which you will stand with the Spaniard for the peace, and that we might give the King presently liberty to assure the Spaniard under hand, that he doth find by us no other likelihood now but that your Majesty will send commission to treat, according to the power which is come from them; yet finding now, that the States were so obstinate (which your Majesty believed not when we came from you) we were constrained to desire the King, in respect of that circumstance, that he will give us leave to repair to your Majesty, and that we might carry the States with us, who do contest with us, that they know, howsoever France would use them, yet that your Majesty would hear them also, howsoever afterward your Majesty might resolve to proceed. To this request of theirs, we mean to tell the King that we dare not but condescend, it being past all our rules, that his Majesty can think it safe or honourable, that they should be left out, and therefore we must have new instructions. If we should say we would write home, he would think we would but waste time, and your Majesty shall lack such light as we can give by way of information, though we are far from presumption of thinking to give counsel. Besides, your Majesty may well think that at our parting he will speak in his last and clearest voice to us, whom if he find still content to tarry, he will still hope to draw us on by little and little. The good that your Majesty shall have by this, is this, if he do not follow the greedy and corrupt counsel of this nation, who commonly answer (even the best of them, when there is speech, either of faith or honour's breaking) that necessity hath no law, that every man ought to provide first for himself. Your Majesty shall then win time here, you shall have these two, which are of the best ministers the States have, humble petitioners to you in England, on whom your Majesty will work more in an hour than all your

instruments can do in a month. We have also had opportunity to try them now, and can guess somewhat by Barneveldt what may be looked for, for they are past their rules now, and do plainly confess that they see what trust to give France, and have observed what your Majesty's direct proceedings are. By this course your Majesty shall find it fit, by taking some good resolution, to disorder the present facility of the French King's peace, which being once disjointed will not so easily be set together. Your Majesty will see that they will do as much in it to ease you as can be found reasonable, rather than your Majesty should leave them. If on the other side your divine judgment resolve that it is better to suffer France to make peace alone than further to help him, then is your Majesty by this means eased of sending to the States, with whom, howsoever things go, we think your Majesty will newly consult, for things stand (to our poor understanding) now but rawly, come peace or war. And therefore we will so use it as Barnevelt shall voluntarily come creeping to you, who, we assure your Majesty, is wise, and with whom we have had so many and particular conferences almost once a day since we met; as in many things Your Majesty shall make very good use in *omnem eventum* of their coming to seek you, and not the worse when you have heard our poor informations: for we must plainly lay before your Majesty that although the King hath said in both our hearings as much as we have written, and that if he be not a monster, he hath said true of that which is past: yet both of us (and I, the Secretary, especially, who have had access many times, and have heard him in many humours, sometime upon sudden in liberal speech, and sometime serious, discover himself to me with his ends and his natural disposition), dare not say other to your Majesty than that I fear France will be France and leave his best friends, though to his own future ruin, to which I think God hath ordained it.

The States have been with the King since our audience, and have made him direct offer to continue the former four thousand, and more to any good purpose, and have plainly laid before him that neither the law of God nor man will suffer him to leave them. They have returned to us, and have passionately reported his answers to be this, that his friends had helped him long, and that he hopes after two years' peace to order all things, and to be able to help them if they need. So as they are in despair, and now only attend to see what he will say to us, to whom he never yet used any such language. If your Majesty conceive that it may be he doth this to merchant upon us and them, we submit ourselves to your opinion; but your Majesty sees too well by the intercepted letters how near he is to his own conditions. And therefore, if your Majesty should think we do this to have further instructions from you to make him some particular offers, we do protest against it, for we should but abuse your Majesty to desire it; but we will come provided by way of discourse (without engaging you) to inform you what it is they would have, and how they would offer it should be used for any good to your Majesty: which when we have told you, then is it for you and your Council

there to advise of either way, whether your Majesty shall do anything for him in the war, or leave him to his peace, and stand upon yourself with the States. Of both which ways be it far from us to judge, not doubting if you shall be driven to the last way of proceeding, that God and your cause will defend you, though your Majesty cannot but consider that the state of Ireland and Scotland both are greatly changed since '88, when France was not in war with Spain.

This do we humbly represent to your Majesty as an argument that we are near our furthest inquisition, having found more than we wish, and therefore mean now to labour only to this end that when we have enquired, and informed, and used all the strength of our instructions, we may leave things unconcluded, so as you may have the liberty of election. This if we can do, we hope we shall do no ill service. If his answer shall be either directly partial to himself, or such as we find he is content that we should so construe, then in that case, as the Estates have already spoken plainly to him (according to our agreement with them) and mean to pursue it when they are upon despatch from Nantes, so I, the Secretary, will let him know that your Majesty, before he was King, and since, when all the world had abandoned him, did royally assist him, and thereby brought him to be capable of these conditions, which now have made him change his language; and notwithstanding all contracts before, or treaties since, your Majesty never received performance of anything: and whereas he doth still insist upon the necessity that presseth him, your Majesty must needs take that but as a fair evasion, out of that to which both public faith and infinite benefits by greater necessity doth bind him. And because he seemeth to say that your Majesty draws things to length, and that we are come over to gain time, I will likewise invert it upon him, that his drawing us hither (from whence we can have no returns of our despatches) hath been the only cause of any protraction. And if he will say that we ought to have had provisional commission (which is common in their mouths) we will tell them that provisional instructions are always by princes left to the judgment of their ministers to declare them upon accidents of circumstances, and that in this case, judgment doth teach us to be in some things reserved until we see how your Majesty can satisfy the Estates to treat without them, if he shall once have given them but such a final answer: your Majesty having never before received into your thoughts any conceit that he could think it lawful or expedient; and therefore that your Majesty must hear them as well as he hath done before you would like that we should give him the *dernier mot*. Besides, we will tell him plainly that without a sight of a copy of the Commission, your Majesty cannot send anybody to the treaty; for if the King of Spain speak of the Pope in this Commission, which hath relation to your Majesty, or use any other punctillio which may carry any inequal sense, your Majesty will disdain to send any commissioners thither. So as I will let him see plainly that if either his demands for the war be so exorbitant, as your Majesty shall find they be but motives to be

denied, or if he or any of his ministers can think your Majesty will be carried post into a treaty, where so many new circumstances are to be considered, they will be deceived, and his Majesty will never be able to justify his separation before God or man, when he doth either well consider his sacred vows, of which the Earl of Shrewsbury is witness, or remember how many men's lives, and what sums of treasure, your Majesty hath spent for his conservation; wherein we will be bold, as we shall see cause, to know of him also, what course your Majesty shall expect for the present payments of all those debts which he doth owe your Majesty, seeing now his now amity will free him from all his necessities. We do send your Majesty herewith his letter which we required to warrant our report, wherein when we noted the style to be too bare, and did insist to have it mended, we were plainly answered that many ways letters are intercepted, that he had spoken to us at large already whom he thought your Majesty would trust. He was a prince sovereign, and desired to be believed as other princes would be, and that if the Spaniards should intercept his letters, it would put no small jealousy into their heads, and then your Majesty might haply care less for him. But to tell your Majesty truly, I, the Secretary, know it affirmatively by good means that he was persuaded that such a letter it might have been as I would have caused to have been conveyed to the enemy's knowledge by some means or other. Now hath your Majesty all which we have done, can do, or think fit to be done; wherein if your Majesty think it shall be used without discretion, we have then enjoyed (and I, the Secretary, especially) too much of your Majesty's former trust. I humbly beseech your Majesty therefore to be in no pain through any such apprehension, for I thank God nature hath not made me so lavish nor violent, though I protest to your Majesty if his ingratitude shall now appear when it shall come to trial, I shall in my heart abhor him, for he hath both wit, courage, and means to do otherwise, although as a carnal natural man it may be said that it is primâ facie the longest way about to seek that by war which he may get by peace. And thus beseeching the ever-living God to bless your Majesty with perfect health and eternal happiness, we most humbly take our leaves.

Postscript. — Your Majesty shall find by the letter from the King how he doth "bawke" the denial of his ministers speaking to sign the articles, though he writeth plainly that they have not signed, nor never had commandment to sign. I desired to see the copy of the letter, and did plainly expostulate, why he did not as well in the letter disavow that point as the other, having so fully forsworn both. I am termed too curious, and that the King had said enough if reason would serve, and so much as any Christian would believe: but for the king under his hand to disavow his ministers' doing (to whom he gave leave to use large words in extremity, to keep them from breaking off at that time), he would not do it, by my leave, for so might this use be made of it, that the Spaniard finding that they would say that for which they had no warrant in one thing, might well think they would say so in others. To tell your Majesty my replies were to be more

tedious, but in short I must either take this, or nothing; for it hath made me stay my despatch five days, for I could not forbear but to let them see that it was necessity, and not simplicity, that made it be accepted, and in my conscience the King's ministers did speak of it: but which of the parties he meant to disguise withal, I dare not judge, because he is one of the Lord's anointed.

Undated.

Endorsed:—"5th of April, 1598. Copy of our letter to her Majesty, for my Lord Cobham and Sir John Stanhope, from Nantes."

Printed in extenso in Birch's "Historical View of the Negotiations between England, France, and Brussels," *pp.* 141-157.

(**63**. 100.)

MONS. MONET to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, April $\frac{6}{16}$.—Has opened to the bearer all his heart touching the present state of Boulogne, which is in great danger, believing that Essex's greatness and humanity will receive and comfort him as is fitting in all things tending to the good of the two kingdoms. The gentleman would have come in search of him sooner had he not been hindered by affairs of importance, as well for the service of Essex as for the public. Begs to be honoured with one word of reply.—From Boulogne, 16 April, 1598.

French. Signed.

1 *p.* (**176**. 143.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD PRYNNE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, April $\frac{7}{17}$.—I have written unto you since my coming to Morlaix of the going away of the Spaniards out of Prymela, and how that here we had news by the way of Brest and other ways, that the Spanish Army at Ferroll made themselves ready with all haste, supposed to be for this country to supply Bluet, where my lord the Marshal of Brisac goeth to lay the siege, having the whole commandment of the army. Since, here are news come by a bark of St. Gills in Holone that comes out of "Lyxsborne," how that the Adelantado should be arrived to "Lyxsborne" with forty galleys, four galliases, and that the report was there he should join with the ships that are at Ferroll, in number some threescore, as we hear. Unless the French King have some strong army by sea before Bluet his siege will be of small effect, for that the enemy is very strong within, and having the sea to friend it will be a long and a dangerous siege. There is within the town and castle of Bluet some thousand Spaniards, four hundred Portugals, three hundred Italians, and since those that were at Prymela are gone to the number of one hundred very brave men and well armed; of the which there were some forty musketeers. Her Majesty's ambassadors have been at Anges with the French King the 15th of this month, they should go to Nantes with the King. The Marshal of Brisac means to be afore Bluet the 25th of this month new style; the King will be there some six days after.—At Morlaix, the 17th of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1¼ *pp.* (**176**. 144.)

Sir Edward Wotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, April 7.—My Lord Ambassador, only three words: I love, I honour you unfeignedly.—From my house in Kent the 7 of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
¼ *p.* (**60**. 80.)

William Tooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, April 8.—My lord your father hath continued in ill-health ever since your going into France. He hath been from the Court this se'nnight and more, and doth yet remain at his own house in the Strand. Mr. William and Mistress Frances are in very good health.—From the Court at Whitehall this 8 of April, 1598.

Signed. Seal.
½ *p.* (**60**. 81.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, April 8.—Excuse my writing, instead of coming in person, to congratulate you on your safe return.—Hackney, this 8 of April (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"8 May, 1598." *Seal.*
¾ *p.* (**60**. 82.)

The Deputies of the States General to the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Nottingham and Lord Buckhurst.

1598, April 10.—We are compelled by express charge of the States General to represent to your Excellencies, the complaints made by the Estates of Zealand against the Sieur Sydney ("Sidne"), H.M. Governor of Flushing, of having detained ships laden with foreign corn bound for Spain and Portugal. He pleads her Majesty's command, but we must ask that for the future all such arrests may be forbidden. They are in direct contradiction to the treaty between her Majesty and the United Provinces, in which it is stipulated that the governors of the Cautionary towns are only to have authority for the safe keeping and defence of the said towns, and are actually not to intermeddle with matters of municipal police, much less to make arrests to the prejudice of entire Provinces. Under correction, we submit that what is unlawful should not be commanded. We are aware of her Majesty's objection to the transport of corn; but even if a prohibition had been promulgated the governors would have no right to intermeddle with its execution, still less to make arrests before any prohibition has been agreed to. The Estates of Zealand complain, with reason, that these hindrances directed against their trade in particular are diverting traffic from their country. May it, therefore, please your Excellencies to be a mean unto her Majesty for order to be taken for the governors to cease from making these arrests, and that all navigation may be treated alike. With

reference to the proposals regarding the said transport made on several occasions to the States General by the Sieur Councillor Gilpin on her Majesty's behalf, we are charged to deliver, herewith, the reasons which compel the Estates to refrain from giving an immediate assent; having thought it unfit to mingle those reasons with the subject of our principal charge. We humbly beseech that a suitable and profitable answer may be vouchsafed us, so that we may speedily return to our superiors, the States General, as we are commanded.

Signatures of Jehan de Duvenvoird, Johan van Hottinga, Jan van Warck, *and* Noel de Caron.

French. 2½ *pp.* (**60.** 85.)

John Udale to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 10.—*Grymes* arrived with me the 3rd of this month, who presently sent into *Scotland* for *the party*, but as yet I hear nothing thence. I pray God the repair of B[othwell] make not some alteration, but hourly I expect answer and access. The King and Queen are looked for at Dumfries the 20th of this month, the college there prepared for her lodging, where it is said the Court will remain divers months. The Duke of Holster maketh a high and solemn feast the 13th of this month, where B[othwell] his peace shall be consummated. The Jesuit father Creighton, as they call him, negotiateth for Spain, and hath great and exceeding good applause with the King and the Duke.

At the King's coming into these frontiers it is said he reconcileth three principal men of note, Buccleugh, Sesford and Joynston [Johnstone], together with the Maxwell, which is thought will be hard to do, so long have they been at deadly feud.

Dakers, the lord Dakers, for so they call him here, came to Dumfries, accompanied with the same Carr I writ of, and now one Lydyngton associateth them all of the Spanish faction for the life. They have had divers conventions at the lord Harrysses, a Maxwell, at his house they call Tregells within two mile of Dumfries. They daily have frequented these borders as far as Grating within one English mile of the river of Esk.

Now the rumour passeth here for current that he is there with your lordship's good applause, and that your lordship mediateth his peace, which, if it be not, may lead to dangerous practices enough, especially amongst a people but over inclined unto him already; and so under that may he make his own way the better. For over and besides his letter conveyed unto your lordship under cover of the packet, he hath intelligence here, especially with one Leiz Grahme, sometime his man, who hath been with him at Dumfries about the 5th of this month, and is now idly up and down here, depending upon John Dakers of Leanard Cost.

Buccleugh hath written two letters, with a superscribed lion as to his lawful friends, to John Dakers and Richard Lowther: what may pass under this I leave to your lordship. Dakers since is removed from Dumfries to a place called Comclougen, the laird of

Cocpoull . . . . , abutting just upon the sea in the foot of Annandale, somewhat beyond the Solway Sands, where a ship of great burden may ride at anchor; accompanied still with Carr and Ledyngton, together with an Italian and a Frenchman.

The Jesuit whom I wrote of lieth and abideth for the most part at the lord of Sanquhair's house, who is certainly said to be in the Low Countries negotiating with the Cardinal. What prospect your lordship thinketh all this may have I leave to your judgment, aiming no further than I shall be limited by you.—Bramton, this 10th of April. [P.S.]—My brother will deliver you some idle papers wherein you shall see time idly bestowed.

The words in italics above are in cipher.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**176**. 140.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 11.—By the examination which herewith I do send your lordship you will perceive the Cardinal's desire to have this place by all means possible. He hath now mustered all his forces, as well garrisons as others, and given them two months' pay to be ready to be drawn into the field. He hath shipped cannon at Antwerp, Ghent, "Macklynes," and other places, summoned waggons and pioneers, pretending to besiege Berk in Geldersand; but the richters serve well to bring all those provisions to this place, so that considering the base practices which he hath in hand I do assuredly look for him here, where I will attend him with good devotion, and hope by the grace of God to see the ruin of his army, not doubting but how small account soever her Majesty hath made to me of the places of any service that I can do in it, yet she will be pleased to be compelled not to lose it; which makes me also hope to see you here, where I will provide you lodging, and here and ever wish you all honour and happiness.—Ostend, this 11 April, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**176**. 141.)

The Earl of Essex to Francis Dacre.

1598, April 13.—I have received your letter and imparted it to her Majesty, by whom I am commanded to return this answer. That though you have very much discredited your own professions of repentance of your former courses, by your sudden and suspicious going into Scotland, when her Majesty had granted you a pension of £200 a year, and that gracious resolution of her Majesty was signified to you; yet now, if at last her Majesty may see that you will cut off causes of jealousy to be had of you, and to be directed to live in some place that shall not make you mistrusted, then, I say, her Majesty will continue her purpose of giving you this pension presently for your maintenance, and will dispose herself to enlarge it when your dutiful carriage shall have induced her thereunto. If you mean to claim favour by this

signification of her Majesty's gracious favour, you must return present answer to Mr. H. Lee, and do nothing directly or indirectly which will cross the pretence you make.—From the Court this 13 of April.

Essex.

Her Majesty doth also require that your son dispose himself as he shall be directed, which is meant to be with yourself, who shall be answerable for him.

Endorsed:—"Copy of my L. letter to Fra. Dacre. 13 April, 1598."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**60.** 86.)

M. Noel de Caron to Lord Burghley.

1598, April 14.—I hope to have no further cause to trouble you concerning ordnance, for I have written to the States General to say that I will make no more in the matter. I have also written to Lord Buckhurst, who helped me before the departure of your son the Secretary, and obtained the licence for the twenty pieces comprised in her Majesty's letter to you. Lord Sackville, Lord Buckhurst's son, has delivered the last pieces granted by her Majesty to the States. He has also sent over a cannonier to prove the pieces. There are two pieces in the last delivery, and three before that, which he has to make good to me. I shall, therefore, want leave to transport those five pieces, and I beseech you, therefore, that the letters of Warrant to the customers of Lewes and Chichester may be for twenty-five pieces in all. To show that I do not mean to be always pleading burst guns, I have had the last mentioned pieces accepted unconditionally. If they will burst, burst they may.—Clapham, 14 April, 1598.

French. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**60.** 89.)

Plot to Assassinate Sir Ed. Norreys.

1598, April 14.—Confession librement faict et depose sans aulcun tourment ni tourture par Jehan Storm, natif de Weenen en Oostrice, Cirugin du fort de Nieuwendamme, c'estant venu rendre en ceste garnison d'Oostende le 14^{e} d'Avril et confesse se que s'ensuit en presence des Capitaines du Conseil de guerre de ceste ditte ville, 1598.

Venant de Weenan, est entre Cologne et Aix en certain lieu nomme Inder villen, prins et despouillé, estante despuis relaxé s'et retiré a Bruxelles avec intention de faire son mestier et stile sans se meller d'aulcuenes sinistres affaires.

Estant arrive a Bruxelles at trouvé un homme de sa coignoisance, ancien serviteur aultresfois de l'Archiduc Mathias, lequel il prioit le vouloir soubvenir de quelques acoustremens. Et entrant plus oultre en coignoissance avec le dit serviteur l'incitoit a boire en la rue nommé La Berckstrate. Et en bevant entrirent

en diverses propos, entre lesquelles le serviteur vient a dire " si vous estez maintenant pouvre je vous feray devenir en peu de temps riche." Surquoy il respondoit, " si je pourroi gaigner quelque chose avec honneur et que se ne fust avec le diable je seroys tres content." Le serviteur le demandoit derechef s'il vouloit venir parler a son maistre, car il at le moyen (disoit il) de vous enricher: lequel estoit le Secretaire du Cardinael nommé Wastenacher.

Trois jours apres vint parler audit Secretaire le resmontrant pareillement sa necessite, le requirant d'aide et assistence pour se remettre en ordre; surquoy le dit Secretaire le demandoit d'ou et de que pays il estoit, et apres l'avoir bien enterrogue le commandoit d'aller disner avec ses serviteurs. Estant retourné a l'heure assigne ledit Secretaire luy disoit qu'il feroit bien de se mettre en quelque compaigne, surquoy il respondoit le soubhaiter extremement affin de se remettre en ordre. Le Secretaire repliquoit—" Si vous voulez je vous feray venir en peu de temps homme de grandes moyens; et puis que nous sommes tous deulx d'un pays je vous vouldroy bien fier quelque mien secret."

Surquoy le dit prisonnier respondoit, " j'ay aulcunesfois guerri secretes maladies de femmes, pourquoy ne me fieroit votre Seigneurie! " Respondoit le Secretaire, " Se ne sont pas de telles affaires mais d'aultres de plus grande importance desquelles avons de traitter. Et je vous ammeneray devant son Alteze et si vous le donnez a coignoistre a personne l'occasion pourquoy je vous feray mettre en quatre pieces." A quoy il respondoit bien vouloir scavoir l'occasion d'estre ainsi mis en quatre pieces; " car je ne veus rien faire que seroit an prejudice de mon salut." Le Secretaire respondoit vous gaigneres le ciel avec.

Le lendemain le Secretaire le fist donner un manteau noir affin de le conduire devant son Alteze: mais pour celle fois n'avoit la commodité de parler a cause que le Prince d'Orainge, Conte d'Arenberg et plusieurs aultres Seigneurs de qualité estoient avec le Cardinael.

Le jour apres estant le Cardinael en la messe, fust conduict par le dit Secretaire en la secrete chambre du mesme Cardinael. Entrant en la chambre le Cardinael defendoit de ne laisser personne entrer. Et venant devant le Cardinael le fist la deue reverence, tirant son Secretaire appart le demandoit *si questo era la persona;* respondoit que ouy. Le Cardinael le demandoit s'il vouldroit faire une chose par laquel il gaigneroit le ciel? Respondoit le prisonnier, " Tres illustre Seigneur, si je pouvois gaigner le ciel avec choses honestes je seroy prest pour l'accomplir."

Respondoit le Cardinael, il n'y auray point de dangier mais si en cas que perdes la vie votre ame sera sauve. Repliquoit le dit prisonnier, je ne vouldroy rien attenter par où mes parens pourroient recepvoir blasme. Le Cardinael respondoit, voz parens ne recepveront aulcun blasme, et en cas que vous retournies je vous feray devenir un puissant homme et riche. Surquoy il dict qu'en estoit content s'il pouvoit venir au but.

Le Cardinael respondoit qu'il en avoit une petite ville et qu'il ordonneroit quelque lieu la alentour pour se tenir en quelque

compagnie, et que la vilette se nommoit Oostende ou il devroit faire le service, disant que aultresfois il avoit este devant pour le gaigner, mais n'avoit sceu rien exploicter : Et qu'il estoit necessaire de se laisser prendre des gens de la dite vilette et apres se mettre en service comme barbier affin de parvenir an bout de son desseing, que estoit de tirer le Gouverneur par quelque moyen ou aultre. Et que a celle fin il metteroit un couteau en sa manche, et quand le Gouverneur luy feroit venir pour parler en sa presence que au mesme instant il le mist en son ventre.

Et estant en ceste propos survint le Prince d'Orainge, sur quoy le Secretaire le menoit en une aultre chambre ou il estoit plus d'un heure, mais a la fin fust ramene par un aultre serviteur au logis du dit Secretaire ou il fust bien traité. Le lendemain estant au logis du dit Secretaire fust remande par le Cardinael, et en cheminant luy persuada le Secretaire qu'il eust a obeir en tout ce que son Alteze le commanderoit, et qu'il se pourroit asseurer d'estre faict un homme riche.

Estant en la presence du Cardinael luy demandoit s'il avoit bien retenu tout ce que a hier l'avoit dit ; surquoy il respondoit que ouy, le faisant repeter toutes les propos qui avoient estez tenues et s'il failloit en quelqu'un estoit ayde par le Cardinael.

Dernierement luy disoit qu'il failloit tuer un Gouverneur par quelque moyen que se fust et s'il ne pouvoit avec un petit cousteau qu'il auroit couvert en sa manche tuer, lequel seroit empoisonne avec eaues pestiferez (luy monstrant mesme la façon de faire), il feroit un massapain d'une excelente beauté comme en estant maistre, et un peu brunette affin que le poison ne fust descouvert ; car y en auray des aultres, disoit le Cardinael, qui en mangeront, mais il n'emporte rien car s'et (*sic*) tout une canaille ; luy monstrant par son Secretaire leffige du Gouverneur si naiffvement contrefaict qu'il estoit esmerveille quand il venoit en la presence du dit Gouverneur de le veoir si au viff, et cela estoit affin de ne faillir a son entreprinse et prendre un aultre en lieu du Gouverneur. Respondoit qu'il feroit tout ce que luy seroit possible.

Sur quoy le Cardinael luy dict, " Soit a la bonne heure mais faites diligence et avisez bien a vos affaires, et si par ceste moyen ne pouvez rien accomplir demain je vous diray des aultres moyens." Et sur ce revint au logis du dit Secretaire ou il estoit environ 7 ou 8 jours sans estre remandé. Dit aussy qu'il en at plusieurs aultres expedie pour le mesme effect mais qu'il ne les coignoist ; toutesfois que le Gouverneur se garde de parler avecques estrangiers.

Estant despuis remande par le Cardinael y fust conduict sur un soir en estant le Prince d'Orange, lequel a sa venue incontinent se retiroit. Le Cardinael le disoit si en cas que avec le cousteau envenimé ni le massapain empoisonne contre le Gouverneur ordonné ne poures rien faire, il prepareroit certain eau avec une blanche pouldre avec laquelle il empoisonneroit toutes les eaulx de la ville principalement d'ou on tire l'eau pour le service du Gouverneur d' Oostende.

Estant les eaues empoisonnées metteroit le feu avec une meche et pouldre en trois ou quatre endroits de la ville, le Cardinael mesme le monstrant combien de meche sur un heure peult brusler. Et que cecy ne seroit pas execute que avant bien estre asseure que quelque bateau devroit partir par Zeelande affin de se retirer avec icelle et s'estant sauve s'arresteroit a la premiere ville, changeroit ses accoustremens et mettre unes blanches qu'il avoit desoubs les aultres : et changant pareillement son nom affin de n'estre recognu. Et que puis apres il ne diroit plus qu'il estoit barbier mais se donner pour faiseur du sucere, et aviser toutes moyens pour se mettre au service de celluy qui faict les confittures de son excellence le Conte Mauritio, seulement pour simple serviteur pour faire toutes les choses de la maison ; et que avec le temps donneroit a cognoistre qu'il estoit expert au mesme mestier, et que quand il seroit asseure que quelque massapains se feroient pour son Excellence qu'il feroit une eaue nomme en alleman Hidrich, lequel il mesleroit en la paste du dit massepain affin de le faire mourir. Et au de partir d'avec le Cardinael le donnoit la benediction avec la main, le recommandant a la bonne heure avec l'absolution de toutes ses peches. Se retiroit puis apres au logis du dit secretaire mais fust le lendemain conduict par un serviteur au logis du Prince d'Orainge lequel luy dict qu'il acheveroit tout ce que le Cardinael l'avoit commande.

Deulx ou trois jours apres, partit avec le serviteur du dit Secretaire vers Anvers ayant premierement receu dilx florins et l'accoustrement duquoy il estoit accoustre, disant qu'on luy eust bien volu donner quelque habillement de velours mais que cela ne convirendroit pour accomplir son entreprinse, le donnant pour moindre suspicion un livre de prieres composes par Martin Luther.

Estant arrive en Anvers le serviteur du dit Secretaire le donna une lettre au capitaine Otto Welsel pour le faire convoyer vers Nieuwendamme, ayant pareillement un pacquet de lettres secretes addressantes au Gouverneur de Nieupoort. Arrive que fust a Bruges set achemine vers Nieuwendam avec la lettre du dit capitaine Otto Welsel pour le recepvoir en la compagnie.

Deulx jours apres s'et retire avec conge du dit capitaine vers Nieupoort avec excuses d'achapter aulcunes medicamments necessaires mais c'estoit pour adresser les dites lettres. Estant a Nieupoort s'et addresse envers le logis du dit Gouverneur mais a cause qu'il estoit a table fust contrainct d'attendre jusque apres disner. L'heure venue at delivre les dites lettres es meyns du dit Gouverneur lequel le fist attendre plus de deulx heures devant que parler a luy. Finablement le Gouverneur le defendoit avec mille menasses de personne communiquer les dites affaires. Trois jours apres est parti le dit Gouverneur de Nieuport vers Bruxelles le commandant de retourner a Nieuwendam et en attendre jusques a son retour mais sur tout d'estre secret.

Estant le dit Gouvernour de retour le demandoit s'il avoit este secret en ses affaires : respondoit que ouy, le disant que n'estoit encores heure pour faire quelque chose a cause que le Gouverneur d'Oostende estoit encores en Angleterre. Quelque jours apres fust

remande par le dit Gouverneur de Nieupoort, le disant comme le Governeur d'Oostende estoit retourne, et que le temps se presentoit pour advancer son entreprinse, et qu'il avoit tres bonne commodite pour tuer le dit Gouverneur a cause que tous ceulx qui se venont rendre il l'examine en secret, et que alors avec un petit cousteau que la dit Gouverneur luy presentoit empoisonne il le pourroit facillement mettre dedans la ventre, commandant apres a son barbier luy furnir toutes sortes d'impoisements necessaires, principalement une rasine bouille en eaues pestiferes et venimeuses, ce que tout fust trouve sur luy. Et ayant receu un escu de France avec la benediction de nostre damme du dit Gouverneur, s'et retourne Nieuwendamme estant un Vendredi qu'il partit de Nieupoort. Et le dimanche apres venoit de nuict vers Oostende, et voyant la sentinelle perdue demanda se rendre, et estant faict entrer demanda incontinent parler au Gouverneur, disant qu'il n'estoit pas venue poir demeurer.

Le lendemain estant examine il ne volut rien confesser, seulement insista vouloir parler au Governeur mesme. Estant en sa presence et mene apart il se jetta a genoulx, priant au Gouverneur luy vouloir sauver la vie qu'il luy declareroyt la plus grande trahison du monde: et ainsi luy descouvryt tout ce que dessus.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary :—"Confession of John Storm, 14 April, 1598, suborned by the Cardinal to murther Sir Ed. Norrys."

$9\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**176**. 145.)

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1598, April 16.—I received some letters of yours bearing date the 24 of February about the latter end of March from one Adam Boyd, who called himself your servant, but before I come to the answering of them I will purge myself of my long silence and your hard conceived opinion of me. Ever since our Secretary's home-coming from that country the King has had a hard opinion of me, and has blamed me as a writer and receiver of letters prejudicial to his service. I was not as yet accused, but I know sundry ways has been used to have trapped my letters. Whereof being advertised by some of my friends at Court, I abstained from all sort of writing thither, except I had found a bearer to whom I might surely have concredited my letters. To have written either by Captain Caupell or Sir John Selby I durst not, for I knew both those ways were laid. The Chancellor and Sir George Home, my irreconcilable enemies, rule all matters here, and I am only protected from their malice by my Lord of Morton's good countenance. So not finding a trusty bearer, I durst not write, but think not that I am any ways altered from the goodwill which long ago I have dedicate unto you. Nothing is dearer to me than your well-doing and good estate, but without any purpose to expose me to danger and do you no good, ye are not, I know, so unjust as to desire me. But now finding this bearer going where you are, I would not suffer him to pass without my letters. And first, to answer to your letter wherein gravely and

wisely you have set down the state of his Majesty's service in that country, with the inconvenients that are likely to fall out herein by the unhonest and unjust dealing of those who meddles in it, and the remedies how they may be helped, although I know them to be very true, and your grave and sound advices therein meet to be embraced by his Majesty, and that ye deserve thanks therefor, yet, as the time is, and considering the hard opinion his Majesty by the impression of your enemies has both of you and me, I dare not communicate them to him, and the rather because ye desire it to be kept secret, and the disclosing thereof may do you harm, for it would be told to the Chancellor at their first meeting. Therefore I have resolved by the advice of some of your best friends to keep it for a while. I am dealing by the Lord Hume's means and some others, to procure a favourable letter from the King to the Queen of England, desiring her to suffer you to return to this country for such matters as his Highness has to do with you, and another to yourself. Which if I obtain, I will take occasion thereupon to communicate these matters to him at length; otherwise, if it be not granted, I mind not to meddle with him upon any matter that concerns his service.

As for the Laird of Wemys, he is as large and liberal in his promises as performing. What course he has taken since his home-coming I cannot well tell, for I have seen him but once. He is commonly at Court, which has been at Stirling ever since I received your letters. I fear he has done as little in that matter which he promised you. Concerning William Anderson, who has deceived you, I cannot hear nor understand that that man or his fellow the minister are come in this country. I have enquired at all the places ye have directed me by your letter, but can hear nothing of them. It is of truth indeed that Minister Anderson, at his being in this country, proponit to his Majesty that miraculous work of his cousin Anderson, and promised to come into this country to enrich the King, but there was little account made of it. Sensyne I have not heard anything of them, neither that they are in Germany or Denmark, so that it appears that they are lurking in some corner of that country. If hereafter I can learn anything of them I shall advertise you.

As for the state of this country, the resolution of many matters depends upon the departure of the country of Huntley and Erroll, who were once embarked, but stayed with contrary winds. They have found caution to depart and continue away during the King's pleasure under pain of 40,000 pounds, but many doubts of their intention in this matter, and that they shall be overseen by the Court. Always the truth will appear shortly. My Lord of Angus has as yet obtained no condition, but my Lord of Morton and his friends are travailing for his relief. Earl Bothwell is not yet away, but keeps the seas between Orkney and Caithness, and it is supposed that the Chancellor's favour keeps him from going away, to hold the King in fear, that he have not time to take some harder course against the officers which, no question, would be

followed forth if the King were quit of Bothwell. And this desire that the Queen had to have the Prince out of the Earl of Mar's hands, put in her head by the Chancellor and his faction, is like to draw to a great stir amongst them, the King inclining to Mar, and suspecting that desire to carry a further "taile," prejudicial to him and his standing. So ye may see how this poor prince, by the craft and malice of them whom he has principally advanced, is cast out of one trouble into another, and this is the state wherein we stand presently. I know ye have heard of one Mr. John Morton, a Jesuit, who was taken in Holland, and sent hither. His errand was to expostulate with Mr. James Gordon upon the evil handling of his last commission, and doing of other offices here with the Catholics of this country. He was to have been put to an assize, but is stayed, as it is said, upon a motion from that country, because there is another taken there who was in company with him, upon whose confession, to be sent here, they mind to try him further.

Ye know the Laird of Spott has been and is troubled this great while past, and remains in the West border of England. I will therefore request you very earnestly, if your friendship or mine may help to draw him within that country where he may safely put off a season from the snares of his enemies, who leave no wind unstilled to trap him, that ye will do it, for I trust that within a short space he shall recover his own.

My aged father and mother are very desirous to see their son James.—From Edinburgh this 16 of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2½ *pp.* (**60**. 87.)

Bartholomew Biston to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April $\frac{1}{2}\frac{9}{9}$.—Laus Deo.—St. Mallos, 29 April, 1598.

Thomas Maynard, a lewd fellow that ran from the camp, came for this town and stayed here some ten days for passage to England. In the meantime barks went, but he stayed here, still loitering up and down. Afterwards he embarked in a bark of Jersey for London, wherein was one Mr. Mowle, a gentleman that came from my lord ambassador. The bark was cast away between Jersey and St. Malo but the men were all saved. After Maynard's departure, his host, one called Mallo, told me that he left with him a packet of letters, and that he owed him 38 sous, which letters I crave to see, which being brought to me, the packet being open with one of your Honour's letters broke up, for which letters I paid him his due before he would deliver them to me. I have sent them to your Honour by the bearer hereof, Henry Young, from the Baron of Mollac regiment, whom I got embarked with others for Topsham (Aptsam) in the West Country.

Holograph. Seal.

Endorsed:—"This letter was delivered to the Post at Exeter the 25th of April by a soldier that came from France." Honiton, 1 p.m.; Crewkerne, 3 p.m.; Andover, 26th April, 9 a.m.; Basingstoke, noon; Hartford Bridge, 2 p.m.; Staines, 6-30 p.m.

1 *p.* (**60**. 98.)

THOMAS BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, April 20.—By command of the Lords of the Council, the two best ships of this town are to be sent to Caen to attend your coming over. I humbly offer myself to give you such entertainment in my poor house, as upon such an uncertainty may be afforded.—Melcombe Regis, 20 April, 1598.
Signed. Seal.
¾ *p.* (**60**. 90.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, April 20.—In this place I do, at the advice of my friends, frame a contentment to myself that, while the idleness is greater in England, I rust less here, my earnest desire being to follow you in a more active way. This town, though it hath been held by her Majesty's garrison, and by her paid, hath yet been so neglected, as if part of form be not enough for her ends in these parts, she is not here in her own power. Your Honour knows better. The seat of this place is good enough for a gage for her money, and better to bridle those in necessity to her for whom she hath embarked herself into a war, and to prevent than an enemy may stir not such a world of shipping as this place doth, and is fit to, receive. The town is not fortified to the plot projected and undertaken by the States at the time of the contract with her Majesty, and, by that, weak and unable with the companies now in it, though they were complete, to hold it against a gallant attempt. Her Majesty hath no magazine of munition nor victuals here. A great opinion of the safety of the place against attempts, by laying the land about it under water, which would have been of better purpose than now, and that will more daily impair, by reason that the town seamen do continually force ground about it to make orchards and gardens, which will give commodity, in a short time, for an enemy to lodge in most places, as it hath done already in some. Of this point I have made some stay, and procured the reformation of some apparent openness in the fortifications. I have procured the Burghers to make a good store of powder and munition for themselves, which, as it may be used by her Majesty's garrison in the defence of the town against a common enemy, so it may be upon their wills conveyed away, being in their power. I have thought it my duty to touch these things to your Honour, that you might in your wisdom recommend them to the governor to have a more regard of them than hath been hitherto. I am much bound for my brother, whom I cannot but envy that he is nearer by his liberty to be in your service than I am.—Brill, this 20th of April, 1598. *Signed.*
2 *pp.* (**177**. 1.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, April 20.—Warrant licensing Lord Burghley to be absent from the celebration of the feast of St. George by the Companions

of the Order of the Garter, "by reason of your want of health and weak estate of body yet remaining, through your late great sickness."—20 April, 1598.

Sign Manual.

1 *p.* (**204.** 70.)

THOMAS BODLEY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, April 21.—As far as I can conceive by yesterday's abstract, there can be nothing framed of it to the merchant's advantage. For where it doth require that they should not be subject to pay for their entries, I have always understood that they are free already in that respect: and for my better assurance I have conferred with their Deputy, who concurreth with me about it, so that now I may repair to the Deputies of the States to recommend unto them those reasons which your L. hath perused. And if there be any further matter to be signified unto them, either from her Majesty or your L., upon notice thereof by a word to my brother, I will attend to know your pleasure.—April 21.

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598. *Seal.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**60.** 91.)

JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, April 21.—The service of the Frenchman, who is monthly very well informed from Court, offering himself by continuing intelligence and in preserving the governor and town of Boulogne at all adventures to be more inclined to embrace her Majesty's protection nor any other foreign prince's, craving in this their extreme danger such comfort as her Highness did extend in the like necessity to Mons. de Berné and to Madame de Rouillac, governors of that place, and for my credit I did present the said Maire's (Maieurs) unto your Honour.

Secondly—That there is a practice intended in Scotland for in-bringing of strangers there, which practice is begun by Mr. George Kerr and Greirson, shall be seconded by one Cunynghame who is to follow them, and thereafter shall be prosecuted by the Duke Aumale, as in the going of Spinosa in their company from Calais. My instrument who made these to be intercepted, doth assure me thereof, and the said Kerr cannot deny it: but being at Vervins I did show de Ferrett that Cunyghame's going was discovered, which I did purposely to defeat their purpose, like as I do think I have done.

Alway if that practice holds forward, or if any other new one be intended, I shall stand answerable upon my life to give timeous information, so that, for the Scottish practices with the enemy, I shall, if you please, be your only sentinel.

Thirdly—I did shew your Honour such intelligence as I did learn at Vervins in the latter end of the last month, which being sent to the King there by Mons. de St. Paul, I was much solicited to have gone to his Highness, but before I should know her Majesty

pleasure, unto whom in heart I am subject, and to no other prince living, I did abstain to go, to the end that receiving first her prudent directions, I might behave myself after her commandments.

Fourthly—I did by my passports granted by Mons. le Comte de St. Paul to travel in France, and by that which I have of his excellency to repair to Anvers, as also by the *entré* I have by my cousin ——— to haunt among the enemy, signify to your Honour my access and promptness to go to any of these places where her Majesty's pleasure were to direct me, laying the foundments how I shall continue my intelligence without suspicion, by a cypher and persons to receive my advertisements being provided.

But because the Scottish affairs be the matters that I am best acquainted with and whereunto I will most attend, as unto the chief matter whereby the enemy doth imagine to offend her Majesty most, I am bold to make this little discourse following.

Since the Duke of Lennox and Capt. James Stewart first poisoned his Majesty by distracting his good will from such as defended him in his youth, he has been more inclined to the evil affected nor to the good. His Majesty is not so soon rid of one of these pernicious councillors, but incontinent he renders himself to another. The said Duke and Captain being expelled, Chancellor Maitland did rule, who, disguising himself marvellously both to the Estates and to the ministry, was notwithstanding the only man that most alienated his Majesty's mind from good persons and causes, alledging, "Such as defended his Majesty in his youth, led his mother to the shambles;" calling England by that name. He wishes his Majesty to turn all such inconvenients as were practised against him by the violent taking away of his father and mother, in so many convenients, in this sort that, like as Morton in Scotland and sundry others were brought under the censure of his laws by the death of his father, whereby, as the Chancellor did allege, his Majesty had great honour and profit, so in England, by the death of his mother, whensoever God should send time, he might bring the greatest subjects of that realm under the compass of the like laws.

To purpose: After the said Chancellor is entered, now ply harder with sundry other Roman and Spanish supports, and herewithal the noblesse most contrarious to all good causes, and very enemies to this estate, are his appui and trust. Unto whom, in the beginning of this winter, one called Small, servitor to Robert Bruce, the chief Spanish negotiator, was sent, and now Mr. George Kerr with Mr. Jo. Grierson are gone hence, and with them did embark at Calais a Spaniard called Spinosa, and after them one Cunningham, if he be not empeached by my labour, is to follow, and last of all d'Aumale. By this deduction, what may be expected of his Majesty's own mind is evident.

As to the noblesse of that realm, if any do seem of mild disposition and well affected to the amity, it is the Duke, the L. Hamilton, the Earl's man, and Morton. But, except the said Morton, who undoubtedly is sincere, yet decrepit and "unhabille" for any action, the rest will prove noughts, for the Duke has not

with him a man of understanding that loves you, and Mar is soul and body for him, and Huntley brother-in-law to both. Hamilton in my knowledge did receive both from Prince de Parma and the Duke of Guise sums of gold.

And for such agents as be sent to you, such as follows Bruce and the rest seek nothing but to make the King great by her Majesty's decay. The proud speeches of Bruce to Mr. Robert Bowes and to Sir William at the Council table, the said Sir William can tell.

His Majesty and his favourites being of this disposition, all that you bestow on him is cast away, for how soon he shall find himself strengthened sufficiently, he shall give up with you, but unto that time, he will pretend great kindness, and by a project written with his own hand I moved Mr. Geddy present to her Highness.

I know Master Bruce will brave and say, if his Majesty be not respected here as appertaineth, he will take some other course for his own weal, without respect unto you. But in case he should so do while making public amity with Spain and the Pope, behold him only and or a year end he shall be put to the same estate or worse that his mother was into, and he shall procure to himself such a party at home as either he or they, or rather both, shall strive who shall have your kindness most, as by particular conference I shall make clear.

In the meantime, what further proceeding they shall have with the enemy I shall in season manifest.

Nothing so much containeth his people unrising against his loose government, as they did against his mother, as the fear that you shall assist him, which opinion being removed, the smothered fire of malcontentment shall anon burn him to the bone.

Let it not be jealous unto her Majesty that I do keep some intelligence with some about Philip ("ye K. of Scotes"). I do so for two lawful respects; to receive out of his hands the money that he owes me, and that, if matters go to the worst betwixt them, which undoubtedly will come to pass, I may do a notable service to her Majesty, which I cannot compass if I have no dealing at all about Philip.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"Memorial of matters communicate with my Lord Earl of Essex, 21 April, 1598, by his humble servant Colville."

4½ *pp.* (**60**. 92.)

Thomas Bodley to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 21.—I send the same here inclosed which you read over yester morning, but under the hands of the Governor and Deputy, who, if you have occasion, will wait upon you to-morrow morning. The effect of all that they allege in their papers delivered to my Lords of the Council is contained therein; and as I signified in my former, neither they nor I can gather any

matter to be added further to it, out of the schedule sent unto you from my L. Treasurer. If you please to return the enclosed, I will to-morrow recommend it, in her Majesty's name, to the Low Country Deputies, or, if you will command me, I will repair to you first, to understand your further pleasure.—April 21.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

1 *p.* (**177.** 2.)

LORD BUCKHURST to HENRY MAYNARD.

1598, April 23.—Requesting, on Mons. Caron's behalf, licence for the exportation of 5 pieces of ordnance, to replace the same number which burst at trial.—This 23 of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**60.** 96.)

J[AMES] D[OUGLAS] to ————

1598, April 24.—Since our parting I never come in this country before yesternight . . . . . this day was I minded to have sent Geordie Boyd to you; neither . . . . writ any certainty before this time, albeit I have not put this matter . . . . committed to me to a definite end, yet have I entered so far as was . . . . to me at this present. This nobleman, with whom I have dealt, is to p[ass] . . forth of the country to France by sea, and for the order taking with his friends was in his own country, so that I had much ado before I could get a convenient guide, and with great peril of my life, in evil weather as ever I rode in, have I been at him and spoken with him at length. He took very well with the overture I made him, and would very gladly have embraced the same, but before I came he had taken resolution to pass by ship with his whole ("holl") friends, so he doubted he should be suspected if he altered and went by land. Wherein I most earnestly dealt with him, and shewed him many reasons that it were more expedient to pass through England than peril him by sea. I have promised to cause a gentleman meet him where it shall please L. to set down his man, either by the East or West Border. Sometime he thought it meetest to land at some part of the coast, sometime to come from Dieppe: at the last we have left at this conclusion on Monday last, that he would advise him what he would determinate in this matter till Friday last, and then he promised to send me his resolute answer, whereon I awaited till yesterday that I came away for fear I was so open at this time, and have left Thomas Mageribankes to bring me his letter from Edinburgh, which assuredly I look for before Wednesday at night. I find great good will in this nobleman to enter in this matter, and his only doubt was to do matters with such wisdom as he might not be suspected of his Majesty and the Court. And therefore that gentleman must have patience for three or four days at the furthest, and then shall I come, God willing, with some certainty. I have also prepared the way to the other nobleman in case this course be not effectual.

I have said to the nobleman that I have an ample commission, and I have promised golden mountains. I have been in speeches of agreement with Sir George Home, but no perfect end as yet. The last of this month, or the beginning of next, is there to be at Edinburgh a meeting of my whole friends, the three earls and specials of our name. I hope the best, though I deal with a strong enemy. For all that I will leave nothing undone to effectuate this matter of yours, to what end soever this meeting turns to. I have spoken with your Lord at the bog-hole in Bigar. He complains of Richie's unkindness. He shewed me that he had written for his man taken and kept ("taking and keiped") in Daire's waters. As for news, there is nothing but quietness, and great carousing with this drunken Duke of Holstre. The Duke of Lennox attends advertisement from Mr. Edward Bruce, Ambassador at London, and if his answer be conform to our expectation, the Duke shall before May end go with a magnificent train and an ample commission to your court. All this is to know if ye will establish our title, at the least that ye will not prejudge it by your deed. Mr. Francis Dacres ("Deakers") is come in that country. I am certain ye know, but he went very quietly from their parts. Their Majesties are at Edinburgh: Wesherhall has gotten his peace: their justice courts are continued till June next. The feud betwixt the Maxwells and Johnstones will shortly kindle again. The Countess of Montrose is departed. His Majesty is likely to obtain his desire of the ministry. Commend me . . . . . Carllouns and the good wife. —The 24 of April, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**60.** 97.)

THOMAS BODLEY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, April 25.—I have sent you set down the reasons of the merchants, with all those alterations which I received of your lordship. I take the first addition to be framed to good purpose, but the second is, under humble correction, the same, repeated in other terms, which was formerly delivered. As touching the last, where two things are alleged to have been heretofore required by the General States in the favour of the merchants, to wit, the freedom of their entries, that has been always accorded and is not now demanded; and for the other point, that impost should be paid by the first buyer, that is the matter which the States would effect and our merchants refuse, and is the principal point in question between them and the States. And, therefore, where it is urged in the last clause of all that they are opposed now to their former proceeding, it doth seem altogether to be misunderstood, wherein I have spoken for my better instruction to Mr. Southerton, who is greatly desirous to have that last addition omitted.—April 25.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 4.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 25.—By my last despatch I forebore to trouble you, understanding that, during my Lord Treasurer's indisposition and Mr. Secretary's absence, all letters to her Majesty were delivered to you. There is no news from the Deputies at Angiers, who are expected to return shortly. According to advertisements out of France to merchants here, there is agreement between the Kings concluded already, and an appearance of the like to be made with her Majesty. Those that truly tender the common cause are still resolved to continue the wars, beginning to make this account, if there be no remedy, that the charge the helping of France doth stand them in, shall be employed to the defence otherwise. The greatest doubt is that all the Provinces will not be brought hereunto without much difficulty. I will only add that the States do nothing but hearken after news from the Deputies, and the Cardinal rests yet quiet, but prepares to be doing ere long.—The Hague, this 25th April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**177.** 5.)

Henry Wyat to Mr. Donriche.

1598, April 26.—As to the finding of Mr. Humfrey Nicholl's office, appoints a meeting at Bodmin, and prays him to fashion his course with Mr. Vivian accordingly. Encloses a precept for the sheriff.—Exon, 26 April, 1598.

1 *p.* (2123.)

John Udale to Sir Edward Dyer, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter.

1598, April 27.—I assure myself you have thought the time long that in all this coil you have not heard hence, nay, which is more, that I have not yet met nor spoken with the party, notwithstanding all which there hath been as much done as is possible, as the occurrence unto my Lord will show you. And this let me assure you of, for e. C., I never conversed with men of more industry and dexterity, and I verily assure myself of their fidelity; and so, redoubling my humble thanks for your honourable token, I take my leave. This xxvii of April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598." *Seal.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**177.** 6.)

Jo. Colville to [the Earl of Essex].

1598, April 29.—Requesting that, if his services be accepted, the Queen will give him—a commission to have passage at any post without being searched; a recommendation to princes her allies (to be shewn only upon "such necessity as chanced at Boulogne"); letters of denization; an address to send intelligences to; and, should he perish in the service, some gracious consider-

ation to his wife and children. Knowing of old her Majesty's bountifulness, he will for himself only study to deserve well.

Endorsed:—" Colville his petitions, the penult April, 1598."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (60. 95.)

John Udale to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 27.—The occurrences from these parts often fall out uncertain, but I hope, in time, to take out a better lesson of their intelligences.

The King, as it is said, is at a stand whether to cherish a bird in the hand or two in the wood, either the present Spanish gold, or to " temporyss " for after times.

His coming to Dumfries is deferred, if not altered altogether.

The arrival of the Spaniards in Scotland is generally and currently given out and expected.

Bo[thwell] is now doubted to be in Scotland or that he was at all.

The King of Spain hath stayed all Scottish ships now being in Spain, together with their pilots, for his own use and service.

Ochiltree is come from the Court upon this frontier to Dumfries. I am credibly informed he is strong in his wardenry. He is able to make a thousand able and sufficient good horse, well arrayed and appointed. I would to God our wardenry in the whole could make but two hundred. Such is the difference.

Fra: Da: lies still upon the Scottish frontier, now near within a league, at the Boushawe, the house of one Urwens, continually conversant with the Papist faction, the Maxwells, Johnstones and one John Hamilton that hath been long in Spain.

Your Lordship's letters were delivered unto him upon the frontier upon Saturday, the 22nd of April, by the hands of the Deputy Warden. Whither he came strongly guarded by the Maxwells. If it be to draw him on, it is excellently applied; if otherwise, it may be dangerous. If it be with a double practice, your lordship will not believe what applause it is embraced with here universally all over, under idle and foolish hopes they have upon prophecies vague and superstitious, which taketh a wonderful impression upon the hearts of this wavering people.

He hath two strings to his bow, whereof they are all here generally possessed of; that your lordship and that ever memorable army led by you in Spain, had been utterly ruined had it not been for Fra: Da: his intelligences. I believe this obligation might be well written but was never sealed.

The other is a practice underhand; a fowl to match his sound with my Lord Treasurer's mes[h]. Whether it be, or be not, this hath begotten him so large a pass as he is generally and daily frequented hence.

Now Carlton would have me apprehend him if haply he come within the danger, upon this warrant, your lordship's last letter wherein you refer me to the directions you have given Carlton; over and besides he hath given me your lordship's own speech under his hand.

I think this but a weak warrant in a case so dangerous of so great consequences, not knowing how far your lordship may make use of him in respect of foreign causes. Carlton urges it further that, in the apprehension of him, if he be rescued, to kill him rather than scape.

How these things will be plausible to your lordship, I know not. For myself I hold it too hateful a course and not expedient, if there should be any practice in him that might be drawn directly from himself, or any other, foreign or at home, by his knowledge.

Of all which I beseech you directly to have warrant from your lordship how far I shall proceed, or, otherwise, to desist at all. Now, for $^{\text{Tinne}}_{\text{Ae}}$, it may be your lordship thinketh the time as grievous as it is tedious. I have not yet spoken with the party agent, but there hath been as much done as is possible, as your lordship may see by this enclosed, which I received the 26th of April from the hands of $^{\text{Syme}}_{\text{E}}$ and C. who confidently assure it to his own hand. I believe it the rather they have shewed me letters directed unto them of the same hand. By the next address your lordship will see further into it. I hope the party, together with myself, in person.—This 27th of April, Braken Hill upon Esk.

The burnt piece unhappeth in my bed by the candle. The words are as followeth, in the first, second, and third lines as they are placed.

1st l. - - - yester night.
2nd l. - - - ever could I.
4th l. - - - matter.
3rd l. - - - possible.
4th l. - - - to pass.
5th l. - - - his.

Endorsed with date. Holograph. Seal.
3 *pp.* (**177**. 8.)

[John Colville] to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 29.—The burning emulation betwixt the houses of Lennox and Hamilton, betwixt the Catholic Lords and those of the religion, together with the smothered fire which is in his own bosom, which shall prove as unquenchable as that which was betwixt his father and mother, will not fail to burst out how soon it shall appear that you have no care of him. The credit and letter once given me by Alexr., which was empesched by the Duke, and employing of me with Bothwell, doth prove that he would, at all adventures, have Philip discredited here. This doth seem a paradox, but it is most certain, for herein standeth deep and incredible secrets, confessed by Alexander his own mouth. Herewithal the irreconcilable deadly feuds that be in his realm, as in the North betwixt the Earls Orkney and Caithness, the Earls Athol and Murray, and Lord Forbes against Huntley, betwixt the Earl Crauford and Lord Glammes, and in the South betwixt the L. Maxwell and Laird of Johnstown, the Lord Ochiltree and Douglasses, the Earls Eglenitoun and

Glenkary, the Earl Mar and L. Leviston, besides other ensuant feuds betwixt lairds and landed gentlemen, in every corner of his realm, be such as he cannot bring a thousand men to field without a thousand particular quarrels. And for the service I mind to do, if matters go to the worst, it shall be such, God willing, as if I lose not my life in doing thereof, as no other can do with a a million of gold, and yet I shall not exceed the bounds of humanity. But for conscience sake and worldly honesty, I must first be absolved of my natural allegiance.

And for the opinion holden that friendship is incompatible betwixt him and Spain, shooting both at one mark, there be three arguments which shall, if they have not already, blind him in that point. The revenge of his mother's death. The assurance which they whom he most trusts both at home and abroad shall give him that Spain means not to punish him; and last, the manner how you shall be invaded, which is intended to be by the K. of Spain's money, but with few of his men, the body of the army to be Scotsmen and other nations lifted by custages of the house of Guise specially (unto whom he has every half-year one called Keir that goes). And so, the army being at his commandment, he needs not to fear that Spain can punish him. To prove that he wishes you to be invaded in this sort only, peruse the latter end of the project written by his own hand, which Mr. Geddie did present, and it shall, in express words, testify the same.

This Keir I think be presently in Scotland. His father secretary to the D. of Lennox.

Endorsed :—" Private memorial out of Scotland to my L. Earl of Essex Honour, the 29 Aprill, 1598."

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 3.)

John Udale to Sir Edward Dyer.

1598, April 29.—That it was not for nought that . e . so earnestly solicited your presence in this negociation, having to deal with such a pregnant wit as I have met withal, by my lordship's last occurrence you shall see, and so judge of the process this matter hath had.—This xxixth of April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1598." *Seal.*

¼ *p.* (**177**. 9.)

Rowland Prynne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 29.—I send unto your Honour the especial news out of Spain. One which came from Seville this last month to Fontenell with 800 soldiers from the King to relieve a place called Dornellis, being by Morles, Don John Valentia sent for me to supply with him in the action which he takes in hand. He is provided with sevenscore sail of great armados to go for the realm of England for invasion, and he is minded to have 50,000 strongly armed foot, besides the mariners, well and strongly furnished with victuals. They have galleys and

galleasses to the number of 70, besides frigates and pinnaces. Their landing place is about Portland, and they mean to have from Callis 4,000 which are there, and from Dornellis 1,000, all to meet the 2nd of June in Portland Bay. This they have entreated me, and challenged me by birth to come for my country. The which I have denied and renounced. My love is in England and with her Majesty. I mean to live and die in her affairs. This is most true. Both the messenger told me, as also my letters. I showed the same to the Marshal of France, Marshal Brissack, but I hope they shall have no power to fight, neither with your country nor your Prince. Don John Valentia is the chief commander for the land. The peace is concluded between the K. and Mercury, and peace is made except with the Spaniard. I have sworn the messenger to this for the truth, which he confirms. This bearer can certify you of all our ways in Brittany.

Signed. Endorsed:—"29 April, 1598."
1 *p.* (**177**. 12.)

Defences of the County of Dorset.

1598, April 30.—(1.) Points to be resolved upon by the Marquis of Winchester, Lord Lieutenant of Dorset, of which we desire his furtherance to the Lords of the Council.

The three port towns, Poole, Weymouth, and Lyme, were at first rated to half a last of powder, which we take to be twelve barrels. We find they are provided but of six barrels. On our dealing with them for an increase of the former imposition, according to our last direction, they desire abatement of part of that, alleging the poverty and insufficiency of the towns.

Our band of petronels being discontinued since the death of their captain, Thomas Harle, esquire, whether that band shall be revived and the new justices added to the former to supply defects; if so directed, to understand from our Lord Lieutenant whom he will assign captain over them.

Our trained bands are in some sort defective and not sorted with men of sufficiency, able to bear their own charge, as their Honours at first did require. The choice persons retaining to divers noblemen and gentlemen of account, will not come to the musters, and, by their ill example, draw away others daily to do the like, by occasion of which the trained bands are never certain nor can be made skilful. Of a hundred at one muster enrolled by the captain, by the next ten or twenty have gotten protection, and so come no more to musters, and afterwards use ill terms to the justices, captains, and constables that require them to the service. Your Honours require three thousand men to be armed and put in readiness for the aid of Devon. If the enemy should land in both counties at one instant, or but make an offer there and fall up hither, our forces being taken from us, in what state this unpopulated county will be we leave, with other reasons made known to Sir Edmund Uvedale, to their Honours' consideration. If the forces of the other adjoining counties, as Devon, Somerset,

and Wiltshire, be assigned for our reliefs if the enemy should attempt here, then to understand whether we shall treat with the Lieutenant Deputy of those counties for the manner of their repair hither, or whether our Lord Lieutenant will take course of himself for our discharge.

Two points specially to be moved. To know our directions certain and they from us, and in what case we are required to give aid to Devon with all or part of our forces. To know by what direction we shall repair to them and they to us. Who to be general, and whether to take notice by firing of beacons, by post, or by both. In all former times till the Lord Chancellor Hatton's time, the Isle of Purbeck was mustered by virtue of our commission, and was annexed to Sir Richard Roger's division, and likewise the Isle of Portland was annexed to Sir George Trenchard's certificate for his division, for the men and armour; but to be mustered and the armour increased by the Commissioners for musters joining with the Captain or his Lieutenant of the said Isle, repairing into the Island for that purpose. We would understand what to do in either: Whether they shall be mustered and armour raised by the Lieutenant, and so certified as before in the certificate at large, or be executed [? excepted], question being now made to the contrary by occasion of other commissions.

The Castle of Sandfoote is most needful out of hand to be repaired, for the groundwork next to the sea, which in short time will otherwise undermine the house. The rampire and outer gate are fallen down, so that the enemy may approach even to the gates of the house at his first attempt. A petition for its repair has been presented to their Honours and continued at the council table. Sir George Trenchard, as captain of the castle, is required by their Honours' letters to attend in person the defence of the same, and there to reside with his servants and retinue. Being one of the Lieutenant-Deputies and Colonel of a division, both for train and troop, should he follow her Majesty's service in the county at large or wholly attend that place?

Your Lordship might write for the return of our armour from Plymouth.

There wants in Sir Ralph Horseye's division, Bridport division, and some other divisions, captains for the troops which in '88 were put over to the justices of peace, and men of best reckoning and ability within this shire, which we hold to give the best countenance to her Majesty's service and would strengthen those bands by their place, tenants and friends far better than inferior persons, but the most of them now refuse and deny to take this charge upon them, and put it off to others far more unhabile. Please you to direct what course you will herein, before which we shall not well perfect or enrol our troop bands.

If it please you to allow of others to take charge of the troops in each division next the Justices, we will make the best choice that our country will afford.—Dorset, the 30 of April, 1598.

Copy. 2¼ *pp.* (**60**. 103.)

(2.) Muster Roll of men and arms in Dorsetshire.

1 *p.* (**141**. 212.)

John Udale to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 30.—The 28th of this month I had access and speech with D., who universally is held religious and wise, if he be not too wise. No man in all outward appearance better applied for such an exploit, if he would undertake it himself, nor no man living can more art it to plot it, if he would do his best. But all this under the cover of a bay plume, with such an artificial practical prospect as I never beheld nor found in any person.

Coming to expostulate the service with him, he propounded unto me the Earl of Argyle holding him to the overture which he writes of in his letter I sent to your lordship. He doth distinguish that the Earl in general terms entertaineth consent to come unto your lordship for general service to be done in . p . sometimes through England, sometimes from France, uncertainly. When I urged him home to the point he saith he hath not passed so far with the Ea.; whereunto I replied that then the interview was needless, for that your lordship conceived this matter to have been already so far digested, as the overture to proceed from him. Which D. disclaimed from taking it upon himself. To which I answered, I expected the person, means and manner, together with his demands that would undertake it, or otherwise to desist. Then, taking exception to the Earl, I moved him for MacLa., who, he answered, depended altogether upon the Ea., so as if the Ea. entertained the practice Mac. must perform it. When he found I urged him that far, he required xx days' respite further to answer it, whereunto I consented, so that then I might be directly answered. Upon which terms we parted upon the debateable ground.

I am undoubtedly assured I am met with as much skill as is possible to be in this negociation, so acted and arted as I verily believe the whole . p . cannot afford such another Sco. pretending in all demonstration with all integrity to accomplish it. And yet doth he handle it with so many doubts and evasions and with such advantages as I know not what assuredly to hope of, but this I aim at, that gold will be the loadstone of his compass, and so skilfully drawn on to as high a rate as may be. For this assuredly, I believe, will fire the capitol for crowns, notwithstanding all his niceness.

Now, whether I shall join with him for the interview with your lordship upon general terms or particular, I beseech your lordship's advice and direction, either to proceed or to desist, and that I may receive your lordship's instruction herein within the twenty days limited. Further, if he answer directly and deserve it, it were requisite your lordship sent him some crowns for his travail past, which he already entendeth to be long and dangerous, lest he take me with an Italian phrase, *parole non pagano debiti*, or otherwise that I shall bring him up to your lordship, which I think were best, so as your own eyes might be judges both of the matter and the man.

This other. Honest Lowe, c. and e., without all question have dealt confidently in it. This only the difference. Lowe, strong

ordinary wits meeting with an exquisite State politician. C. can do most with the man, but .e. hath most laboured the matter, wherein he may right challenge Vindex' part, though fate give industry the blow.—This xxx. April. Branton upon the frontier. This letter is sealed with the print of the Pelican.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598." *Seal.*
1½ *pp.* (**177**. 10.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 30.—My last was of the 25. From the enemies' parts the reports continue of an assured peace, and yet doth the Cardinal continue preparing for the wars unlike Artois, Genoa and others. From France we hear that the peace would not forward, that her Majesty's ambassador was on his departure, and the Deputies of the States looking daily for their despatch. The Papists here that had begun to work openly do now hang the head. William Linge, an English merchant, that came from the Frankfort mart to Amsterdam, sent unto me a note written in Venice by one well affected to the common cause to a merchant at Frankfort. The enclosed is a copy.* Your lordship knoweth Sir Anthony throughly, and I do not send it as a thing whereunto I give any great credit, nor have I any other feeling of the gentleman than as of one whom your lordship affecteth greatly, but if things be written or said to the hurt of the gentleman, or hindrance of the service on which your Honour may employ him, the same may be so considered of as shall be to your liking. I crave pardon if I presume Mullynax pieces are ready, and he is now looked for by the Prince Maurice to make trial. I could wish I had instructions from your lordship touching him. The three gentlemen who have lately come over with letters from your lordship have been placed by the Prince Maurice under his foot company, with such allowance as the States afford him. I gathered from the protestations of one whom he sent to me, that the officers who keep his purse seek to keep within the compass of their powers, but that any coming specially recommended will be favoured accordingly.—The Hague, this last of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
2 *pp.* (**177**. 11.)

Defences of the County of Dorset.

1598, April.—Three papers :—

(1.) A note of Armour increased since January, 1596. A tabular comparison of the increase or decrease of arms and armour between January, 1596, and April, 1598 [in the County of Dorset]. A note of the number of men sent out of Dorsetshire since 1588 (798 in all). A note of the several sorts of arms that the captains of the train-bands have in their companies.

3 *pp.* (**60**. 99.)

---

* *vide* p. 116.

(2.) A note of the Artillery and Ammunition in the towns of Dorchester and Weymouth. *Dated.*
1 *p.* (**60.** 101.)

(3.) A note of such places as an Army may land within the County of Dorset.

An army cannot land, but only small troops to do some spoil on the country—at Lyme, Charmouth, Chideock, Bridport, Burton, Berington, Abbotsbury or Wyke.

A great army may be landed at Portland East and West bays, Weymouth and Melcombe Regis.

Bole Hayes, Ringstead and West Lulworth are open roads.

Warbarrow and Shapmans [Shipman's] Pool may ride above 500 sail of 1,000 ton most winds. Swanage, Studland, may ride 6 or 700 sail of 1,000 ton almost all winds, and there is good landing almost three miles.

Brownsey is the entrance of Poole haven. It is an island, and in it a little Castle of her Majesty very necessary to be kept, but there is no allowance for the keeping of it, so that an enemy may take it when he list, and, being lost, Poole and Wareham are lost. In the haven of Poole may ride above 500 ships of 120 ton all weathers. The town strong by nature. Wareham lieth 6 miles from Poole, into the land, up a large river that ebbs and flows. Up that river may come to the town lighters of above 20 or 30 ton. The town is very strong by nature.
1 *p.* (**60.** 102.)

Thomas Madryn to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April.—Valentine Thomas told me, before such time as we were separated by your command, that he was acquainted with divers priests in the North part of England, that there were a number which were entertained and relieved by the Catholics, as he termeth them, of that country, and that there were more come over of late about Christmas, with whom he was not acquainted, because he was but a little while in the country since their arrival. I do guess that these were some of them whom I certified your Lordship of. I am assured that the most of them were Lancashire and Yorkshire men. Such men as they do by little and little steal away the hearts of her Majesty's loyal subjects, for such as they can persuade to be Papists they will consequently soon persuade to be traitors. They make the simple people believe it meritorious to practise any villany so they might have their superstitious religion once planted in England. I pray God I may not live to see that day. This Valentine Thomas used vile speeches of my Lord Treasurer: "Oh!" said he, "that Treasurer spoils all: he is a devil: were it not for him all would go well of our side. It is he that hath from time to time crossed the king in all his proceedings. The king is very angry with him because only he and my Lord of Leicester persecuted his mother to death." These his speeches doth argue the certainty of his bad mind. One day my keeper told me that there were

certain verses written by him in his chamber with a coal upon the wall. I desired him to copy them out, and I send them herein enclosed. He writ them for verses, but it seems he is a very poor poet. Notwithstanding your lordship may soon conceive his meaning and the continuance of his villanous mind. That "very fair white" which he saith he shot at, I beseech God long to preserve, and that great comfort which he saith England should have gotten by his hitting of that mark, which was nothing else but the planting of "papasimey," I pray God I may never see it. Whatsoever I have said, I did not speak it of malice, for I never saw the man before in my life, but only of a true affection to the good of my country and the preservation of my most gracious prince. I do beseech your Lordship to consider of my estate, and if you do think I have had punishment sufficient, grant me the liberty of the house, and afterward enlargement upon sufficient security. Otherwise I am to arm myself with patience to bear whatsoever punishment your Lordship will assign unto me. I would not speak as I have spoken unless I knew myself able to do her Majesty greater service than the greatness of my offence was. If I have any wise offended you, either in speaking false English or otherwise in my simple manner of speech, I beseech you to consider that I am a Welshman.

Endorsed:—April, 1598. *Holograph.*

1½ *pp.* (**60.** 105.)

Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 1.—If I had sooner understood of your return, I would have myself congratulated your safe arrival. I send you the seal of the Duchy and the key herein enclosed. What hath passed in your absence the docket by the clerk kept and by me subscribed will declare.—This 1st of May, 1598.

Holograph.

¼ *p.* (**60.** 106.)

John Wood to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 1.—I thought good to signify to your Honour of our safe arrival at Portsmouth this first of May, with all the rest of the gentlemen saving such as went for Humflett with Mr. Herbert, by reason of a storm that put away the *Lyons Whelpe*. The horses are all landed well, and as for such things as were left here in the custody of one Young, sometime servant to Dr. Lopus, I will see it safely brought with the rest. Captain Nicholas desires your favour to my Lord Admiral for his despatch. He very carefully attended on us.—Portsmouth, this first of May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**60.** 107.)

Treaty of Vervins.

1598, May 2.—In treating for peace between Henry IV., King of France and Navarre, and Philip II., King of Spain, the deputies of the former remonstrated that they had always declared and still declared that they could not pass to the conclusion of the treaty unless the Queen of England, the ally of the most Christian King, were admitted as a party to it. The deputies of the latter answered that since the commencement of the conference they had declared they were ready and content to receive the deputies of the said Queen to treat, and that they had stayed long enough in this place to give these the option of coming there, if they had desired. It is agreed that, if within six months the deputies of the Queen come with sufficient power and declare that they wish to treat of peace, they shall be received. For this purpose the deputies of Spain shall be in this place of Vervins, or such other place as shall be agreed on by consent of the parties. And at the express instance of the deputies of France, it is agreed there shall be a cessation of hostilities between the King of Spain and the Queen of England for two months from the date of these presents, such cessation to take effect only from the day when the Queen shall have made known to Cardinal Albert, Archduke of Austria, her acceptance of the truce, or the King of France, in her name, shall have made such declaration.

Compared with the original the 21 May, by me.—De Neufville.

French. Copy.

1 *p.* (**50.** 68.)

Hans Dirckson to Pyter.

1598, May $\frac{2}{12}$.—Mr. Pyter, all wares are at the same price as I wrote in my last letter. We have certain news that peace is concluded between France and Spain, which I believe, for there is order come from the Cardinal to several companies of foot, that lie here to recruit, to return to their regiments. But though no new forces be raised, the Cardinal is able to bring to the field 24,000 foot and 3,000 good horse. Here is no doubt but England, Holland and Scotland will likewise come to some agreement, especially as all preparations are stayed.—Liege, 12 May, '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 12.)

Robert Dewhurst.

1598, May 2.—Verses in Greek, Latin, Italian, and French, addressed to Sir Robert Cecil by Robert Dewhurst of Cambridge.

1 *p.* (**140.** 84.)

JOHN KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 4.—My miserable imprisonment hath made me think every hour a day and every month a year till your return, hoping now for some comfort whatsoever it shall be. What my comfortless wife hath written unto me, I have sent by this bearer. All the good that ever we received, saving by my father, came only from your Honour's father, and, in causes that are good, God favours the innocent, and gives means that the child favours that his father did.

All that I desire is that I might have the liberty of the prison, and leave to confer with some of my creditors, that I might make known unto them how they may be paid. The world is possessed that I spent all I have, but there is £1,000 yearly left which may go to my creditors. If I may not have the liberty of the house, may I confer with Sergeant Heale and Sergeant Harris and such other of my creditors as I am indebted unto? The Lord knows my innocency, only I have confessed and I still do, that I have bought and sold with men of war that were allowed in the service of her Majesty, set out and maintained at sea by great persons. If this offence be more heinous in me than all other that did dwell or had charge in the like place which I had, I am the more unhappy.

My miserable unhappiness may be a spectacle to all her Majesty's servants and all gentlefolk. I have been close prisoner this three months, not knowing certainly my offence, my living taken from me, my woods, and my necessary places about my house of pleasure and profit utterly ruinated. These be my comforts, this is my reward for 30 years' service in the Court. Happy had my wife been and her children, if, when the Spaniards were at my house, they had the spoil of it. Then had their miserable days been ended.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**60.** 110.)

The Enclosure:—

Mrs. Killigrew to her husband.—I reseved your letters by Mr. Rosewarden, wherein I find your wante of mony. Sorry I am but helpe you I cannot. Panes [pawns] I have not. I have sent to your tenentes accordinge to your directions, but non will come nire me, nether doe knowe by what meanes to get you mony. I have passed all that ever I have or can macke shefte for. Good Mr. Killigrewe, waye with reason how paurleye you lefte me. But yet never the lese I have tacken order by this berer that you shall reseave tenn pounde. My extremytes are many, but I will youse the beste meanes I maye to send you som mony. I have written to you of all your busnes by Trelogus, and now, as for my comynge, I am not able because of my greatenes with child, therefore I must contente myselfe with my misfortunes. From Arwenycke the xviii of Aprell. Dorothy Kylygreue.

I hope at Mr. Secretary's coming hom I shall see you hear.

½ *p.* (**60.** 111.)

Richard Capelin to Edward Reynolds.

1598, May 4.—Send me the account now received from my aunt, with notes of the parcels to be left out, and I will forthwith new write the same. The money due by my first bond, I will provide for you very shortly; in regard to the other, I hope you will show me such favour as you may, my wines remaining unsold.

Concerning the £4 odd money which my aunt demands upon the remainder of her last account, when you write to her, do not mention any sum paid to me for clearing that account, but, for the remainder, take order she shall be paid. She was content to bestow the same on my brother Augustin when he made the account, so I thought she would not have made such question thereof. If she will have it, I will answer it to you or her. When my brother came out of Sussex in his necessity, I furnished him with money and necessaries, and passed my bond unto Bushopp for his debt. For my goodwill I hope you will not wish my hindrance, although yourself have been too much hindered by his means.

Touching my sister and her children, what my aunt hath written to you, I know not, but, in my opinion, it is best that you write her to this effect: That she will maintain them with meat, drink, apparel and such necessaries as they shall want, and so to keep them with her, extending some more kindness towards them than heretofore, as in nature she is bound, then you are content she shall continue the receiving the impost as before, otherwise you are minded to dispose thereof.—London this 4th of May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1½ *pp.* (**60.** 112.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May 4.—This day I have received certain intercepted letters from Brussels, wherein I find some things likely to be true, which I have here set down, word by word, as they were written from one of the Council to the magistrate of Ypres. "Le paix se trayne à la longue. M. Richardot at escript icy sewlement du bon espoir et doibt on envoies derecheff en espagne. Le Prince est corone roy. L' Infante se prepare. La Pape ofre aux Francoys Avignon en echange de Calais, jusques à la reduction d'Hollande et Zelande qui toullent fort les cartes avec les Anglois. Cependant nous avouns icy lyvres imprimes du ces d' armes pour tout ce moys de May avec ceulx d'Artois, et cependant le Courier returnera d'Espagne." I will lay all the wait I can to understand the return of that post, and what he brings, and thereof advertize your Honour.—From Ostend this 4 May, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 13.)

GARRETT de MALYNES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 4.—I thank God for your safe return. In your absence I have made my lord your father acquainted with the matters in controversy between Sir Horatio Palavicino and myself, dilated already to 5 several suits in law, with likelihood of daily increase of others, remembering herein both my duty to you and the favour of my lord towards the said Sir Horatio. I humbly pray that unless through your authority matters in controversy between us for such great sums of money as Sir Horatio seeketh to deprive me of, can be qualified and brought to a speedier end, I may, with your good liking, appeal unto her most excellent Majesty and prosecute matters in the Star-chamber. These 5 weeks he hath sent no answer unto his Lordship. The term is begun, and I continually feel the smart of the untrue allegations of John Honger against me, wherein, in the beginning, relying too much upon the truth of the cause, I was too secure. I will now be more vigilant. The cause of Sir Horatio's malice against me is that he layeth to my charge the suspension of that annuity which he did receive out of the Exchequer, which, God knoweth, he doeth most unjustly, although I hope that time will prove it to be a matter done most justly.—This 4th of May, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**177**. 14.)

HA. VIVIAN to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1598, May 4.—Details his proceedings in the matter of the commission for Nicholls-Trelowaren.—4 May, 1598.

1 *p.* (**22**. 85.)

ROBERT GILYNNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

In Rouen the 15th of May *stilo novo*.

1598, May $\frac{5}{15}$—I cannot recompense your Honour's courtesy as well for entreating the King of France in Nantes as also his chief Secretary for writing the King's letters to the governor of Newhaven [Nieuport] to restore my ship and goods. I received the letter two days after you left Nantes, and then made all diligence to Newhaven, but the governor still refuses to deliver my ship, and inferreth that he will not do so for a hundred of the King's letters, until he has recompense for a Newhaven ship that was robbed at sea by a Walloon, who serves, as your Honour advised me, the Lord Admiral of England. I hear one is gone from Newhaven to sue for redress for this capture, for whose suit I would ask your furtherance. Meantime I will again repair to the king's justice.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61**. 21.)

HENRY IV., KING of FRANCE, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May $\frac{5}{15}$.—Commending to the favour of the Queen Captain Phlos who has served him well at the sieges of Rouen and Croson.—Rennes, 15 May, 1598.

Signed. French.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**147.** 135.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 6.—Having this opportune messenger, my old friend Mr. Lock, a forwarder to my desires to embrace the opinion of your favour found long ago and renewed by your kind remembering me in the Parliament before your journey, I am bold to present you this signal of my true disposition to honour you, which I may justly say I never severed from you, but more properly yield you now than at another time, considering how thwartly things stood with me, till now I thank God he hath of late brought me to a desired calm. I beseech you to commend me to your most honourable father. This gentleman shall tell you the rest if you please to give him hearing.—Berwick, the 6 of May.

Endorsed:—"1598." *Signed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**60.** 113.)

HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 6.—I have received by a messenger commandment to attend upon your Honour, but I beseech you, as one that hath had sometimes feeling of the like grief, to respite me for a time, my wife being at this instant in great extremity (as her Majesty's physicians who were with her this morning can inform you), and ready to attend the pleasure of God for her last hour I know not how soon. If your pleasure be to command my attendance about the employment whereunto I was lately named, I beseech you to understand and consider my poor estate at this time. I have sold my land in Sussex and some other places, in effect the chief substance of all I have, to bestow it in Berkshire upon some land that was Sir Henry Unton's, for which I am entered into recognizances of above 12,000 pound to be discharged within three months. How impossible it is for me to accomplish this if I should be employed, I do know, and not accomplishing it, I foresee the overthrow of my poor estate.—Lothbury, the 6 of May, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**60.** 114.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 6.—Congratulating him on his safe return from France, and on being free from that "inconstant and scambling nation."—Quarryngton, 6 May.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 1.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 6.—Now that your Honour is disburdened of your importunate negociations, I pray your ear to what has passed touching the diamond and my poor self. Upon sundry examinations, at last it falleth out that Terrell, one of the parties pretending interest therein, never laid out one penny, but that most part of the £600 was disbursed by B. Gilbart and the rest by Stow, who hath played his accustomed sorry part, petitioning the Queen and stating that you and Mr. Chancellor had promised them £2,200, besides all charges of cutting and interest; and, moreover, claimed the great piece they had indirectly caused to be cut away, as the result of their art, for otherwise it would have been wasted in powder. Still, upon satisfaction of their demands, they would be contented to bestow on Her Majesty the stolen piece of free gift. The Queen, being herewith justly indignant, commanded them to the Marshalsea; but, upon submission, has released them and given them out of compassion some hundreds of pounds above the £1200, which itself was more than could reasonably be demanded.

For myself, I have in your absence very gracious thanks and promises from the Queen by the means of my singular good Lord Cobham, assuring me that I shall not fail to obtain my restitution immediately on your return, without whose applause it was not thought meet to dispose of anything concerning that place. I hope of the continuance of your favour herein, according to the promises given to the Earl of Shrewsbury and others, albeit one Mr. Mole has spoken in a way to make me jealous. But my innocency and your well known regard for your word makes me confident.

One Ralph Heever, that had procured in the prime of my disgrace the inheritance of my father-in-law's land of £8 or £900 a year from my poor wife, is dead; and I am thereby in hope to rewin that loss with advantage, in which case you shall find me a thankful honest man. All matters objected against me by a baggage informer touching Walpole, &c., I have answered to the satisfaction of Lord Cobham and the Lord Keeper.—6th May, 1598.

Signed.

1½ *pp.* (**61.** 3.)

[John Udale] to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May 7.—The 6th of this month I received this enclosed, by which you may judge of the process, together with D's advice for the handling the Earl. Therewith you know whom it seems of necessity must be advised, though not acquainted with the ground. D is passed on, it seemeth, to the far end with the other, whose return I expect within the time limited, and then with all haste to repair unto your Lordship. Hoping for your answer to my last of the last of April.—Carlisle, this 7th of May.

P.S. For the more expedition I am forced to send it by this pass, for that the other is far removed and inconvenient.

Unsigned. Seal.

½ *p.* (**177.** 16.)

The Enclosure:—

J. D. to ———. *Notwithstanding the Earl with whom I dealt certified me that he could not pass by England, yet I am surely informed that on the 27 of April he passed from Edinburgh to Berwick and is gone that way. I hear of some that he has left his mind to be signified to me, but as yet the same is not come to me. My opinion is that the gentleman shall send advertisement to his master of his passage, and at his coming to London it would please him to offer him all general courtesies and favour, in respect the report of his noble behaviour in service of religion and good affection to her Ma^tie is come to him by divers from our country. And yet it shall not be meet to enter in any particular matter with him, for I have learned he is not for our action, he has so many councillors. It is expedient to have him a friend, for the other with whom I mind particularly and effectually to deal, is his kinsman and within his bounds, and I know he will be the more willing, knowing the Earl's affection to that estate. I think it convenient also by fair delays he be detained at London, and in the mean time, with the help of the Lord, I shall see the other gentleman, and with all diligence I shall return within the time prefixed. As for news, our ambassador Mr. Edward Bruce is expected one of these four days, and the report is that he returns well satisfied. The Duke of Lennox' going to England is yet uncertain. There is appearance of some alterations at our Court. The days past divers banquets were made to the Duke of Holcistre. All which things I remit to meeting, which, God willing, shall be with all diligence.—The 4 of May '98.—I delivered your letter to the Lord's brother in law. Dum. Show Lancelot that I have somewhat entered in his matter, as he shall know at meeting.*

¾ *p.* (**177.** 15.)

Gabriel Harvey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 8.—May it please you, amongst so many honourable welcomes at your return after your honourable embassage, to accept the duty of an affectionate mind, and to vouchsafe the reading of a few officious lines written rather with my heart than with my head. You cannot be ignorant, how special favour it pleased as well my lord your father as my lady your mother to vouchsafe me many years since, and I must never forget, how much I was beholden to you for some good words uttered of me in the Low Countries at the time of that weighty treaty with the Prince of Parma. In which respects I am the bolder to petition you in a suit wherein I earnestly solicited your parents some twelve years since, not without pregnant hope of speeding either by election or their favour, had not the Queen's mandate over ruled the case. Dr. Preston, the master of that Hall, is either now dead or past hope of recovery. I should think myself at the last someway happy, if by the only means of my good Lord Treasurer and your good Honour, I might procure the gracious favour that preferred Mr. Preston to that master-

ship: first, by the letter of your predecessor, Mr. Secretary Walsingham, for the stay of the election till her Majesty's pleasure were known, and then by her mandate for the election of Mr. Preston, which course made him master of that college, where otherwise he could no way have purchased one voice; and I then might have gotten it by pluralities. Now, having some years discontinued my place there, and but two of the company left that were fellows then, I know not how far I might prevail with them, the more in respect of some new doctors sojourning there since, much my juniors in seniority and never fellows of the college, whereas I was fellow there for fifteen years after I had been fellow eight years in Pembroke Hall. I can say for myself that I have spent so great part of my age either in reading the best authors extant, as well in Law as in other faculties, or in writing some discourses of private use or public importance. I had ever an earnest and curious care of sound knowledge, as I hope should soon appear if I were settled in a place of competent maintenance. Some men would have used more plausible insinuations to my good Lord Treasurer, that have not written half so much in honour of his weighty and rare virtues, as I can impart at your leisure for the perusal of such exercises. But I sought but his honour and fame; as I did in sundry royal cantos (nigh as much in quantity as Ariosto) in celebration of her Majesty's most glorious government, some of them devised many years past at the instance of the excellent knight and my inestimable dear friend, Sir Philip Sidney, some since the renowned victory in '88. Which, nevertheless, I intended not to publish in the lifetime of the Queen, had not some late provoking occasions enforced me. Now if my good Lord Treasurer or yourself shall not disallow of them, it imports me to bestow a little time in the transcripting and reforming of them, and to publish them, with other tracts and discourses, some in Latin, some in English, some in verse, but much more in prose; some on Humanity, History, Policy, Law, and the soul of Law, Reason; some on Mathematics, Cosmography, the Art of Painting, the Art of War, the true Chymique without imposture (which I learned of Sir Thomas Smith not to contemn), and other effectual practicable knowledge. I speak it not anyway to boast. For I can in one year publish more than any Englishman hath hitherto done. But thereof more at fitting opportunity. Now concerning my present petition, if I might obtain a stay of that election and then the Queen's mandate on my behalf, surely I should hold myself to be the most bounden unto your Honour of any scholar in England.—Walden, 8 May.

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**61**. 5.)

NAVY.

1598, May 9.—Estimate for the charge for 5 pinnaces with 180 men to be employed for the Queen's service on the North coast of Ireland for 4 months.

The pinnaces were *The Popinjay, The Spie, The Sonne, The Marlion* and *The Lynnet*, carrying in all 180 men. The estimate is £672 0s. 0d. for wages, £728 0s. 0d. for victuals—in all £1,400 0s. 0d.

Signed, Nottingham, W. Borough, B. Hanson, Roger Langford. (**61**. 7.)

Troops at Middelburg.

1598, May 10.—Warrant under the sign manual to Richard Babington and Robert Bromley, merchants, to transport £3,000 in specie to Middleburgh for the payment of the troops there, they not being able to provide that sum by way of exchange.—Greenwich, the tenth day of May, 40 Eliz.

Seal.

1 *p.* (**61**. 9.)

H. Maynard to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1598, May 10.—It may please your Honour, I do not see but that my Lord receiveth good by this place, for although the weather be sharp, yet is he abroad most part of the day and hath received no hurt thereby. His stomach is the worst, which as yet serveth him not well, but yet better than at London. For this short writing I pray to be excused for that my Lord findeth business for me preparing to go into Ireland with the treasure.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary. Address wanting.

½ *p.* (**61**. 10.)

Francesco Arbelayo to Thomas Honyman.

1598, May $\frac{10}{20}$.—I have an answer from Seville about the Bachelor Diego Lopez Marino. The money he left there has been seized by the King. Diaz de Abrego writes coolly about it, but has written to Mr. John 'Mon' to ask him to act with you in getting the ransom reduced as much as may be. In that case friends might raise the money in Seville. I have been for a time a prisoner in France myself, and naturally feel for all in that case.—20 May, 1598.

Spanish. Holograph.

Addressed:—'Tomas Unimam en Londres.'

1 *p.* (**61**. 29.)

William Blackaller.

1598, May 11.—Misdemeanours charged against William Blackaller of Totnes before the Lords of the Privy Council by the Mayor and Corporation of Totnes.

1st. About three years ago at a meeting in the common hall, the said Blackaller spake to the Mayor as under: "You will never cease until you have done even as the Lord Mayor of London and the Aldermen have done, which have broken their charter and offered unto the Queen £10,000 to renew the same and the Queen will have £20,000."

2nd. In '88 and '96, the town, with Dartmouth and certain creek parishes, was ordered to furnish a ship of war; and it was agreed to tax each townsman according to his assessment in the subsidy book. Blackaller, though his portion was slender, yet of his natural disposition to hinder the Queen's service and to oppose all good order of government, not only refused to pay, but tried to persuade others not to pay, and took money from some to free them from this payment; whereby great disturbance and disobedience grew in the town, and Sir George Cary had to be requested to repress those contentious persons.

3rd. The said Blackaller is a common stirrer up of men to impugn the government of the town, and cross the mayor and his brethren in their proceedings.

4th. He useth opprobrious and slanderous speeches to those magistrates who have been mayors, calling them bald pate knaves, marchwilliam knaves, proud knaves, and so forth.

5th. Desiring to draw the worser sort to his faction, in October he said openly at a town meeting that if they would give him ten pounds and ninety more when the thing was done, he would show them how he would free the town from paying any more subsidies.

6th. He is a poor and needy man and very contentious, so that we know not what mischief may come from him and his complices; and therefore pray order for reforming their misdemeanours.

2 *pp.* (**61.** 13.)

HELENA, COUNTESS of NORTHAMPTON to MRS. LUCY HYDE.

1598, May 11.—Good Mrs. Hide, albeit I have since my coming hither writ thrice already to you, yet having so convenient a messenger I could not forget you, entreating you to remember me very heartily to all my good friends there, amongst the which I pray you forget not my Lord Cobham, and commend my best salutations to Mr. Secretary, of whose safe return I am exceeding glad.—From the Bathe, 11 May, 1598.

Holograph.

Addressed:—"Mrs. Lucy Hyde, one of Her Majesty's Bedchamber."

1 *p.* (**61.** 14.)

LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 12.—Here is a note of such matters as are proved against Barnes, steward of her Majesty's manor of Soham in the county of Cambridge. The commission is returned to the court, which I caused to be kept back until your return, and now it will be laboured to be kept from publication. If these causes do appear in your judgment worthy his displacing, then I pray you, good Mr. Secretary, dispose the office of me, and, howsoever it shall go, command publication of the commission and trial to be made in court.—This 12 May, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**60.** 109.)

The Enclosure :—

A brief of the causes proved against Mr. Barnes.—No estreats of any court have been delivered to the bailiff since the 26th year of her Majesty's reign. No fines on admission have been paid for 12 years past. In the estreats delivered, certain amercements and pains concerning Mr. Barnes were crossed out. He has caused his servants to break the orders established by the tenants for mowing and digging on the commons. He has refused to admit copy tenants. He bought of one tenant lands which the tenant held for life only, with remainder to his son and heirs, and after the tenant's death, would not admit the son until he compounded with him. He enclosed certain ways in Soham and 20 acres of her Majesty's land, upon which he has built. He has with threats made tenants forbear to do their duties. He persuaded the tenants to disregard a decree of the Duchy Court and made hard speeches against the bailiff. He has a manor of his own in Soham. Six "combes" of wheat were stolen out of his granary, and he took £10 from the thief to conceal the felony.

Endorsed by North.

1½ *pp.* (**60.** 108.)

HUMPHREY PLESSINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 12.—I am a suitor to my Lord for the wardships of Gratwicke Heriet of Sussex to the use of the mother; but hearing that you have written to my Lord for them, I am sure that he will let you have them, and beseech you to be as good to me as you have been to the rest of my fellows.—12 May, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 15.)

THE DOWAGER COUNTESS of DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 12.—Recommends the enclosed petition.

Endorsed :—May 12, 1598.

1 *p.*

The Enclosure.—Edward Barnes to Sir Robert Cecil. Is steward of the Queen's manor of Soham, Cambs. Details various unjust proceedings taken against him by John Thornton, steward of the manor, and prays Cecil to have an honourable care of him and to hear the cause himself.—Undated.

1 *p.* (2470.)

PHILIP SYMONSON, MAYOR of ROCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 13.—Thomas Mychell, the bearer of this, whom you have sent for, at the time of Monsieur Caron's passing through this town was not at home himself, upon my knowledge, but the misdemeanour that was offered was done by his servant. —Rochester, 13 May, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 16.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 13.—For these two days past, I have had such pain in my head, that by the advice of physicians I have taken physic and am to-morrow to do the like, and then to enter on a diet. If it shall please the Queen to pardon me to-morrow and a day or two further, I shall acknowledge her favour; otherwise I will do her commands; and meantime most thankfully take hold of your favour.—Hackney, May 13, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 17.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 13.—The bearer hereof, my uncle Jaques Wingfeilde's son, upon doubt of some hard measure to have been offered to him in Ireland, hath made his repair hither to seek redress of his wrongs by petition to the Lords. Since his coming some of the Council in Ireland, by procurement of his adversaries, have aggravated some kind of contempt to have been done by him in Ireland. He, protesting to be innocent, hath requested me to be a mean for him to you, that you will vouchsafe him your favour.—At the Minories this 13th of May, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**177.** 18.)

CATHERINE CECIL.

1598, May 13.—Articles preferred to Robert Cecil by Paul de la Hay against Catherine Cecil, widow of Matthew Cecil. He charges her with playing a lewd part of purpose to raise seed to disinherit Sir Robert: with waste of goods: with harbouring Lloyd a murderer, of purpose to murder him (De la Hay): and with beating and starving Alice, the aged sister of William Cecil. —*Undated.*

¾ *p.* (**204.** 71.)

PAUL DE LA HAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 13.—Details abuses offered to William Cecil, deceased, by Valentine Pritchard, brother-in-law to the widow Catherine, wife of Matthew Cecil, deceased. Proceedings with regard to the estate of Alterinnes.—13 May, 1598.

1½ *pp.* (**204.** 72.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 14.—I did mean to attend you on Tuesday without fail, but I hope her Majesty will consider my insufficiency, wherein my life, shame, and dishonour is nothing to me, if it might die with me; but I can only signify the truth, and leave success to God.—Hackney, 14 May, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 18.)

JOHN PEYTON to SIR JOHN PEYTON, LIEUTENANT of the TOWER.

1598, May $\frac{14}{24}$.—Our departure from Prague we signified in our letters of the $\frac{10}{20}$th April, wherein we intimated that the Bohemian Diet was ended, by which was granted to the Emperor 8,000 foot and 2,000 horse, as also the report that Dr. Petz the Italian had effected the Emperor's suit for the establishing his brother Maximilian in Transylvania, the Emperor in counterchange giving the Transylvanian the Duchy of Oppeln in Silesia. This news is not as yet contraried. We enclosed also the particulars of the taking of Raab. From Prague we passed to Vrahslavia at what time began there the Fürstentag or meeting of that Estate, wherein was demanded by the Emperor 1,500 horse and 3,500 foot. From thence we departed for Warsavia in Massovia, where the King of Poland held his court, the rather for that we heard that the Diet there was not finished, though indeed it was a little before. In it was granted to the King 500,000 florins for Poland, and 250,000 for Lithuania, which in sterling is £140,625. Each Hub of land gives 1 gulden, and the Jews, of what age or sex soever, 1 ducat by the head. The Poles report that the King passeth for Sweden, 18,000 strong, besides voluntaries, but indeed his forces are not like to prove at the most 7,000, whereof 2,500 are 'Haydukes' and almost all the rest Dutch. His chiefest hope is of his favourers in Sweden, and defection of others, to which purpose he sent into Sweden, the day after our coming to Warsaw, Samuel a Lasko, cousin to the Waywode of Seradia. At Warsaw we first heard news of the death of the Duke of Moschovia, and the election of his brother-in-law called Godanaw, the Emperor having at our departure from Prague heard nothing thereof, for that he minded, then, to send a very stately embassy to the last Duke, and for that purpose despatched a messenger to the King of Poland for safe conduct for the Embassador and for this said messenger, who was presently to have passed into Moschovia, and to send the safe conduct to Prague for the Embassador which was to follow. But he, as also another before him, was dismissed with denial, and therefore was to return to Prague the day of our departure from Warsaw. The King was to depart by water for Dantzig $\frac{9}{19}$th May, where he appointed the rendezvous. It is thought he will stay 7 or 8 weeks at Marienburg, 4 mile from Dantzig. It was reported that her Majesty had sent certain ships, well provided, in favour of Duke Charles, and that they hovered not far from Dantzig as minding to take the King in his passage. Indeed it was thought that upon the Polish embassage her Majesty would succour the Duke, but a great personage about the King did persuade him to the contrary. The disliked embassage to her Majesty was dissuaded by the Waywode of Seradia and Zamoyski the great chancellor, which jumping caused them to like better one of another. The $\frac{12\text{th}}{22\text{nd}}$ of May we came to Cracow, where we shall await a supply of money from Mr. Wrath from Nurnberg. With the remembrance of my mos humble duty to your worship and my dear Lady.—Cracow, May $\frac{14}{24}$, '98. Your dutiful and obedient son.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**61.** 20.)

The Enclosure :—

1598, May $\frac{14}{24}$.—*The judgements of men touching the bringing of Transylvania into the house of Austria are diverse, some thinking it preposterous ambition in an unfit time, partly for the odds of the military fortune (to speak without offence) of the two princes; while they which favour the greatness of that house, and set it in balance with the Turk, affirm that thereby the Emperor shall be stronger to resist him, and that this unity is needful, if the rebellious Transylvanians are to avail at all to oppose the Turk. The present prince is not secure from their plots, while the hatred of the most powerful families daily [grows] against him by executions done for his safety. But that it will prove hurtful to the house of Austria is likely, (1) by protracting the war with the Turk; (2) for the want of so valiant and fortunate a leader feared of the Turk; (3) because the Transylvanians will not endure the foreign government, being thought to have yielded only to be rid of their present prince, but to mean to call out of Poland one of the Batkors, so to make their peace with the Turk and have the Poles for their friends. Their dislike of the house of Austria was seen in Ferdinand's time when under King John they gave themselves to the protection of the Turk; (4) the Poles neither like that the Transylvanians should be seated on the skirts of their land, nor that Maximilian, pretending to the crown of Poland, should enjoy Sievenburg, whereby their dangerous neigbour Austria should almost besiege Poland. Moreover, the Queen was the band that held the King and her family in good neighbourhood, and since her death the King has twice denied the Emperor's ambassadors to pass through his country into Moschovia, the Poles being jealous of such amity, the rather that their own peace with the Grand Duke is shortly to expire, to whom they have sent an embassy; and also for that the Muscovite desires to be made a Prince of the Empire in order to become master of Livonia, and to that end sent great embassies to the Emperor in 1592 and 1597. The Turkish Ambassador, by birth a Genovese, and also the Tartarish touching peace and passage of the Tartars through the Poles' dominions, were at Warsaw soon despatched, the last point being denied as being dangerous in the King's absence. Gulielmus a Sancto Clemento, 'legier' for the King of Spain in the Emperor's Court, left for Warsaw from Prague a few days before us, had lain three days 12 miles from Warsaw, though we could hear of none at the Court that had seen him. He went on to Thorn and Dantzic, possibly to secure a contract for selling all the corn, &c., of those parts to the King of Spain, moved before by the messengers of the Cardinal of Austria. To which purpose, after the return of the Polish embassage out of England, the King of Poland was counselled to prohibit the transporting of corn and munition into England for a year. But it was not followed, perhaps because the King would not make himself more enemies in his great troubles. The history of the former embassy, together with that to the States, is penned in Latin by one J. M. who was in the train of the embassage Zedlinsky; it is a virulent libel against her Majesty, entitled 'Mercurius Sarmaticus'; as yet it is only in written copies. We*

talked with a gentleman of account of it, who promised to speak with the Vaywode of Siradia, that he might deal with the King for its inhibition. In the absence of the King, Zamoysky is made General of all the Polish forces, with 15,000 to secure the confines. The Kings of Denmark and Scotland are reported to have offered help against Sweden.

Endorsed:—"Advertisement from my sons."

1 *p.* (**61.** 19.)

LORD MOUNTJOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 15.—I would myself attend you, but this day the Marquis of Winchester expects before the judges a hearing of our controversies; but I beseech you to do me the favour to send me the certainty of what you hear touching my cousin Charles Blount; the love I bear to whom maketh me thus bold.—15 May.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**61.** 22.)

JOHN UDALE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, May 15.—If the packet be no better worth, I fear your lordship would wish her Majesty's purse and posts spared. Such as it is I have addressed this bearer withal unto your lordship to approve your own phrase, that an opportunity well taken is the only weapon of advantage. I have been more busy than the bee, yet not so idle as the drone. The papers, if they displease you, burn them. If haply they please, vouchsafe them your pass. Let these enclosed, when you have read them, kneel before her Majesty's most excellent eyes. This other negotiation, I know not what to make of it, it hangs so long in air. But I will see the last man borne in it sure, unless you revoke me, which exceedingly I desire, for princes' affairs must have princes' purses.—Branton, this 15 of May.

Holograph. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 19.)

FULKE GREVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 16.—Be pleased to give me leave to put you in mind of sending for Mr. Combes to wait upon you. The work is for a kind and loving cousin of your own, and that a man of power to bring all your desires to pass with the grandfather. Good Sir, do like yourself in it, which is like one of the worthiest and kindest friends that ever I knew, either free or under prompting.—From the Court.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 23.)

J. D. to ———

1598, May 16.—After I gat knowledge of the departure of the Earl with whom I spake before, I addressed me to the second,

and have found in him wisdom, valour, and willingness to enter in this action, so that this nobleman's sufficient qualities and readiness assured me of the good event of our designs. And because he cannot now come from his country, he has given instructions to his servant, John Achinrosse, and power from him to confer with you, transact and conclude, as ye will know by himself at more length. With whom I have set down to meet the 28 of this instant, and immediately to take journey towards you. I trust the good disposition both in the master and servant shall content you, and giveth me assurance of happy success. In this all further I refer to meeting. But to cause our affairs go more prosperously, it is expedient to keep his Majesty with good terms, and though small commandment shall serve, yet it must have his Majesty's general consent, not knowing the courses of our matters. Also Argyle must be lovingly entertained, and conjoined in firm friendship with your master, and, if it can be so done, to honour him with the open praise of our actions, but the life and whole proceedings of them must be committed to Makalens, whose service I hope in the Lord shall answer our expectations. Argyle must be kept in London with pleasant delays till I see you.—The 16 of May, '98.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**177**. 17.)

Dr. Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 17.—I have, according to your letter, moved her Majesty for John Daniell, and having taken knowledge of the man, her Majesty resolved to await your return home, that she might be certified as to his services, and advise of a suitable reward.—Doctors Commons, 17 May, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61**. 24.)

The Earl of Essex to [?Lord Henry Howard.]

1598, May 17.—My very good lord, I do send your lordship a letter here enclosed, which I pray your lordship to send to John Udall to Carleton's house. I must give your lordship many thanks for your frequent and speedy address of his former letters, and I must entreat that my continual employments without leisure or rest may plead excuse for my not answering your letters. I do lament to think of the desperate state of that North country, that hath dangerous, malicious, and active opposers; weak, disagreeing, and unactive defenders; but I cannot help it. I helped to send your lordship one little man that hath a brave heart, though a lame pair of legs. I pray dispose yourself to hold a good correspondence with him, as I will conjure him to do the like with you. I do assure you he is a plain, true, honest man. If you desire or expect to hear anything of the general state of our affairs, I must say you turn me to the most unpleasing argument that I could write of, for there is no one part of our

sky clear. Our neighbours there towards the North are as envious of our peace and plenty as impatient of their own beggary. Our rebels to the North-west brave every day more and more, killing and spoiling her Majesty's good subjects, and scorning her pardon and grace offered to them. Our late good neighbour of Denmark hath stayed our merchants' goods to a great value upon a made pretence. Poland hath already braved us by embassage, and will either arrest or banish our merchants shortly. The Emperor hath exiled our nation from all trade within the empire. The Hanse towns are our professed enemies. The French King hath broken the league and abandoned us; and our counsellors at home persuade what they can that we should abandon the Estates of the Low Countries, our only constant and able friends. Of the other side, Spain, that had malice and pride enough to attempt at one time the conquering of England and France and the reducing of the Low Countries, now sees that the Northern people have better hearts and arms, though the Southern have the better wits; and, therefore, he resolves to treat, wherein already he hath so far prevailed as he hath made France break the league, forget all past benefits, and the late oath taken at Roan; and now by treaty with us he hopes to sever us from the Low Countries, and so to force them by arms or their own despair or his practisers' industry to revolt: when already we have intercepted his letters, which shows that he shoots at the extirpation of religion, and the breaking of all bonds that are made against him, without purpose to keep faith or come to a sound peace with us. Your lordship sees what tediousness my desire to satisfy you in this one letter for many which I owe you hath drawn me into. A confused hasty work should have an abrupt end, or else decorum were not observed. I will conclude therefore.—17 May, '98.

Draft in a secretary's hand. Endorsed:—'Util.'

1½ *pp.* (**61**. 36.)

A Copy of the preceding Letter.

(**61**. 25.)

The Earl of Essex to John Udall.

1598, May 17.—John. I have deferred my answer to your letters by the Q.'s commandment, because upon the Earl of Argyle's coming we looked to have had some matter on which her Majesty might have grounded a negociation. But now, since it is so long since he entered England, and that we hear nothing from him, I am commanded to return you this answer. That the offers for this Irish service were at the first very large and confident, but were carried still in general terms. That the progress in it since your arrival in those parts hath been slow, uncertain, and full of circumstances that do one cross another. Which her Majesty observing, is resolved to give no more credit to the

overture, but is sorry you have taken so much pains in it. Therefore, you are at liberty to come away when you will.—Greenwich, this 17th of May.

Addressed:—"To Mr. Jhon Udall at Brampton."

Endorsed:—"The E. of Essex to Sir John Udall."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**67.** 36.)

John Udale to the Bishop of Durham.

1598, May 18.—Vile paper suits well with a vile hand and a vile journey. I plead my excuse. Not of will, but of force for the more expedition. In the expedition I travel in, if any occurrences come to your Lo. directed from above, vouchsafe to return them back unto the hands of your honourable Earl and friend. Posting this way for the nearest, my host told me of a foul outrage done upon a preacher. The matter not so foul as foully handled, in my opinion, by the Lord Archbishop, his Grace, to suffer one of his coat to bear so much disgrace. Your Lo. hath since called it in question, to your ever memorable honour, whose divine hands I heartily pray it may not pass unpunished, to the example of all suborned "vaccabowndes." It will not be long before you shall receive thanks for your honourable expeditions done for me, wherein I will not be limited.—Greta Brigg, this 18th of May.

Holograph.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 20.)

Court of Wards.

1598, May 18.—Certificate by — Hare, clerk of the Court of Wards, of money received by Mr. Fleetwood for fines, &c., for wardships from Nov. 17, 1597, to May 18, 1598.

1 *p.* (2147.)

Dom Juan de Castro to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May 19,—My family is well known, not only in Portugal but also in Spain. In December of last year I passed from France into England, desiring to serve her Majesty, and had speech with your Excellency, then on your bed of sickness. I expounded my mind to impart a business of no little moment, for which you thanked me, and bade me return on the morrow. But, though I returned on that and on many other days, I could not gain the desired access to you, as your noble attendant, so courteous to strangers, called, I think, Heisman, can testify. Wherefore I bethought me of approaching Sir Secretary Robert Cecil, to open to him the matter, but, being unknown to him, I betook me to Sir Anthony Milme [Mildmay], her Majesty's ambassador last year in this realm, who had known me in France. He, by order of Sir Robert, sent me to Sir John Estanape [Stanhope]. Albeit amazed at such order being taken in a

matter of such moment and secrecy, I resisted my understanding and obeyed. Then Sir John, by the Queen's command, bade me tell all to a certain privy secretary of the royal council, called Mestre Waad, at whose will I wrote all these secrets out with my own hand in Spanish, and delivered them to him, as I had before done in Latin to Sir John Estanape. By this time I judged a matter so handled to be unworthy to be offered to your excellency, and I thought to go to France and write to you. If all English eyes are fixed on you, no less are those of many strangers, especially the people of Portugal, who look to receive their liberty from your Queen by your means. This thought has encouraged me to write to you as well of the former as of a yet greater matter, so that her Majesty, who doubtless hath been falsely informed, shall by your means come to another opinion both of me and my matters, and be ready to use them against the common enemy. Nor is it in my mind to disturb the general peace, but rather to make possible the same by the curbing of the Spaniard, which in no wise can more easily, safely, usefully and gloriously be accomplished than by means of Portugal. So long as Portugal shall remain subject to Spain, so long will it be a hot bed of wars and treasons. Wherefore I think the present treating for peace will not endure, but this point I leave to time to decide. And, albeit many of those who followed the faction of King Anthony speak much of a middle way, yet, perchance, I being heard shall be adjudged better than them all. All the Portuguese who remain in this realm, save three or four at the most, are exceedingly suspected and secretly most ardent favourers of Spain. To remove any distrust of myself, I offer to remain shut in any castle or prison while the secret is being dealt with, and to suffer torture and death if my conduct appear treasonable or my counsel be found bad. By next year I trust to see the Portuguese, for whose liberty I have endured such travail, restored to their pristine condition, either by God's help, or the Queen's and yours.—Paris, 19 May, 1598.

Holograph. Latin.

3 *pp.* (**177**. 21.)

The Licence for Starch.

1598, May 20.—1. The same granted to Sir John Packington for eight years by letters patent. 2. Sir R[obert] C[ecil], knight, his whole assignee, who assigns it to (3) George Rivers and John Ellys, who assign it to (4) George Berisford, John Crewe, Thomas Fuller, and William Nottingham, reserving £4,200; after, Mr. Rivers and Ellys grant the same £4,200 rent to (5) the L[ord] B[urghley] and Sir R[obert] C[ecil]. 6. The said Berisford and the 3 others are bound each in 1000 marks for the payment of the rent, (7) and are bound each in £1,000 to renew sureties for the rent if any die, and to commit no forfeiture of the patents.—20 May, 1598.

½ *p.* (**61**. 27.)

Court of Wards.

1598, May 20.—A View or Estimate of the Money remaining in the hands of the receiver-general of the Court of Wards and Liveries since his last account at Michaelmas 1597, and until the end of Easter Term 1598.

The total is £2,351 14s. 4¾d. and ¼th part of a farthing, due from the Accountant.

1 *p.* (**61.** 28.)

Ripon in Yorkshire.

1598, May 20.—Remembrances for Sir Robert Cecil touching Ripon in Yorkshire.

The church consists of 6 prebends, each with cure having 1,500 communicants at the least. These six have scarce one good preacher among them, her Majesty giving always for six ministers, so that (that being the worst part of Yorkshire for recusancy) the people continue in extreme obstinacy and are feared to become very dangerous. It may therefore please you to take some such course with Mr. Dawson, the farmer, as honest preachers may be placed in those churches, whose doctrines and lives may do good there.

The church of Ripon being the fairest monument in those parts is said to be exceedingly wasted; that it would please you to direct commission to have a true certificate of the waste and decays thereof, that order may be taken to restore it. For I think the evil handling of these matters through covetousness of the farmer makes the people worse than they would be. These be the greetings I have had out of those parts, which you wished me to set down for you.

Endorsed:—"20 May, '98. My Lord Chief Justice."

1 *p.* (**61.** 30.)

T. Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, May 20.—On receipt of his letters, he conferred privately with the Auditor and Clerk of the Wards, to see what treasure will be in the Receiver's hands at the end of this Easter Term, and has desired the Auditor to wait on him with the brief thereof, but the truth and certainty must come from the Receiver himself, unto whom he has imparted nothing.—May 20, 1598.

1 *p.* (2132.)

Joseph Maye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 21.—On the first day of May we took this flyboat which is here sent home by my Lord Admiral's servant Thomas Meredeth. Out of him we have taken certain unlawful goods to the value of twelve or sixteen hundred pounds or thereabouts, which goods remain in our ship, the one half without impeachment, and these goods we had not taken out but that there was

present with us at her taking a ship of Apsome, called the *Dolfyne*, and a small pinnace, of which one captain Leach was commander, of Hampton. At that very instant we took another flyboat laden with (?) currants, which ship, as we were riding in the harbour of Mogador, cut both her cables and put herself through such a sandy shallow rodey place that we durst not adventure your ship through, whereby we lost her. The letters I have sent you, praying that some one inhabiting about 'Anserdam' may peruse them, for by the confession of a Portingale which came in her as passenger, most part doth belong to Spaniards of 'Anserdam' and Brussels, and other places there adjoining. And some other goods are sent unto Dutchmen dwelling in Spain, for the return of wine and other goods. If your Honour find that any goods be not lawfully ours, that is taken out of the ship, I think it convenient that in the harbours after these ships shall arrive you cause stay to be made, before it be parted to the companies, for here the men of the captain of the *Dolfynes* were marvellous unorderly, and the merchant of this flyboat was a counsellor in the going away of the other. We could not learn of any fleet a providing in Spain, but that certain of the ships and gallies were cast away. There has been such a mortality in Barbary that there have died in Morocco 3 or 4,000 a day. And now the news is that the King is dead, but not of certainty.—21 May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**61.** 31.)

Mons. Monet, Mayor of Boulogne, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May $\frac{21}{31}$.—The honour shown to my brother binds me to you; and I hasten to inform you that two ecclesiastics or Jesuits have passed here for England. I have informed M. Colville of this, who made a note of it to send to you. I will let you know if the two persons for whom they send embark here, so that you may take them on their arrival. Here we think peace to be made, at any rate the armistice continues for June. The King has made an edict in favour of them of the religion in France; it is supposed to be the one called the January one, which those of the League caused to be broken off.—Boulogne, Dernier Mai, 1598.

Holograph. French.

1 *p.* (**61.** 42.)

A. Monet to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May $\frac{21}{31}$.—Your courtesy has made me yours till death. My brother has taken the liberty to advertise you with M. de Colville of what passed at our arrival.—Boulogne, this last of May, 1598.

Endorsed:—"Mayor of Boulogne's brother."

Holograph. French.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**177.** 30.)

William Winston and John Parry to Lord Burghley.

1598, May 22.—William Cecil, late of Allterenys in Herefordshire, Esquire, by jointure at his marriage conveyed his mansion house of Allterenys with the appurtenances to the use of himself and Oliffe Parry, his wife, and to the heirs of their two bodies after them, whereof are eight daughters living, and forty persons descended from the said William Cecil and Oliffe Parry. But William Cecil, wishing to continue the name of Cecill in that house, conveys the property to Sir Robert Cecil and his heirs, to the disherison of his own issue; and also, whereas the said William was possessed of personal property of great value, Paul Delahaye and Hugh Monyngton, his sons-in-law, have seized them under a disorderly will, which was written by a servant of the said Delahaye's, and by the advice of the said Delahaye. Of all which we ask your consideration, that some order be taken.—22 May, 1598.

Signed.—William Winston, John Parry, sons-in-law to the said William Cecill.

½ *p.* (**61**. 32.)

Gilbert Godfraye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 23.—In the Island of Plymouth there was lately broken a brass piece of ordnance, which now belongs to Sir George Carye, which is a thing of small estimation with him. I have been a workman of my lady, your mother, and now live as a poor soldier in Plymouth with my poor wife; and would ask your interest with Sir George Carye to bestow this brass upon me; and also that you would ask Sir Ferdinando Gorges to give me leave to follow my science in Plymouth town.—Plymouth, 23 May, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Gilbert Godfrey." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 33.)

Thomas Bellot to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 27.—According to your letter received from Captain Watson, I have paid him £9. But the charge that I, amongst others, had sold for £9 the salt which was worth £140 is most untrue. By your orders and those of the Lord Admiral the salt was delivered to one Mistress Waltham, who in regard of her pains in fitting out the *Francis*, commanded by Captain Watson, was to be allowed to buy the salt as it was appraised. And this is the truth of the matter.—Melcombe Regis, 27 May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61**. 36.)

John Colville to Mr. Hans.

1598, May 27.—My good host, please you also send these enclosed [*see below*] to his Honour, which will be welcome to

him, and this fail not to do. Please receive my comrade's commendations to yourself and good bedfellow.—Boulogne, 27 May, 1598.

Holograph.

Addressed.—"To Mr. Hans in Dover, at the Sign of St. George."

½ *p.* (**61**. 37.)

John Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May 27.—Since my arriving here nothing has occurred, except only that (65) *the Mayor of Bullen* has tried the overgoing from hence of two of your countrymen from Douay in Artois in such form as is contained in this other information. Sundry presumptions be that these persons have neither been abroad nor returned home for good offices, but what your pleasure is in this purpose, after persuing the informations and letter therewith sent, please you advertise (65) *the Mayor of Bullen*, who will prove in my absence both diligent and faithful.

There is here one M. de Faillie for the States, a man of very liberal discourse, a great extoller of (43) *the King of France* above all other, which still confirms me in my former opinion of a secret dealing between *the King of France* and (68) *the States of the Low Countries*, and I have given information to *the Mayor of Boulogne* to tend on him, the better for trial of this purpose, leaving behind me some "attirant amplastres" for that effect. Of this abstinence and peace expected men speak differently, but out of doubt it is a thing concluded with *the King of France* as of a matter that shall yield unto him double profit; for on the one part, seeing a peace settled, an it were but for one year, his people will no more murmur against his unwillingness and evil disposition to their quietness; on the other part, is offered to him the assistance of the Roman Church to marry either (48) *the K.'s mistress* or (46) *the Infanta*, who, as is now affirmed, will rather die nor marry a priest, but I think within a month to say more to the fall of this and other matters. What other commandments (60) *the E. of Essex* please send to (66) *Colville, the Mayor of Boulogne* will put safely to him, and for matters in (7) *Scotland*, I hope (quondam) *his friend Primrose* shall acquit himself as becomes a perfect honest man. Thus for the present I humbly take my leave, beseeching the Lord preserve (41) *her Majesty, your Lordship*, and all theirs.—From 77 [Bullen], the 27 of May, 1598. 66 [Colville].

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61**. 38.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 27.—I suppose one John Dumaresque, of the Isle of Jersey, will be to-morrow attendant at the Council table about a matter of a ward. I trust to make it appear that he unjustly detaineth her Majesty's right, and hath wronged her prerogative.

Of this I thought it my due to give you some taste, until I may be happy to wait upon you, which I shall be within a very few days, and then what course your honour and the Lords shall set down for the trial of these things shall be followed. In the meantime I crave pardon to again recommend my former requests for the Isle.—From my poor lodging, this 27 May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**70**. 62.)

JOHN UDALE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May 27.—I am grievously sorry I should, unknown unto me, be any ways displeasing unto you, or that my travails have no better applause. That I have done anything out of partiality, malice, or practice, I call the heavenly God to witness, but truly to set down unto your lordship the present condition and state of those frontiers, their corruptions, and redress. If untruly I have suggested anything, let my head pay the debt. If out of presumption anything have begotten error, I beseech your lordship to pardon it. Desiring to know whether I may with your favour and leave depart hence.—This 27th of May.

Endorsed:—1598. *Holograph. Seal.*

½ *p.* (**177**. 23.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 28.—With respect to the order made by you in the Duchy Court on May 20 in the matter of the tithe of Wimborne, I am persuaded it was your intent to enjoin Simson in favour of the Queen's tenants only and those who were parties in court; not in favour of those who are not tenants within the Duchy and ask no relief. But the order is so worded as to prevent him from suing any of the inhabitants of the parish, of which the greater number are not tenants of the Duchy, and lie not in the jurisdiction of that court. And I therefore humbly ask you to answer that point.—28 May, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61**. 39.)

EDWARD PEKE, MAYOR of SANDWICH, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May 28.—According to your command I send up with your servant, Mr. Eliott, the bearer of this, Robert Roades, one that has long dwelt in this town, who served Sir Roger Alanwood in his life time. He has brought with him his nephew, James Roades, a young man, not knowing if it be he your Honour would speak with.—Sandwich, 28 May, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**61**. 40.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May 28.—The Admiral Nassau and Barnefielde being arrived here on Tuesday last, the day following visited his Excellency and others. The next morning all the deputies met at Barnefield's to prepare their report, which they made on Friday in his Excellency's presence. As I am privately informed, they wrote the substance thereof to the Provinces, requiring them out of hand to meet, so that deputies may be sent to resolve on the course fittest for the preservation of the State. Divers pamphlets are already in print to stir up the people, both by commending a peace and laying forth the miseries caused by the war, which it may be will not as yet occasion great harm, but is to be considered, that if they dare to begin with these courses already, what will be likely to follow if the Cardinal shall be in field with main force, and drive them to some strait for want of sufficient numbers to resist him. To prevent these harms they still affirm that the only countenance and favour of her Majesty will suffice. Those of Holland do meet on the 5th of June. The Cardinal hath appointed the ordnance and provisions to be ready at Namur the 4th of June new style. The Count William of Nassau came hither yesterday, and Count of Hohenlo is returned out of Germany to Buren, being looked for at Delft daily. Sir Francis Vere's presence is much wished for. The marriage of the Duke of Cleve with the daughter of the Duke of Lorraine is held for certain to be concluded.—From the Hague, this 28th of May, 1598.

P.S.—I am told by some that it is meant at the meeting of all the Provinces, which will be within very few days, to handle matters most earnestly about the yielding her Majesty contentment.

Signed. Seal.

2½ *pp.* (**177**. 25.)

Ordnance.

1598, May 29.—Warrant to Lord Burghley for making and transporting to M. de Surdiac, governor of Brest, four brass cannon and ten demi-culverins of iron.—Greenwich, 29 May, 1598.

Sign Manual and Signet.

½ *p.* (**61**. 41.)

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{May } 29}{\text{June } 8}$.—J'avais bien desire de vous respondre a ce qu'il vous a plu m'escrire par ce porteur, si la haste qu'il avoit de retourner, et aussi que Messieurs les Estats Generaulx de ces pays n'estoient pas encore tous assembles pur resouldre sur leurs affaires, ne me l'eussent empeche. Mais je vous prie de vous assurer que je ne fauldray aussitost qu'ils m'auront fait part de leurs intentions de les vous communiquer.—La Haye, 8 Juin, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**61**. 62.)

LORD HENRY HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 29.—The term being now ended, and Sir Matthew Arundel's men ready to return, I presume more saucily to put your Honour in mind of that kind promise to write somewhat with your own hand for the quieting an old man's thoughts. His chiefest comfort resteth in yourself, which makes him the more fearful of all drifts and devices underhand to weaken your approved kind conceit, or to divert your eye from apparent instances of his indulgent affection to the pretended shadows of exception without injury.—This Monday morning at 6.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"May 29, 1598."

¾ *p.* (**177.** 27.)

HUMFREY PLESSINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 29.—For the wardship of the daughters and heirs of Philip Gratwicke, of Bedingham, Sussex.—29 May, 1598.

1 *p.* (1905.)

EDWARD LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 30.—I found at my last waiting upon you that I have been very troublesome unto you; I had therefore vowed silence had not this accident happened. "I hear an inkling of a motion made to her Majesty for three months' victual for one of her ships for the convoy of me and Mr. Doctor Parkins some part of the way towards Denmark, a thing nothing profitable to us, as I take it, and yet that charge shall be thought to be employed for our good. I might very willingly wish that either shows might prove deeds or that we wanted the shows." If the ship went with them and waited for their return, it would be honourable both for the Queen and them; but for himself he seeks no honour.—Hacknay, 30 May, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**41.** 28.)

M. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 30.—The enclosed request has been recommended to me by certain honest people of the Flemish Church, who say that upon similar complaints the late Sieur de Walsingham often afforded help.—Clapham, 30 May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. French.

½ *p.* (**177.** 28.)

MICH. MOLYNS to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1598, May 30.—At the request of Lord Wharton, he reminds Percival of what was agreed on touching the days of payment for the wardship of Lady Wharton's daughter; namely, to pay £100 at the sealing of the books, and the residue within a year. —30 May, 1598.

½ *p.* (2283.)

The Examination of two Spaniards taken at Sea by Captain Jhobe.

1598, May 31.—These Spaniards came forth of Lisbon the 7 of May, *stilo vet.*, 1598.

They say that 5 carracks laden and bound for the East Indies were unladen again because my Lord of Cumberland lay on the coast, and a courier is sent over by land that they should not look for the carracks to come from Spain this year.

My Lord of Cumberland hath taken Launcerot, one of the Islands of the Canaries, and victualled himself very well with the King's provision kept there for his ships. What is become of my Lord since they know not.

At the Groyne and Farol there is 50 or 60 sail of ships great and little. They think they shall go for the Islands to meet 5 carracks that are to come home this year. There came two great hulks from the Groyne to Lisbon to fetch sails and cables and anchors, which are hard to get, as they say, at Lisbon.

The *St. Paul* brake her main-mast when they were coming for England last with the Adelantado, and as yet they have not been able to mast her.

The one of those two was boatswain in the *Sta. Catalina*, a ship of 400, in the Adelantado's voyage for England.

Since which voyage there were 6 ships of that fleet full of soldiers sent for Brittany, and all drowned, being 1,500 men.

It is generally hoped that there will be peace, for the country people desired it much, and were afraid that our fleet would have gone for Spain this year. If it had, it had taken them wholly unprovided, as they say. The one of those two Spaniards is a merchant, the other a mariner.—This last of May, 1598. Ge. Carie.

Endorsed :—" 7 of May, '98."

1¼ *pp.* (**177.** 29.)

Officers of the Port of Berwick to Lord Burghley.

1598, May 31.—They complain that the Scotch merchants, who used to pass their goods by land here and pay the Queen's due, now send them by way of Carlisle ; and pray for redress. If the farm continue there, the Queen will not only lose her due here, but in other ports where they did frequent.—Berwick, last of May, 1598.

Signatures defaced. Much damaged.

1½ *pp.* (**213.** 28.)

J. Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1598. $\frac{\text{May 31}}{\text{June 10}}$.—The fashery with (86) *Earl Bothwell* since my hither coming, and the attending to try (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* his doings since he was made (pater) *ambassador*, be causes of my long silence, but now, all thanks to God, I am at point with the one, and can write certainly in the other.

From Brittany was sent to (43) *the King of Scots* one called William Sibbett, with divers letters, specially one from (42) *the King of France* assuring (43) *him* of renewing the old alliances in all points and of assistance when he shall have ado. The others were from (50) *the Constable*, who, above the rest, protests a great kindness to (43) *the King of Scots*, from (terra) *the Duc de Mayenne*, (et) *the Duke of Guise*, and (panis) *the Admiral*, and from sundry captains; but (55) *Mons. Villeroy* has only written to the secretary of (71) *Scotland*, and that but generally. This was done from Brittany, and the messager is not yet returned, but daily looked for. The 18th of last one other was sent to (43) *the King of Scots*, called Betoun of Westhall, a cousin of (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow*. His errand is to request (43) *the King of Scots* to haste (hodie) *the Duke of Lennox* hither as the most acceptable that can be sent thence to (42) *the French King*, for confirming of all matters and hearing out of (42) *the French King's* own mouth and of the rest more nor can be written, and (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* has caused make against his coming an abridgement of all the special services done by (71) *Scotland* to (70) *France*, and of all the privileges granted to (71) *Scotland* since the beginning of the alliance, which they count to [be] of 800 years, in doubling whereof I am presently, and shall send it in my next.

So since the chief practices for (43) *the King of Scots* will come from hence by means of (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* and the house of (et) *Guise*, (42) *the French King* being disposed to do no more for (69) *England* nor shall be for his own weal, for this cause after I have made a course to (da) *Brussels*, which I shall begin the 12 hereof, being of mind to return back hither before this bearer can return from thence, I purpose still to attend here to see what (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* does; for his ordinar speech is, if he can do anything or he die against them that has bereft him of his mistress, he will think himself happy; so when as (66) *Colville* shall haunt him and travel in (da) *Brussels* or in any part of (70) *France*, which be all your mortal enemies except (58) *the Protestants*, he may seem no friend to (69) *England*, which must not be jealous to you, otherwise it shall be impossible for him to do any service.

I trust the marriage between Madame and the Marquis de Pont shall take effect, but shall not be solemnized within but without the church, and she immediately thereafter go to her ordinary sermons and he to mass.

The Legate will yet remain two or three months, and so will the General, albeit within these four days he have received letters of revocation from the Pope; for they think to broach some matters against the Protestants before they part, and there has been even now within the great Cordeliers of this town a Chapter of all the Cordeliers (who now supply the place of the Jesuits) for that same effect, but his Majesty is so desirous of peace that which of the two parties shall make the first moot shall be severely punished; yet the fire that is betwixt the parties shall not long be smothered.

Of (86) *Earl Bothwell* I have sustained great 'boist,' yet in end he was made to understand all he could object against me either to be false or frivolous, so very quickly we were drawn to speak alone, and after he had attested great sincerity to (69) *England*, promising to do any service which (41) *the Queen* would command him, we did fully accord. He goes presently with (Voluntas) *the Duke Darscot* to (da) *Brussels*, where he promises (being kindly used) to make the intelligence he can, and to go, if (41) *the Queen* think good, to (73) *Spain*. He is poor, and therefore what is thought meet herein I would speedily know, desiring the matter may be reserved for (60) *the Earl of Essex's* own private knowledge.

"In" complains much that he is not respected there as his services merit, who albeit he be but too earnest for (43) *the King of Scots*, yet is ever grounded upon the good causes of religion and th'amity, and by his aver we may know all that (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* can do. He has with him a discreet and well-affected person called Ja. Colville; the one I do honour as my lord and chief, the other I love as my son, yet I beseech (60) *your lordship* that neither of them know what I write.—Paris, 10 June, *stilo novo*, 1598. (C.) *Colville*. P.S.—Please you eke to our cipher these names enclosed. It is true that the King here is wearied of Bothwell; yet he doth pretend to desire Bothwell absent himself "allanely" for satisfying the King of Scotland. *Addressed*, "To 60." *Holograph*.

3 *pp*. (**61**. 68.)

JOHN BORRELL to ————

1598, May.—"In the year 1586 I went from London with a ship of merchandise into Spain, unto the Groyn in Galicia, under the colour of an Almain, saying I came from Hambrow." After being at liberty a month and a half was made prisoner, and his goods, over 3,000*l*, confiscated. After 8 years and 9 months in prison, in one castle and another, he was sentenced to loss of goods, as belonging to merchants of England, and his person to be at the King's pleasure. Appealed to the Council of Wars, who commanded him to be set free, and to come to Court to follow his suit. Took with him to Court 1,700 pistolets of gold which had been kept secretly for him by a friend. "Being in the Court, I came acquainted with Sor Francis Ingilfild and Joseph Cressoll, a seminary, and other traitors of our countrymen, and perceiving by them that they went about treason against her Majesty and country, and I most desirous to know their pretence and proceedings, the which I could not prevail with them to learn by no means possible. And, seeing I could not, I came acquainted by the means of one Alonso Romero, with Peter Martines, who is the chiefest clerk of the head postmaster in Spain; and all the letters which cometh from Flanders and Lyons in France, and from Rome and Lishborn and other places, they do come first into his hands. And I informing him that I have a process in the Court concerning certain goods which were taken from me,

and that Father Cressoll and Sir Francis Ingilfild be my contraries therein, and they have sent into Flanders to make a new 'provans' against me concerning my goods, and that it behoved me to take up their letters for to know their pretence against me, and that I am not able to take up their letters without your favour. Whereupon he and I came to an agreement that I should give him 28 ducats every month, and also pay the weight of the said letters; and such letters which were not of any profit to me, after I had read them, I should make them up again and deliver them unto him, whereby that the parties should have them. This did I proceed while Samwell Wharton came for the space of 9 (*word omitted*), the which Samuell Whartoun came into Spain by Sir Robert Ciscill order about such affairs; and also came commend unto me from my brother Richard Stevens. And after three days that he came to the Court of Spain I met with him, and found him desolate of money, and, thinking him to be a very honest man, I carried him to my host's house and paid for his diet, for 2 months, some 30 crowns, and also gave him some money for his way and a passport to go free for France." Gave him also a letter for Richard Stevens written in Spanish, with a message that the letter was to be taken in the opposite sense to what was written in it. Instead of going to France, Wharton went to the English College at Valladolid, and the writer was apprehended, "they thinking to have taken me in the 'luch' for to have taken my life, which God would not; the which I refer me unto the relation which he made unto the Council of Spain, and also by his letter which he did write unto Sir Robert Cicil, all written in his own hand." Was then imprisoned 21 months, with two pair of irons and a great chain in a most odious dungeon, and racked to confess the letters which Wharton charged him with taking up. Confessing nothing, he was banished from Spain, "as by my pass your Honour hath doth make mention." The 700 (*sic*) pistolets he brought to the Court of Spain are all spent, and he has no friend to relieve him. Begs that "your Honour" will inform the Queen what misery and trouble he has passed in her service, and get him some employment. If that were put into effect which he "lately sent unto your Honour" it would cut off the "goers and comers," and give intelligence of what passes in Denmark, Flanders, France, Spain, and Italy. "Your Honour do know that in Ireland the cause of such treason as there is amongst them have been by such persons which goeth and cometh into the country in merchant ships, and if it had been looked into in time there would never have been such treason amongst them as there is." If her Majesty and the Council consent to have it looked into in the way he proposes, and levy 6*d.* a ton on all merchandise, the shipping of London alone will yield 3,600*l.* a year. The 3*d.* a ton charged for Dover pier yields 1,800*l.* a year. This money might well be bestowed on Lord Buckhurst in consideration of his licence to export 1,000 tons of ordnance to Flanders, France, and Scotland, which licence should be called in as the ordnance is re-transported into Spain and

Portugal, and used against us. Ships from Spain going to the Enges [Indies] and Brasill mostly carry "cast pieces of iron;" and all sea-faring men agree "that they never see no cast ordnance of iron but such as be made in England." Men of small experience will say that if they could not get iron pieces they would carry brass; but one piece of brass costs as much as 12 pieces of iron, weight for weight, and few owners could afford that. In Spain ordnance is only made in Malaga, Lishebourne, and the Groyn, and the amount is not enough for the King's wants, who daily provides for himself out of the Straits, so that merchants could get none there.

Holograph.

4 *pp.* (**41**. 34.)

[The Sayings of the said Burrell.]

1598, May.—"He saith he intercepted a letter which came from Rome for Joseph Cressold, and among other the contents he had care to carry in mind these words":—

Sept. 1595:—His Holiness perceiving the persecution of our poor countrymen, where heretofore he enjoined them not to deny their profession, "hath now thought good to licence them to deny the same by word, so it be not in heart, thereby to clear themselves of the justices."

May 1596:—A letter from Lisborn to Cressold from two Jesuits. They wait but for a fair wind. They had had some variance with Mr. Cary, but are friends again. "Mr. Cary must of force know these parties, for they came from Lisborne here into England wfth him."

Feb. 1596:—From Lyons, for Cressold, asking when the fleet would be ready, and praying "that the good Prince of Spain might be placed with the gentlewoman in England that they (the writers) might go into their country and there end their lives."

Feb. 1596:—From Rome, for Cressold, that they had received no letter from him by last post, and greatly desired to know "how the King's fleet went forward for that they had newly received letters from England, from such Catholics as offered to kill her Majesty when they knew the King's forces to be landed in England," petitioning that, since they should suffer death for the fact, his Holiness would give them absolution for all their sins since the day they were born. His Holiness had referred the matter to the Cardinals, and by next post Cressold should know what was decreed.

Nov. 1595:—A packet of letters of Sir William Standleye's, one from the Conde of Fuentes to his Majesty certifying that Standeleye had served "as well as any captain in Flanders," and requesting a "cedull" to the paymaster for his pay; another, from Standleye to his brother not to forsake him, he "not having in this world no other joy but him;" another, to Sir Francis Inglefilde requesting him to get Don Juan de Ydiaquez to further his brother's despatch, and using "most villainous words against her Majesty;" another, to Ydiaquez to the same

purport, and complaining of the paymaster, who, when he demanded his pay, angrily "bade him depart, and that it was sufficient he was an Englishman, which words his honour knew the meaning better than he could declare."

April, 1596 :—From Rolstoune for Sir Francis Inglefild announcing that he had "determined, for the service of his King, to depart and do the matter which his worship knew of," that there was no news, but that my Lord of Cumberland having sent two great pieces of brass ordnance from London to Portsmouth in a small bark which was driven to sea to St. John Deluce, where a gentleman had taken them to his own use ; also Anthony Perez was come out of England into France.

May, 1596 :—From Ydiaquez for Inglefild from Toledo, where the King was, saying that, yesterday, letters came from Lisborn "from those good fathers," who had received their money, and waited only for a wind, that Inglefild and Father Cressold should write to those fathers the King's commendations to all the Catholics of England, whether they lived by the possessions of the monasteries or not, bidding them be of good comfort, for he would shortly send his power, and if he took any lands to restore them to the church he would give lands of double value in return, and those who best showed themselves for the church should have most rule in the land, for he had kingdoms enough, and only intended "in the service of God to plant the true religion in it and ease their sorrowful hearts."

The Adelantado and Cressold were very familiar ; Don Juan de Ydiaquez comes to Cressold's monastery two or three times a week, and they hold long conversations in the garden. One Harborn, a West country gentleman, aged about 46, has Sir Francis Inglefild's place. "Cressold and he do all in Madrid ; they have three or four Englishmen which go and come."

There is one Bodman that comes, as a merchant, into Flanders, who at Madrid is much with Ydiaquez. Saw a great packet of letters for him, and offered to pay the postage and deliver them ; but he who had them said he was to present them himself and get a receipt. One Haseltopp, an ancient grey headed man, left Madrid 6 months since ; he was servant to an Englishman who served at Malta, and left him all his money. "Rolstoun knoweth the man, and peradventure can say somewhat of him and about what business he is come." Alderman Skinner married a widow that had a son, a merchant, who became a Jesuit, and left Madrid for England with other Jesuits two years past. Don Juan de Porto Carrero, general of the galleys at Cadiz, was in the prison with me for his bad service done upon our English fleet there, and told me the Conde de Palma, general "of the horsemen that were in the fleet," was his brother's son, and had written that their general's voyage was to possess certain port towns in England ; for if they once got a hold there all Spain and all the English Catholics would join them.

There go daily, "in private sort," young scholars and gentlemen's sons out of England to learn languages. They often go to

Denmark or Holland and thence to Spain or to France, where they stay at Lyons or go on to Rome. In time they become Jesuits and priests, and return to England to "win the hearts of others." There are two colleges in Spain with about 100 scholars in each, also colleges in Lyons, Brabant, and Rome. By comers and goers Ireland is so troublesome as it is. I intercepted divers letters out of Ireland, some from the Earl of Tyrone to an Irish bishop in Burgos, asking him "to be a means to the King for speedy despatching away of the 26 pieces of ordnance and the rest of the provisions which he expected from his Majesty, saying that he had sent a priest that had been prisoner in Dyvelyn with his letters to the King, which he conveyed by the way of Waterford." This bishop had other letters for copes and other things for mass saying. He was sent for from Burgos by the King, about February last, and is to go to Ireland or elsewhere "to work mischief;" coming through Burgos I heard that he "had let his beard grow 6 months uncut or shaven as the churchmen use theirs, and was thereby very much disguised."

Jesuits going from Spain to England go first to Denmark or Flanders. Some are shipped from Bilboa to Nantes. One Hilles, an Englishman in Nantes, conveys Jesuits, and has a pension of the King of Spain. I spoke with him "when I came through Bilboa about the fyn of February last," and he had a Jesuit there ready to carry over to Nantes. Saw a small "flibott" in the river there bound for Calais with money; four new ships were building there and twelve were to be ready by June. "The postmasters in Spain use to weigh their letters to their servants which causeth them to be easily corrupted. Both in Antwerp and Lyons they have the like order. They use to keep the letters one day or more to weigh them and add their bills. In the meanwhile in Madrid I had them delivered to me, and so kept those which might concerne." Paid Martinez, one of Don Juan de Taxis' clerks, "28 ducats a month besides their port," and so had all letters for Inglifild and Cressold delivered to him. Said he had a suit against them, and would only stay such letters as might do him harm.

Endorsed:—"John Borrell."

3 *pp.* (**41.** 36.)

Thomas Wingfelde to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598, May.]—Lately, upon the receipt of Sir George Carew's letter, it pleased you to grant me favourable respect of my cause; the effect whereof I preferred in a petition to the Lords last Sunday, yet remaining with the clerk of the Council unanswered. I am credibly told that the Irish Council has been stirred up by my adversaries to charge some manner of contempt on me, and therefore send you the substance of my suit. As my father's executor (the Queen's demands on his accounts since being satisfied) I received his goods on surety to the Queen's use. Yet some in Ireland by purchased title of arbitrament made between

me and another, yet arbitrable in law, therein appearing to be utterly void, do by their greater means hold me out of the same by an order of the Councils there made against me in my absence, which gave them according to arbitrament the third part, which I refusing am driven hither for succour, for letters that I may continue my estate by custody in quiet possession.

Signed.—" Thomas Fitzjaques Wingfeld."

1 *p.* (**61.** 8.)

[*See letter of* 13 *May.*]

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May.—Lord Burghley granted him the wardship of the son of Mr. Brighouse, whose wife the bearer, Sheffield's servant Warrocke, married. Prays him to procure a lease thereof to Warrocke.—Normanbie, May, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**204.** 73.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 1.—In favour of Mr. Anthony Wingfield, 'my cousin,' in a suit which hath been by preoccupation moved unto my Lord of Canterbury and his good favour promised long since. Mr. Wingfield will impart the matter, and hath hope in Lord Thomas Howard and Lord Harry that they will favour his suit to Cecil.—June, '98.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**61.** 46.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 1.—After to-morrow, when I am to take physic, I shall be ready receive instructions, and shall then crave but three days to bid my friends farewell and be gone. I purposed to have waited upon you, hearing you were in London, but, finding from Mr. Dr. Parkins that you were gone, I write instead. If it might be I would either be furnished with instructions and peruse of them in some measure, or have the Queen's direct command to take them as they are delivered to me. Meantime these poor things I prepare for my journey will, I hope, be ready by next Wednesday, yet am I willing to go without them if so commanded. —London, 1 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 47.)

Lord Hunsdon.

1598, June 1.—Grant by Thomas Lord Buckhurst and Sir Robert Cecil to Sir George Carie, Baron of Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, of an annuity of £100 for 8 years, if Sir John Pakington's starch patent do so long continue.—1 June, 1598.

Signed, G. Hunsdon.

1 *Membrane of Parchment.* (**218.** 1).

II. Townshend to Lord Burghley.

1598, June 2.—I understand that a matter, wherein Margaret Vernon, a ward committed unto me by composition with Mr. Wakeringe, is plaintiff against Mr. John Manners defendant, is fixed for June 26, being at issue but last term. The cause is for the stay of a suit begun against the said ward's servants at common law for the title of a farm. I am now commanded by my Lord President to attend here this next term; wherefore, in view of the prejudice that will be caused to my ward by my absence, I would ask that the hearing be postponed until Michaelmas term. —Tickenhill, June 2, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

Addressed.—Sir William Cecil, K.G., Lord High Treasurer of England.

1 *p.* (**61.** 48.)

Thomas Chaloner to Anthony Bacon.

1598, June 2.—After a tedious journey by reason of the snowy mountains and uneasy ways I am safely arrived at Lyons, whereof I thought it convenient to advertise you, and withal to discharge part of so much as was committed to my charge by Sir Anthony Sherley at his departure for Constantinople. Whose love and zealous affection to my Lord Marshal and yourself is so well known that it were in vain for me to make any long protestation thereof. Therefore, in excuse of his journey toward the Levant without especial order, and perhaps disagreeing from some letters received at Venice, I can by my particular knowledge certainly inform you that he left no stone unmoved or means untried to find employment in the state of Venice, which is so far from entertaining new actions or new instruments for war, that they hardly vouchsafe those few which they have either good grace or large pension. All things appertaining to innovations or tumults in Italy lay dead, being neither wills nor ready means apparent to enterprise any matter of great consideration. His journey to Monsieur Desdiguières seemed a matter which would draw on a greater expense than the experience or reputation could return. For besides that there was no hope to bear any charge where there are already almost as many captains as there are soldiers, and the troops in those quarters being small and the enterprises in respect to the great bruit for the most part of small moment, whereunto adjoining the assurance of the issue of peace in France, the reasons seemed very lively unto him not to bend his course that way. In conclusion, finding all projects answer his expectation weakly save only that of the Levant, he imparted it unto the Grand Duke and Signor Foscarini. The former named by letters urged it as a matter most necessary and of weighty consequence, promising to signify his allowance and opinion thereof to my Lord Marshal. The second in my presence gave him the greatest encouragement possible, affirming the undertaking of such an exploit to be beneficial to all Christendom and in particular to

Venice, which by the traffic overland from thence was mightily enriched before the Portugales were lords of those parts. And for the facility thereof he held it so manageable that none but God only by miracle could give disturbance thereto. To prove that it stood with the grounds of Christianity he used many reasons, as the transporting the war from our homes, as it were, into another world, the overwhelming of ambition and dispersing of those wares and merchants to all traffickers, which to the empoverishing of all estates are now only made private to the Spaniard. In sum he held him happy that should by this good and lawful means immortalize his name for ever. For my own part I find among the letters written to Pius Quintus one especially touching this matter written from the King of Portingale, whereby he laments unto the Pope the hazard that he hath to be deprived thereof by the passage of the Red Sea, and intimates an intent already settled to attempt against him, against which he despaired to be able to prevail. Moreover the Senate of Venice, desirous to enjoy their accustomed traffick from those parts, understanding that certain Indian kings were in Portugal, they addressed their ambassador to congratulate with the king thereof, but their drift secretly was to move those kings to make head against the Portuguese, promising aid of leaders or to send founders to cast ordnance and make other weapons of war. This their practice was discovered by the kings themselves, and thereby ensued shame and discontentment to the Venetians to be taken playing double. But if it seem not good to the highest in our isle to give an open applause to this action, yet it is no new thing for princes to wink at private men's actions, which they will never commend till the event succeed fortunately. Example hereof we have in Ludovico Visconti Duke of Milan, who, by disbanding his captain Francesco Sforza, subtily succoured Lucca, albeit he had given his word to the Venetians and Florentines not to interpose himself in that action, and this dealing underhand of his is by historiographers and politicians held both for discreet and without touch of honour. By this time I hope that Sir Anthony Sherley is arrived at his desired parts, where his intent is to attempt nothing without warrant from England. He is now so far forward on his way that if he be advised to proceed I hold the design half achieved. His most earnest desire and request is that my L. Marshal will vouchsafe to maintain him in the favour of my Lady Cheyny, especially being advertised that some back friend hath sought to discredit him with her. And of this I am and must be, for the love I bear him, a continual solicitor. News in these parts are none. Monsieur Dediguières hath disbanded his forces, the plague is in Grenoble, which hindereth me from going to see him —Lion, 2 June. If it please you to write, your superscription may be, "A Monsieur Pierre Gulyttes, Lion," for thereby your letters shall safely come to me. *Holograph.*

3 *pp.* (**61.** 49.)

THE EARL of PEMBROKE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, June 2.—Mr. Townshend, one of this Council, informs me that the cause wherein his ward Margaret Vernon is plaintiff against Mr. Manners, now sheriff of Derbyshire, is to be heard on the 26th. Our term begins on Trinity Monday, and Mr. Townshend is appointed to attend, and I see not how I can spare him, because no other lawyer except Mr. Justice will then be able to attend owing to the circuits; for which reason I desire that this cause may be postponed until the Michaelmas term.—Tickenhill, 2 June, 1598. *Signed. Seal.*

½ *p.* (**61.** 51).

DR. FLETCHER to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 2.—We are here attending on the States General touching the affairs of the Merchants Adventurers, but have had no audience. "Grave" Maurice is here at the Hague. The peace between the two was proclaimed at Antwerp and other towns of Flanders and Brabant upon Sunday. I would only advertise you of the disposition which I observe in this people and some of the States with whom I have conferred. They fear not so much the peace as lest the Queen should be induced to incline unto it. At Brussels of late was a dumb show representing the French King and Cardinal who after long wars fell to a treaty. While they are conferring, in cometh a lady and conveys herself behind the French King and pryeth what they say, expressing much perturbation at it, sometimes fawning and sometimes flattering and plucking the French King by the sleeve. In the meantime one of the minions begins to chafe, enquiring what she is that presumes so near. Where it is gestured she is the Queen of England. So they whisper and laugh at the conceipt. With that there come in four or five fellows dressed like boors, and begin to press to the place and interrupt the treaty. Whereupon the Cardinal inquires what they are, and they are described to be boors of Holland. Whereat the king laughs at the rudeness of the poor men. But the Cardinal gestures that he will hang them all up, so soon as he hath done with his great business. So we are mocked by them while we treat of peace.—The Hague, 2 June, 1598. *Holograph.*

1 *p.* (**61.** 52).

JOHN KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 3.—Complaining of the miseries of his 4 months' imprisonment; firstly, that now being more than fifty years of age his health suffers; secondly, the sufferings thus caused to his wife; thirdly, that he can only see his children at the window; fourthly, that for his own support and his family's he has pawned or sold his horse and clothes, and is now so much in debt for his diet that he knows not how he shall live; for which reasons he sends his petition, which he hopes will be deemed reasonable for his creditors and not hurtful to any.—June 3.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**61.** 54.)

John Killigrew's Petition.

My enemies and creditors are malicious towards me; wherefore, desiring to settle my estate for the benefit of my wife and family, and being willing to pay my creditors their principal debts with the receipt of my living, I desire that you would authorise Lord Anderson, Sir Anthony Mildmay, Sir Edward Dyer, Serjeant Heale, Dr. Stanhope, Mr. Poynes, clerk of the Queen's Kitchen, and Mr. Moore, sheriff of London, to examine what my true debts be, and direct that the mortgagees of my living shall accept their principal with reasonable use, and give time for the payment of it. Otherwise, for not paying £500 at next Midsummer, I lose a living of £600 a year; and for not paying £300 at Michaelmas, I lose £400 a year. Moreover, I would ask you to give me some enlargement of my imprisonment, considering that what the Queen has taken from me is worth £2000. Besides, I have laid out £2000 more, whereof £1000 disbursed within three years, and therefore is my land mortgaged; which may be redeemed with my own money, had I but my freedom and the ordinary course of law.

I owed the Queen £1000, for which my land was extended. The late sheriffs of Cornwall under that extent have seized and detain not only that amount but £1000 more; although the debt of £1000 has now been paid to the Exchequer, as appears under the officers' own hands. Proof of this has already been made by me into the Court of the Exchequer; and if I may find relief at your hands, my estate shall be settled and my creditors satisfied.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**61.** 53.)

The Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of Oxford to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 3.—During the time of your government of us we have forborne to complain to you of any wrongs done to us by scholars of the University: for that we hoped suffrance would in the end work the end of their wronging of us, specially for that your Lordship, a known honourable patron of learning and learned men, hath taken the protection of us against their injuries, for which we ever acknowledge ourselves most bounden. It is our duty to be careful that some of our citizens be trained and made fit soldiers, and specially now in respect of your Honour, to whom in any employment of yours we would present men expert and able to serve. The fault was by particular persons committed, and therefore our complaint shall be of them, and not of the University in general, though the magistrates' slackness of punishing the offenders drive us to complain in the Star Chamber, if it may stand with your allowance thereof.—Oxon, 3 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (**62.** 14.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, 3 June.—I am informed that you have a purpose to move her Majesty concerning the placing of a Master in Trinity Hall, which hath caused me to let you understand that the Fellows, yesterday in the morning, without consent, have chosen one Dr. Cowell to that place. He is a man of very many good parts, and hath good experience in the government of that University. My Lord of Canterbury and your father did write their several letters to the Fellows yesterday in that behalf, not knowing of the said choice. He is well known unto them both, and hath been employed for the compilation of some part of Saunders' book *de Schismate*, whereof her Majesty hath taken notice, and promised him a good turn in that respect. Besides, he is her Law Reader in that University, and simply in mine opinion the fittest man for that Mastership. I desire you to give him your good favour, and if her Majesty had an intent to prefer another, that you will be pleased to satisfy her with that which is already done for so worthy a man. I have sent you hereinclosed the copy of a letter which came yesternight to Dr. Cowell from the Fellows of Trinity Hall, and this morning he has gone down, as they desire, to be admitted.—3 June, 1598. *Signed.*
1 *p.* (**136.** 62a.)

The enclosure :—

The Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, to Dr. Cowell. Announcing his election as Master in the place of Dr. Preston, and if he accept, desiring his presence forthwith for his admission to the same.—2 June, 1598. Signed., Jo. Butts, Rob. Turner, Edw. Catcher, John Blomfield, Chr. Wyrell, Henry Byrde.

P.S.—Mr. Linne, Mr. Gibson and Mr. Apleyarde could not be found to subscribe, although they were electors, and we were loth to stay the messenger for their subscriptions.

Copy. ½ *p.* (**136.** 62.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Lord Buckhurst and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 4.—I do see it often used as a good help with old servitors of the Court, when they seek for preferment, either to plead poverty, to repeat their services, or to complain of small rewards; from all or any of which, although I cannot exempt mine own hapless condition, yet dare I not feed my hope with those ordinary allegations which other more fortunate men do find as means sufficient to induce commiseration. But as one designed to a more graceless destiny, am enforced to seek my relief in a far inferior kind, falling from the hoped bounty of a prince to a servant even to the strict justice of a Sovereign to a subject. So that now instead of seeking some gracious reward for twenty years of my youth spent in attendance of her sacred person, I am driven only to crave recompense for that great

portion of my poor living which very extraordinarily hath been taken from me; the circumstances whereof this enclosed information can truly relate. Wherein I shall most humbly beseech that you would so recommend the same to her princely judgement, that I may not be enforced as one forsaken of all other means to importune her Majesty with public and continual petitions.—At my House in Wood Street, 4 June, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**61.** 55.)

JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June $\frac{4}{14}$.—From the penult of the last after this count to 4 hereof I did remain at Amiens, attending the coming of the King to meet these hostages and ambassadors, but on the 5th all was appointed to meet at Compiegne, whither on the 11th the Constable went, but sent back word that the meeting should be at Paris on the 18th, Compiegne being too small a place.

On the 7th here and throughout France the peace was proclaimed; for the King were here, the Constable, the Counts of St. Pol, and de Chaume, Messieurs de Bellevre, de Sillery, Beaulieu, Caumartin; for the Pope, the Cardinal, the Nuncio and General of the Cordeliers (*sine quo factum est nihil*)); ambassadors from the King of Spain to receive the King's "serment" on the peace; President Richardot and l'Audiencier Werreychen; hostages to remain in France till the towns promised be rendered, the Duke D'Aerschot, l'Admiral d'Arragon, le Prince Comte D'Aremberg, Don Louis de Velasco. The proclamation declared a perpetual peace to be concluded between the two Kings. I got this copy from Arras. Here no one but the Deputies, not even the Constable, knows the articles of peace, which makes me think that all shall not *please you* and other friends. In Paris a friend has promised me a copy. It would be well therefore that as long as C[olville] is in Paris your (pater) *ambassador* were told to receive his letters; for after (60) *Colville* have seen (42) the French King, he will be able to speak more to the purpose. There is a (pater) *ambassador* to be sent to (73) *Spain* immediately after the dissolving of this assembly, with whom it were well to have some discreet person.

The Cardinal will be sore vexed to render Ardres; for the the Spanish mutineers there have hanged forty of their own nation that were for the Cardinal, and have advertised him that they will not render till they have both payment and remission signed by the King.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**61.** 84.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 4.—The course the States meant to take to open unto the Provinces what their Deputies had brought home with them, is somewhat changed. Deputies will be sent to perform the charge by mouth. Vanderwerck goeth into Zealand, Ottinga for Friesland and Groeningen, and for Utrecht, Gelderland and

Over Yssel, two others, Heremale and Hell, men fit and of credit in those parts, as Sir Francis Vere knoweth. The Provinces never use to agree to anything in general without the knowing of more particulars, and then is there also difficulty enough, especially in money matters. I have had orders to urge them forward that her Majesty might know what they will do to give her contentment upon that declared to the deputies that were in England. Their hope of her is now good, having heard by Mons. Caron of the sending over of Sir Francis Vere with more particularities. I have received your Lordship's letter of the 29th, and performed that you appointed. It was exceedingly well taken of them as a singular favour, and will be a great light to proceed by in their dealings with the Provinces, coming in so fit a season when they of Holland meet in ample number, wishing the demands may not be too great for the Provinces, all of them having liked very well of the prolongation of the time given to her Majesty to treat, for now may they have more leisure to work that which in this state cannot be done on the sudden. I will continue to prepare their minds. His Excellency is well inclined with all the other of his quality. The Advocate Barnefeild is ready to do his best. His credit and vogue is rather increased than diminished, both in his and the other Provinces, by his last employment, though he want not also his enviers and secret enemies. The Fr. King's mind is here interpreted as I touched in my former. All their minds run on her Majesty's favour and aid, being still of opinion that the Cardinal and his King are either brought very low or else they purpose a further matter by this agreement with France, considering what a foot and party they had had in that realm, and the apparent means to have wearied that people by continuing of the wars. Until the towns be surrendered, many cannot be persuaded that it will be effected. Of late the Prince of Orange wrote a long persuasive letter to his Excellency to induce him to the liking of a peace, and also to persuade and labour it with these men with his credit and authority. Now was the time to do themselves good, and losing this occasion would hardly get the like. France had left them, and England was looked for to follow. They may make their agreement with good conditions, and the past would be buried in oblivion. Such an act could be gotten for the House of Nassau as would restore it to its former honour, both in respect to the late deceased Prince their father, his Excellency, and all other of the name having served against their king. To this or like effect ran the letter, but it was manifest that the letter was first so penned in Spanish and then translated into French, being written by the Prince himself, whose hand is well known, and no doubt but it was the Cardinal's direction. His Excellency acquainted the Chief therewith, but not yet resolved what to be answered. They are as sure of him as of themselves. The enemy continues the making preparations, but as yet doth nothing else, only spreads rumours, as if he would attempt three or four places together.—From the Hague, this 4 of June, 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**177.** 31.)

R. Brakenbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 5.—My humble suit is that your servant my nephew may have leave to go down with me into the country to see his parents, who having no more are desirous to see him, and also to pass something in more safety to him for his profit hereafter. *Holograph.*
½ *p.* (**61.** 57).

R. de la Fontaine to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 5.—The bearer has been plundered on the coast of France. He has caused two of the pirates to be arrested in Guisnes, and was obliged to prosecute them. But when the trial was almost over, the Court of Lille was stayed from giving justice, as "M. L'Admiral" wished them to be brought hither, Mr. Leighton having also his claims, and the Court of Lille its privileges, while the brother of one of the prisoners boasts, now that he has the Queen's pardon, now of some other resource. There are so many delays possible in such a case that the prosecutor may be ruined without a special order for diligence from the Council, for which I would ask.—London, 5 June.
Signed. French.
1 *p.* (**61.** 58.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June $\frac{5}{15}$.—I sent a packet with advices. These are to add that as lately as a week ago three or four Seminaries, Spanish Jesuits, have passed towards your quarters. I could make no further enquiry concerning them, being in a place, which is only half ours. Take great care at the landing places of your havens; 'tis there the danger lies. No fresh news of the two persons who were to come. We have just had advices that Count Maurice has just escaped being killed by a Jesuit. God keep the Queen. I know there is a Scottish priest at present at Brussels either engaged in, or vowed to, or wishful to undertake, something great. If I learn anything I will lose no time in giving you the certainty thereof, and in consideration of the service which I have vowed to you, I will entertain the spies who have served me during the miseries of our estate, so as to learn if anything is undertaken against you or your allies. I cannot be sufficiently grateful for the favours which my brother has received from your greatness. —Boulogne, this 15th of June, *stilo novo*, 1598.
Holograph. French.
1 *p.* (**177.** 39.)

John Phelipps to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 6.—Acknowledging the receipt of £10 sent to him through Mr. Rainsford, and expressing his gratitude for Cecil's favour, upon which alone he builds his hope of some employment, or other benefit.—London, 6 June, 1598.
1 *p.* (**61.** 59.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 6.—The great expectation of peace hath taken away all occasions of news which the wars were wont to yield, so that these are only to recommend my humble service to your Lordship, and to request your favour in what may concern me.—Ostend, this vi. June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 33.)

Vernon v. Townsend and Others.

1598, June 6.—Certificate of proceedings in the cause between Gilbert Wakering *ex parte* Margaret Vernon, against Henry Townsend and Dorothy his wife, John Mannors, John Vernon, and others.—6 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (**21**. 44.)

John Gyles to Thomas Middleton, Merchant.

1598, June 7.—My last was of the 24th of last month, with one inclosure from your brother. This week Mr. Romney, my old friend, willed me to write to you. From Antwerp and all places we have certain news that peace is concluded between France and Spain. I have read a copy of the Cardinal's letter from Brussels to those of Antwerp and Ghent to make fires of joy, to ring the bells, to fire off the guns and make processions and sing "Te Deum" in honour of the peace. The hostages for the performance of the conditions left Brussels for France last Thursday, viz: the Duke of Aerschot, the Count of Arenberg, Don Juan de Velasco, and the Grand Commander of Aragon. The country people write that for certain there will be peace between England and these countries and Spain; but I see not how, and for my part I will not believe that the Spaniard or Papist will hold any promise that they make with a Lutheran. Thomas Brown is in Holland and has been there 8 or 10 days: I can do nothing with him, yet no man tries more means. But I live by one God. But instead of strangers he might let his countrymen live by him. But write him not thereof, for he is choleric and a very honest man as any is here of our company.—Middelburgh, 7 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61**. 45.)

Sir Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 7.—I have by her Majesty's commandment drawn a new pardon subject to the ordinary proviso for the keeping of peace and being of good behaviour, the effect whereof is that if they break the peace (which your Honour knows may easily be done) they are not to be punished for peace breakers only, but their pardon also becomes void and they may be put to execution for their former offence.

I have also sent herewith the pardon which I drew upon signification of her Majesty's pleasure by Sir J. Fortescue, both which her Majesty required me to return to her Highness; and for that I am now busied about the getting in of treasure into her Majesty's coffers, I am bold to commit the same to your Honour.—7 June, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Attorney-General."

1 *p.* (**61.** 60.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR EDWARD COKE.

1598, June 7.—Mr. Attorney, I send you herewith a petition exhibited to her Majesty by Sir Thomas Nevell, knight, and her Majesty's resolution touching the same signified unto me by Lord Buckhurst, as by the indorsement thereof under his lordship's hand may appear unto you. I send you also two particulars of both the manors and a note under the hand of Mr. Osborne touching their tenures, and do now require you to cause to be made as well a book of assurance to her Majesty of the manor of Newton Stowe offered in exchange, as also a book of assurance from her Majesty of her Highness' remainder in Bedminster desired to be sold, with a reservation of a tenure in socage upon the same manor of Bedminster.—7 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**61.** 61.)

MR. HUNGERFORD to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 7.—I delivered with what speed I could your Lordship's letters to Mr. Gilpin, and in the heels of them cometh others from Mons. Caron to the same effect to these States, which I assure you was as good as any costly water to the comforting heart and stomach, these men being fully possest that her Majesty resolutely would make peace with their enemy, and they contrariwise resolved rather to see all consumed with fire and water than to trust to any promises or conditions the Spaniard had or should make them, and thereby to become at his discretion and kindness. I have, since my coming into the country, had conference with such as I could conveniently acquaint myself with, of the nature of their war and our peace: I mean how many great and urgent reasons her Majesty hath to accept of peace now offered her with such conditions as better may not easily be desired, especially seeing the war consumeth not only her public treasure, but hindereth the private trade of our merchants into those parts from whence their greatest riches hath always come, and that they, contrariwise, whose the war originally is, enrich not only their cities in public, as their expenses show in buildings and costs they daily make, but, in particular, to their merchants almost all, and this by traffic with their own enemy, in which they betray their own cause and of those too that stand confederate with them. To this some say, Why, let your men use us or other to their like profit, or else let us both forbid, one as other, wholly to trade thither, and make

prize of all such as shall use it. So that I gather they will agree to anything her Majesty shall demand to benefit and assure herself, will she but join and assist them in the war. And yet, to open boldly unto your Lordship my opinion, I see their little country now so full of cities and towns, and those swarming so with people that live by daily trade and water labour, that I scarce think the States and better sort, who are but few, shall, by any commandment or edict, keep the multitude from seeking and fetching their gain where they know it is to be found. But were some places, as I think they might now be, wholly and absolutely made her Majesty's, it would sufficiently bridle them and repress them; and should the war be resolved to proceed in, I think many other princes of Germany, and the Protestant Switzers too, who are strong, will easily be brought to join in league against the confederacy of the Pope, the Spaniard, and their adherers. There hath lately been in Antwerp great feastings and solemnities to celebrate this new peace. Amongst others, to acquaint your Lordship with the jests of this country, one was a solemn meeting (as the report goeth) of a Pope and Spanish King, whom the French King came likewise to visit and make friendship with, and was admitted without much ceremony to receive him or no. Next after him cometh a gallant and princely woman's person, clothed, virgin-like, all in white, royally crowned, holding in her hand a posy, which she showed herself willing to give them a smell and scent of, might she likewise be admitted to their feast and company, and so at last was with more difficulty than the first. Next unto her come two, both apparelled in blue, one better than the other, but with a cat upon his shoulder crying "maw, maw," to show who carried him. The other, clown-like, with a great cheese under his arm. Both these offered, with great care and desire too, what they had to be brought near the rest, but without any respect these were denied, and, being at last importunate, were with cords drawn out of the room, which the Hollanders censure as a sign of the King's meaning towards Count Maurice and themselves. And indeed, feign they this or be it true, every one's heart is here so obstinate against the Spaniard and hardened to continue the war, that they will hazard all in the cause afore yield any subjection to the Spanish King, yea, I think, would rather be *aliorum servi quam Hisp. subditi.* There is a great speech of the Turk's preparation against Hungary, and that the Emperor will surely send some of the German princes to handle of the peace with these States, and to pledge for the performing religiously the conditions of it, but I assure myself they will scarce be admitted into their country. This morning the Court is full of the revolting of Peru from the Spanish King, be it true or no, and of the English lord that doth great harms to the Spanish at sea. To-morrow I purpose, God willing, to go higher into the country, and in some fortnight I hope to be returned hither again.—*The Age*, this seaventh of June, '98.

In sympathetic ink. Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 34.)

Lord Burghley to Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir William Knollis, Comptroller of the Household.

1598, June 7.—Observations upon the demands of John Jolles, for the victualling of 4,000 men for 4 months in Ireland, and for transportation of the same thither.—June 7, 1598.
Signed.
1 *p.* (**204.** 74.)

Antonio Perez.

1598, June $\frac{8}{18}$.—Antonio Perez says that your Majesty's favour is not less great than the wrath which still pursues him in all its freshness. Moreover he says, that while he shows his gratitude, he must ask for fresh favours. Yet if your Majesty's clemency be so stern, that his life and person remain in greater danger than ever since '*esta prueva por la nota*,' he must beg that the business be settled at this moment, for if it be passed without result his destruction will be near at hand. He also wishes to be informed of your Majesty's resolution while his life is safe, in order that that wrath may be moderated by seeing some proof of your Majesty's favour. I ask much, who am worth little, yet not much considering that your Majesty has already shown me favour, and that I must now either establish myself in your Majesty's service, or retire to a corner to die out of the reach of that wrath which pursues me.—18 June, 1598.
Signed. Spanish.
1 *p.* (**177.** 40.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 9.—Asking for a warrant to enable him to take money with him out of the Kingdom on his mission, and enquiring if he may have commission to stay or take up any ship for sailing or returning home.—Hackney, 9 June, 1598.
Holograph. Seal.
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**61.** 63.)

William Waad to Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 9.—I repaired to Mr. Stafford to the Gatehouse according to your direction, who showed me the letters about him written from divers preachers unto the lady his mother, to intimate to her his purpose to enter into the ministry and to show their opinion of his conversions, and that he was become a new man, which letters I think he carried expressly about him. He, doubting lest I had searched a lodging he hath at Westminster, told me it might be objected against him a deed of gift he had made of his goods about a year since, which was done, he says, upon occasion of a quarrel he had with a gentleman, with whom he should have fought, and so the same lay in his desk; but searching his chamber by that occasion I could not find it, and his wife told me it was at his house in the country.

The day he was removed from Westminster, seeing one Charles Brommall in company of one of my servants, he conceived I purposely brought him hither to view him. This Charles hath had occasion to go to the enemy, and Mr. Stafford meeting him last year at Flushing was very inquisitive of him about Moody that was prisoner in the Tower with him for the same cause, and at their being at Flushing Mr. Stafford was daily in company with a friar that was stayed there. This he told me guessing that Bromall had told me as much. He then prayed to have paper and ink to write; I told him I would move your Honour; then he required liberty of the prison; after falling into some distemper, desired to be brought to his trial; I told him he knew he might long since have been brought to trial, but for his friend's sake his name was forborne to be brought in question; and though he thought there was not proof against him at present, time might discover more, and it was a relapse in him was cause sufficient to keep him in durance. He then made vehement instance to be tried, and swore by a great oath the Queen should then understand more than she knew or should know otherwise. I took hold of these words and urged him to declare the same, but could not prevail. He said it was not worth knowing, and I should laugh when I heard it, but till he was brought to public trial he would not utter it, and withal took a book out of his pocket on the backside of which with a pin he had made divers letters. 'Look you,' said he, 'though you will let me have no pen and ink, I have set down with a pen certain letters to help my memory.' I asked him the meaning of one or two as S. 'That is shaven,' quoth he, 'and C is crown for my shaven crown'; and he would have turned his former earnest speech into jest. Walter Williams giveth him so bad a report, it is not worth the reporting. For my part I think, however else he may be charged, he is not far from a humour of frenzy.—London, 9 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**61**. 64.)

Sir Francis Vere to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 9.—I will make all haste over, it being late yesterday before I received my full despatches. To-morrow I start. The wind is not very contrary; if it continue so any time, and her Majesty keep the foreign reckoning of the month from the date of my despatch, the States may bring their offers too late. In my diligence there shall be no fault; whatever shall arise from my small experience, I hope you will favourably cover.—London, 9 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61**. 65.)

Robert Paddon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 9.—Your letters of the 7th I have received by this bearer. Your request I cannot here accomplish for want of

books and other remembrances. I will be at London upon Tuesday next, ready to do my best. This business may be done as well in the party's absence as otherwise.—Henton Dawbury in Hampshire, 9 June, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**61.** 66.)

The Vice-Chancellor and University of Oxford to the Earl of Essex and Lord Buckhurst.

1598, June 9.—We understand there is a complaint made of an outrage or tumultuous disorder committed by some of our University against certain townsmen of this city, and that your lordships are determined, for the peaceable and speedy ending of all strife, to hear and examine the truth thereof. Which, as on the one side it bindeth us in all duty to render most humble thanks to you for not censuring us without hearing our defence, considering the worthy saying of a governor.—"If it suffice to accuse, who shall be guiltless?"—so on the other side it moveth us for manifestation of the fact and proof of our innocency to send hereinclosed a short and true report of all that was done by the parties, then officers of our University, and principal agents therein.—Oxford, 9 June, 1598.

Signed:—Thomas Rains, Vice-Can., Tho. Thorneton, John Rainolds, Henry Robinson, Leonard Taylor, Ric. Late-warr, Thomas Singleton, John Case, Bartholomew Warner, and Fr. Bevans.

1 *p.* (**62.** 15.)

The enclosure:—

"*A true report of all that happened between the scholars of the University of Oxford and townsmen there the 27 May last.*"

The inhabitants assembled on the two Sundays before Ascension Day, and on that day, with drum and shot and other weapons, and men attired in women's apparel, brought into the town a woman bedecked with garlands and flowers, named by them the Queen of May. They also had Morrishe dances and other disordered and unseemly sports, and intended the next Sunday to continue the same abuses. Details the proceedings taken by the University officers, and the riotous conduct of the inhabitants, in armed resistance to arrest, discharging volleys of shot, and using seditious speeches. The Vice-Chancellor on his return sent to entreat the Mayor to meet him, to which message the Mayor made a frivolous and dilatory answer, and in the meantime preferred an unjust and scandalous complaint against the University. Undated.

1 p. (**62.** 15.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 9.—By my last of the 4th I certified so much as that time yielded. I have now no special matter, this serving chiefly for the conveyance of the enclosed, which I could not send away sooner for want of a fit messenger into Zealand. The Deputies sent into the Provinces departed on Monday last. Those remaining here attend in great devotion the coming of Sir Francis Vere. They of Holland now met in very ample number have since Tuesday begun to deal in their business. The speech goeth among the best in particular conferences that they will proceed with the wars whatsoever others may do. No certainty yet of what the Cardinal will do or whither he purposeth. The reports come diversely.—From the Hague this 9 of June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 35.)

William Saxey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 10.—It was through the favour of your father and yourself that I obtained this place, wherein I have always endeavoured to do my duty; and so in a cause not pried out by me, but obtruded upon me, concerning John Fitz Edmund detected in grave offences, I was enforced either to proceed or incur discredit by concealment. Accordingly I brought it to that issue that, if the Queen's pardon had not prevented me, it would have appeared that the cause was justly undertaken and followed without respect of gain or malice. Yet I grieve that the suggestion of some other made against me has worked my discountenance as though my information had been false. In relief whereof I crave the renewal and continuance of your favour, which I had not lost had I been as well known to you as I have been to the Lord Keeper and the other Judges these 38 years.—Youghall, 10 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 67.)

The Mayor, Aldermen, and their Brethren of the City of Oxford to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 10.—To "Our very good Lord and Steward."—Have sent up two persons who were in the outrage whereof they complained in their former petition; and enclose a note of the manner of the outrage. If the offenders confess the contents, they will rest satisfied with Essex's pleasure for punishment and restitution; if they deny the contents, they pray that their complaint may be proved in a Court of Justice.—Oxon, 10 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (**62.** 17.)

Enclosures:—

(1.) "*The manner of the outrage committed the 28th day of May last by certain scholars of Oxon upon divers of the townsmen.*"

The Mayor suffered a company of 150 trained soldiers, and other young men, to go early in the morning to try their pieces, and to return into the city in battle array. They were stayed by one Danyell, that said he was a proproctor, and some scholars with him, who took from them their drum, and divers weapons, striking and beating divers of them, and committing others to prison. The uproar caused a great concourse, both of scholars and citizens, and if it had not very suddenly been paralyzed by the citizens giving way, there had been a bloody day and much slaughter. The goods that the scholars took away they keep: nor has any punishment been inflicted upon any of the scholars. The Mayor and his brethren, not meaning to make it a public matter as between the University and the Town, but private as a wrong done to particular townsmen, desire the punishment of the offenders in the Star Chamber. Undated.

1 p. (**62.** 18.)

(2.) "*The manner of the outrage committed by Mr. Danyell, a Master of Arts and Minister of New College in Oxon, Mr. Gee, a proctor, and divers scholars, upon certain trained soldiers and townsmen of the city of Oxon, early in the morning, the 28th of May last.*" *This paper gives additional particulars of the above occurrence.*

1 p. (**62.** 19.)

Desoulsour to Father [Nangle.]

[1598, June $\frac{10}{20}$.] —My very dear father and much loved cousin, my only reason for not writing before was my fear to give you the trouble of writing in an unfamiliar language, but as you attack me, I shall take my revenge with the help of God, who is my witness that I doubt not that you always remember us. I commend to you my cousin de Villemonter. The nearer the time comes when she is to vow herself wholly to God, the more Satan labours to lay ambushes for her, so much that we fear she may be sorely delayed by them. She is much afflicted in mind, or would have written to thank you for your spiritual assistance through which she hopes to resist all the assaults made upon her. I commend her to you, and also my sister and my brother's daughters, who all remember you and desire that you should remember them. *Undated. French. Holograph.*

1 *p.* (**61.** 95.)

S. M. le B. to Father Nangle.

[1598], June $\frac{10}{20}$.—Mon tres ayme en nostre seigneur, quand je reçoy de vos nouvelles cela m'est plus agreables que sy trouvois le plus grand thresor du monde; car l'absence estant

facheuse, au moins quand l'on scay la disposition estre bonne, cela apporte du contentement. Vous n'estes paresseux descrire, comme je voy par les vostres, estant le messager tant pres a partir. Voyla qui me donne bien a cognoistre la souvenance qu'aves de moy et aussy reciproquer la mienne qui et continuelle. Je suis marrie que n'aves reçeu vostre libvre ; cestoit le principal de ce que j'avois envoie, mais il et difficile que l'on ne perde envoiant sy loing. Je n'estimois que pussies rien recevoir. Les agnus n'estoient rompus ; quand aux chapeles, je sçay bien quils ne sont asses beaux pour vous ; s'il m'en vient je le vous garderay. Je suis infiniment ayse qu'ay la commodite recevoir vos lettres et envoie les miennes par ce bon pere de vostre convent. Il en et fort soigneux. Ma cousine Marguerite luy a faict dire des messes. J'en feray tout ce que je pourray de moy ; ne suis pas plus devote qu'il ne faut ; plust a Dieu que je fusse telle comme me desires ; c'est d'estre solitaire, mais tant plus je desire le repos et moins je l'ay ; toutes les personnes auquelles vous recommende vous presentes le semblable. Je n'ay la patience les vous nommer sinon ma tante le prevost et la C[ousine] de Villemonter et M. le Soubz, lequel et fort malade. Je le vous recommende a vos prieres. Vostre tres humble fille et affectionee. S. M. le B. Jay faict vos recommendations aux filles Dieu et ay mande a M. de Hacqueville sy elle voulait escrire. —20 June.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**61**. 97.)

X.I.M. to Father Nangle.

1598, June $\frac{10}{20}$.—Apologising for not writing. "Je ne manqueray jamais envers vous d'une sincere pour vous rendre les effects de la puissance que vous aves acquise sur moy. Faictes moy donc ce bien de m'aymer comme je vous honore." M. de Soubz is very ill ; I ask your prayers for him. "Vostre bien humble fille X.I.M."—20 June, 1598.

French. Holograph. Seal.
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**61**. 98.)

The Duke of Florence to the King of Scots.

1598, June $\frac{10}{20}$.—"Serenissimo Re, mi fu resa l'amorevole lettera di V. Ma^{ta}., dal Sig^{r}. Ruberto Critton, barone di Sanciar, et m'e stato carissimo di intender che ella gradisca cosi cortesemente la mia affettionata et obsequente inclinatione verso le virtu che sento predicare di lei, et il mio zelo della salute sua, et del commune benefitio della Republica Christiana, et della Chiesa et Religione Cattolica." Augurs well for his future reign, and begs credence for the said Baron Robert.—Florence, 20 June, 1598.

Endorsed :—"Copy of a letter from the Duke of Florence to the King of Scots."
(**133**. 178.)

Robert Wyseman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 11.—There is one Thomas Grene of Wynkfeild, the bastard son of James Wynkfield, late Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, committed to-day to the Marshalsea upon a letter from the Council in Ireland. When you understand his disorders, you will judge him a most loathsome young man; for he is perjured of record in the Star Chamber here and in the Chancery in Ireland. I write thus boldly, for that it concerns me and my assignee, with whom he has dealt most unhonestly, as also with Mr. Edward Darcy of the privy chamber, who made the award. I would therefore ask that letters from the Council here might be sent to the Council in Ireland to proceed according to the order already taken notwithstanding his flight. I am and have been lame these 16 months of the gout and not able to come abroad, and must crave pardon of you.—From my Cabin in Greenwich, 11 June, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**61.** 70.)

Thomas Fletcher, Mayor of Chester, to the Privy Council.

1598, June 11.—Reporting the despatch to Ireland on Friday last of a packet of letters from the Council to the Lords Justices of Ireland, and enclosing a packet of letters from Ireland to the Council.—Chester, 11 June, 1598.

"*Noted on the back:*—At the City of Chester 6 in the evening. At Namptwich the same day at 10 at night. At Stone at 2 of the same night. At Lichfied at 8 of the clock the next day being Monday. At Coventry at 11 of the clock in the forenoon in the same day. At Daventry betwixt 3 and four of the afternoon on Monday. At Tossiter betwixt 5 and 6 in the afternoon. At Brickhill past eight at night. At St. Albans after 1 at night."

½ *p.* (**61.** 71.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 11.—The continuance of this fresh weather causes my lord to keep in more than otherwise he would, but yet he is abroad at the least two hours every day, without any great touch of his gout or other sickness more than as yet his stomach hath not been good. He is not ill pleased with being here, being very private, neither troubled with visitations or many suitors. What he intends to do for his return or staying here he saith nothing. Thus much I am bold to write to you for that I suppose you to expect to hear how the world goeth with us.—From Theobalds this Sunday morning.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 72.)

THOMAS MIDDLETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 11.—I received the enclosed yesterday by the post, and would ask for directions for answer to these or the former which I delivered, especially touching that of Mr. Dacres, what I shall write that I have done with that letter, because it will be expected, or else nothing more will be known from them.

Having exhibited a petition to the Privy Council on behalf of the English captives in Spain, I humbly crave for their relief; there are good mariners there, and they have endured exceeding miseries because they will not serve the King.—London, 11 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61**. 73.)

LORD DUNSANY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 11.—Having by the death of my grandmother a little manor and certain quillets of land fallen unto me, which she held in jointure, my son is entered thereunto, by what pretence or right I know not, and withholds the same from my assignee, to whom I have made a grant for years. I would ask your letters to the Justices of Ireland that the manor may be delivered to my assignee; and if my son have any colour of right he may afterwards be heard on that.—11 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61**. 74.)

The BAILIFF and ALDERMEN of COLCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 11.—Upon receipt of your letter and the petition therein enclosed from the Dutch congregation here we conferred with them and heard their grievances, and they could not charge Mr. William Turnor, one of our bailiffs, with any stuff towards baymaking, which he this last year hath denied them; only, in June, 1595, there was by a constitution of the town a free liberty given to all strangers to buy and sell wool wrought and yarn within the town, as freemen did, for a petty fine to be given to the town; which, upon the complaint of many householders, in March last was denied to strangers, and the rather because we perceived, if the wool were wrought before it came to town, divers of the freemen and inhabitants living by that trade were like to perish, which now they take disliking of. For any stuff concerning their trade, the Dutch congregation are permitted to buy as always since their coming to this town, and albeit divers of their congregation, having attained to a far greater substance than any of the inhabitants, then depart to their countries, and notwithstanding they now be increased to great trade and from two to fifteen hundred, yet they refuse any other contribution to the town's charges than they first paid. Whereof we doubt not you will consider.

Signed:—'Thomas Reynold, Bailiff,' *and by seven aldermen.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 75.)

NEWSLETTER.

Bruxelles, June $\frac{11}{21}$, 1598.—Le 16 du present arriva ung aultre courier despaigne portant lettres au Cardinal, quy contiennent comment le Roy, avecq le Prince d'Espaigne et l'adveu et consentement de les Grandes lesquels it avoyt faict assembler a mesme fin, ad de tout resigne la signeurie et gouvernement des ses pays bas patrimoniaux a sa fille en dote pour se marier avecq le Cardinal, dont on s'est icy reiouuy fort et se rejouuyreyent d'avantage s'il y fut quant et luy venu de l'argent ou ordre pour en tirer pardeca. Le 19 est arrive en cese ville l'archevesque de Bezancon, frere du Marquis de Daremberg, qui fut mande expressement quelque jours passez pour porter au Pape le chappeau et bulles du Cardinal et le remercier. L'archevesche de Toledo est resigne au moderateur ou precepteur du Prince de Espaigne, resarvant sur ce 100^{m} escus de pencion. Cependant ces pays sont chargez pour furnir de l'argent, son Altesse ayant en rechief requis de ceulx de Brabant une nouvelle ayde de 40^{m} florins oultre leur contribution ordinaire et extraordinaire. Ce quil a quoy ny en ont consentiz et a telle fin sont les impostes des bierres hautcez comme aussi de tous aultres marchandises. On a tres bien faict icy des feuz de joye pour la paiz de la France, mays pour encoires peu de proffit en est ensuivy. On dict que le jour de St. Jou le Cardinal changera d'habit et mectra l'espe au coste. Il y en a icy plusiours differentes opinions et ingenientes faicts sur ceste alteration et du succes qu'en pourroyt ensuyvre. Les ambassadeurs de France ne sont pas encoires arrivez, mays s'attendent d'heure en heure, et faict on icy provision de chaines dor pour leur present comme a des aultres qui s employerent allieurs. Les Ostagiers sont arrivez a Parys, ayant este par tout tres bien traictez. Cependant on procede assez lentement a la rendition des places promises par les conditions. On avoyt pense tirer d'Ardres la garnison sans argent, mays ont failly. Cependant se preparent diligement les provisions pour aller bien tost de Compaigne dont le temps nous fera l'ouverture.

Endorsed:—"XIX. 20 b. Jun. 21, 1598. Advertisement from Brussels, 1598. Marriage of Princess of Spain with Cardinal agreed on."

1 *p.* (**52.** 37.)

ARTHUR ATYE to WILLIAM DOWNHALL.

[1598], June 12.—Mr. William, Mr. Sar. hath been with me and advised me to write to the effect of the enclosed. I pray you to peruse it, and if you think fit show it my Lord Mountjoy also, and then seal it up and deliver it when you come at the sea side at fit time of leisure. But take it again, if you can, or see it burnt. And bring some answer of it.—12 June, Kilburn.

P.S.—The motion for Mr. F. Grevile you may add of yourself this notwithstanding.

Holograph.

Addressed:—"To Mr. William Downhall, Esq., attending on the Earl of Essex," *and below*, "Mr. Joseph Earthe, I doubt not but you will cause this letter to be safely delivered."
Seal. ½ *p.* (**61.** 76.)

Sir Charles Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 12.—I have received warning from my mother to look that a certain statute wherein my father was bound to one Mr. Tindall be not laid on the land, which is committed to your trust. I have answered that I hope she will not suffer me to be incumbered with my father's debts, since I received no benefit by his goods. If this does not serve, I must ask you to send for Mr. Tindall and deal with him that, since he has liberty to lay his statute where he list, he seek his remedy from my mother, who has the benefit of my father's goods, and not from me.—Paris, 12 June, '98.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**61.** 77.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 12.—I have received your letters in which I confess with you the fairest picture in Europe. I would I could have as rich a box to keep it in as I esteem the favour great; then might I in some sort show how dearly I esteem it, though neither my dull spirit nor my harsh pen can come near the expressing thereof. I hope I shall not fail to carry out my instructions, should any complaint be made touching the King of Denmark's brother. I was yesterday with my Lord Treasurer, whom though I found taking the air, yet did I not find him so well as I hoped. It will be no little addition of grief to me in this journey, for though I know that in these matters of service he regards not my trouble, yet I lose my chiefest stay in this world if it should please God to call him. Think, therefore, that he who has been tied by his favour to honour him cannot but in true affection honour you if you be pleased to accept it; and though my course tends to a simple and private life, yet do I know how to honour those whom my affections or their favours do bind me unto, as I hope you shall find me if occasion be offered.—Lee, 12 June, 1598.
Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**61.** 78.)

Sir Francis Vere to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 12.—I arrived here the 10th, and finding the Queen's ships unvictualled, I wrote to the Admiral of Holland, who with his fleet is on the coast of France, to send me a ship to transport me, which he has done. This evening I embark, though the wind is so bare that I shall be forced to tide it over. In three days I hope to be on the other side, where I doubt not of a speedy answer to that which I am to propound.—Sandwich, 12 June, 1598.
Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**61.** 79.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 12.—Mr. Secretary, I thought fit to satisfy you what offence I have made that giveth occasion of this complaint. I have at the earnest request of Frances Norys (who honoureth you) granted a lease of a farm of his land to an old servant of the Countess of Bedford's, whose wife did nurse him. I never dealt in the matter since; yet I perceive that this poor man, being neither able to fight nor to contend long in law, has found means to enter quietly, and keeps it without force. The matter is in suit between them upon a replevin; nor do I see that this is a matter determinable before your Lordships. Howsoever this matter has been handled without my privity. There is no colour of cause of complaint against me more than has been heretofore in other causes urged against me to my disgrace, though nothing was proved. I have always deserved your love; and were I assured of it, I should not fear to receive such a letter without some cause, especially sent by an officer of yours, who might by word or letter have commanded any reasonable thing. But now my young days are past (when I was less careful of giving cause of complaint), and for those forty years I was never called to answer any matter; yet now I cannot deal in any cause for which I am not threatened with the Council. I trust the cause hereof will not always be hidden.—Chanon Row, 12 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 80.)

Richard Hawkins to Queen Elizabeth.

1598, June 12.—Most mighty and gracious Queen. The manifold miseries and grievous calamities endured in this my long imprisonment, amongst Turks and Moors, would 'ere this have moved compassion, when in justice my liberty were not due unto me. But this merciless, faithless, filthy and most barbarous nation, in their pride disdaining all others, and of opinion that they were born only to command and all others to obey and serve them, I truly think that God hath stirred up not so much for the disturbing of the quiet, peaceable and blessed reign of your Majesty and other the States of Christendom, as for their own chastisement and destruction, which no doubt is a thing easy to be put in execution if your Highness strike while the iron is hot; or to force them to those conditions which should be most honourable. And, in discharge of my duty and with your Majesty's pardon, according to my understanding, in a few reasons I shall be able to make plain, and that, in reason and civil policy, profit is to be made of the opportunity, being the common enemy of all Christendom and the most tyrannous people that ever hath been known. And, first, I will touch their strength, which I hold to be weakness, and then their riches, which truly considered is but poverty; and, for conclusion, what may be the end of the war, if profit, or honour, or contrariwise. And to the first point, I say that the kingdom of Spain hath his forces divided in sustaining Naples, Sicily and Milan, with the forces in Barbary, in maintain-

ing the war with Flanders and England, in peopling and providing defence for the East and West Indias, with their kingdoms and islands adjacent.

England hath no employment of men of importance but against Spain, nor cause to divide her forces; and, the kingdoms well considered, England is not inferior to Spain in anything but in circuit, and in many superior, as in people, in victual, in munition, in shipping and unity. Spain cannot victual an army, no, nor sustain itself, without help of France, England, the East Countries and other parts. Yea, this present year, if Italy and Barbary, which ordinarily suffer want, had not holpen, many had perished for want of food, as did the greatest part of the army gathered together in Ferroll for a scarecrow to England. Whereof ensued pestilence and other infirmities in the provinces adjoining, the natural successors of famine. Which with what facility England accomplisheth, the armies that so ordinarily and speedily are provided, doth plainly manifest. With munition Spain is furnished from Milan and Flanders, yea, and other parts. England provideth other countries, yea, and Spain itself. For shipping, I appeal to the Spaniards themselves, who yield that the navy of England is the most puissant of the world, as in truth it has tried itself to their cost, which without aid of any other in all occasions is able to defend and offend at pleasure. If Spain make a navy, three years' time is needful to join shipping, and those to be bought, "embarged" or hired from Flemings, Venetians, Genoese or "Arogoteses." For Spain is utterly without shipping of regard. Of men there is no kingdom that this day is so poor. For to send six ships of three hundred tons, with six pinnaces, for the treasure to the Indias, they were forced to "kint" their men, a thing used in Spain when they need men, which is of five to take one. And that this may seem to carry likelihood of truth, it is to be understood that the *hijos de algo*, which are our yeomen with us, the merchants, with the religious and those that belong to the clergy, which doubtless is the best third part of the kingdom, be privileged and exempted. Of mariners and gunners there is not a ship which is not partly furnished with Flemish and English, and for any journey of importance they must of force help themselves with Walloon, Almain and Italian soldiers, and all that will offer service. Which cannot but breed disorder, confusion and emulation. Of all which England hath no need, and consequently, being but one nation and fighting but one cause, and that their own, cannot but begin, continue and end all their actions with concord and unity, the principal cause of all good success in great and important actions. Besides, this Spain is peopled of a mingled nation of Moors, Turks, Jews and negroes, and that in such sort that if a foreign enemy should enter the country they have cause to fear more their domestic enemies than him that entereth publishing war. Nay, such is their estate that they ever live in fear of civil commotions and insurrections. For the second point: That kingdom is thought to be richest which can best live in plenty without the help of others, which Spain can worst do of all Christendom, as

the impediments of their trades caused through your Majesty hath manifested. Through which their cities and towns, which most flourished, are ruinated, and people so impoverished, as is not to be believed except it be seen. The rents and rights of Spain amount to fourteen millions of ducats, at five shillings and sixpence the ducat. But of this the King hath not free two hundred thousand ducats. For that the rest is at pawn for money taken and borrowed, as I have been informed of them that know well the State. As for the treasure of the Indias, it beareth great fame that yearly it amounteth to many millions, which may be, one with another, betwixt six and eight millions, and those of *pesos*, which in value amounts to four shillings and sixpence. And of this the charge eateth a great part, and within a few days that it is unladen it vanisheth without show or appearance. With the Genoese he brake but these few days past for nine millions, and, after, forced them to a composition at his pleasure, having the law in his own hands. Of Christendom, his subjects suffer greatest oppression and impositions, as *alcavala*, *moxerifasgo*, *portuzgo*, *derechos*, *pechos*, and a thousand rackings in that manner, as that almost nothing is heard in any meeting of the better sort but complaints of the insufferable taxes and exactions which daily are laid upon them. And if the true riches of a prince is the love of his subjects and that they be rich, I may boldly say that none is so poor as the King of Spain ; for that I never talked with any, of what degree soever in matter of estate, that desired not his death and spake not ill of his proceedings, and complained not of the great poverty in which they see themselves in regard of the wealth that in times past they possessed. For it was wont to be a thing ordinary to find merchants and men of trades to be worth a hundred, two hundred thousand pounds, yea, and a million. Now hardly is found a man that may be reputed of certainty worth five thousand pounds. And is it likely there can be greater poverty of prince and people than that, the King commanding to send from Seville to Lisbon by land some of your people in truck of Spaniards sent before by your Highness' order from England, there was not to be found amongst the King's officers that could, or amongst the merchants that would, disburse a thousand ducats for bearing their charges and fulfilling the King's commandment (it being a matter that so much concerned their reputation) till they had spent as much in sustaining them afterwards.

Now to the end of the war, which is principally to be regarded. And that it hath been hitherto honourable to your Majesty more than to any prince that ever lived, to mate so great a monarch as no age hath had, let the world judge ; and to press him and oppress him in that sort that he should beg for peace, without which he is like to come to great diminution. And challenging to himself the title of the defender of the true faith of Christ, your Highness (by God's hand helping, it being his own cause) should give him the chastisement of his presumption ; and confirm yours, which is truth itself, and confound his, which is error and falsehood. And what greater fame can there be attained than to be

the remedy of the common evils of all Christendom, and that, by your Highness's help, the French King is settled in his kingdom in peace, the States of Flanders sustain themselves, and Spain is like to come to know their errors. That the war with Spain hath been profitable, no man can with reason gainsay. And how many millions we have taken from the Spaniard, is a thing notorious. Which that they have been all gains for England, I think it not difficult to prove. And first, our shipping, victual, munition and men, we buy not nor hire from France, Germany and other parts. And when they be lost, what loseth England but of her superfluities? If the soldiers or mariners receive pay or reward, they spend it in England. It is true that any particular adventurer findeth by his loss the less in his purse; but his neighbours and countrymen have so much the more, and in any journey, if they return with booty, all whatsoever they bring is profit to the realm. Well may the succour of Flanders and France suck us; but Spain doubtless hath enriched us exceedingly. And, for example, what cities, towns, islands, carracks and shipping have been sacked, spoiled and taken by us? And from us, I think, Dunkirk hath taken more than all Spain. The which is confirmed also by the cheapness that all Spanish commodities do now bear in England, having no trade with Spain, that they be for the most part of less price in England than Spain or the Indias.

Whether it be necessary for England to have war, and how much better with a rich than a poor enemy, and the peace should not be granted without the King of Spain allot your Majesty Indias, in which to occupy the superfluity of your people, belonging of right unto your Majesty as to him, your Highness's grandfather of famous memory being the first discoverer of the main of the West Indias, and the facility with which your Majesty might dispossess him of the principal fountains of his treasures, with other secrets of importance, the fear to weary your Highness and time giveth me not leave to particulate. All which I present not to persuade or dissuade, but that your sovereign Majesty of these as of all other advices may choose that which in your most experimented understanding may bear likelihood to be sound, and reject that which seemeth otherwise. Holding myself in duty bound, though with manifest hazard of my life, to venture this and more. I humbly beseech your Majesty to pardon my boldness, and, though the clouds of distance have darkened my deeds, and others have vantaged me in occasions to make show of that which, for want of means, hath been buried in me, yet dare I affirm that in true zeal and love to your Majesty's service, Marcus Curtius to his country did not exceed me. In what degree I have sought to maintain the same, this bearer Captain Burgon, for the time we have been together, is able to make known, which, with the faithful and loyal service of my dead father, may beg at your hands the relief for me and my company which all distressed do ordinarily find; that, if the peace be concluded, I and my company may be remembered, and, if the war be continued, we may not be utterly forgotten, for except your Majesty's favour free us, we are like to end our days in perpetual imprisonment.—Seville, the 12 of June, 1598.

If this by any means should come to the knowledge of any Spaniard or spy, nothing would be able to redeem my life. Therefore I humbly crave that your Majesty will grant me that favour that only the Earl of Essex and Sir Robert Cecil may have the sight thereof.

Holograph.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**177**. 36.)

Jehan de Duvenvoird to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June $\frac{12}{22}$.—I beseech your Lordship to permit the early return to this country of one Van Weteren, whom about three years ago you took as a page. His brother, a gentleman in his Excellency's service, much desires his company.

From the Hague in Holland this 22 of June, 1598.

Endorsed : "For the return of Baltazar the page."

Signed. French.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**177**. 44.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 13.—I am again in my solitude, where I have no regrets but for my distance from you ; I comfort myself with believing that you will not for that forget me. As to the inclosed letter, it is too importunate to keep back, although I have already sent you one from the same writer ; for whom I say nothing, since I do not think he deserves it. I hear that the King of France is advising the States to continue the war. I suppose he does not think his peace a very secure one, unless King Philip has something to occupy him. He may doubt as to the restoration of the towns. This seems a dangerous course for us.—Baburham, 13 June, 1598. *Holograph. Italian.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 81.)

Sir Richard Molyneux to Sir John Stanhope.

1598, June 13.—Some lewd priests in these parts have recently prevailed over certain persons to incline to Papistry. Their practice was in this manner. They had certain women, who pretended to be possessed with unclean spirits, upon whom they practised at some private places, where for the novelty thereof sometimes as many as five hundred persons would be drawn together, promising not to betray them. The party possessed would make show to be most horribly tormented and that with very strange illusions ; and thus they win daily many unto them. Notwithstanding they have used these conventicles very subtly, I apprehended to the number of twenty persons at the last, that have been at these abominable practices, who have confessed of many more, all which I have sent to the Bishop of Chester, there to be further examined, by whom, as well as by the Dean, I have been well aided. I assure there have not been two nights in the last six months wherein I have not ridden abroad the most part

of the night. I pray you acquaint her Majesty that, upon a letter directed to me lately under her sacred hand and privy signet, I have made known to them of whom she received the last loans her request that they would forbear the repayment for one half year longer; to which they most willingly consent.—Sestone, 13 June.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**61.** 82.)

George Gilpin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 14.—On behalf of the bearer, John Hawarde, his special friend, who may require Cecil's aid in some business he now cometh over for.—The Hague, 14 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**61.** 83.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 14.—How much Sir Francis Vere's coming over hath been looked for, I need not tell your Honour, who knoweth how much the matter he should come for importeth these men. Bruits come daily from the enemy's quarters that her Majesty will agree. There is no talk among men but the peace is still spoken of. The Papists stick not to give it forth openly that France being agreed, her Majesty would not sit out. The Cardinal ceases not to practise underhand to draw them to hearken, but all will not serve if they shall see any hope of the continuance of her Majesty's favour, yet if the people conceive any appearance to be abandoned, it is doubtful what course they will choose. The Cardinal will offer large and speak fair till he be possessed of his purpose. His master, the K. of Spain, seeing by one way he could not attain to that monarchy he shot at, doth now go about to compass it otherwise. I assure your Lordships the well affected are much dismayed. They of Holland are still met and hold together the longer in hope of Sir Francis' coming. There is not yet heard anything from any of the Provinces who prolong the bringing in of their consents for the extraordinary contributions, to the no small hindrance of their other causes, which is not without suspicion of another meaning in some of them. We hear that the Cardinal hath sent to draw forth the men and munition out of those towns shall be surrendered to the K. of France, and will join them to his other troops in Brabant, having at Tulbourgh, 2 leagues from Bolducq [Bois-le-Duc], some 5,000 foot and 2,000 horse, which hath made his Excellency take order for 12 companies to be sent into Breda on the first warning. Besides, so many as can be spared out of the frontier garrisons shall be willed to be in readiness to march towards the Bommelre Weerdt to make a flying camp. As the enemy's stirring shall be heard of, so will his Excellency with the Count William Hohenlo dispose of themselves.

From the Hague this 14th of June, 1598.

P.S.—If this bearer, John Havarde, an honest merchant and a very friend of mine, shall upon occasion crave your favour, I humbly beseech you to make me so much the more bound to you. The articles of the agreement between the Kings of Spain and France are here wonderfully wished for and desired, being spoken of very diversely.

Holograph. Seal.
3 *pp.* (**177.** 37.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 15.—Acknowledging the receipt of his letter of the 14th with the enclosure for Mr. Edmunds, which was sent after Mr. Edmunds, who embarked last Tuesday, by John Symons, the post, who will deliver it.—Dover Castle, 15 June, 1598.

Noted on the back: Dover this 15th of June at 5.30 p.m.; Canterbury this 15th, past 8 p.m.; Sittingbourne, 11.30 p.m.; Rochester, 16 June, at almost 2 a.m.; Dartford at 4 a.m.

Holograph. Seal.
½ *p.* (**61.** 85.)

J. D. to Richard Graeme.

1598, June 15.—Please you to understand with what extraordinary pains and hazard of my life, I travailed in this matter committed to me, hoping to do good offices to her Majesty. For this effect I spake the nobleman's self, and brought from the Isles to the South Border on my charges his trusty servant with full instructions from his master to perfect all conditions required of him: but now I consider that an old dealing between the Lord Treasurer and this man has stopped my Lord of Essex's course in these affairs, so that they must be committed to the former travailers. In truth this man made me acquainted with the dealing with the Treasurer two years ago and shewed me that it was "cassine af" by the Treasurer. If I had known the impediment I should have gone no further. It may be his Honour's long experience may accomplish this matter at a lower rate, whereof I doubt, yet can he not do it speedilier nor surer nor we, who had all things in such readiness. But since his Honour has countermanded our coming, I have directed this man back again to his own place, with their last conditions: that if it shall please his Honour of new to enter in this action, that then both his master Maclean and he shall be ready to renew this dealing upon my advertisement. Also, in case a particular practice can be found out against the Earl of Tyrone for his killing, his Honour shall be first acquainted with this, so that the same shall be ordered by him alone, and in this shall I be made "forseine." In all this there is an oversight which no doubt would have confirmed this man's service, there was no token given him. Although his travails had not the whole success, if this matter be renewed again, this shall, must needs, be amended. To me I

require none, her Majesty's protection and his Honour's favour shall fully satisfy me. John has put me in hope that in case the earl of Tyrone, whom he calls Oneill, be compelled to take the field, a way may be found to cut him off at a certain price. There is one thing necessary to be known. Of late there is one come privily from Odoneill to Maclean for agreeing with Tyrone, and large offers made to him, if he will assist and conjoin with them, first, to conjoin in marriage with Tyrone (for Maclean's wife is dead of late), to have so many companies entertained to Maclean upon the Earl of Tyrone's charges: last, there shall be great lands designed to him in Ireland. Their offers are hard, and Maclean has continued to answer till he hear from your estate. Therefore it is expedient the travailing with Maclean be hastened. I expect his Majesty be dissimulate in these affairs of Ireland, and some pregnant presumptions I have. Also I have sought out one who is sufficient, to acquaint the Earl with his Majesty's most privy affairs, and I shall do nothing which shall be hidden from him, but I see this mean is rejected also, and my travails lost. Yea, and more. These men with whom I have dealt are counselled that I have not dealt truly, but to "seise" them and no further. I will take nothing amiss, but the former must not be lost to others. Please you to recall the just copies of his Majesty's letter and act of Council directed to the whole "Shereffes" within his kingdom for armour and pavilions, as ye may read. What this imports, judge they whom this concerns. The Earl of Angus shall be lieutenant on the Borders. The Lord Home shall have his pardon. Let this be considered that there is none dwelling in our North Isles but Maclean and Macleod in the Lewis, but are all friends and well willers to Tyrone. If Maclean shall consent to them, his power shall be so increased as it will daily be more extraordinary charge to her Majesty and greater loss of her people. Therefore this is to be prevented wisely. I know the Treasurer employs George Nikelsonne in these affairs, as he did before. But since I am inhibited I will intermeddle no more. You must excuse me if I have fallen on these paths, for besides Maclean there is not one that can be employed in this action.—The 15 of June, '98.

Addressed, "To my vere good friend Richard Graime of the Brekanhill." *Holograph.*

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**61**. 86.)

Andrew White to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 15.—Three of the five Commissioners in the controversy which Mr. Inchingham follows against me for Dumbrody have decreed unto him the whole tithes of the lordship, and settled in him the possession of the late widow's third part of the land, notwithstanding my bearing back from that manner of trial, and that some of the Commissioners themselves did think the proceeding erroneous and refuse to join with the rest in it. I haven gotten hard measure which I hope by your means to have redressed, and he £200 a year (a greater portion than that which

is left in my hands) to enable him to follow any ordinary trial of law. Such is his insatiableness as he is now gone over without any certificate from the Commissioners, to procure some other extraordinary course for recovery of the rest. This rest is the only stay which my father's hard fortune hath left to me, and to a number of my poor kindred who have their chiefest maintenance by me. By its loss we are undone; your goodness in helping us to keep it shall bind us unto you for ever. I will omit to aggravate the discountenancing of me by the labour that was used towards Mr. Ashlie for appointing my adversary to be his lieutenant in the fort of Duncannon. The fort is built upon the land in controversy, and it is unmeet that any private title should be countenanced by her Majesty's forces. Since March last it hath been commonly trusting to the guard of 4 or 5 men, so that it and the ordnance have lain open to the mercy of any enemy that durst attempt them. I leave the rest to my petition which I have appointed my brother to deliver.—Dublin, this 15 of June, 1598. *Signed. Seal.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 88.)

Agnes, Countess of Errol to Archibald Douglas.

1598, June 15.—Guid cossing. Efter my most herttye commandations. The trubbels that all have of late sustinit causeth us to be at gritter charges than is needful for us to have. Our holle pleneching and housild stufe in the tyme of our lat trubles quhane the kinge come in the northe was lost. And therefor I am at this tyme forsit to derekt this berer John Smaill in that contre quhare ye ar to by sik sempell pleneching for our housis as we stand in grittest neid of. I will tharfor praye you give the small monye that he caris w^t^ him be not abell to by the portion of stufe continit in his memorial, that ye will bettre helpe im to sik monye as he wantis and be ane mine effter yo^r^ pouer to bring hem to us sik small pleneching if we due present the lake. My husband hes him mest herttye comendit to yow, and walt this tyme have written to yow be himselfe war it not that he lukis efter the end of his conventioun, quhilk will begin about the tent of the next minith, to have sume farther matter to writ unto yow. Sene the returning of Mr. Aduard Bruce ther hes bine littill or ne reseulutioun taking in onye matter of importance, q'lk is houp sill be dune at this convention. The preparation for the Wast isles geis se slalye forduards that I can writ littill or netthing quhatt will be the end therof.—At Edinburghe, this 15 of *Junii*, 1598.

Addressed :—"To my loving cossing Archbadd Douglass, resedant at London." *Holograph.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 89.)

Jo. Evelyn to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, June 15.—In the case of Thomas Cave and Elenor, his wife, against Oliver St. John and Anthony Hungerford and Lucy, his wife, he finds an order of the Court of Chancery that

defendants shall pay the plaintiffs 500 marks. The Court forbears to give any order touching any employment of the money for the time past.—Chancery Lane, 15 June, 1598.

1 *p.*

The Order referred to, dated May 15, 1598.

2 *pp.* (2174.)

Robert Dolman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 16.—It pleased you to accept last Michaelmas a young black colt, and by your letters to embolden me to recommend to you any suit I had, promising your favour in it. If I am not too bold, I would ask your favour to the Queen or my lord your father, as may seem best, in the following. I am the Queen's tenant of the grange of Hoton hang, the vaccary of More coot and Boldinglif, parcel of the late dissolved monastery of Jervaulx, and once in the hands of the Countess of Lennox, at a rent of £19 11s. 8d.

My father and I have served the Countess and the Queen these 60 years as stewards of the court and receivers, with no more than a fee of £20 a year for both offices, although at each Easter and Michaelmas I have to ride 200 miles circuit to hold the said courts, and every Michaelmas I have to go to London to make my account.

For which reasons I am suitor to have a renewal of my lease (the term now being ended) for three lives or 21 years, whichever shall be thought best.

And if I can have no absolute lease of these lands, yet I hope for such a lease as the one enclosed, which contains this clause (granted under My Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue's hands), "*habendum quamdiu in manibus nostris heredum vel successorum nostrorum remanebunt vel remanere contingunt.*" Which if I may compass, I shall most willingly bestow upon your Honour 100 angels.—16 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 90.)

Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 16.—After Mr. Wade had shewed me the idle matters penned by Sir William Stafford I did yesterday talk to her Majesty about him, if she would be pleased to free him from the prison and the charge in respect of his poor wife and children. Her Majesty did graciously yield to have him consigned to the Bishop of Winchester, and gave me order that we should write to the Bishop accordingly. I have business which draweth me to London this forenoon, and will there entertain me all this day, otherwise I would have spared this labour, which yester night late I endeavoured to do, and failed of you. If you will have a letter to be drawn for that purpose, my hand shall go with yours.—16 June, '98.

Holograph.

½ *p* (**61.** 91.)

Advertisements from France.

1598, June $\frac{16}{26}$.—From the Court at St. Germain, 26 June, '98. The towns are to be surrendered to the King on the 10th of next month. The Marquisate of Saluzzo is to be given up within a year. The two Kings have made such a peace that they dare not publish all the articles, but will keep them secret as far as they can. A gentleman of the Duc d'Aerschot has told me several times that there would soon be great changes. They are taking cannon from Paris to Calais, and from Calais and Doullens into Flanders, which men think strange. The Ambassadors will not leave until the towns have been given up. The two Kings desire nothing but the ruin of your country, not that you should attain a good peace. The King will not leave Paris for 18 days, nor will Marshal Biron leave Brussels, nor M. le Grand leave Spain, until the couriers have returned. "Vous entendrez pour le seur que Mons. Laffontaine a mandé icy que le grand Tresoriere et ceuz de son party demandent la paix, et Monseigneur le Comte demande la guerre, tellement qu'il mande que vous estez tout bien empechez. C'est un homme qui ne vous veult que de mal, et mesme n'en peult faire autrement, voyant qu'il sert a un Saint Esprit de l'Espaignol, et ne faira de sa vie aultre chose tant que le petit home vivra. Ce sera un tres grand coup de vous en quitter un jour." The German whom the Earl knighted refuses to fight a Frenchman on the ground that the King has forbidden duels. Everyone is mocking at him. I hear from Holland that the Estates are disposed towards peace. That will be their ruin. The Queen might easily be Princess there, if she would, or at least Countess of Holland and Zealand. Anyhow the two Kings are in very low water for money. President Richardot is returned to Brussels, because the town talk was that he was to get Count Maurice assassinated, The Comte de Mercœur who is with the King, admits that the King of Spain cannot undertake any great war, so that if the Queen and the Estates were firm, everything would be well; but we hear that your Council is fearful.—*French.*

(**61**. 106.) 1 *p.*

La Hottiere Montigny, Vice-Admiral of Brittany, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June $\frac{17}{27}$.—Letter of credence in favour of Captain David 'Gouin.'—Vannes en Bretagne, 27 June, 1598.

Signed. Seal. French.

1 *p.* (**61**. 108.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 18.—If my son had not been distempered in his body he should have come up to do my duty and his own to her Majesty. But as it is I must for some few days stay him till he perfectly recover. Meantime I pray you to deliver my humble letters of duty to her Majesty, lest my coming hither on a sudden make me seem not respectful of her service.

There is a suit commenced in the Court of the Duchy of Lancaster by Mr. Thyn, my neighbour, against my servant, George Catchmayd, concerning a weir in the river Wye. I will be bold to desire your lawful favour for the defendant, to whom I wish well.—Wilton, 18 June, 1598. *Holograph.*
1 *p.* (**61.** 92.)

The enclosure:—

The Earl of Pembroke to the Queen.

1598, June 18.—My infirmities forcing me to retire to Wiltshire from service on the marches of Wales, I thought well to advertise it and entreat your Majesty to allow of it. It is grievous to me not to be able to remain where I am commanded, nor yet to repair to where your Majesty resides, but seeing both are due to want of health I hope not to be blamed.—Wilton, 18 June, 1598. Signed.
½ *p.* (**61.** 93.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 18.—My lord hath not been well this night, so as with his own hand he is not well able to write to you. He imputeth it to his going abroad yesterday in the afternoon, when he was overtaken with the great shower which he thinketh did him some harm. Whether he shall be able to take his journey to London to-morrow or not, he cannot tell until he shall have passed this next night, which if he shall find better than this past he mindeth to hold his purpose, otherwise he must be constrained to stay his amendment.—Theobalds, 18 June, 1598.
Holograph. Seal.
½ *p.* (**61.** 94.)

Lady Yonge to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, June 18.—The natural care of a grandmother, and the miserable condition of my son Strangwaies his daughter's poor distressed orphans, who are detained from their whole portions by Sir Henry Newton, enforceth me to trouble your Lordship with the petition herein enclosed.—From Bristowe the 18th of June, 1598. *Signed.*
½ *p.* (**177.** 41.)

The Grocers' Company.

1598, [June 19.]—On the 19th of June, we coming to the Grocers' Hall, according to their own appointment, Mr. Box, one of the wardens of the Company, demanded of the said Company whether they would allow of the "patten" or withstand it; then the Master of the Company answered that they could not withstand the Queen's grant. Then the said Box affirmed that they might do it, for he had taken counsel of it, and that they might be relieved if they would stand in it, saying that the

Queen could not grant it, for it was flatly against law, and would have had us to put our "patten" to the four judges of the land to decide it, whether her Majesty could grant it by law or not, and told them that what bonds soever we should take of them were all not worth anything if they should break them because it was against law. Whereupon the grocers would not agree with us upon any reasonable conditions.—*Signed*, Joshua Crewe, Geo. Berisford. *At foot*: "Mr. Boxe at Basing lane." *Undated.* ½ *p.* (**62**. 8.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

1598, June 19.—Upon the death of the Master of your House, I wrote unto you by her Majesty's commandment, by the effect whereof I doubt not you have well perceived, at the least such of you that have discretion, how graciously she did recommend to you the care of yourselves, without any other appointment of you to choose any man. Being loth therefore to do wrong to any that deserve it not, and yet not daring to suffer her Majesty to be neglected, I have thought good to make you all participant to whom I writ, that you may divide among you the portion of this error as it shall concern you, that there are few precedents remaining whereof it shall appear that her Majesty's pleasure, being signified in any matter by any of her servants holding place about her, should be so slightly regarded as not to be held worthy any other answer than by word of mouth delivered to an ordinary messenger of the Chamber, by whom although you have amongst you held it sufficient to answer me, yet because I dare not presume to make an answer to my Sovereign on such grounds, I have thought good to make it known unto you what interpretation I make of this scornful proceeding, lest those who have heard of it may censure me to be as simple, if I should pass over the contempt, as they do hold you undutiful who have passed over your duties. Wherein I must let you know that, although her Majesty no way findeth fault with your election, having understood, though not from yourselves, how worthy and fit a person is chosen, yet can she not excuse those to whom she sent advice rather than commandment, for making so slight a valuation of that gracious care, which she expressed in the manner of my letter, chiefly tending to persuade that you might not suddenly or disorderly choose any factious or insufficient ruler. To the end therefore that it may appear which of you have advised this slight proceeding with me, or will justify it, these shall be to require you, you the senior Fellow to whom my letter was directed, and from whom my messenger received his answer, or any others of you that will assume yourselves to be authors of it, or advisers to be done in no other form, to make your present repair hither, whereby it may appear that I am not so unworthy of the favour her Majesty hath done in calling me to this place as not to consider what is due unto me in that respect, though otherwise I value my private condition with as much mediocrity as those that

are meaner than myself, and do as much reverence that University for many respects as any other gentleman in England.—From the Court at Greenwich, 19 June, 1598.

Copy.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**136.** 63.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir John Fortescue.

1598, June 19.—Is tenant to the Queen of Little Munden, Herts, and has made composition with one Lloyd who has a lease in reversion. Wishes his own name not to appear therein, and prays that the land may pass in the name of his friend Mr. Thomas Crompton, or his servant Henry Linley.—From the Court, 19 June, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (1085A.)

Executors of Lady Dacre to Lord Burghley.

1598, June 20.—Pray to be admitted to sue livery in the name of Lord Buckhurst. Detail proceedings in Chancery with respect to Buckhurst's title.

Signed, Edward Fenner, D. Drury, George Goring, Edward More.

1 *p.* (**146.** 132.)

T. Hesketh to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, June 20.—Thanks him for the wardship of Singleton. Proceedings in the motion made by the Attorney General as to Lady Dacre's lands, in which Lord Buckhurst is concerned. Encloses letter from Sir John Stanhope respecting the penalty awarded against Stansfield.

Endorsed :—20 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (2175.)

Henry IV. King of France to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June $\frac{20}{30}$.—Acknowledging receipt of his letter and the arrival of his messenger. Whatever Essex recommends shall furnish occasion to prove the King's affection for him.—St. Germain-en-laye.

Endorsed :—June '98.

Holograph. French.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**147.** 136.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 21.—I arrived here in the Hague the 16th, and the 18th I was heard, Mr. Gilpin being present. We were answered by the States that as they acknowledged all their good from her Majesty, so would they, by all means possible, make manifest their thankfulness, and use both expedition and their uttermost

endeavours, every way, to give her Majesty satisfaction in this great matter now a handling, requesting to have the proposition delivered in writing, to the end they might proceed the better to a good resolution, which we have done in the manner as we have sent it to Mr. Secretary, and left out the particular demands till another season, only thought good to impart the whole to some of them in private, though we perceived they had sufficient taste of her Majesty's desire by the light they received in England. This is the chief of our labour hitherto, having had small time to learn the certain purpose of these men. So far as we can discover they will omit no possible means to yield her Majesty all the contentment they can, which we doubt not shall appear further when all the Deputies shall be come. By those we have in particular dealt with we have no especial difficulty in the points moved, only in that there is no certain sum set down nor yet any quantity of victuals specified for the supply of the forces in Ireland. If her Majesty, notwithstanding their offers to be made, shall bend to a peace, it is apparent that the men of most authority and credit will continue rather in war than hazard their estate on a forced peace, and yet are not without some fear that the enemies' practices, joined to the apprehension of her Majesty's withdrawing of the accustomed favour, will cause some inconvenience, especially in respect of the cautionary towns, falling into the consideration that her Majesty will never abandon them without a more sum than it is in their power presently to furnish: and if they be kept neutral, lying as they do, it will utterly destroy all their negotiation, undo their people, and make the others rich in short time; besides a further doubt which possesses many, that the K. of Spain will offer largely for them, or seek by all means and practices to effect his further purposes. As for any action of war, they will attempt little until they know how matters will go with her Majesty in this negotiation, or until the enemy attempt somewhat, which the Cardinal as yet maketh small shew of, seeking by a kind of mildness to creep into further credit with these people.—From the Hague this 21 June, 1598.

Vere's Holograph. Signed. Seal.

2½ *pp.* (**177**. 42.)

Richard Saltonstall, Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 21.—The *Quo Warranto* for the measuring of corn, coals, fruit and other things brought to the City of London by water, which has been by your means brought to the point of trial, ready to be confessed by her Majesty's counsel learned in the law, is now made stay of by the Lord Chief Justice, wherein the City stands in need of your furtherance.—London, 21 June, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**61**. 99.)

The Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 21.—It was no contempt that they did not answer his letter, but rather an ignorance of their duty. They will never lapse into error again, but be more careful in the future.—Cambridge, 11 Kalendas Julii. *Latin.*

½ *p.* (**136**. 64.)

Sir Charles Blunt and Sir Melger Leven.

1598, $\frac{\text{June 21.}}{\text{July 1.}}$—Documents relating to the Quarrel between Sir Charles Blunt and Sir Melger Leven.

(1.) Note by Captain Thynne.

Tuesday, June 2 [N.S.]—When Sir Charles Blunt came first into Paris he entreated me to signify unto Sir Melger Leven from him that he was come, and desired to know how he meant to proceed in the quarrel depending between them. Sir Melger answered that he came into France of purpose to fight, being called thither by Sir Charles Blunt, and, taking himself to be defendant, expected what Sir Charles Blunt's further purpose and proceeding would be.

Wednesday, 3.—The day following Sir Charles desired me again to tell him that it appeared by his letters that he was appellant, and that if he denied to proceed in that quality he would force him to do it by some extraordinary means, and withal required that, if he renounced to be appellant, he should signify under his hand by writing that he disclaimed from having any quarrel against Sir Charles, and that then he should hear further from him. Sir Melger Leven answered that both Sir Charles and himself had in England referred both their grievances to be ended and determined by the right honourable the Earl of Essex, who commanded them both to proceed no further in the quarrel, upon which command he held himself satisfied, and resolved never more to proceed in that quarrel. But that Sir Charles Blunt, notwithstanding this command, wrought him a challenge and called him into France to satisfy him; by reason of which challenge he held himself to be defendant. Hereupon I required to have him signify so much by writing to Sir Charles Blunt, which he for the present refused, but promised to send his answer either that day or the next. The same evening I understood by Sir Charles Blunt that Sir Melger Leven had sent him word that he would the next morning attend him on horseback with his sword and pistol at the windmill which is without the port of St. Onory, near the Faubourg. And that thither, if he came, they would confer further of the matter. (This, Sir Melger Leven saith, is not well reported, but Mr. Top, who was his messenger, saith that "resolve" being put in the place of "confer" will make it perfect—*Margin.*) Whereupon Sir Charles entreated me to signify unto Sir Melger that he was not presently provided of a horse, but that he would try by all possible means to procure one, which if he could not do, then he

would come to the place appointed with a gelding and those arms nominated by Sir Melger Leven, if he would mount himself on the like, and that if he wanted a gelding he would give him the choice of as many as he could procure, and that himself would accept of one of those, or else that he would meet him on foot, either with his rapier and poniard or rapier and pistol, at the place before appointed. To this Sir Melger answered that he would give Sir Charles one or two days' leisure to provide himself of a horse, and that willingly he would not give him longer respite, for that in Paris he assured himself in that time he could not miss to furnish himself to his content. And when I assured him that if Sir Charles could not provide himself of a horse he would with either those weapons or any other on foot meet him, he answered that if he could not otherwise furnish himself he would lend Sir Charles his second horse, or else he said he might come on his gelding, for that he was resolved to defend his reputation on his horse which he loved, and had brought out of England with him for that purpose (for those were his words) with his sword and pistol. He desired me to let him know if Sir Charles would accept of this offer, or else be the next morning at the place appointed, that he might not fail to be ready accordingly.

The same night, having delivered this answer to Sir Charles, he entreated me to tell Sir Melger that he accepted of his offer of respite, and that he would not fail in the meantime to do his best to procure a horse, because he would satisfy him with the the same arms which he had proposed, although he was not ignorant that the nominating of both time, place and arms belonged unto him being defendant, and that, if in that time he could not provide himself of a horse, that then he would on foot meet him with any arms Sir Melger might nominate, from a pike to a pin; or else upon a gelding with the same arms first proposed, provided that he should come also in the like sort.

To this Sir Melger answered that he was very well pleased, and that Sir Charles had offered him most gentleman-like, and that he could not except against these offers.

This note I have showed to Sir Melger Leven, and left it with him to consider of almost a whole day, who excepted not against any part of it, in witness whereof I have set to my hand.

H. Thynne.

Endorsed:—"Captain Thinn's note."
2 *pp.* (**177**. 48.)

(2.) By Sir Henry Davers.

Saturday, 6th.—Returning from Rouen to Paris on Saturday night, being the 6 of June, I was entreated by Sir Charles Blunt to use mine acquaintance with the French in providing him of an horse for the performance of the combat between Sir Melger Levin and him.

Sunday, 7th.—Which accordingly the next morning I went about to do. The same day very late, upon occasion of

a letter delivered him that evening by one Mr. Tott, who in Sir Melger's name did press him to make haste, I went unto Sir Melger to let him understand that I had sought among my friends to fit Sir Charles with an horse, but was not so presently able to do it, for that the King was but newly (on Friday 5th) arrived, and the horses yet weary with their long travel out of Brittany, wishing him therefore to expect a day or two until Sir Charles were provided to his mind, lest otherwise it might be said he played upon the advantage, both in refusing all other fight but on horseback, and in urging Sir Charles to that fight in such haste, whereas he on the one side had brought over his own horse well known unto him, on the other Sir Charles was not able to provide himself so on the sudden. To this motion of mine he willingly agreed.

Monday, 8th.—The next day being Monday, the King having received some intelligence of the quarrel, sent one of his guard to lay his commandment upon them. Whereupon I was desired by Sir Charles Blunt to signify unto Sir Melger that, notwithstanding all inhibitions, he was resolved to end the matter by the sword, according to their former appointment. Which message when I had delivered to Sir Melger, at first he made some difficulty thereat, affirming he would not break the King's commandment, unless I would challenge him, whereby the danger which thereon might ensue should rest on us and not on him. My answer was to this effect that so he failed not to perform the meeting, Sir Charles was content to be either challenger or defendant, giving him leave to take the advantage of either for assuring himself against the King's commandment. Herewith he seemed to remain satisfied, and we proceeded then so far as he gave me the measure of his rapier, and after some dispute about the charge of their pistols, we concluded that powder and bullets should be brought upon the place by either of them, and also that either of them should bring a gentleman to search them, and to see the indifferent charging of their pistols. On the place, we agreed according to their former appointment. On the hour, either that night or the next morning at the nomination of Sir Charles, who, although he had seen some two or three horses, yet had not made trial as yet of any of them but one, and of him but only once. Thus I departed, Sir Melger desiring me to give him advice of the hour with the soonest. Returning to Sir Charles Blunt, I found him desirous to protract no time, in respect the matter was now grown public; and, therefore, he resolving presently what horse to take, I was sent back again to Sir Melger with the assignation of the hour at six of the clock the same night, advising him only to alter the place and make choice of any other at his own discretion. For that the place assigned lay in the direct way to St. Germains, whither the King was to go that night. Upon the delivery of which message Sir Melger told me plainly he was resolved not to break the King's commandment upon any condition whatever, both for that he had understood by an English gentleman that Sir Charles had not received the like command-

ment, and because the D. of Bullion had sent him word that, in case he stirred out of his lodging, all his goods would be confiscated and his person arrested, not without danger of his life. These doubts I endeavoured to clear unto him, abating his conceit of the King's rigour and extremity by showing him the daily practice of the French, his own subjects and servants, in like cases, of whom notwithstanding greater obedience might be expected than of mere strangers; wishing him also to consider how far he adventured his reputation by his refusal, in giving such a nation as the French, so nice and scrupulous in points of honour, occasion to note his slackness in that kind. But finding him resolved, I then gave him to understand that forasmuch as I had been employed in messages between them, I was bound to make report of my knowledge, and to avow and justify what had passed both here by word of mouth and by letters into England: namely, that he, having first accepted of Sir Charles Blunt's challenge, even after the King's commandment delivered unto him, having given me the length of his rapier, having agreed with me upon other particularities of the combat, and having last of all desired me to return him speedy answer, now at my return with express appointment of the time, he gave back from his former resolution. What answer he made me and what further speech thereupon passed between him and me, as also for the justifying of this my declaration and report, I refer myself to the relation of his own friend Mr. Tott, my Lady Marquess's kinsman, who was there present at all our conferences.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 50.)

Autograph note by the Earl of Southampton. This much did Mr. Tott acknowledge in my hearing, who being desirous to be satisfied thoroughly of the carriage of Levins in this matter, and understanding he had been a witness of all his proceedings in it, sent to entreat him to come unto me to my lodging, where I desired Sir H. Davers to repeat as much before him as is here set down, which done, he witnessed it did in no point differ from the truth. (**177.** 51.)

(3.) Sir Charles Davers' note.

On Saturday, the 13th of June, I was desired by Sir Charles Blunt to deliver a message on his part unto Sir Melgar Levin, forasmuch as my brother had received commandment from the King not to meddle any more between them. The substance of my message was this—that whereas he, the said Sir Melgar, had excused himself against such challenges and offers as Sir Charles of late had sent unto him, by taking the advantage of the King's countermand, which was laid on him and not upon Sir Charles as he pretended, I should assure him that now the like commandment was given to Sir Charles from the D. of Builion in the King's name, which notwithstanding, Sir Charles did revive and renew to him by me his former offers, namely to perform the combat either here or at Dieppe, where for his further security

he would hire a boat of purpose to be in readiness to transport him that should escape into the Low Countries or elsewhere. Hereunto he made answer that he had made promise not to entertain any messages from Sir Ch. Blunt, nor to proceed any further in that quarrel, in regard of the King's commandment which he was to obey. And when I would hereupon have proceeded to a further offer, which I had order to tender unto him in case he refused the former, at first he was very unwilling to hearken at all unto me; but at length, with some ado, I fastened upon him so much as I let him understand that to the end he might have no excuse under pretence of the King's commandment, Sir Charles was ready to go with him into Lorraine, where it was of no force, and there, either on foot with what weapons he should choose or mounted upon geldings, to end the quarrel. And if he were not provided of a gelding for that purpose, Sir Charles would give him the choice of either of his two and content himself with the other. This at first he answered that he would not accept of any challenge, but when I began to repeat unto him his answer in particular, namely, that neither here nor at Dieppe nor in Lorraine he would have to do with Sir Charles Blunt, he stepped back, giving me in the end this for his final resolution, that until he had spoken with the King he would neither accept nor refuse any challenge. That Sir Charles should hear from him further what he meant to do, and that should be within few days. Other bye speeches there passed also between him and me, but these were the material points of our conference, and with this resolution of his I departed.

Signed.

1½ *pp.* (**177.** 52.)

(4.) Sir Melger de Leven to [the Earl of Essex].

The favour which you have shown me since I have had the honour to belong to you, and your kindness in taking in hand the affair between myself and Blunt, embolden me to inform you of the truth of the matter. He, instead of appearing as agreed, delayed the combat, until he could find no other remedy than a dishonourable flight. The success of his trick your Excellency will see by the copy annexed, which contains nothing but the pure and sincere truth. He has proved himself a coward and a villain, and forfeited his place of gentleman. I beseech you to consider the gravity of the circumstance, and to inflict a reprimand on Blunt which may serve as a warning to his like.—Paris, ce premier Juillet, 1598.

Signed. French.

1 *p.* (**177.** 53.)

The Enclosure :—

(5.) Sir Melger Leven's Report.

Ayant esté Le Chevalier Blond contant de l' accord que Monseigneur Le Conte d'Essex avoit fait entre luy et le Chevalier Leven, y a contrevenu le premier en convoquant

le dict seigneur Leven en France. Ou s'estant mis en devoir d' y venir arriva environ le quinziesme du mois d'Avril dernier passé a Rouan, ou il s'informa du lieu ou pouvoit estre ledit Blond. Lequel les uns disoient estre en la compagnie de l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre, autres à la Rochelle, ou il luy escrivit, l'advertissant par ces lettres de sa venue en France, et du desir qu'il avoit de mettre fin à leur querelle par un combat. Ausquelles lettres ledit Blond n' a aucunement respondu, ce que voyant ledit seigneur Leven, il s'achemina en ceste ville de Paris environ le commencement de May dernier, ou il a attendu de jour en jour le dit Blond. Lequel y arriva finalement le premier de ce mois de Jung, et envoia vers le seigneur Leven le capitaine Thunen, qui luy dit que Blond desiroit sçavoir comme il se vouloit gouverner en leur querelle et 'oil estoit appellant ou desfendant. Surquoy le dit seigneur Leven respondit que pour son regard il avoit esté de l'accord que Monsieur le Conte d'Essex avoit fait, auquel il n'avoit contrevenu, et qu'il venoit icy à la demande dudit Blond pour luy respondre a des lettres qu'il luy avoit escrittes. Et puisqu'il vouloit sçavoir sa resolution, il la luy feroit sçavoir par un gentilhomme qu'il luy envoyeroit ce qu'il feit, par le seigneur Jean Tott, qui luy dit de la part du seigneur Leven qu'il estoit prest et disposé à se trouver le lendemain hors de la porte des faux bourges de saint Honoré, pres un moulin à vent, à cheval avec la pistole el l'espee. Lesquelles offres il accepta en presence du dict Tott, monstrant avoir volonte de combatre. Toutfois il renvoya le susdit Capitaine Thunen un peu apres luy dire qu'il n'avoit point de cheval propre pour ce faict, mais que s'il vouloit combatre sur une haquenee qu'il trouveroit moien d'en avoir deux, et en cas que cella ne luy fut agreable, il le prioit de vouloir dilayer encore un jour pour pouvoir avoir un cheval. Monsieur Leven luy repondit qu'il ne vouloit changer sa monture, et qu'il y avoit beaucoup de bons chevaux et bien dresses a Paris. Le soir precedent le combat Blond renvoye vers le Seigneur Leven un autre gentilhomme, nommé Monsieur Pagert, le prier qu'il voulut attendre la venue du Roy, qui seroit dans deux ou trois jours, pour avoir un bon cheval, et que deux heurs apres il ne faudroit de comparoir sur un bon cheval ou sur une haquenee. Le seigneur Leven, esperant qu'apres tant de longuers il tiendroit enfin une de ses promesses, luy accorda sa demande. Mais ny deux heurs apres la venue du Roy ny deux jours suivans, le dit Blond ne luy feit aucune responce. Ce que occasiona à Monsieur Leven de luy renvoyer le seigneur Tott le dimanche sept^{e} de ce mois, luy dire que resolument il ne pouvoit ni ne vouloit attendre plus longtemps, et qu'il estoit delibere de combatre le lendemain qui estoit le lundy. A quoy ledit Blond respondit qu'il luy estoit du tout imposible de combatre le mesme jour, mais qu'il se prepareroit pour le mardy suivant. Une heure apres telle responce il renvoya un autre gentilhomme, el chevalier

nommé Henry Denvers, vers le dit sieur Leven demander encore nouveau de luy pour trois jours—ce qui facha fort le dit Sieur Leven. Lequel enfin à son grand regret et maugré luy et par contrainte luy accorde sa demande. Par ce que dessus l'on veroit evidemment le peu d'envye qu'avoit le dit Blond de satisfaire au seigneur Leven, ayant tant differé que finalement sa Majesté a este advertie de tout. La quelle envoya le mesme lundy qu'il avoit demandé delay du mardy et des trois jours, sur les unze heures devant midy, un capitaine de ses gardes escossoises vers monsieur Leven, luy commander de sa part de n'entreprendre rien que ce fut en France contre le dit Blond a peine de la vye, et en cas qu'il ny voulust obeir il avoit chargé de se saisir le luy et le mener au grand chastelle. Le dit Sieur Leven, voiant que par les tergiversations et pretendues difficultés du Blond, son affaire estoit eneute et venue sy avant et les menasses qu'on luy faisoit, se resolut d'estre obeissant aus commandemens du Roy comme il le promist. Le dit capitaine des Gardes ayant faict sa charge s'en alla incontinent vers Blond pour luy mesme commandement. Lequel il ne trouva au logis. Ainsy comme tout se passoit, et à la mesme heure que le dit sieur capitaine s'en estoit allé, le dit Blond envoye le chevalier Denvirs vers le sieur Leven luy dire, qu'il estoit doresnavant prest et disposé a toutes heures qu'il voudroit de combatre, contrevenant en ce faict a ce dont il avoit fait recercher le soir precedent, et au commandement de sa Majesté qu'il ignoroit, dautant que monsieur Leven demandant s'il avoit la mesme deffence que luy, respondit que ouy, mais qu'il ne s'en soucioit. Le Sieur Leven respond qu'il proteste de son innocence et integrite en tout ceci et s'en lavoit le mains, ne voulant estre en rien desobeissant au Roy. Mais sy le dit Blond vouloit contrevenir au commandement de sa Majeste, l'appellant au combat, qu'il le suivroit. Le sieur Denvirs s'en retourne avec telle responce en volonte et disoit il de luy faire entendre l'heure qu'ils se devoient trouver ensemble. Lequel une heure apres retourne luy dire que le dit Blond estoit prest pour le soir mesme. Le Sieur Leven luy dit qu'il avoit sçeu que le dit Blond n'avoit eu nul commandement de sa Majesté. Mais que quant à luy il avoit gens apostés pour se saisir de luy s'il entreprenoit quelque chose et le mener prisonnier, en quel malheur le dit Blond tachait par telle façons de faire mettre ledit sieur Leven. Le fait est ainsi demeuré jusques à ce que ledit sieur Leven retournant a pied du Louvre, environ deux heurs du nuit, accompagné d'un gentilhomme seulement, il trouva pres de son logis Blond qui l'attenda à cheval avec quelques autres. Lequel l'appercevant commence a courir au galop contre luy, sans se donner a cognoistre ni rien dire, s'estant luy mesme depuis vanté d'avoir fait ceste bravade, et en passant s'avança pour le frapper. Ce qui esmeut le Sieur Leven de curir après luy pour le faire retourner. Mais comme un homme couard et

sans coeur, qui n'a jamais osé comparoistre en plein jour devant luy, poursuivy son chemin, sestant toujours tousjours depuis tellement tenu caché que nonobstant les poursuites que ledit S^r. Leven aye faites pour avoir sa revanche d'un si lache et meschant fait, et a ce fin supplie sa Majeste de luy donner permission de le combatre. Ce quayant entendu, Blond sest enfuy secretement sans que le dit Sieur Leven avec tout sa diligence ait peu sçavoir ou'il se retiroit. Remettant le dit Sieur Leven au jugement d'un chacun et de toutes gens d'honneur si le dit Blond ne sest pas rendu par ses deportemens envers luy infame et indigne de plus estre receu en honnorable compagnie.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 54.)

The Fellows of Trinity Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 22.—The election was past before the receipt of his letter, for joy whereof some of the company were in the town providing to meet the new made Master, others as careful for the funeral of the deceased, insomuch that the greater part of the Society, without which nothing can be done collegially, could not be brought together, neither at the reading of your letter nor any time afterwards until the messenger's departure, whose stay in the town was not above two hours, for he being desirous of expedition received the answer from the Senior Fellow that the election was made. But the Fellows, finding upon better consideration how quick you might take occasion of offence at so slight an answer to so gracious a letter, all purposed to frame other answer by writing; but as the letter was in writing they heard that the Bishop of London had satisfied you in this point. These were the causes that withheld us from the performance of so necessary a duty.—Cambridge, 22 June, 1598.

Unsigned.

(**136.** 65.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598, June 23.]—I sent my son John to make known unto you a match that was intended between Sargent Herne his eldest son and my eldest daughter, by whom I received answer of your good liking thereof (on which I greatly depended). Therefore, seeing it has pleased God to bring them together to the good liking of all our friends, I would ask you to send for Mr. Sargent unto you and grace him and the marriage so far as you may.

P.S. I thought it good to acquaint your Honour that Mr. Sargent has assured my daughter's child £600 a year, and hath covenanted to assure £400 more, the which I humbly desire you to speak unto him that it may be done presently, because I fear that a mother-in-law may alter his good meaning.

Undated. Signed.

1 *p.* (**61.** 100.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Lords of the Council.

1598, June 23.—Two of the King of Spain's ships, one of two hundred tons and the other a pinnace of forty tons, are now on this coast, with two hundred soldiers on board, and an eight oar shallop for landing. They have taken two fisher boats and eleven men, none of whom they let go again. They enquired about the readiness of our fleet, and for news of my Lord of Cumberland, and other such questions. They continue up and down this coast. I have warned the coast and ordered a watch to be kept.—Pendennis Castle, 23 June, 1598.

Endorsed:—"From Pendennis Castle at four of the clock."

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61**. 101.)

Paul de la Haye to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, June 23.—As to the estate left by his father-in-law Cecil. Prays for a wardship for the benefit of his daughter Blanch. The chief decay of Halterinis was upon the killing of a man by Jo. Cecil, as the bearer will acquaint him. Prays for the Lord Treasurer's picture, to be there placed.—Sarnes Heade in Fetter Lane, 23 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (2203.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Totnes to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1598, June 24.—Referring to the articles presented by them against William Blackaller, and asking that letters of commission may be issued for his examination. As to the validity of the charter lately granted, they are willing to leave it to the Justices of Assize, to whom the Council have committed it. But desire that persons of more leisure should hear the charges against Blackaller and others.—Totnes, 24 June, 1598.

Signed: Jeffrey Cobb, Christopher Saverye, Leonard Oarr.

Seal. 1 *p.*

(**61**. 102.)

Sir T. Posth. Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 24.—This bearer, Arthur Strangways, is cousin german unto my wife, and is very shortly to be preferred by a marriage with a widow in the city of London. And because he will live in those parts, I would ask you to grant him the cloth and title of your servant, to attend extraordinarily upon you at commandment. His ability is well and will be better after his marriage, and his dutiful service he offers to you. For his credit in the city I would ask your favourable letters to the Lord Mayor, that he may be admitted a freeman of the city.—24 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61**. 103.)

The Starch Patent.

1598, June 24.—(1.) Agreement between Sir Robert Cecil and George Rivers and John Ellis, with respect to Sir John Packington's patent for importing starch.
2 *pp.* (**141.** 201.)

(2.) Draft of deed securing the payment by George Rivers and John Ellis of an annuity to the children of Dame Margaret Medkirk, in connection with Sir John Packington's licence for importing starch.
4 *pp.* (**141.** 203.)

Edward, Earl of Hertford to [Lord Burghley].

1598, June 24.—For the repayment of £40 levied on him in error for the rent of Sir John Seymour's lands.—*Endorsed:* 24 June, 1598.
Notes by Lord Burghley and Thomas Hesketh thereon.
1 *p.* (1499.)

The Mayor of Salisbury and Others to Sir John Stanhope.

1598, June 26.—One John Dewly is at present appointed to furnish horses for the posts from this city; however to-day the under-named persons came unto us and testified that they met a boy of the said Dewly's about three miles from Salisbury, riding towards Shaftesbury with important letters, and that his horse was so tired that the boy was forced to walk.—Salisbury, 26 June, 1598. *Signed*, Ephraim Wodall, Mayor, *and other names.*
1 *p.* (**61.** 104.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 26.—The letters I have written to the lords for Mr. James Price of Manaughty and Mr. John Bradshaw of Presteign to be joined with Mr. Roger Vaughan in the deputy lieutenantship of the county of Radnor were, I understand, received with scoffing laughter by my Lord of Essex, and my judgement disallowed as having omitted Sir Gilly Meyrick, a man by his lordship reputed most sufficient. I know you understand that my commission of Lieutenancy is from her Majesty; and that to please any subject's humour, thank God, I need not, and I confess I mean not. This made me name them who by their newness in that shire were well able to bear the charge, by residence were likely to perform the service, and for the long continuance of their ancestors best esteemed of the inhabitants. I know that Sir Gilly Meyricke is a knight; I hear that he is rich; I mislike not his credit, and envy not his wealth; but I also know that he is the Earl of Essex's household servant, not residing in Radnorshire and born and bred elsewhere, nor of kin to any there, only brought thither by marriage with his wife, and she no inheritrix neither, as I am informed. Of the others whom I recommended, I need say little of Mr. Price, since I hear he was accepted; for Mr. Bradshaw I will say this much, that his grandfather fifty

years since was used by my father in this kind of service; Sir Henry Sidney continued him, and so did I until his death. His grandson, whom I recommended, is the heir of his fortune; his years are not many, but sufficient; his revenues in the shire greater than Sir Gilly Meyricke's. Why the Earl of Essex's service—which should rather disable him—should cause this last to be preferred, I cannot conceive. If his lordship cannot endure that I should recommend any but them who are only devoted to him, I will recommend none at all; and if such without my consent are thrust on me, I will rather forego my commission than make any deputation unto them. And I am sorry to be so little respected by the Lords as to have a deputy appointed for me on one man's speech before my opinion is asked. I entreat you acquaint their lordships with my grief at this; I know no reason why I should be disgraced in the things that appertain to me, for the gracing of him who intrudes upon that which during her Majesty's pleasure belongs to me.—Wilton, 26 June, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 105.)

Sir John Hollis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 27.—Since your father's displeasure against me I rather coveted to conserve your favour than presumed to trouble you with any suit; only I desired to have attended you into France, which upon some considerations you refused; still the remembrance of your favours even in my last misfortunes makes me ever obliged to you. Now I am bold to solicit your favour; for I hear that her Majesty's Attorney, who originally kindled your father's indignation against me, whence proceeded my disgraces and imprisonments, hath again revived those embers, and the last Star Chamber day moved that court for the pulling down those few cottages in Clements Inn Fields, and obtained a writ to the sheriff of Middlesex to that effect. To this the Attorney-General is moved by an attorney of Clements Inn, his brother-in-law, who, with some seditious persons of the House, has long threatened this, because I would not grant them a little garden near them, it not being sufficient for them to enjoy their house (my heritage) upon what rents they list, to throw down my garden pales and continually to abuse and molest my tenants, but they proceed to disturb me in the rest of my land, so that if any tenant sets up a little shed they inform against it as a nuisance. Yet the Statute singleth not me out, neither hath Mr. Attorney wanted time or cause to inform against others, for 'Cumming Gardens,' Drury Gardens with their buildings, and all the suburbs of London and Westminster are fruitful in this error. To me the loss is little, but I would avoid to be the only example, the first and last punished by this Statute, for I am loth that posterity should esteem me more odious to the Government, less befriended, more foolish, or more unfortunate; yet I shall repute myself wise, fortunate, and friended enough if I can gain your favour in this matter.—Houghton, 27 June, '98.

Signed. Seal.

1½ *pp.* (**61.** 107.)

Edward Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 27.—We arrived this 26th of June at Elsinore, and purpose to stay there three days, and then hasten our coming to the King. I leave it to Dr. Parkins to write concerning the news here. I hope that all my faults shall by your favour be covered under my former confession of my unfitness.—Elsinore, 27 June, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 109.)

French Advertisements.

1598, $\frac{\text{June } 27}{\text{July } 7}$.—Combien que je n'ay que peu de mattiere pour vous escrire, si est ce que je n'ay voulu faillir vous advertir que Mons. de Villeroy sert du conseil aus Deputes du Cardinal du present en Paris, qui sont plus empeches que vous ne pensez, et vous desirent plus a la paix que ne scauriez croyre, mais c'est seulement pour vous desarmer des villes de Vlishing, la Brille, et Chasteau de Ramiguin, tellement que Mons. de Villeroy dict, que moyennant que l'on puisse oster ces deus villes hors de vos mains, on viendra assez bien au bout du reste. Voyla le conceil que luy a donne aus Ambassrs. qui sont icy, et votre Agent leur a encourage, ayant dict a un certain Noble, que vous autres ne desirez que la paix, et le dit Noble m'a compte que votre Agent luy avoit dict telles parolles. Mais je chante bien autrement, luy dysant, que sa Ma^te^ leur faira que brave guerre, ils se donnent pour beaucoup de la peine pour vous piper de ces deus villes.

Le Conceil de France, du Legat, et du Pape n'est du present que un corps, car Mons. Villeroy conduict le tout, qui vous est plus qu'ennemy.

La F[ontai]ne dict que vous autres ne faictez que trembler, et tant s'en fault qu'a mon advis deviez plustost vous estonner, que moyennant que sa Majesté et Messrs. les Estats soyent unys et reunys ensemble, le pouvoir vous est donne de ruiner le Cardinal, voyant que son roy ny luy mesmes n'ont point du fonds d'argent, comme generallement tout le monde le scait.

Les gents du bien disent que ceus qui vous conceillent de faire la paix avec l'Espaignol, c'est qu'ils veullent conserver ledit roy de sa ruine, et que jamais royne n'a peu rencontrer un tel moyen, pour faire ce que bon luy semble par la guerre, tellement que je vous estime de bien heureux. Mesme notre bon Roy n'a peu celer a un grand que s'il eut tenu un pais si asseure que la Royne d'Angleterre, il eust bravé, mais q'ils avoient prins l'espouvante. Aussy il estime les Pais Bas imprennables.

Le mariage de Madame et du Marquis du Ponts se conclura pour le seur bientost, et quant a la messe l'on scait fort bien que femmes sont femmes, et qu'on a bonne opinion q'un homme luy faira quitter Dieu; et mesmes elle dict clairement, je veull estre mariee, et puis je verray ce que je faira.

L'Infante ne veult pas venir qu'elle ne scache premierement si Messrs. les Estats ne veullent venir a la paix: Elle tient quelque opinion sur notre Roy, et mesmes l'on commence d'en

parler. On dict qu'il n'y a que le conceil d'Espaigne que n'est point content de cela, mais l'Infante le desire plus que le Cardinal qu'il n'a nulle coronne, et qu'elle est plus friande de la coronne de l'un qu'amoreuse de la personne de l'autre.—Paris, 7 July, '98.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Essex's Secretary :—" French Advertisements."

1 *p.* (**62.** 33.)

William Bourchier.

1598, June 27.—The answer of Francis Barrington to the requests of the Lady Bourchier and Mr. John Bourchier, to have some part of the land descended to his brother William Bourchier, lunatic.

Endorsed :—" 27 June, 1598."

1½ *pp.* (2371.)

Andrew Malory to Lord Burghley.

1598, June 27.—As to his cause in the Court of Wards, concerning his claim upon the estate of Henry Crisp, for dower in right of his wife Elizabeth, Henry's natural mother.—Inner Temple, 27 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (2372.)

John Predyauxx and Richard Ellyott to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 28.—We received a letter by a messenger concerning the " pryees." For the contents of your Honour's letter, we hope Captain Meredith hath fully satisfied you, and so shall all things be carefully looked unto.—In Hungroode, aboard the flyboat, 28 June, 1598.

Endorsed :—" Officers of *The True Love* from Bristow."

½ *p.* (**62.** 1.)

Sir J. Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

1598, June 28.—Her Majesty's great want is such as for the present payments, which you are acquainted withal, my Lord your father and myself are so much aggrieved as we know not whither to turn ourselves. We have called in all customers, receivers and collectors: the receiver of the Court of Wards: and now, lastly, must press you, praying you to cause the receiver general of the Duchy to pay into the Receipt all the money that remains in his hands, for all will be too little to supply the present necessity. I will not fail to wait upon her Majesty to-morrow at the time appointed.—28 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 2.)

Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 28.—Begs him to favour Mr. Fleetwood, who married his kinswoman, in the matter depending between him and Mr. Farringtonne, and that the latter may be ordered to put in a sufficient answer this time.—28 June, 1598.
Signed.
1 *p.* (**62.** 3.)

Duchy of Lancaster.

1598, June 28.—A remembrance what money remaineth in the hands of the General Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster upon his accompt for the 39th year of her Majesty's reign.
Dated, 28 June, 1598.
1 *p.* (**139.** 191.)

Duchy of Lancaster.

1598.—Declaration of the account of the Receiver General for the 40th year of Qu : Elizabeth.
Signed, W. Fanshawe, Auditor.
1 *p.* (**139.** 192.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Thomas Vane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle.

1598, June 29.—Begs him to send this packet into France to Mr. Edmunds by some trusty messenger.—From my House at the Strand, 29 June, 1598.
Signed.
½ *p.* (**62.** 4.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 29.—Begs for the loan of £100.—29 June, 1598.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Thomas Sherley. "
1 *p.* (**62.** 5.)

J. Fletcher to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 29.—I trouble you with the advertisement of our mean affairs, because you have vouchsafed already to take some pains for the advancing of this business touching the Merchant Adventurers' trade within these countries, and I suppose you with like patience can be content to hear the success. We have long attended the States General of these provinces with such public and private solicitation as we thought meet. But touching the chief point of our negotiation and which concerns not this Company only, but the whole realm, from whence is drawn so great a substance by this exaction to enrich these countries, we can obtain no remission, but a moderation : which we doubt will prove very moderate, or none at all. For which respect I entreat that, forasmuch as some one or two (as is here reported) are to be sent

forthwith from the States General to the Queen about the great affair that is now in hand, you will be pleased to take knowledge of our hard handling and discontentment, and to let them know what expectation her Highness has of their friendly dealing towards her merchants.

Touching the affairs of these countries, I doubt not but you have intelligence from the very fountain.

Therefore I should but abuse your time to report unto you the resolution of the States General, with the commissioners of the several provinces and chief towns, in their late assembly held at the Hague. The effect whereof is, never hereafter to submit themselves to the King of Spain upon any condition, but in case it please him to become their "Scarm-heir" in like sort as is the Emperor to the States of Germany, leaving unto them the whole authority and absolute government of these countries in that form as it is now set, they will be content to yield unto him a large pension, such as may well beseem a king. Since our coming hither I have well nigh travelled through these whole countries, and have observed their strength of shipping, which far exceeds the great opinion I had before. One thing I gather out of many particular observations, that being an oligarchy of a few persons, and of degree but equal to those over whom they rule, they are much subject to many schisms and emulation among themselves, and discontentment of their provinces and common people, who repine much at their great burdens, and are distracted with many sects and opinions in religion, specially four: the least whereof (touching number, as I observed both in their cities and smaller towns) is the profession of that religion that is authorised. And therefore in case they have not some superior (though no commander, yet an admonisher and moderator) to rectify their affairs, and to keep their provinces and States General in good correspondence one with the other, it may be feared they cannot long continue their state, but it will decline to one superior, or to divers cantons and divisions, as before it was.—From the Hague, 29 June, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Fletcher."

1 *p.* (**62.** 6.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 29.—Our last, which was of the 21th, we doubt not will be before these safely come to your Lordship's hands. Nothing is yet resolved by the States upon our proposition in writing delivered unto them, though they have very often met and conferred of the matter. They excuse the slowness by the absence of those of Friesland and Groeningen, who are looked for daily. In the mean time those present have prepared all things, so that we hope presently, after the return of the absent, a resolution may be taken such as their State can endure, and may be to the liking of her Majesty. Nevertheless a great doubt hath possessed many that, whatsoever they shall do, all will not suffice to stay her from treating. They fear what will be done with the cautionary towns,

and are uncertain whether her Majesty (if she should agree) would favour and assist them underhand. Insomuch as sundry have been noted in their conferences to deem it not inconvenient to hearken after a peace which could be wrought by and for themselves without the staying for, or depending upon, any other, seeing the occasions offered sufficiently from the Cardinal, who omitteth no practices to compass his purposes, advertisements daily coming both from the enemy's parts and out of France, that her Majesty should be very forward, as also of an intent in the King to send some chief man hither to persuade the States to an agreement, which the Emperor will second by those to be sent out from the Empire, whose charge shall be (as we hear) to deal only with these men and not to respect anything concerning her Majesty, whereby may be judged what is the point they shoot at. And hereout also there riseth a greater difficulty amongst the best affected to the wars, who seeing the humour of their fellows inclining to hearken unto an accord, fearing lest they might be left out, of two evils would choose the least, so to make sure and continue the credit and greatness they have lived in hitherto. The Princess of Orange has been dealt with in Paris by the Duke of Aerschot and the Count of Aremberg to be a means unto her son and others that affect and respect her to second and further that desired. To prevent inconveniences which may be expected, and to entertain the time, it was moved unto the assembly of the States to have certain deputed to confer and join with the Prince Maurice about the framing of some good resolution. But the rest would not by any means be brought thereto that the handling of anything concerning this action be committed to deputies. All must be handled and dealt with by their full college, which argueth a jealousy and diffidence amongst them. Men of the best authority seem greatly to affect that all might be brought to good pass. We must add that they complain that their means begin to lessen because the boors are forbidden to bring in their contributions, and these late years their trade is much diminished, so as to maintain their ships of war they have been forced to take up money and run at interest. To raise any new taxes on the people is dangerous, they of Utrecht having lately for a like matter been ready to enter into an altercation.—From the Hague, this 29 of June, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 3 *pp.*

(**177**. 35.)

John Arundell.

1598, June 29.—Petition of John Arundell to Lord Burghley. That a commission was granted him as cousin and next heir to Sir John Arundell of Trerise, Cornwall, for the preservation of his rights to the inheritance; but his suit has been always put off by one hard shift or other of the adverse party. Prays Burghley to command that it be openly heard in Court.

Signed.

Endorsed: "29 June, 1598."

Note by Tho. Hesketh:—"This is now ended by order of the Court."

½ *p.* (P. 130.)

Sir Tho. Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 30.—If it please you to let me know where you will be this evening, Mr. Solicitor and Mr. Bacon shall attend you with the examinations, and thereupon you may best be satisfied for the instructions. They mean to proceed with the indictment to-morrow, and with the arraignment on Monday or Tuesday, unless her Majesty shall direct it otherwise.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed: "30 June, 1598, Lo. Keeper to my Mr."

½ *p.* (**62**. 7.)

Henry Cholmeley to Lord Burghley.

1598, June 30.—Of the cause in the Court of Wards between Mr. Barkley and himself, her Majesty's farmer. Sends a petition. —Birton, 30 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (2373.)

The petition referred to:—

Of his cause in the Court of Wards against Maurice Barkley and others, for withholding lands in Cosen, part of the manor of Birton, Leicester. He has obtained an injunction for possession and decree for costs, which Barkley resists. Prays that Barkley be no longer permitted to withstand the course of justice.

Endorsed: "30 June, 1598."

1 *p.* (2354.)

William Stedman, Clerk, to Lord Burghley.

1598, June.—Burghley bestowed on him the rectory of Dowdeswell, Gloucester, which belonged to his Lordship by reason of the minority of William Rogers, the Queen's ward; and about the same time Robert Temple procured a presentation from the Lord Keeper, and was inducted. He has exhibited a bill in the Court of Wards for his wrongful intrusion against Temple, who endeavours to get into his hands all the fruits of the rectory this summer. Prays order that the fruits may be sequestered till the title of presenting be decided.

Endorsed: "June 1598."

Notes thereon by Lord Burghley and Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, who says he could not satisfy the request to have a benefice sequestered whereunto another person is inducted, which is against the law, as he takes it.

(2355.)

Gold and Silver Lace.

1598, June.—"A note of gold and silver, right and counterfeit, "wrought upon thread or in lace, brought into the port of "London," from Christmas, 1594, to Midsummer, 1598, together with the subsidy and custom paid thereon. Total of subsidy and custom received by her Majesty, 145*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*

2 *pp.* (**29**. 71.)

Mary Lady Rogers to Sir Robert Cecil, Chancellor of the Duchy [of Lancaster].

1598, June.—Complains that she is hardly dealt with by Cecil's authority. The Queen bestowed upon Mr. Rogers a patent of the forest and park of Hoult, &c., all of which they have enjoyed peaceably, except what was gotten away by Sir Thomas Sherley, and which afterwards by agreement they were content to leave. There is neither law nor conscience for any to seek to displace them from the rest. They have bestowed almost £200 in building the Lodge, without allowance. Mr. Hussy and Mr. Swain came to the Lodge by Cecil's warrant, requiring to have possession, but thinking his name to be abused, she thought good to keep it, till further order were taken therein. Prays for Cecil's order that they may enjoy their own, and for redress. —The Blackfriars, June, 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"La. Rogers."

1 *p.* (**62**. 20.)

The Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June.—Thanks him for accepting a present, and for the assurance of his favour.

I would willingly give you an account of my meanings, but I have hitherto been altogether uncertain how to dispose of myself, neither do I yet know well how to resolve, nor can I be better assured what will be determined in England concerning this peace now spoken of. I make no question but it hath been by this time sufficiently argued of, and therefore, if I were not somewhat acquainted with the slowness of your proceedings often used in things of small moment and therefore much more to be expected in a matter of this consequence, I should now hope to be soon out of doubt what will become of it, but knowing with what advisement the affairs of our country are managed, I am resolved to expect with patience the end of this matter, heartily wishing that we may after long deliberation light upon that course that may be most for the safety and honour of our country. Before I stir from hence you shall know what way I mean to take.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—"June, '98, in France."

1 *p.* (**62**. 21.)

[The Earl of Essex] to the Justices of Ireland.

1598, June.—Recommends Zachary Pierce, his servant, for the muster mastership of Carrickfergus.—June, 1598.

Unsigned, in the handwriting of Essex's Secretary.

Endorsed:—"To the Justices of Ireland."

½ *p.* (**62**. 9.)

John Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June.—Is captain of the Queen's Store General. Mr. Fowkes had a former patent for keeping the muskets, calivers and dags. On his death, the Earl of Essex, Master of the Ordnance, appointed one Jacob to his place: and on taking the "remain," £730 or better was found to have been wasted by Mr. Fowkes. Prays that the loss may not be imposed upon him (Lee); also that Jacob may be held responsible for what is committed to his charge. *Endorsed:* "June, 1598."

Undated. Signed.
1 *p.* (**62.** 10.)

E. Lady Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June.—The Queen granted them the wardship in young St. John, with the lease of his lands. The Lady St. John, mother to the ward, is dead, whereby her jointure, in right of the ward, falls to the Queen. They pray for a lease of those things which have now fallen in, being guardians to the ward, whom they are minded to match with their daughter.

Holograph. Undated.
Endorsed: "June, 1598, La. Leighton."
(**62.** 11.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June.—You spake unto me for a water spaniel for to send to the French King. I could have sent you sundry ones, but not such a one as I thought fit for you to send till now. But I think I send you one by this bearer which for beauty and goodness will hardly be believed. His name is Hercules. Your man must have care of him and tie him in a chain, for his only suit is that he "wyll sher," because he hath been ever used to go loose.

Holograph. Undated.
Endorsed:—"June, 1598. Lord Admiral."
(**62.** 12.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June.—In my way this coming to Windsor I received a packet from Captain Slyngsby that goeth in the *Antelope*. I send you his letter whereby you may perceive what he hath done. I also send you all such letters as he hath sent unto me. I have opened them, but I assure you I had not the leisure to read them over. By the letter directed to those of Antwerp and Gant, as also the letters to the Cardinal and the Admiral of Aragon, I hold it sure their ships were bound either for Calais or Dunkirk. And it may be you may find some good matter in the letters. You shall see that Slyngsby writeth there is good store of money. I dare assure you he will deal honestly and carefully, as it doth become him. You may use this as in your wisdom you

shall think good. I leave it to you whether you will acquaint her Majesty now, or forbear till you hear of his coming to Portsmouth, for I shall be glad it may fall out to her Majesty's liking, and God send there be good store of coin, for that will not displease her, and I make no doubt but all will be good prize. I dare assure you the gentleman is very honest, and will have more care of his duty and credit than of any pilfering. I have written to Dartmouth that if he be not gone from thence, he shall not stay at Portsmouth, but bring them about: for the *Antelope* is one of the ships that is to come in.—Upon the highway within 3 miles of Windsor.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—"June, 1598. Lo: Admiral. 3 flyboats taken by Captain Slingsby coming from Spain."

(62. 13.) 1 *p.*

Divers Gentlemen and other Inhabitants of the Counties of Lincoln, Northampton, and Huntingdon to the Lords of the Council.

1598, June.—May it please your Lordships to be advertised that having been many former wet years, through the great inundations and overflowing of our fens and low grounds (the principal stay of our country and means of living), been driven through infinite loss of our cattle and want of ways to renew the same by young breed, together with scarcity of all manner of corn and other ordinary provisions, as not only almost all the better sort are so sore hindered and decayed as they cannot in their former posts maintain and continue themselves, and serve her Majesty either with provision for her honourable household, her subsidy, armour and furniture for wars, or any otherwise, as heretofore they have done and are most willing unto the uttermost to perform. But also the yeomanry, with husbandmen, whose living stood chiefly upon breeding and grazing of cattle, are utterly decayed, undone, and live in sharp penury. Besides that the labourer and poorer sort, whereof some heretofore of reasonable estate to live do now, which is most lamentable to be seen, in great numbers, as well persons of middle age as old folks and children, go on begging, and very many have this last year, for want of food, died, to the great discouragement and discomfort of us all, and so feared still like to continue unless by God's mercy and her Majesty's most gracious favour, and that by especial mediation of your Lordships, speedy redress be therein had and provided. We most humbly beseech you to be suitors to her Highness that she will command some course for draining and inning of our country, according to the form of the late intended law for that purpose which passed both the houses of Parliament . . . . . ded by decree in her Highness' Court of Starchamber as heretofore . . . . . hath been done. The same, we wish and beseech, be executed by Captain Thomas Lovell, esquire . . . . . of us and our country, and a gentleman noted that way to be of great . . . . . who (as we are

informed) hath already obtained her Majesty's . . . . . for the purpose of draining and inning wet and surrounded . . . . . This . . . . day of June, 1598.

Signed by Edward Heron, Robert and John Wingfeilde, Bartholemew Armyn, Richard Ogle, Anthony Irby, Thomas Lambarte, William Rigden, John Reade, Mathew Gamlyn, William Laly, Henry Hall, Leonard Bawtree, Thomas Darnell, Henry Skinne, James Cleypooll, William Gannock, Richard Stevenson, and Richard Dowcell.

(**177**. 47.) 1 *p.* *Mutilated.*

Sir Charles and Sir Henry Danvers.

1598, [June].—Names of the parishes wherein the bells were rung on 3rd of June, in triumph for the pardon of Sir Charles and Sir Henry Danvers, by the procurement of some of their friends, to the great disgrace of their adversaries and general discontentment of the best disposed people in the country. Brembhill, Chrismalford, Dauntsey, Brod Somerford, Wootton Bassett, Clevepepper, Lyneham, Helmerton, and divers others which will be proved.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"1598."

(**204**. 106.) ½ *p.*

Chipches.

1598, June.—Petition of Thomas Arrowsmith, servant to Henry Bowes (brother of Sir William Bowes), keeper of Tindale, to [Lord Burghley]. Bowes is possessed of two parts of the manor house and demesne of Chipches, Northumberland, inheritance of Cuthbert Hearon, the Queen's ward. Prays that an order to dispossess him, obtained by Reignold Hearon, may be stayed till Bowes, who is doing service upon the Border, is at liberty to answer for himself.

Note by Tho. Hesketh: "This is ordered in Court upon the hearing of both parties."

Endorsed:—"June, 1598."

1 *p.* (P. 121.)

Court of Wards.

1598, June.—Sir Henry Guildford and Thomas Baker, in behalf of Henry Baker, the Queen's ward, to [Lord Burghley]. For the hearing of this cause to be deferred till [Lord Burghley] is there, as hitherto their counsel have not been permitted to speak, some are dead, and the rest have been drawn from them.

Endorsed:—"June, 1598."

Note by Burghley to the Attorney of the Wards to appoint a new day of hearing if the allegation be true.

Note by Tho. Hesketh that the new day was appointed, but the allegation was not true.

1 *p.* (1030.)

Christopher Molyneux to Lord Burghley.

1598, June.—With respect to the suit of Robert Purseglove, his sister's son, the Queen's ward, against Cuthbert and Susan Corney, in regard to the manor of Pickton, Yorks.

Endorsed: "June, 1598."

Notes by Lord Burghley and T. Hesketh thereon. The matter is ended in Court.

2 *pp.* (1495.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Kingston upon Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 1.—Thank him for his special favours to their town since he first took the patronage thereof. Send by the bearers 40 angels on behalf of the town as a poor gift, and pray for the continuance of his favour.—Kingston upon Hull, 1 July, 1598.

Signed by Edward Cooke, mayor, *and eight others.*

1 *p.* (**62**. 22.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 1.—I understand that you hear I am in the country at my uncle's house. I was ready to have gone, but finding myself ill, thought better to be near my physician. I am like to fall into a dangerous sickness, which I feel vehemently growing upon me. Before the journey of Calles I never took any kind of physic, or have let blood, my last being in France with you; which neglect, with continual drinking of wine, hath, as Mr. Doylye tells me, hastened my sickness. I feel more than I can well express. While I am able to stir or have sense I will not leave to be at your service.—Minorits, this first of July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 55.)

Impost of Southampton.

1598, July 1.—Payments by Edward Reynolds (Essex's secretary), principally to servants of Sir Gelley Meyrick, on account of the impost of Southampton.—July 1, 1598.

1¼ *pp.* (**214**. 31.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 3.—The bearer of these, Sir Francis Vere, brings with him letters from the States General to her Majesty, whereby will appear their purpose to send over deputies.—The Hague, this 3 of July, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 57.)

Richard Parker to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, July 3.—Prays that Edward Gray and Francis Radcliffe may be taken for sureties for Rafe Gray, his master, for the fine of the wardship of Robert Collingwood, Rafe's nephew.—3 July, 1598.

1 *p.* (991.)

Juan Aguirre y Vergaro to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July $\frac{3}{13}$.—I will not complain to you of the letter I took to the Duke of Bouillon, though it caused me to receive many insults. I do not know what moved him, since all France knows of my devotion to you; I have no purpose in this country except to serve the Queen, and your Excellency knows very well that my advice has always been correct, and that I have always affirmed in my papers drawn up for Sir Robert Cecil that peace with Spain would be the ruin of this country and of Flanders; seeing that, without the war with France, in a year or so Spain will recover her strength; nor do the Spaniards feel bound to keep faith with Protestants, whom they call the children of this world. All the Cardinal desires is to be king and to force the States to make war against this kingdom. What ought to be done is to attack Spain at once in the Indies, and to seize Havana, which would make this kingdom powerful and ruin Spain. With courteous treatment I shall always be willing to serve the Queen, and my knowledge of the Indies is unrivalled in or out of Spain. I have been told that the Queen refuses to detach a force to attack the Indies. But the fleet might be made up of two or three thousand English troops and contingents from Flanders and Scotland. I entreat you to put these propositions before the Queen and her Council, who should see the advantage of adopting them. I came from this kingdom to France to see if there was any prince who would carry on this war. The King of France had just made peace as I arrived; I am making up my mind to make my peace with the Cardinal, but wish first to see if the States of Flanders want any service from me, and therefore shall leave this place by the first ship of war, by the advice of a gentleman of the States, M. de Salis. Your Excellency may note that in the Indies there are no fortifications except at Havana, and San Juan de Lua in Vera Cruz, but only open country. As always, I would refer to my reports to Sir Robert Cecil.—Boulogne, July 13, 1598.

Holograph. Spanish.

1½ *pp.* (63. 13.)

Sir J. Holles to Mr. Secretary, at the Court.

1598, July 4.—Sir Jeffrey Fenton has applied to the Council for the grant of the seigneury of Terbert. 13 or 14 years past the Queen allotted it to the writer's father, who, endeavouring to people the same with English, to his great charge, sent divers his tenants, servants, and friends over, but died ere he could settle

his estate and pass his letters patent. Details his unsuccessful efforts to get the patent passed through Mr. James Gowld, then justice for the Province of Munster. In view of his father's and his long possession, and their having disbursed above £1,000 without the return of a penny, prays Cecil to preserve his inheritance from this intrusion, and to further his obtaining the patent.—Houghton, 4 July.

Endorsed:—" Sir John Hollies, 1598."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 23.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 4.—Although I have been informed by the Lord Chamberlain that the Queen has not leisure to see me, unless I bear an answer respecting the despatch of Sir Francis Vere, yet so many persons have spoken to me, and I have received so many letters from the States of Zeeland and the principal towns, concerning the three ships seized at Dartmouth, that I cannot refrain from urging the restoration of the goods in the said ships to the owners, who are all, as I am told, principal merchants of Holland and Zeeland. Now that the ships have been entirely discharged, and the facts of the case ascertained from examination of the crews, and from documents on board, I hope that her Majesty will prove herself as just to us now as she has been merciful in the past. Yesterday I was told by the Lord Admiral that the order must come from the Queen, since the matter had come to her knowledge. I beseech you to acquaint her Majesty with the request of the States, for they attach great importance to this matter.—Clapham, 4 July, 1598.

Holograph French.

2 *pp.* (**177**. 58.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 4.—The occasions are many whereby I am put in remembrance to acknowledge myself infinitely bound to your Lordship, and amongst the rest this last, whereby your Lordship hath procured me more favour by the attestation of your good opinion than otherwise mine own merits would have purchased with many years' service. I desire the continuance of the same affection whensoever occasion shall serve for the employing of more forces into these countries.—Hague, this 4th of July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**177**. 59.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 4.—The great hope of peace is now laid aside, and albeit that out of France they are still encouraged that it will be, yet the lingering makes them doubt of it, especially hearing that Holland and Zealand do use all means to persuade her Majesty from it.

It is said that the Archduke will presently into the field. His army marcheth towards Brabant. The Spaniards that came out of Calais were lodged hereabouts, but are now also marched thitherward. He makes account to be twenty four thousand foot and horse in the field, either to besiege Breda or Berck.

The States have had advertisement and his Excellency wrote to me that there was a practice in hand to betray this town to the enemy. I cannot perceive any such thing, and hope by the grace of God they shall not prevail.

The Infanta of Spain is looked for at Brussels about September. The Archduke makes great provision for triumphs to welcome her, and promiseth that she shall live here in peace. I most humbly thank you for your letter.—From Ostend, this 4 July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 60.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 5.—The Barssanes have petitioned for the renewing for more years of their former grant and for more number of calf skins, and for an alteration in the words of renovation as they stood in their former letters patent. Bristol and West Chester, with their members, ship more than all the other ports in the realm besides. In their former licence there were words of exception for a licence granted before unto one of Bristol until the expiration thereof. This former grant for shipping at Bristol is now long since expired, but Mr. Attorney's clerk would now except it again out of this her Majesty's grant to them now to pass to them. If they should not have that port with the rest, as they now have, they should be in worse case than before.—London, the 5th July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 61.)

E. COUNTESS OF DESMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 6.—Although by the Queen's letters and Burghley's means she has obtained possession of some small quantity of land which her father bestowed on her at her marriage, the said land being put by her in trust to her brother the Lord Baron of Donboyne's hands, at the beginning of the Desmond's wars, before the Earl her husband was proclaimed, his Lordship has ever since detained the same from her. Upon her restoration into possession it has pleased the Lords Justices to reserve the trial of her right therein to the common law, to be tried by a jury of the citizens of Dublin, where her brother is more favoured than she, and she fears she will be oppressed. Prays for the Council's letters to the Justices and Council here to stand favourable to her, and to have her suit determined at the Council table or in the High Court of Chancery. Prays for his favour with the Queen on behalf of her many poor daughters.—Dublin, 6 July, 1598.

Signed

Endorsed:—"Countess of Desmond."

1½ *pp.* (**62.** 25.)

Jo. Harmar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 6.—Your letters dated the 30th June I received this 6th of July, whereby you signified her Majesty's pleasure of staying the renewing of the lease of the parsonage of Andevey until her Highness' will be made farther known unto me. Wherein though myself and my company are, as duty bindeth us, ready to obey her Majesty's commandment, yet we are most humbly to entreat your Honour's mediation herein for the stay of her Highness' letters already craved, so far as that our poor college, which these late dear years hath had hard ado to sustain itself by our revenues, may suffer no loss nor detriment thereby.—July 6, 1598. *Endorsed* :—"The Warden of Winchester College." *Holograph.*

(**62.** 26.)

Prince Maurice de Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July $\frac{6}{16}$.—La suffisance de Messieurs les deputez des Estatz Generaulx de pardeca, s'en venants cellepart, et celle du Chevalier Veer, que J'avoy rendu auparavant capable de mes considerations au regard du subject dont il est maintenant question es entreparlers et conferences entammees avec l'Archiducq Cardinal au nom du Roy d'Espaigne, me garderont de vous faire icy long discours, et (peult estre) redite, des choses que je scay ne pouvir s'esloigner de vr̄e experience aux affaires, moins se desrober de vr̄e prudence, quand il vous plaira d'y ficher l'oeil, comme elles le meritent Et dont le deservice et la consequence tres dangereuse ne se scauroit apprehender plus parfaictement, que par son contraire, apres que la faulte et l'erreur d'une resolution prejudiciable seroit faicte et commise, Ne pouvant de ma part y servir de meilleure pierrie de touche, pour mectre a evidence et preuve les doubtes par ou ceste deliberation semble se rendre difficile, qu'en recerchant les causes legitimes, par lesquelles sa Majeste (et cest estat de pardeca) s'est par le passe determinee, arrestee et confirmee jusques a ores, en une emprinse tant Souveraine pour borner la convoitise monarchicq de l'Espaignol, Que si lon pense que presentement ces raisons ne portent plus coup pour le dimembrement auquel l'on se plaict du Pays Baz d'avec la couronne d'Espaigne, Et que par la l'on face semblant de se dessaisir, et comme desarconner voluntairement du centre de ses desseins premiers, vrayement je vouldroy, au partir de la, quicter la partie a demi, ne fust que la personne du Cessionaire change et desguise seuelement le nom, non pas la cause mouvante que trop importe a la grandeur de la maison d'Austriche, et au zele pretendu du siege de Rome. La confiance que je me donne de vr̄e amitie, et sain jugement, me feroit (quasi) entrer en quelque deduit de la matiere, mais pour ne faire ce tort aux dis Seigneurs deputez, ni a votre clairvoiance, Monsieur, Je vous prieray pour la fin de cestes, de vouloir prester a ladit deputation toute faveur et l'appuy que la raison droicturiere, et la verite, dont nous nous servons, meritent.—De la Haye, 16 Juillet, 1598. *Signed.*

2 *pp.* (**62.** 53.)

The States General of the United Provinces to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July $\frac{16}{26}$.—Nous confessons que votre Excellence nous a souventes fois avec beaucoup de contentement faict cognoistre son affection envers le maintenement et conservation de notres estat, mais c'est a ce coup que nous avons le plus de besoing de votre ayde et assistence, au regard du subject pour lequels noz deputez vont trouver sa Majestie, pour traitter tres humblement avec icelle, sur ce quil luy a pleu nous faire declairer et proposer, tant par noz deputez retournez dernierement dangleterre que par les Seigneurs Chevalier Veer et Conseillier Gilpin, pour la consequence duquel affaire nous avons aussy apporte et faict tout debuoir et diligence possible affin de pouvoir rendre sadit Majeste satisfaicte et contente en tant que notre estat le poeult aucunement permettre. Ainsy que votre Excellence entendra plus amplement par les Sieurs de Duvenvoirde de Warmont, &c., Admiral d'Hollande, d'Oldenvarnevelt, Sieur de Tempel, advocat d'Estat et garde du seel d'Hollande et Westfrize, de van der Warck, Conseillier et Pensionaire de la ville de Middelbourg, de Hottinga, escuier de Hessels, premier Conseillier au Conseil de Brabant, noz deputez, avec le Sieur de Caron, notre Agent; par ou nous prions Monsieur votre Excellence bien affectueusement quil vous plaise nous moienner encore tellement la continuation de la tres benigne grace et faveur de sa Majeste envers cest estat, qu'elle soit servie davoir agreable et accepter nos offres et presentations que noz dit deputez ont en charge de luy faire, affin que par ce moyen nous puissions conserver cest estat de sa totale et inevitable ruyne, au service de sa Majeste et de son estat et de la cause commune.—La Haye, 16 Juillet, 1598.

Signed by C. Aerssens.

2 *pp.* (**62.** 55.)

Memoranda as to Various Cases.

1598, July 6.—Mr. Rogers. Kingston Lacye and Winburn Minster: as to the redemption of a lease made to Lord Mountjoy, and the fixing of the tithes at 5d. or 3d. the acre. As to Yaxley's lands.—6 July, 1598.

1 *p.* (2218.)

Sir William Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 7.—Being requested by Sir John Dowdall to make report to you how he was employed during the time of my government in the realm of Ireland, I could do no less in regard of his good desert than testify that he carried himself very well in her Majesty's service, to his good credit and reputation. Notwithstanding his company was employed for the most part in remote places, yet he continued them in good sort without receiving any of the supplies which came over. And for that I had commandment from her Majesty to have care of the Fort of Duncannon, I could not find a man more fit to be commanded,

and therefore committed the charge thereof to his custody, with direction to levy 50 English soldiers, which were continued in pay for a time to defend the same, commanding himself to be resident there, and to make sufficient provision of victuals and other necessaries to maintain and defend any assault : all which he performed willingly and in dutiful manner. And for the defraying of that charge, I could not supply him with money in any plentiful sort, but willed him (considering he was better able than many others) to forbear till the coming over of the next treasure which arrived with the Lord Burgh, who then had special direction not to disburse the said treasure but for growing charges, by which means this gent. was disappointed, and is now an humble suitor to you to be relieved.—Chisweek, 7 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir William Russell."

1 *p.* (**62.** 27.)

Francois le Fort to "Monsieur de Cicill, Chevalier, premier secretaire," &c.

1598, July 7.—Sends a packet of letters by his servant. Thanks him for the Council's letters, to obtain for his brother, Jacques le Fort Bimbault, justice for the outrages which he has sustained in Jersey. The Lieutenant George Paulet has ordered his brother to quit the island, alleging that he troubles his government : which his brother has accepted, provided they deliver to him all the "actes des Roles" according to the Council's letters. Although Sir Anthony Paulet has promised to amend the fault that his lieutenant has committed against the privileges of the island, that all strangers may inhabit there, nevertheless he (the writer) wishes to have a letter addressed to George Paulet and the Justices, that they should restore his brother to his honour, and allow him to prosecute his suit, according to the Council's letters.—London, 7 July, 1598.

Holograph. French.

1 *p.* (**62.** 28.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the Earl of Pembroke.

1598, July 7.—I have received a private letter from you which I perceive you mean should be communicated with the Council, wherein I beseech you to consider how much I should wrong you (knowing what I do) to suffer you to ground any such writing upon that foundation which (no man knows better than I) doth vary greatly from truth. And therefore, if I forbear to publish any such letter upon so just an occasion, I hope you will make thereof no ill interpretation, for I assure you, in anything fit for me I will be at all times right glad to do you any honour or service within my power. Whatsoever therefore you have heard that anybody at the Council Board should disallow with scoffing laughter your judgment in recommending any persons for lieutenancies, believe me, I pray you, upon my poor credit, that there was no such matter nor any such circumstance used

tending to your disgrace; only this is true that the Earl of Essex said to the Lords that those gentlemen named by you were sufficient, but that he could wish that Sir Gillye Marricke might be remembered; whereupon, when I saw all the Board well affected to him, and doubted lest his coming in might have altered the gentleman's selection allied to Mr. Harbert Croftes (and so began to commend him), he merrily and familiarly, without expressing any manner of mislike of your choice, said to me that he knew I spake the more for him because he was Harbert Croftes' brother-in-law. This being true, my good lord, I doubt not but you will allow of my discretion in suppressing it, which if I had done, could not have proved other than injurious in us both.

Draft corrected by Cecil.

Endorsed:—"7 July, 1598."

1 *p.* (**62.** 29.)

Sir Tho. Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 7.—The Sheriff of Denbighshire is lately deceased, and it is requisite that her Majesty should, for her better service there, make speedy choice of another. The levying of soldiers for Ireland, and present service for the subsidy, and many other things of importance, cannot well suffer long delay. I have therefore sent you hereinclosed a bill of names for her Majesty's choice, such as heretofore have been certified from the judges of that country.

Mr. Baron Saville is holden by my Lords the Judges to be very fit for the Northern Circuit. I have therefore caused a bill of *non obstante* to be drawn for him, for the county of York, in which shire he was born. It is according to the usual form in like cases. This I have also sent you herewith. Sir Chr. Wraye and aft[er] him Baron Shutte had the like dispensation for the county of York, and many others in other counties.—York House, 7 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. Keeper."

1 *p.* (**62.** 30.)

Sir Thomas Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 7.—I am full of your opinion rather to overpass the proem of the Earl's letter than anywise to touch it, for in my opinion it is but *captare benevolentiam*. My Lord our father is wiser, and hath so little meddled with money matters acceptable to her Majesty, as for mine own part I fear nothing, neither if there were any such matter it might vex our father to have it brought in question, but too late now to remedy it. I judge rather it may be some part of his own invention, and yet like enough to proceed from the other party. So, Sir, you have propounded the best course to answer the rest of the Earl's letter, and to let fall the other part. So no kind of ways it shall serve his turn. I have returned the copy of your letter to the other Earl.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"7 July, 1598."

½ *p.* (**62.** 32.)

PRINCE MAURICE OF NASSAU to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, July $\frac{7}{17}$.—Sends, in company with the deputies from the States General, D'Hesselz, one of his counsellors, for whom he begs a favourable audience.—From the Hague, 17 July, 1598.

Signed. French.

1 *p.* (**147.** 137.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, July 7.—At the importunity of the burghers of this town I join with them in humbly beseeching you to countenance their town for the gaining of the English merchants hither. The merchants have made a visit of all the places, and having here debated all the arguments of good and ill consequence, they have parted with a show of a great deal of affection for settling here. How it may be, good or ill, both in the martial and the politic part, your Honour, I know, doth fully apprehend. Make me happy by some commandment wherein I may testify my faithfulness.—Brill, this 7th of July, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 62.)

LAUNCELOT CARLETON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, July 7.—Richard Grayme and myself are bound to make your Honour party of the end of that service wherein it pleased you to employ us.

At my return from your Honour, I found at Richard Grayme's house the persons ready to take journey to you with good intent to have discharged so far as was promised. Where, upon conference with them, Richard Grayme and myself made it known unto them that your Honour had sent them thanks for the offer of such a service to her Majesty, but at this present for divers causes it could not be entertained. It seemed both the gentlemen were willing to desist with promise of secrecy, which point I was straitly commanded by Sir Edward Dyer that both Richard Grayme and myself should deal effectually with them in. Since which time this letter which I do send hereinclosed came back from D. with the copies of an order and the king's letter. Whether it is substance or but shadowing, is to be censured by your wisdom, but, howsoever it be, it was Richard Grayme's duty, and mine, to send it unto you. Of his faithfulness, I dare assure you as of mine own. If I can, by his or my means, get intelligence worthy the sending to you, may I not only be licensed to send the same, but also directed how it may be safely conveyed.

The letters which you told me was sent by you to my Lord of Durham to be conveyed to Mr. Udell at my house were not sent, neither could I hear any word of them. If they be not sent back unto you there is a great fault in some persons.—Brampton, this 7 of July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 63.)

Sir George Gifford to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, July 7.—The wardship of his nephew Edward Yate was granted to Dr. Doyly. Encloses a petition from Yate, complaining of the strict dealing of Dr. Doyly with him, and prays for favour to him.

Endorsed:—"7 July, 1598."
1 *p.* (2416.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 8.—Sends an inquisition, taken in Munster about a year past, touching Florence McCartie's lands, and all other papers concerning him.—The Strand, 8 July, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**62.** 34.)

William Kyllygrew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 8.—On behalf of Mr. Hickman, in a cause depending before the Council, prosecuted by the malice of Mr. Topliff and other gentlemen of Lincolnshire, who, to stop Hickman's proceedings in the prosecuting of justice against some persons that killed a servant of his, follow this cause among other hard measures. Hickman is both honest and very beneficial to the poor inhabitants of Gainsborough, where he lives.—Hanworth, 8 July, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**62.** 35.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 8.—Sends a book on the state of the armies, wherein all the captains are named, with the state of their bands, how many English and how many Irish. Sends one letter more concerning Florence McCarty.—From the Strand, 8 July, 1598.

Holograph.
½ *p.* (**62.** 36.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 8.—I understand that the States intend, with her Majesty's favour, to levy some new troops of English for their service. I would not desire any place until Sir Francis Vere be satisfied, and such as nature biddeth him to hold in nearest estimation, but, that respect only excepted, I beseech you that I be not undervalued to others of my rank.—From the Hague, this 8th of July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**177.** 64.)

Wardship of Christopher Hatton.

1598, July 8.—Three papers, viz. :—

(1.)—W. Fleetwood, receiver of the Wards, to Mr. Clapham, attendant on the Lord Treasurer, asking for allowance of his charges disbursed for Hatton.—26 June, 1598.

½ *p.*

(2.)—Account of Fleetwood's disbursements for Hatton, who came to Fleetwood by the Lord Treasurer's appointment on April 8th, 1597, and continued till 9 Dec., 1597.

3 *pp.*

(3.)—Ed. Latimer to Mr. Clapham, as to payment of his master's disbursements as above.—8 July, 1598.

½ *p.* (2374.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 9.—Recommends the bearer for one of the companies of the expedition into Ireland. Desires conference with Cecil before his departure into the country.—London, 9 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598."

1 *p.* (**62.** 37.)

R. de la Fontaine to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 9.—Yesterday evening two foreigners were condemned to death, master and servant. Will say nothing as to the master : but the servant, a child of 18 years, is condemned for having put his hand to his dagger and using threats, without striking, on behalf of his master, whom he saw in a quarrel, without knowing the cause. Prays Cecil's commiseration, and for a letter of reprieve for him.

Prays him to remember the letter to Mr. Leighton or his deputy in Guernsey, to do justice to Pierre des Moulins upon the pirates who have robbed him.—London, 9 July, 1598.

Holograph. French.

1 *p.* (**62.** 38.)

Lieutenant Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 9.—About 5 years since Cecil commended him to Sir Francis Vere, and acknowledged him for his kinsman. He has since constantly followed Vere, both as a gentleman of his own company, and also preferred by him ensign to Captain Constable, under whom, from the time of their going for Cales, he has commanded lieutenant, and been present at most of his Excellency's actions. There is a present hope of some companies to be raised for these parts, wherein he beseeches Cecil to stead him.—Gornichen in Holland, 9 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lieutenant Ogle."

(**62.** 39.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 9.—Many occasions met together to call me from attending to speak with you this other day; but none shall, might I know from you in two words what night it pleaseth you to lie at London, when, if you have *otium* anywhere, I judge then you have it.—Highgate, Sunday morning.

Holograph.
Endorsed:—"1598, July 9. Sir William Cornewallis."
½ *p.* (**62.** 40.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1598, before July 10.—Hearing at Court of your lordship's departure towards Oxford, I was purposed to have sent on expressly with the report of such matter as I have brought over, myself not being at full liberty. But Mr. Wiseman, as it seems, being left to that end takes upon him the conveyance of these few lines. I have by three despatches acquainted you in what state matters stand on the other side, and in the latter made mention of my return, which if it be come to your hands, it hath taken away much of the expectation which perchance you might otherwise conceive by my coming. I have brought nothing of certain to her Majesty but that the States' Deputies will be here by the 10th of this present: for at my departure I am assured that neither the persons for the deputation were resolved of, nor the offers they are to make to her Majesty: but all so near driven that they were on the point of concluding. I make no doubt but it will appear at their arrival that they have strained to the very utmost of their abilities, that they will offer round sums, and assure the performance, so that her Majesty press them not to one main payment, but will accept of a yearly and continued. This they do merely for her Majesty's countenance, without conditioning to put her to any charge. But if her Majesty reject their offers to embrace a peace, and yet retain the cautionary towns, they despair of subsisting. In delivering them to their possession upon such rembourse-ment as their State is able to bear, and favouring them under hand, they will hope and endeavour to maintain themselves. These be the ways of those who in a manner would enforce their companions to a war, divers in the Assembly and many in the provinces holding them unsafe and inclining rather to a peace. This difference of humour, if her Majesty be not pleased by her gracious protection of them to atone, will be the ruin of their estate, for the army and forces of the Low Countries not being able to command every place, it is likely some will fall from their obedience, whereof there needeth but few to overthrow the whole revenue and means wherewith the war is maintained. Of all these I had speech at large with her Majesty, was well heard, and could not gather by any countenance or word of hers but that she was sensible enough of the danger their State was in, and satisfied with the expectation of

their coming. So that I can assure your Honour I do not doubt but a good resolution would ensue if you were in place to give strength to a good cause, which I will live in hope of, for that I cannot conceive how your Honour's absence from the Court may be profitable to the public, or to your own private. I send your Lordship herewith a letter from the Prince Maurice.

Holograph. Undated.
Endorsed :—"Sir Fra : Vere, July, '98."
3 *pp.* (**63.** 11.)

PRINCE MAURICE OF NASSAU to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, before July 10.—Je me metterois en debuoir de vous informer au meme de l'estat present de ce pays, si M. Vere, lequel en est si bien informé, ne vous allast retrouver, duquel vous pourres apprendre toutes les particularites. Je lui ai prie de vous declarer quelques affaires sur lesquels les deputes que Messieurs les Estats veullent envoyer a S.M. auront charge de traicter, ausquels si je ne donne satisfaction sur l'un ou l'autre poinct, je vous puis dire que ce pays tombera en des grands malheurs qui ne se pourront remedier par ceux qui en ont le gouvernement quel debuoir ils fassent et que resolus ils soient à maintenir la guerre contre le roi d'Espagne. Je vous supplierai donc, Monsieur, pour prevenir un si grand changement, de vouloir apporter de votre cote tout le remede qu'il vous sera possible, si travaillerai du mien autant que je pourrai pour maintenir les affaires en l'estat qu'ils sont presentement. Mais je scay que toutes mes paines seront infructueuses si ces provinces ne sont assistées des faveurs de S.M., de laquelle ils ont plus affaire qu'ils n'eurent jamais. A quoi je vous prie autrefois de vouloir tenir la main favorable, et cest estat vous aura-t-une obligation extreme si par votre moyen ils peuvent redresser leurs affaires a ce coup ; et moi, qui vous suis desja tant tenu, je demeurerai à tousjours, votre tres humble à vous faire service, Maurice de Nassau.

Endorsed :—"Prince Maurice. July, '98." *Also*, "Don Emanuell Count Lodowick, Count Hohenlo, M. Caron, Count J. de Navarre."
Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**133.** 179.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to her nephew, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 10.—My neighbour Ascanius the bookseller, whom your father loves exceedingly well, has earnestly sued to me to speak a good word for him, that whereas the whole Hall of Printers made a petition to the Council table that he might be a printer, whereupon the full Board wrote their letter to the Lord Mayor and his brethren, which they have so smally accounted of as that they never so much as called Ascanius before them to satisfy him why they they did not grant his desire. His suit is

that you write to the Mayor to show that it is her Majesty's pleasure that they should admit him : this being no more than Sir Francis Walsingham [was] accustomed to do and the Lord of of Leicester in the like, as he says. I refer the sequel to your wisdom.—From my house at the Black Friars, 10 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 7.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Privy Council.

1598, July 11.—Have this day received the examination of one Cole, a captain of a carvell, and others, sent to me by one Mr. Nanses, commander at St. Ives, who informs of 40 sail of ships upon these coasts, which are suspected to be Spaniards, as it appeareth more at large by this certificate hereinclosed, which I hold it my duty to advertise you of. Also to commend to your considerations the means to prevent these sudden alarms, by appointing a pinnace or two to ride here at the Land's End, or between Falmouth and Scilly, where it might do very great service, both for intelligence wherein I might perform my service in far better sort that now I can, and the safety of poor fishermen that now dare not seek their livings. May it please you to consider my last letters touching this fort, that I may understand your pleasures therein, the country's contribution being now ended, and now in more danger than ever it was, if it be not finished.—Pendennis Castle, 11 July, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Sir Nich. Parker."

1 *p.* (**62.** 42.)

The Enclosure, July 10 :—

Information of Thomas Cole, captain of a carvell arrived at St. Ives, 10 July, 1598.

Details of their meeting, between Land's End and Scilly, with two sails, on board one of which Spanish was spoken. Afterwards, not far from the same place, they fell in amongst 40 sails, and St. Ives being the next place of arrival, he thought it best to give intelligence, for he verily suspects them to be the enemy.

Signed by Cole, and William Holderbye, master of the carvell. The carvell was lately taken upon the coast of Spain by two ships, viz., "The Castell," *of Poole, and* "The Diamond," *of London.*

1 *p.* (**62.** 41.)

Don Emanuel to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July $\frac{11}{21}$.—I have not written before because my troubles have been so sudden, and so little expected, that I have been able to think of nothing before my departure from these provinces, in order to obey the commandment of the States, to have all the sooner the happiness of being able to join the Princess, my wife. I have been hoarding your favour for the

occasion when a word from you may do me good with the ambassadors of the States General. I ask you now to generously utter that word, if you love me. It is commonly noised abroad here that her Majesty will make peace. I pray you honour me with a word to her for the permission, which I have desired in a letter to her, to come and kiss her hand, and communicate certain matters regarding my affairs.—From Arnhem, 21 of July, '98.

French. Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 68.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 12.—His Lordship hath this day in the afternoon been somewhat heavily disposed, which I impute to the ill weather, yet he dined reasonable well, and is not in any worse case than he hath been these three or four days, if a man may judge by his colours in his face, which is very good and his eye quick: but your Honour knows a man of his years and weakness will have daily such qualms in their stomachs and yet not dangerous nor long painful. I told his Lordship at dinner your Honour sent to know how he did, and had sent him larks, for which he thanked your Honour. At supper I will tell him of the rest you now send.—From the Strand, 12 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 43.)

W. Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 12.—Begs him to write to Walter Poiskin and David Jenkin, coroner, and William Owen, feodary of Monmouthshire, to return a sufficient and indifferent jury, without cousins and familiar friends, to Mr. Arnold: he (the writer) being a stranger in those parts. Craves Cecil's favour in this, which so nearly concerns him and his reputation. Begs Cecil to favour "this poor man's" petition, whose release would much avail him.—July 12, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 44.)

Lieutenant Isaak Woodrington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 13.—Prays for redress of the wrongs suffered by his captain, Captain Robert Constable, at the hands of the Lords Justices and the Lord General of Ireland. First, the long detaining of the pledge appointed to be delivered to the enemy in exchange for Constable, whereby the Earl of Tyrone has altered the conditions for his redemption. Secondly, the Lords have reduced both of Constable's companies. Thirdly, by the report of Mr. Egerton, the governor of the garrison, the Lord General has lately given Constable's companies to others. Constable paid Sir Edward Yorke £200 for his two companies, and reinforced

them at his own charge. Within six days of the unfortunate overthrow of Sir John Chichester, Constable was hurt in the field and taken prisoner. *Endorsed :*—13 July, 1598.

Holograph Undated.

1 *p.* (**62.** 45.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 13.—On behalf of the bearer Captain Byngeley, who desires a company under Sir Samuel Bagenall into Ireland.—York House, 13 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Keeper."

½ *p.* (**62.** 46.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 13.—He is most "palterily" dealt with in his Shropshire business by Edward Talbot and his advisers : but by the L. Keeper most honourably. This day will give a great push to the business, either to conclude or break. Begs Cecil to procure for him, from Sir Robert Wroth or otherwise, some venison for the marriage of his wife's maid, Mrs. Clypsby, to Mr. Randolph Crew, the lawyer of Lincoln's Inn. "If you had been as good as your word to have carried us to Envile Lodge (which hitherto proved as Sir Walter Rawlea conceived, and so is like to do), I would not then have used this boldness."—13 July, '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 47.)

Thomas Cansfield to [Lord Burghley].

1598, July 14.—For the concealed wardship of Francesse Guy, daughter of Francis Guy of Fenwick, Yorks.

Endorsed :—14 July, 1598.

1 *p.* (1321.)

John Lloyd, of the Arches, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 15.—Having lately received your most favourable letter in behalf of Mighell Arte, a stranger and denizen, concerning the office of a churchwarden, which he is unwilling to bear, and having imparted your pleasure to those of the parish to whom it specially appertains, I find them most willing to accomplish your will in any matter they may conveniently yield unto. The election is according to an order set down by the Archbishop of Canterbury and other High Commissioners, from which they may not swerve : and he not the first, but a great many more strangers, both of his own nation and others dwelling in the said parish, have taken the office willingly. He being before elected, was excused for that time in consideration of 10/- given to the poor. Whereas the other then elected could not be remitted the place for £4. And for other hard dealing towards him, whereof they are accused by him, they say he hath done them wrong, as they can make it known if speech may be afforded them before you.

They beseech you to forbear them in this election, and that they may proceed in the prescribed order, and as they have heretofore accustomed, for the avoiding of inconvenience to ensue, by over passing of this, and the grief and overburdening of our own nation of that parish, the same consisting of many strangers, who will attempt to follow the like example if they may prevail.—15 July, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Dr. Lloyd."

1 *p.* (**62.** 48.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 15.—I send herewith a packet of letters which my Lord [Burghley] received with others yesternight, which my Lord willed me to send to you, as likewise that to Sir William Bowes, who was not come to Berwick when this packet came to Lord Willoughby's hands. My Lord prays you, when you shall have occasion to write Northward, to send back the letter to Sir William Bowes, by which time, it may be, he will be come to Berwick.

Of late Sir Robert Carew wrote hither for an allowance to be made for 40 horsemen that serve under him in his wardenry, which were to have been mustered by some of the Council at Berwick. If you have received any certificate of the said muster it may please you to certify my Lord thereof, for until he shall receive such certificate he cannot give order for their pay.

My Lord hath had a reasonable quiet night though he slept not well: he keepeth his bed, but is now dressed and sitteth up in his bed: his stomach was reasonable good at supper yesternight.—From the Strand, 15 July, 1598.

Holograph.

(**62.** 49.) 1 *p.*

The Earl of Essex to Mr. Humfrey Mildemay.

1598, July 15.—Begs him to bestow a buck on his servant Thomas Rawlins.—London, 15 July, 1598.

Signed.

(**62.** 50.) ½ *p.*

Mich. Hickes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 16.—I am now come to Ruckholt to attend your coming to-morrow, which as it will be an argument of your love towards me, so will it be a comfort to my wife, and an honour to her house. I send my man to understand your desire whether you will have the "Christing" to be at the church or at my house: and at what time you mean to come from the Court, because I mean to attend you at Blackwall to be your guide. You shall find but small company here, for the country affords but few neighbours, and Mr. Beeston's marriage takes away my London gossips. If it please you to bring anybody with you in your coach to bear you company, as if I may reckon them, I

would name my Lord Cobham or my Lord Thomas Howard or Sir John Stanhopp. I would be glad to see any of them here. I cannot possibly get any English "apricocks," and therefore, if you will bestow half a score of French for the ladies, I will pay you again with twice as many English.—Ruckholt, 16 July, 1598.

Holograph.

(**62**. 51.)

Ja. Golde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 16.—As to his suit for Tarbert. The Queen passed all the attainted lands to the principal undertakers and their associates. They associated Densill Holleys, allowing him 4,000 acres in Tarbert, and his son and heir, Sir John Holleys, passed his interest therein to the writer. The undertakers admitted him (Golde) as an associate and made him a particular of the seigneury, which the Commissioners allowed: but his book was stayed because he was born in Ireland. If he be judged capable of the purchase, prays that it may not be pulled out of him for any other: if not, desires it may pass to Sir John. Has served the Queen 21 years, has laid out all his ability in buying, building and bettering the castle and lands, and has removed thither his dwelling, which keeps those parts of the province in order.—Limerick, 16 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62**. 52.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 16.—This messenger being returned with answer of your letters from Mr. Edmonds, I advertise that I received this day your letter of the 15th inst., together with the enclosed to Mr. Edmonds, which you require I should deliver to Jasper the post, who being not yet come hither, as soon as he comes I will deliver the same unto him, giving him charge, according to your direction, to deliver the packet with the dog to Mr. Edmonds, and especially to have care of the water spaniel, that he may be tied with a chain because he will "shere" a line.—Dover Castle, 16 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Lieutenant of Dover Castle."

1 *p.* (**62**. 54.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 17.—I sent my last letter by Sir Francis Vere. We hope that the Deputies from hence will have received a gracious answer from the Queen before the coming hither of the Commissioners from the Empire, who will meet at Frankfort on the 26 July, and will come on hither to labour an accord between the States and the Cardinal. How these princes are affected to her Majesty hath appeared by this last decree, which the Hanses will still prosecute. It is also written that there is a new league either

made or to be concluded, between the Elector bishops and other bishops and princes, Catholic Romanists, the fruits whereof will appear if her Majesty and these countries can be separated. The Emperor hath of late made a decree against the magistrates of Aquisgrane and the execution committed to the nearest prince. Since is the exercise of religion suppressed, and the like is to be looked for in other places so long as the Jesuits bear sway. The Cardinal doth but make show of divers intents, having had enterprises on several places discovered and prevented, the Prince Maurice having his men ready for any occasion, and the States General having now granted their contributions for this year. How they have resolved for the restoring of Berck to the Elector, the Deputies with your lordship can tell best, and if he perform the conditions, it will be no ill bargain for this side which he hath undertaken to procure, and the Countess of Moeurs, to whom the States have rendered her tower and castle upon his word that she shall live as neutral, is gone with all hers to take possession and reside there, but their dispositions will first appear when she shall go about the establishing of the public exercise of religion which she professeth. The letter I send herewith was brought me by a Portugal gentleman, with entreaty that I would convey it safely to you. The poor Prince liveth now with his lady in Arnhem, and she very big with child. Now Christopher is come hither to solicit the States and his Excellency for their reconciliation, but hitherto can get no audience. Prince Maurice is well enough bent, for he loved his sister entirely, but having showed himself so much against the match at the first, will not now appear to be reconciled without the mediation of some special personages.—From the Hague, this 17 of July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**177.** 66.)

Sir T. Posth. Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 18.—On behalf of his cousin William Cooke's cause. Mr. Arnald has made great means to the Earl of Worcester who is able to command most in Monmouthshire, from whence the jury must come. Begs Cecil to ask Worcester to write to the coroners of the country to return an indifferent jury.—18 July, 1598.

Endorsed :—"Sir Tho. Posth. Hobbie."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 56.)

Thomas Bradshawe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 18.—Your command I have set down in writing truly, as near as I well remember. Having retained in my chamber this lewd youth Francis Smyth to resolve me of all, this night he hath robbed me of the little I had, and is gone, till I return him unto your good Honour by enquiry. My very wearing apparel he hath stripped me of, so as I cannot perfect this service suddenly. Mr. Serjeant Bradshaw, I hope, will inform you. I

humbly crave your furtherance, since the business was intended at your commandment. I then doubt not of perfecting it.—July 18, 1598.

Endorsed :—" His information against divers, by the means of Francis Smythe."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 57.)

LEVIES.

1598, July 18.—Warrant addressed to Lord Burghley, Lieutenant of Essex and Herts, for the levy of 4 light horse in Essex and 2 in Herts, for service in Ireland.—Manor of Greenwich, 18 July, 40 Eliz.

Endorsed :—" 1598."

Sign manual. 1 *p.* (**62.** 58.)

LEVIES.

1598, July 18.—Warrant addressed to Lord Burghley, Lieutenant of the county of Lincoln, for the levy of 150 men for service in Ireland.—Manor of Greenwich, 18 July, 40 Eliz.

Endorsed :—" 1598."

Sign manual. 1 *p.* (**62.** 59.)

THE EARL OF PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 18.—Your kindness deserves better respect from me than that I should by any mine action occasion unto you any inconvenience ; therefore, although I am very sensible of the unkindness lately offered unto me by the refusing an honest gentleman whom I did recommend, and in naming another whom I do not like, yet will I proceed for remedy thereof in none other sort than yourself shall allow. Therefore for that matter I have written to the Lords. Massinger hath the letters to deliver, and the copy wherewith first to acquaint you, unto whom I refer him to be directed. My heartiest thanks for your good furtherance of my request for Mr. Edward Penruddoke.—Wilton, 18 July, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**62.** 60.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 18.—I have received the Council's letters for the supplying of 20 horse by the bishops and clergy of this Province, to be sent into Ireland, allowing for every horse and all other things requisite for the furnishing thereof £30. I will do what possibly I may for the satisfying of their Lordships' request. Notwithstanding, I doubt that it will be very hardly taken of the clergy, as well in respect of the late burden they sustained by the last sending into Ireland, which was very great, as also for that they willingly consented to pay the first payment of the

subsidy granted the last Parliament this last Trinity term, in hope that they should not be further charged extraordinarily. I write not this to the end their Lordships should think me unwilling to procure the sums of money required, for by the grace of God I will not fail to do my uttermost endeavour therein. But to have the same delivered to Sir John Stanhope within 15 days after the receipt of the letters is a thing impossible, for it will be so long before my letters can come to the most of them. I do like well of the note their Lordships sent unto me how this sum may be supplied for the most part, and I hope they will not be offended if I make some alteration thereof, the ability of the persons being better known unto me than unto them.—From my house at Canterbury, 18 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 61.)

Sir Wa. Sandes to the Lord Chamberlain and [Sir Robert Cecil].

1598, July 18.—Describes the present state of the cause between him and Lord Sandes, and details Lord Sandes' proceedings. Complains that Lord Sandes procured persons to cut his corn and his grass at Montesfount. Prays that he may have order to enjoy what was allotted to him by the Lords to whom the cause was committed, till they further order, or till the cause receive judicial hearing.—18 July, 1598.

Contemporary copy.

Endorsed:—"Copy of a letter from Sir Wa: Sandis to the Lord Chamberlain and my Mr."

1 *p.* (**62.** 62.)

Thomas Bradshawe to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1598, July 18.—Thomas James, sometime merchant of London, disloyally become a citizen of St. Lucas in Spain, hath some government of the church of St. George, and placeth D. Stillington and Father George, Jesuits, there. To his house repair often Sir William Standley, Captain Crispe, &c. This James is grown rich, gives much intelligence to Father Parsons, now supposed to be a cardinal, and by report of Francis Smyth, the sister's son to this James, who within these 2 years has been a scholar of St. Lucas Seminary, this James both writes letters and receives answers from Francis James of Bread St. in London, merchant, his own brother, and has often sent hither a ship from St. Lucas called *Caval Volando, the Flying Horse*, with lemons, Seville oranges and other lading [describes their trade]. Francis James hath, by the confession of this kinsman of his, Francis Smyth, been in Spain with his brother Thomas, and now intends to send over a boy unto him, and hath desired that this Francis Smyth his cousin might pass, and to that end hath given him money, as I take it, by this young seminary's confession, who was twice repulsed within these last 2 years. Smyth of London, baker, father of Francis, uses to receive letters from his

brother-in-law in Spain, who is so inward a Catholic that the Duke of Medena del Campo, his neighbour, is of acquaintance with him, and there is none of greater employment in these affairs there than Thomas James is. Kockwood of the Middle Temple, Copley, Withrington, and others, he says, were at the seminaries : Kockwood, then called Johnson, very learned. Francis Smyth, son to this baker, reports that he hath been both of St. Lucas and of St. Omers, placed by his uncle James of Spain, and reports the orders of these seminaries at large. His cause of return was sickness, his oath there, absolution, &c., as they use. John Cicel, supposed once to be the secretary to the late Cardinal Allen, Thomas Harley, confessor to the Pope, these I understand by Sir Edward Kellie's brother of Prague to have written thither not long since. And by them (we being neighbours' children all) I doubt not for that Mr. Cicell was late in the inquisition to learn anything enquirable of them, and of two Jesuits of my name besides.

My right noble L. your father vouchsafed to confer with Mr. John Edwardes, the physician, my great uncle, oftentimes, and to term him as a poor kinsman.

Endorsed :—"18 July, 1598. That which Bradshawe hath collected out of Francis Smyth's speeches."

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (62. 63.)

French Intelligence.

1598, July $\frac{18}{28}$.—De Monceau, le 28 Juillet '98. Le mariage de Madame et le Marquis du Ponts est faict, tellement que la maison de Loraine prendra plus de pied en la France que jamais.

Le Duc D'Ascot est party, mais les autres poynt.

Ceus de Dourlens et d'Ardres ne sont poynt encores dehors pour faulte que le Cardinal n'a poynt d'argent de les payer, mais dedans peu de jours ils sortiront pour certain.

Vostre F^ne^ avec nostre Vil^oy^ de present donnent a entendre tout ce que se passe en votre Court, tant au Legat qu'au Cardinal. Et mesmes la F^ne^ a envoye une despeche par votre Poste Romain auquel l'on luy a donne pour son voyage quatre vingts escus, chose extraordinaire, tellement que Vill^oy^ tiendra bonne correspondence au despens du Roy d'Espaigne et pourra bien contenter la F^ne.^ Romain a receu quarente escus a Paris et quarente a Roan, combien qu'il le tient secret ne le peult nier.

Vostre Agent a pense mannier le Duc d'Espernon, mais luy de present se moque de votre Agent, comme je le scay bien.

Monsr. le Grand n'est point encores prest a partir.

L'on veult dire de present que Sancy n'ira pas a Rome, mais plustost le Duc d'Espernon ou le Duc de Biron a son retour du Cardinal.

L'on dict que votre grand Secretaire prend toutes les lettres qu'il peult rencontrer, mais il faira bien mieus de prendre celles de la F^ne^ et Vill^oy^, car le Roy d'Espaigne tirera un grand service de ces deus nommes.

Vos ennemys estiment que par force d'armes ils ne vous peuvent rien faire, mais par la mort de certaines personnes, cest toute leur esperance.

Touchant les plus grands de ceus de la Religion de pardeca, tous sont adonnes a leur profit particulier, et mesme celuy que vous autres avez le plus esleve et estime, voyla comment mesme sa Ma^te^ a este deceve, mais je crains que l'avarice ne les meine a une ruine.

Madame dans deus jours sera icy a Monseau, ou Madame la Duchesse de Beaufort a prepare un magnifique banquet, et pour le Marquis.

Je suis courtisan legier d'argent, comme beaucoup d'autres.

Endorsed (in the handwriting of Essex's secretary) :—"French advices: Combes, 28 July, '98."

1 *p.* (**62.** 94.)

Raphe Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 19.—He has received the £200 due for Denton More, except £15 : 1 : 4 due by Raphe Houghton of Manchester. Asks if he shall keep Houghton's bond, expecting payment, or send it to Mr. Percival to be put in suit.—Namptwych, 19 July, 1598.

Endorsed :—"Your Honour's servant, Mr. Wilbraham."

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 65.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 19.—I have returned to you the offers, which require better consideration than my weakness can extend unto. I can advise nothing, but wish all things well, and will be ever ready in these public services when you shall direct or advise me. And for your private, I desire to be holden in your favour and good opinion.—Yorke House, 19 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. Keeper."

½ *p.* (**62.** 66.)

Captain Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 19.—For employment in Ireland. Seeks the government of Clandeboye. If it be made answerable to the forces of other quarters of that Province, he will hope to endanger the enemy as much as any man that shall front the traitor, by reason of his knowledge and experience of the country and people. If it be meant that he shall serve, he would be glad to have his instructions in time to provide himself, lest hasty occasion should send him away "into that helpless place without things fit for health and life."—19 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Dawtrey."

1 *p.* (**62.** 67.)

Ric. Saltonstall, Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council.

1598, July 20.—Upon the 14th of this July I received your letters, whereby you request me to forbear to seize upon the house of the Stillyard in London until the 21st of the same month, which day is to-morrow. As I am doubtful to seize upon the said house according to my first commission without your privity and good allowance, I pray your further direction in that behalf, whether I shall seize the house to-morrow or forbear the same till further time be appointed by you.—London, 20 July, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Lo. Mayor of London."
1 *p.* (**62.** 68.)

Dr. Julius Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 20.—On behalf of Henrick Ludkins, Dutchman, one of the company lately taken and brought in by Captain Slingesby. Among the papers found in the Dutchman's ship is a letter written to the Cardinal, the King of Spain's lieutenant, in favour of this man, who prays that it and certain other papers may be delivered to him.—20 July, 1598.

Signed.
1 *p.* (**62.** 69.)

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 20.—Mr. Darsey undertook, for one third part, to procure the Queen's grant that Mr. Pamplin of the Rolls and the writer should be the farmers for the cause of "Vennes gold and silver." Now perceives that Cecil intends Lord Thomas Howard shall have it. Details his claims to the suit, and begs to know how he shall be dealt with in the matter.—20 July, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**62.** 70.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 20.—The trunk of this bearer, in whose behalf you wrote to me, was seized by Mr. Robinson, the searcher, which I knew not of until I had read your letter, on being shewn which, Mr. Robinson protested that, so he could be discharged of the Q. right therein, he would be at your commandment for his right; but that his living by his office standeth by seizures wholly, and therefore, &c. I know he will be commanded by you. Had it been in me, or mine, no value should have stayed me from accomplishing your will, both in respect of my duty to you, and of my pity for the poor young man.—London, the 20th July, 1598.

Holograph.
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177.** 67.)

Lord Grey to Lord Cobham.

1598, July 21.—Of late my Lord of Essex, doubting whereupon I should be so well favoured at Court, and especially by her Majesty, has forced me to declare myself either his only, or friend to Mr. Secretary and his enemy: protesting that there could be no neutrality. I answered that no base dependency should ever fashion my love or hate to his lordship's passions; as for Mr. Secretary, I had diversely tasted of his favour and would never be dishonest or ungrateful. In conclusion he holds me for a lost child, and in plain terms told me that though he affects some parts in me, he loved not my person, neither should I be welcome to him, or expect advancement under him. Sir, howsoever I have offended (our conclusion being harsh) this great patron of the wars, yet have I performed what I promised her Majesty, that I would never hold dependency save from her princely throne, and preserved free the right of our ancient honour. But if the Queen will thus suffer one to engross thus servilely all men of the sword, and derive the advancement of war only from his partial favour, she must likewise resolve to hold her "noun" of him, and suffer her poor and faithful nobility to languish under the despised yoke of one of their own rank: for needs must the sovereignty of her princely authority be diminished, if not extinguished, by the participation, or rather alienation, of these royal and essential properties to any save her princely self. I beseech you find means to make her know, that if, deprived of sense by so sudden and unexpected an accident, I offended by accepting of knighthood, yet on firm resolution I have not shunned his hate to approve myself loyal to her and faithful to my promise.—Diveling, 21 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598."

1 *p.* (**62**. 71.)

Sir Charles Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 21.—On receipt of Cecil's letter he determined to depart hence, but is detained by his brother's sickness. Hopes to be in London in a fortnight. Has written to Sir Edward Carye to thank him for his pains in this cause, but wonders very much to find that his (Davers') mother is determined to lay the payment of the £12,000 upon him, considering she has had the whole benefit of his father's goods, and is, moreover, engaged by her own promise. His estate is not possibly able to bear that burden. He will not fail to bring the "siser cases" and tables specified in Cecil's letter.—Paris, 21 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 72.)

French Intelligence.

1598, July $\frac{2}{3}\frac{1}{1}$.—De Monceau, le dernier de Juillet '98. Monsieur, vous serez adverty que le mariage de Madame et le Marquis du Ponts est du tout areste et signe dedans Monceau, tant du Roy

que de eus deus, et de tout le Conceil, tellement qu' astheure la maison de Loraine est plus haute en France que jamais elle n'a este.

Les villes de Dourlens et Ardres sont rendues au Roy, tellement que le reste des Ambassadeurs partiront demain, touts tresbien contents. Le Roy leur a fait present de plus de treze mil escus, mais cela a este fait aussy secretment que ils l'ont sceu faire.

Une chose il y a que vous treuverez bien estrange, c'est que tant l'Amiral d'Aragon que les autres qu'ont este icy Ambassadeurs, sont fort apres pour rompre le mariage du Cardinal et l'Infante pour la donner a nostre Roy, mais le Conseil d'Espaigne n'y peut nullement consentir, et elle ne demande autre chose. Incontinent que l'Amiral d'Aragon soit arrive a Brucelles, il doibt partir pour Espaigne, ayant promis au Roy d'estre bientost de retour en France.

Monsieur de Villeroy est bien content, ayant astheure pleine liberte de tenir ferme correspondence avec l'Espaignol, tellement que touts les advis que Monsieur la Fontaine donne de present par deca sont monstres au Legat, et de cela, je puis vous asseurer, le scachant mieus que je ne scauray dire. Et cecy mesmes m'a dict un gent. homme de Madame. Et le Legat scait parler de votre fonds, ayant dit en pleine table, que la Royne d'Angelterre n'est poynt ny si bien fondee ny dorree que l'on estime.

Monsieur le Comte de Soyssons n'est pas encores venu en Court mais demeure doublement malcontent.

Tant que le Legat demeure icy, il n'y a point d'apparence que Monsieur le Grand parte pour Espaigne, mais le Roy estant arrive a Paris l'on entendra le tout.

Ne doubtez nullement qu'il y aye aulcune chose que passe contre votre estat, que je n'aye bon moyen de vous en advertir. Mais se fault prendre un peu garde du coste de l'Escosse pour certaine raison que j'espere bientost vous en faire entendre.

Endorsed (in the handwriting of Essex's secretary):—"Fr. Advice, Combes."

1 *p.* (**62.** 102.)

George Cranmer to ————

1598, July 22.—Desires by means of his correspondent, to obtain employment in Mr. Secretary's service, in which he has been before. Details the causes which led him to leave the country, and which may have taken Mr. Secretary's favour from him. Speaks of having served Mr. Davison and Sir Henry Kellegrew; "of these two the one is utterly ruined and broken, not in present only but even in future years: the other a man whose age doth lead him onward apace to the grave." If Mr. Secretary will not employ him again, desires that he may be discharged of the bond of service wherein he stands tied to him. Humbly recommends himself to my Lord of Southampton and Sir Henry Davers.—Orleans, 22 July, 1598.

Holograph.

4 *pp.* (**62.** 73.)

Anne, Lady Wentworth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 22.—Prays for his favourable word to the Queen in her business concerning Mr. Pope. "I would I had lost one of my hands so it were done, for it is the greatest cross unto me that my ambition should give my husband the disgrace to go without it, in desiring it without his knowledge."—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"22 July, 1598, Lady Wentworth to my Mr."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 75.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 22.—I have received your letter, whereby I perceive some neglect hath been in the delivery of a letter I sent you, which if you had received, you would not so far have mistaken the estate I stand in attributing this stay of mine from my place to proceed from a melancholy humour for the death of my son. I pray you consider well the letter I first writ and I do not doubt you will be of another opinion; therefore, for avoiding your greater trouble, I refer your satisfaction here to my letter, the which I do not doubt but you have received ere this, only this assuring, that I am now of the same mind, and so by His grace who hath wrought this in me will continue, craving only this at your hands who I esteem first of all my friends, that you will not herein by persuasions nor other ways seek to trouble my repose and quietness, to whom the very true way of felicity by so many philosophers spoken of is by God's grace appeared, for it can produce no better thing than loss of labour to yourself, my resolutions being irremovable, and to me so much disquietness that though my mind be strong yet the weakness of my body will effect that I know you will be sorry for, assuring myself you cannot be but sensible how difficult it is for a great heart to be thus humbled, but those things which seem impossible to man are possible to God. The Queen's letter I have received and thereby find how her gracious favour continues toward me, though if I had a humour to continue my course in the world, the latter end thereof would seem strange to me, having observed in my experience of these times that one office in possession is worth three in reversion. I pray you favour me thus much as to render from me most humble thanks unto her Majesty for this her gracious care over me, and excuse me for not writing to her in what manner you best like, for fearing to write not answerable to her humour, it being so hard to be fit, and knowing how well you are acquainted therewith and by your opportunity may observe it, I have thought good rather to refer it to you than to myself, and therefore desire you to proceed herein according to my former letter, assuring you that the greatest kindness you now can show me, your friend who ever will love you, is to procure my quietness, for the satisfaction of world whose censures I must come under I esteem not, finding it a thing impossible because what I speak is taken to proceed but out of melancholy, yet this much I say, that melancholy is a passion sudden commonly taken upon the first appearance of things, but

I to try whether my resolution were of that nature or proceeding from the spirit of God, have this long tried myself, and now resolved out of a premeditate resolution not only to begin but also to continue this as long as I live, or the honesty of time may procure other occasion. Thus I crave pardon for my tediousness which hereafter shall not trouble you, for my letters shall be after the Lacedemonians' manner, brief but ever written with affection.—*Undated.*

P.S.—I have forgotten to give you thanks for your kind advice with friendly offers, therefore I pray you accept this, which is all I have whereby to show myself thankful.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"22 July, 1598."
2 *pp.* (**62.** 76.)

Paul de la Haye to Richard Percival.

1598, July 23.—My sister Cicill, by the sinister counsel of William Winston, her bawdy host, refuseth either to redeliver any stuff or to pay heriots and legacies, and until her delivery continueth with the said Winston, as his son's concubine, and after delivery, purposeth to marry with him. Whereof I have acquainted both my Lord Treasurer and master, wishing by their means to have letters from the High Commissioners to Nicholas Gernons, esquire, high sheriff of Hereford, for the apprehending of her and her consort, with the harbourers of them and consenters to their wickedness, as William Winston and Elizabeth, his wife, and to bind them for their appearance next term. Withal, there are more heriots demanded than I acquainted my master, as upon the death of my father-in-law and his son, for Penbidel, the Queen's farmer of the Duchy and the mesne lord, demandeth ten, the Lord Abergavenny eighteen, Mr. Hopptton eight, which he is paid for, Mr. John Arnold two. Such was my father-in-law's close keeping of his estate, that I know not, the certainty being made known, how my lord and master will take it; beside the wicked plot laying by Winston to overthrow all. Yet in respect of my promise and offer by letter unto my lord, having his and my master's countenance against the offenders, will answer my master his money laid out, in certain: and if her burthen prove not a man child, will give him 100*l.* more. And so, being subject to my father-in-law's debts, the widow's dowries, Winston's copyhold, the present heriots, and the continued clog of service issuing out of the lands, with harbouring and relieving of many of my father-in-law's children and kindred, I shall have as good a bargain as an egg for a penny. As my father-in-law overreached me in many things in his life time, so now by death hath utterly plagued me and mine. If God and good friends defend not my innocency, howsoever things sort, I and mine had been in better state, by many hundred pounds, if I had not intermeddled in any of his causes, yet God forgive him however I speed. And I hope for the better by your good means, in that, as the Lord liveth, when he sent me up to conclude bargain with

the Lord Treasurer for the reversion of his lands, and until after his death, I did no more know his state in living than yourself, but did give credit to his report, and so reported ever by his command. Which, since, amongst other, by his own act, I find contrary, as at a Court Baron held the 20 of this July for the Lord Abergavenny, amongst other, the steward showed me the counterpart of a lease by him, taken of the said lord but four years past, of two pastures, called Grey fields, for twenty-one years, which before I took for free lands.—Halterinis, the 23 of July, '98.

Endorsed:—"Mr. de la Haye to my fellow Percyvall."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**23**. 2.)

Thomas Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 23.—My humble suit is that you would favour me once again in the allowance of your warrant to Mr. Attorney General for the inserting of the words which he hath taken exceptions at by reason of his mistaking of them, for almost there is words near to the same purpose already, which are these, "or any otherwise to be sung or played." Now, may it please your Honour, the words which I humbly desire may be inserted are these: "all, every and any music." But for ruled paper to serve for music, except it may please you to allow the words in your warrant also, it will be little worth, and the rather because there is many devices by hand to prejudice the press, in the printing of ruled paper to serve for music, as for printing of songs upon my credit I can avouch it, for such things as I have had imprinted of mine own works I have had so small benefit of them, that the books which I dedicated to your Honour, the bounteous reward of your Honour to me was more worth to me than any book or books whatsoever, for which and for your good acceptance of them I most humbly thank you, to allow a warrant to Mr. Attorney or Mr. Solicitor, which by my experience I know without them words will be of so small value as nor worth twenty nobles a year. If it please your Honour to favour me in this her Majesty's favourable and gracious grant towards me, your servant, Mr. Heyborne, Mr. Fernando's brother, shall receive the one half of the benefit whatsoever for the term of years granted. —*Undated.*

Endorsed: "23 July, 1598."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 77.)

Robert Barnes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 23.—Gives particulars of the value of his living, and declares he has sold nothing to defraud her Majesty. "At my first apprehension by Mr. Topcliffe, he accused me of 14 articles of treasons and felonies, 26 persons examined, 14 of them imprisoned, some one year, some two, some more, some

less, three of them dead in prison, and myself now four years in continual durance, and all those matters being often examined by Mr. Attorney and other Commissioners, I have fully acquitted myself of them all to their satisfaction, and yet now, through the testimony of a false witness, I stand condemned for matters supposed to be done when I was a close prisoner, whereof if I be guilty in hearing of any masses in the presence of this my accuser, ever seeing that party before his bringing of him unto me, or ever giving any gold or silver unto the priest in my life (for these are the matters whereof I am condemned), then God for ever deprive me of all joy in the life to come: all which the priest himself at the instance of his death took it upon his salvation that I was innocent of all these matters objected against me, for which now I remain condemned. Mr. Topclife showeth 'jornes' unto her Majesty, saying that I kept them to be laid upon him, but in truth they are the same which he caused to be laid upon me, which 'jornes' I kept and paid for to show unto one of the Lords of the Council by whose commandment he said they were laid upon me, as I have made it known unto Mr. Attorney and others. And as concerning the book of exorcisms which he showeth, the truth is this, I being newly a Catholic, wrote a copy thereof at the request of a friend, and utterly disliking thereof, never kept any copy for myself, neither was I at the exorcism, nor party or privy thereunto. Touching my allegiance to my Queen and country, I showed manifest signs thereof in 1588, well known to many captains and gentlemen in the country." Protests his loyalty, and prays Cecil to obtain for him the Queen's pardon, and maintenance for himself and three poor motherless children.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"23 July, 1598."

2 *pp.* (**62.** 79.)

The Privy Council to the Commissioners for the Assessment of the first Subsidy granted by the last Parliament.

1598, July 23.—The subsidies have latterly come to far less sums than those of former ages, owing to the Commissioners' neglect. They are to endeavour to advance the assessments as much as may be, assessing all men indifferently without favour. Heretofore the burden has been laid on the meaner sort, and the wealthier too favourably dealt with, the Commissioners bearing with their own private friends and followers. As those in the Commission of the Peace seek to keep themselves at low rates, no justice is to be cessed under the value of £20 in land. Instructions as to choosing collectors.—Court at Greenwich, 23 July, 1598.

Signed:—"Tho. Egerton, G. Hunsdon, Nottingham, T. Buckehurst, R. North, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll, J. Fortescu."

1½ *pp.* (**204.** 74A.)

JOHN KEYMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 24.—Of his special services to the Queen given in August last, to be remembered because the 20th of September draws near, which is the only time for the advancement of that service if the Queen be pleased to raise any profit thereby this next summer. Six months past, before Cecil's voyage into France, he gave Cecil four articles of his opinion concerning the peace, because that business was then committed wholly to Cecil's handling, which he kindly accepted: all which articles are proved true. Moreover he gave advertisement, a year and four months past, before his (Keymer's) going out of France, concerning the manner of their devising of peace with France by Gonzagua, Bishop of Mantuo: and this peace has come to pass also. Encloses a brief of his other services. Of his travels and labours to find out the practices used beyond the seas to their advantage and our great danger, and how to prevent the same. Is willing to show his observations and inventions in addressing out any of these services. Wishes that the States of the Low Countries might not depart hence until these services are made known to the Queen.—24 July, 1598.

Holograph. (**62**. 81.)

The Enclosure:—

"*A brief note of my other five services.*"

A remedy against dearth. For avoiding the dangers of the Spaniards so near as in Brabant, Flanders and Picardy, and how to recover that again. How to beset Spain. Concerning Scotland, how to cross Gonzagua's practices. How to overthrow 200 or 250 Spanish ships with less than 20 English ships.

1 *p.* (**62**. 80.)

SIR EDWARD FYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 24.—My servant that should have brought these letters coming up hath either broken one of his legs or not much better, and sent the letters back to me again, which makes them of so old a date, but I doubt not but you shall find the service performed, and your commandments obeyed by us here as well as by any other country.—Gansworth, 24 July, 98.

P.S.—The Earl of Derby has sent to me for books and instructions which I had for your good niece about the Earl's lands, and truly now shall you see his lordship will make a marvellous mass of money by fines which might have been employed to better use, if so your Honour and the rest had thought good.

Endorsed:—"Sir Edward Phitton."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 82.)

Captain Dauntrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 24.—Has considered Cecil's speeches to him before the Lord Admiral, and if he shall not have the government of Clandeboye, which he always supposed was reserved for him, he humbly accepts the colonelship and charge spoken of. Has known that soil, people and rebellions 35 years, and been a Commissioner, joined with the Marshal and Chief Justice of Ireland, over the whole province, and a particular governor over a third part. Besides, he has been Sergeant Major General over the greatest army that ever the Queen had afoot, and has lost much blood and some joints in her service.—24 July, 1598.

Endorsed:—"Captain Dauntrey."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 83.)

Donoghe O'Conor Slygo to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 25.—According to Cecil's direction he has sent into Ireland for his uncle's patent, which he has now received. Begs Cecil to despatch him away, his poor tenants being spoiled by their wicked neighbour O'Donell, and her Majesty's service impaired in Connaught, through his tarryment here. Begs to have the castle and lands of Ballymote passed in his patent. States the causes why it was excepted from his uncle's patent. As strong a reason besides is that the castle is, since his departure, treacherously taken by the rebels, the Queen being at £300 charges yearly with the keeping of it; and he undertakes on the regaining of it by the Queen's help, if it be not broken down before, to keep it without any expense to her. There is no other castle or place of security in the county of Sligo unbroken, whereof he lately made moan to the Queen, and she promised he should have it. Prays that the patent may be drawn in a certain manner specified: otherwise fears his cousins, being strong men in those dangerous parts, would revolt to O'Donell. Prays the Queen to pardon him of all the mean profits which Sir George Bingham had to his use.—25 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 86.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 25.—My Lord hath taken no rest all this night, and lay all this day quite till three of the clock after dinner, when he began to eat a little, and is laid to rest again. He attempted to rise out of his bed, but was so weak as he could not sit up, so as I think him rather worse than he was yesterday, or at the least worse disposed. He complaineth not so much of his throat, and yet at dinner he could not swallow without pain.—25 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 85.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 26.—My Lord complains much of swelling and soreness in his throat and mouth, and therefore desires you to send hither either Mr. Baker or Mr. Goodroose, the Queen's surgeons, with as much speed as may be. His Lordship has had a very evil night and is much worse than he was.—26 July, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 88.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 26.—I wrote to you a little before the receipt of your letter, that my Lord rested much worse this night than before, is weaker than he was, and not able to read letters or sit up to do any business. Dr. Gilbert and Serjeant Goodroose are now with him, so as it shall not need to send Mr. Baker.—26 July, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 87.)

Henry [Robinson], Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 26.—His poor estate and the plight wherein his predecessor left the bishopric, embolden him to request Cecil's help for the speedy and favourable grant of his restitution. It may be her Majesty will be pleased, on Cecil's motion, to grant it from the death of the last Bishop. Acknowledges the many special favours he has received from Cecil.—London, 26 July, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 90.)

Sir John Cutts, Sir John Peyton and John Cotton to Sir Horatio Palavicino.

1598, July 26.—The Queen has laid the sum of £90 on the county of Cambridge for the charge of three horses, furniture and weapons, for service in Ireland: and Lord North has commanded them as his deputy lieutenants to collect the same. They therefore require him to contribute £3 : 10 : 0 towards these charges. —Cambridge, 26 July, 1598.

1 *p.* (**204.** 75.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, [Before 27] July.—His resolution is to give over the world and all the vanities thereof, and betake himself wholly to God's service. Prays Cecil to deliver to the Queen thus much from him: that never did any man hold himself more bound to a prince for the many honours and favours bestowed upon him: and especially for this place she so graciously gave him. Yet, now resolved rather to obey God than man, he willingly renders it again into

her hands, to dispose of to whom it shall best please her. Yet if sacrificing his blood were for her good, it should willingly be spilt. Writes further of God's dealings with him, as explaining the cause of this his "strange alteration." Asks that her Majesty, in recompense of most of his time and best part of his living spent in her service, will admit him to follow God's good will without interruption or disquiet. Makes this suit, as the Queen may seek to alter his resolution, which is impossible. Protests his honour and love of Cecil, for whom he expresses various good wishes. Sends herewith his patent. Prays Cecil to dispose of it as he pleases. If Lord Thomas have no greater fortunes before him, wishes him to be his successor, for the place is honourable and beneficial.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"July, 1598. Lord Sheffield with his patent."

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**63.** 8.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 27.—I am going on forward as easily [as] I can of this journey, full sore against my will, because I hope no great effect, though I will do my good will. I beseech you to send what you shall think good after me to the post of Stanford, the which I shall not pass till Sunday morning, and I will come or send thither to call for it. I think, if it please her Majesty, a word from you to him in her name will be as good as from herself, and I beseech you there be nothing [in] it but kindness and in that kindness her pleasure to send me, and so refer all to me, for I am afraid if she should give any touch of anything to him he will be afraid of me before I speak, and so I frustrate of the mild course I mean to deal in with him, which is the only course I know must be used with him, and I pray God all serve. I pray you to send me a couple of letters without superscription, that wheresoever I may be I may send them with superscription to which postmaster is next me, and commandment in them to send with diligence that which I send to them directed to your Honour. For I will presently write to you as soon as I come thither within a day.—From Grenyge, going to horse, this Thursday morning, 27 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Edward Stafford."

2 *pp.* (**62.** 91.)

Sir Thomas Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 27.—I understand it hath pleased you and my Lord Keeper to move her Majesty touching the petition delivered at the Council table in the behalf of the countries, and I understand by your two motions her Majesty is contented that it shall proceed by an ordinary course of law. And therefore I am required by the bearer hereof, who is the solicitor for the whole country, that it will please you either

to procure warrant from her Majesty, if already you have not sufficient warrants, that Mr. Attorney General may be presently made privy unto the drawing of the book that her Majesty is to sign, that since the matter is so well begun it may have some speedy expedition, to the contentment and satisfaction of such a number of people whose good or utter undoing dependeth upon the good or evil success hereof. And so I am bold to recommend it to your great care, assuring you the benefit thereof will be more beneficial to the whole state of the realm than the two great bills of tillage and depopulation that passed this last Parliament.—27 July, 1598

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Cecil."

1 *p.* (**62.** 92.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 28.—The 26th inst. I received the Council's letters for the levying of £30 a horse, for ten horses and furniture, for them to be employed against the rebels in Ireland, of the wealthiest clergymen of this province, together with a schedule containing the names of whom they thought most fit to bear some part of the charge, viz., myself, three horses, my Lord of Durham two, and Mr. Dean of Durham one; so four remained for me to give direction. I wrote to my Lord of Durham and required him to send to Sir John Stanhope £120 for himself, Mr. Dean, and one for the richer clergymen of that diocese. I sent also the like letter to my Lord of Chester to make collection of £30 in his diocese: also to my chancellor Dr. Benett to levy £60 of the clergy of this diocese, which with £90 for myself I will send up to Sir John Stanhope. On the 28th inst. I received the Queen's warrant with a letter from the Lords to make a levy of £180 for 6 horses of the justices of peace, gentlemen, and rich farmers, &c. Though the sum be not great yet the collecting of it is troublesome, and asks more time than is limited to pay it over to Sir John Stanhope, yet all expedition possible shall be used. I wish the learned counsel here had been joined in this commission, specially Mr. Stanhope and Mr. Ferne, for they are sociable men in all commissions, know the country well, and are very forward in her Majesty's service.—York, 28 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 93.)

GEORGE GORINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 28.—Sends a present of "country provisions." Offers services.—Danny, 28 July, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 95.)

THOMAS SCUDAMOR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, July 28.—Reports the proceedings taken by him, upon the Council's letters of the 25th of June, for procuring payment of the remain of the loan due from the county of York. —York, 28 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 96.)

ROGER HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598], July 28.—Mr. Coppine told me that my [Lord] had been quiet all night and without pain, and took some rest now and then. His Lordship's supper yester night was a little broth and a little blamanger, and nothing else. The[y] hope well his Lo. will fall to his meat to-day, for he called for his ass's milk this morning about 7 of the clock.—28 July.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**213.** 46.)

JERSEY.

1598, July 29.—Warrant (from the Council) to Sir Anthony Pawlet, captain of the Isle of Jersey. Whereas upon former great complaint to us made by John Guilliam against Nicholas Lamprier and others of Jersey, for their unlawful transporting of corn, fish, &c., into Spain, the matter is referred to the examination of you and others; that you do not permit any of the offenders, nor any of their kindred, friends or favourers, to be present at the examination, but that Guilliam and all the witnesses and other proofs may be personally heard, actually seen and recorded without any contradiction or molestation, Guilliam to be preserved in her Majesty's peace, and corporal hurt to be eschewed, whereof he informeth us to be threatened by the adverse parties.—Greenwich, 29 July, 1598.

Unsigned.

1 *p.* (**62.** 97.)

ONORA, COUNTESS OF CLANCARTY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 29.—Her suit for the third part of her late husband's lands and rents was granted by the Queen, and Cecil gave order that notwithstanding any wrangling between her son-in-law and Nicholas Browne, Donell MacCarthy and the rest, she should have it. Notwithstanding, the Solicitor of Ireland has set down in the Queen's letters that she should have but a reasonable portion for her dower, which in effect is a referment to the surveyors, whose going thither is uncertain. Her want is such that she and her daughter rest prisoners for her diet. Prays for a special letter in her behalf whereby she may without suit have the above third part.—29 July, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"The Countess of Clancarty."

½ *p.* (**62.** 98.)

Jo. Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 29.—Is informed by Mr. Purvie that there is a crew of ill-disposed fellows, who carry guns and crossbows, who say they will not leave any deer in Theobalds park and Cheston park. Gives particulars of men suspected, describes measures he has taken, and what he recommends Sir Robert to take. His wife sends some "raspices" and pease, and a fat pig.—Cheston, 29 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 99.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 29.—I should have been very sorry for your retiring from the Court, but that I have seen that the end hath always been to your Lordship's content, with a greater assurance of her Majesty's favour towards you.

We have here no certainty of anything, no preparation for war and yet no assurance of peace. It is said the Archduke shall receive the oath of the Provinces' allegiance this next week, and yet shall never have any great comfort of it, being sent for into Spain, from whence, it is thought, he shall not return in haste.

The French have been greatly served and are upon their return. The Duke of Biron was desirous to see this town, but hath taken another way. The Count St. Paul hath been also unknown in most of the towns hereabouts. We do all attend what will be the resolution of this great negotiation.—From Ostend, this 29 July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 69.)

Thomas Ireland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 30.—I have delivered to my lord your acquittance, and have moved him for satisfying Mr. Stone's debt, whereunto I find him honourably inclined. For the effecting whereof, and for the provision of monies, he has designed divers gentlemen of account, his chiefest officers, for setting and disposing of some of his lands. I find his lordship most lovingly kind to my very good lady, as not taking any discontentment at anything happened at the departure. But his discontentment grows by reason of her absence, and they do not honourably dispose themselves to live together in like honourable hospitality his lordship's ancestors (the honours of these North parts) have done: which only your Honour may bring to pass.—30 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 100.)

Thomas [Bilson], Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 30.—I have sent to Sir John Stanhope, according to their Lordships' directions, £60 for two horses to serve in Ireland, and the Dean of Winchester likewise has sent other

£30: which burden, though it neither should nor does seem heavy, being allotted to the Queen's service, yet because we know not how often these employments may come, and provision for three horses being likewise required of the temporality of this shire, they have so divided them amongst many, that the best man pays not above 20s. for his part: I thought good to move you that the Dean's charge may be divided between him and his Chapter, many of them being men as well able to live as himself: and one of mine among the better sort of the clergy here in Hampshire, that are otherwise appointed to find light horses upon any occasion of service. The burden will so be lighter the oftener it happens: and what to me, being in my first fruits, and having made four several journeys to London this year with no small expense for the service of her Majesty, and feeling this present dearth of grain and other victuals as much as any man by reason I buy all things in the market, what, I mean, would be heavy, save that nothing is heavy to me which discharges my duty to God and her Majesty, that distributed among such of the clergy here as are well able to bear it, will trouble no man's state. A word under your hand that it is their Lordships' meaning it should be so levied will suffice to content all sides.—My house at Waltham, 30 July.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"1598."

1 *p.* (**62.** 101.)

[Sir Horatio Palavicino] to [the deputy Lieutenants of Cambridgeshire].

1598, July 30.—Is rated at £3 : 10 : 0 towards the contribution of £90 to be levied in this county and the Isle of Ely. His portion should not come to so much, except these rates be made upon conceits of riches which are not in substance, but in men's talks. Prays that the rate may be made according to the poor land he has.—Badburham, 30 July, 1598.

Draft.

½ *p.* (**240.** 76.)

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1598, July [31].—According to my promise to your L. by my last sent by Dr. Hereis, we have now directed to you this bearer Ritchart Herensone, who has with him his own ship, with whom we have dealt to transport you as surely and quietly as possible is, as also a little moyen for your better furniture lying in his power he will not let you lack, and at your hither coming all our moyens shall be ready for your use and we to await upon you. And we doubt [not as soon as] ye have spoken with his Majesty but he shall account you able and worthy to serve him. My Lords of Angus and Mortonne with all their friendship will assist you, and do all their endeavours for your preferment, albeit we have requested nothing at his Majesty but [on] your return to live privately and die in your own country. I have determined by this way to meddle with no State matters, but by one . . . . that is here it appears that

that State is careless of us and we of ourselves, which, in consideration of this peace betwixt France and Spain, which is thought by all men cannot be but to the prejudice of England, is marvelled of here. Our estate is in the old manner, his Majesty by necessity "casten" himself in the hands of his nobility who are loth to accept it, his particular is so far ruinated. He is in preparation to go about the end of August to the Isles for subduing of them. And thus praying the Eternal to convoy you safely and well home unto us.—Edr., this [? last] of July, 1598.

1 *p.* *Partly illegible through damp.* (**62**. 24.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 31.—This evening I received the letter enclosed, and understanding that Mr. Christopher Harris had apprehended the party, I presently went over to him and find he has already certified you how far he has proceeded. The party remains still at his house, and such letters as we find about him, till your pleasure be known. I am requested by the Mayor and Mr. Harris to assist them concerning the furnishing of those companies of soldiers that are to be shipped from hence, wherein I will do the best I may, but pray your pleasure whether they shall be victualled according to the Queen's allowance, for in my opinion a less rate may suffice, especially of flesh. I mean to depart towards the Court within 6 days for ending the account between the Lady Haukens and Mr. Drake.—Plymouth, last of July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 103.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 31.—I received your letter this Monday morning at Stanford as I was changing of horse. I pray God my journey may carry some fruit, which I desire greatly, though I little hope for it. I will to-night be at Lincoln, and to-morrow at dinner with my Lord Sheffield. You shall a day after I have been there be assured I will write to you what I find and conceive.—Grantam, last of July, 1598.

P.S.—I met yesterday at Collyweston with my friend Flint, your man and your hawks, which I assure you are very well, and I see by Flint he hopes your tassell shall fly where one must have very good eyes to see her. He hopes at my return back to have them lured and ready to fly, but he dare not be too busy with them this hot weather.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 104.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 31.—We arrived this night past at Gravesend. If you will be pleased to excuse us for delivering in writing the course of our negotiation until we may have time to set it down, our

business there and little ease having not given us opportunity to set it in order, I would be glad, as I come by, to wait upon her Majesty and kiss her hands, as thinking it my duty to lose no time both to acquaint you with our arrival, and also with my desire to kiss her Majesty's hands, wherein, knowing your pleasure, I shall direct my course accordingly.—Gravesend, last of July, 1598.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"Lo: Zouche."

1 *p.* (**63**. 1.)

CHR. HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 31.—This last of July there was sent unto me by Captain Roche and Captain Greaye one Edward Conyers, which they had aboard a Scottish ship coming from Spain, with divers letters to Sir William Stanley and others. He says he was employed for your Honour. His letter to your Honour is here enclosed. Himself and his other letters are at my house. I desire your directions what farther shall be done with him.—Radford by Plymouth, last of July, 1598.

Holograph. *Postal times endorsed.*

1 *p.* (**63**. 3.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to MR. GILLIARD.

1598, July 31.—I entreat you to bestow a buck of this season upon my good friend Mr. John Osburne of the Exchequer.—From my house in London, the last of July, 1598.

Signed. *Seal.*

¼ *p.* (**177**. 70.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON and JOHN COTTON to SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO.

1598, July 31.—Refusing to lower his rate of £3 : 10 : 0 as he requests. Refer to the cases of Mr. Sutton, Mr. Alington, Mr. Hynde, Mr. Wendey, and Mr. Cage.—Iselham, July 31, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**204**. 77.)

HENRY CUFFE to SIR CHARLES DAVERS.

[? 1598.] July 31.—The sufficiency of this bearer our worthy friend (for whose acquaintance I must ever account myself beholden unto you) discharges me from all care of writing anything touching affairs of importance, and the calmness, or rather, dulness of these times takes from me all means of sending you occurrences worthy the imparting. One only good thing there is which I thought good to acquaint you with, and wherein I pray you let me receive your answer with the soonest. Sir Christofer Blunte has been lately here, and by me has signified to his Lordship [? Essex] the great desire my Lady of Leicester has to have her niece Mistress Lettice Knolles bestowed in marriage to whom his Lordship shall think fittest. My Lord has principally above all others

made choice of yourself, and has asked me my knowledge of your inclination to submit your neck to that blessed yoke, and if you were inclinable, whether you were entire and not engaged elsewhere. I could not give his Lordship satisfaction in either of these points, and therefore my desire is that by the next opportunity you will vouchsafe me a word or two concerning them, that I may accordingly desire his Lordship either to entertain it, or to think of some other party. The gentlewoman I think you know; and of the portion and all other circumstances I doubt not but you have long since received sufficient information; so that it only remains that you send me your resolution whether you can be contented to have your purgatory in this life, or had rather to defer it to another world. In a word, *avisez vous*, and before you take your journey to yonder wicked country (whither I understand you are bent, and can imagine none other cause but some sudden devotion to St. Patrick's purgatory) I pray you let me receive some light from you touching this other purgatory, which, because it is in effect *via universae carnis*, and yourself affect no singularity, I persuade myself you will one day enter.—London, last of July.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**71**. 101.)

Sir Robert Cecil to [? the Earl of Essex].

1598, July.—Her Majesty having a purpose to supply the wants of her army in Ireland with such kind of munitions as are set down in this note, subscribed by the Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, I have thought it my part to advertise you thereof that you may please to give direction for such things as appertain to the despatch, which being only incident to your lordship's place I am forced to trouble you with this letter, which otherwise I would have forborne, in respect that I understand of your lordship's mislike to be cumbered with anything not necessary. When you shall cause the warrants to be sent hither, I will present them to her Majesty.—From the Court, July '98.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"E. of Essex."
1 *p.* (**62**. 31.)

[*Not addressed and partly torn.*]

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July.—Being with my Lord this morning he willed me speedily to send you word that this night he is taken with so great pain both in his legs and hands as he is not possibly able to stir out of his bed. He is also so troubled with the falling of his uvula in his throat (which he has had these two days) as it is exceeding pain to him either to speak or swallow: which ill accidents these two nights have much weakened and disquieted him: and yet I hope he shall do well; for the accident of the gout

your Honour knows is usual, and for the other there is no fear but it shall do well again. But his Lordship earnestly commanded me to send you word hereof.—From the Strand, this Monday morning, July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 4.)

JOHN KEAMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July.—Of one John Kelly, a dangerous person, whom he brought to the Court and presented to Cecil. Kelly's accusers are now in London, ready to attend Cecil's pleasure to declare what they have seen and heard. They are Nicholas Dayghte of Lime Regis, and William Blackall the younger of Totnes. This bearer, Mr. Blackall, will declare the matter more at large.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"July, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 5.)

JO. MAWCHELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July.—According to your pleasure signified by my father-in-law, I have sent for the hound, which my servant is ready to deliver to whomsoever you shall appoint. I hope you will pardon my error: not proceeding from contempt but from ignorance. I have received a chargeable punishment, although your displeasure is my greatest damage. Yet if my humble submission may redeem your favour, together with my liberty, I shall rather be glad of this experience than ill content with this restraint. Beseeching you to give order for my enlargement, I will ever be ready to give bond for my behaviour to the game, and ever be as ready to do you service.—From the Fleet.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"July, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 6.)

CAPTAIN FRANCIS STAFFORDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July.—In 1590 the Queen granted him a pension of 5*s.* a day for his long service in Ireland, and his lameness. By reason of his employment in the North of Ireland in these wars against Tyrone, there is an arrear of £137 of the pension due to him. Prays for Cecil's letter to Mr. Skinner of the Receipt for examination of the matter and payment.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"Captain Francis Stafford, July, 1598."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 10.)

The KING OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

[1598, July or August.]—I have now, according to my promise in my other letter, directed unto you the bearer hereof, my servant, by whom you shall be informed what I crave for clearing of my honour anent these slanders which that base villain hath

raised upon me; wherein I doubt not but your honour and love towards me will move you not to see one innocently wronged. The particulars hereof I will not trouble you with by longsome letter, but remit them to his declaration, together with sundry other things wherewith I am likewise falsely charged, as God shall judge me; for, on my honour, I would wish that all the direct or indirect dealing that ever I had that might concern your person or state were in a book laid open before you, and then you would see that no subject of England hath kept himself clearer of any guilt against you that I have done ever since I was born. I have likewise commanded him to deal with you in divers other things, wherein I also pray you to give him favourable ear and trust. As for this foul attempt upon the Borders, whereof I lately wrote unto you, I doubt nothing of the equity of your judgment in case you be truly informed, but I know your officers on that border will make the fault to seem unto you as small and light as they can; but consider they are parties, and determine according to right.

Holograph. Undated. Seal.

1 *p.* (**133.** 138.)

[*See* Camden Society's Publications. *Ed.* Bruce. p. 126.]

Gifts to the Hogsden [Hoddesdon, Herts] School-house.

[Before Aug., 1598.]—List of gifts. Contains notes on the descent of Sir H. Cocks, and W. Throgod. *Undated.*

In Lord Burghley's handwriting.

1 *p.* (**204.** 78.)

Cecil Family.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—A number of documents relating to Lord Burghley's family history, either in his handwriting or endorsed by him, and therefore prior in date to the time of his death, viz.:—

(1.) Pedigrees of different branches of the Cecil family.
Endorsed by Lord Burghley.
1 *p.* (**143.** 1.)

(2.) Pedigree of the Cecil family, from Owyn, *temp. regis* Harold, to Sir William Cecil. Coloured arms of Pasheley, Woodville, Gower and Radclif.
Endorsed by Lord Burghley.
1 *p.* (**143.** 2.)

(3.) Pedigree of the Cecil family from 1091.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 3.)

(4.) Pedigree of the Cecil family, from "Syssyllte, a man's name from whom came the surname of Cecell," to Thomas Cecil, son of Sir William.
Contains notes also on the Young, Sewell, Morgan, Herbert, Traherne and Gooch families.
Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.
2 *pp.* (**143.** 4.)

(5.) Pedigree of the Cecil and Baskerville families from Henry 2.
Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 6.)

(6.) Pedigree of the Cecil family, from Edward 2 to William, grandson of Sir William.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 7.)

(7.) Cecil pedigrees. Consanguinity of the Cecil family with (*a*), the Turbervilles; (*b*), the Vaughans; (*c*), the Herberts; and (*d*), the Herberts, Percys and Vaughans.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
4 *pp.* (**143.** 8.)

(8.) Pedigree of the families of Cecil, Dykon, Walcote, Williams, Disney and Durrant.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 10.)

(9.) Genealogical notes on the Cecil family. Robertus de Sitsilt, *temp.* William Rufus, and others.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 11.)

(10.) Genealogical tree of the Cecil family, from Robert de Sitsilt who was with Richard Fitz Hammond at the conquest of Glamorgan.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 12.)

(11.) Genealogical notes with respect to the families of Cecil, Brown, Walcott, Disney, Williams, Durrant, Armstrong, Standish and Williamson. Some arms given.
2 *pp.* (**143.** 14.)

(12.) Pedigrees of the families of Cecil, Gammage, Herbert and Vaughan.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
5 *pp.* (**143.** 16.)

(13.) 1492, April 12.—Will of Richard Cecil of Halterennes, Hereford.
Copy.
1 *p.* (**143.** 22.)

(14.) Pedigree of the families of Digby and Conisby.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 23.)

(15.) Pedigree tracing the descent of Margaret, daughter and heir of Gilbart of Wynston of Langaren, who married Thomas Sitsilt, lord of Haulterennes; also the collateral descent of Sir Morgan ap Meredith, of whom cometh the Morgans.
Endorsed by Lord Burghley, "Sitsilt for Wynston."
1 *p.* (**141.** 71.)

W. Lord Cobham to —— Oldsworth.

159[8], Aug. 1.—As to a book in Oldsworth's custody, concerning the manor of Upton St. Leonards, of which Cobham requires a copy.—Blackfriars, 1 Aug. 159[8].
Signed. *The last figure of the year torn off.*
½ *p.* (**63.** 14.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 1.—In favour of Lieutenant Lloyd, for employment if any new companies shall be levied for service in the Low Countries.—Wilton, 1 Aug., 1598.
Signed.
½ *p.* (**63.** 15.)

The Justices of the Peace of Lincolnshire to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, Aug. 1.—On the complaint of the country, they have made a survey of the defects in the rivers of Witham, Eu, and the waters leading to Boston Haven. They find that besides other defaults, there is a certain place called the Beightes lying below Dockedyke, in the outfall of the waters of the said rivers, which is so straitened by ingrows, sand beds, &c., both upon the side of Wildemore and the Eight Hundred Fen, as that the waters cannot have free passage, to the great prejudice of the adjoining country. As they find the same concerns his Lordship, the Earl of Derby and the Lord De La Ware, they have deferred making any laws therein till the last of August next, that they may know their Lordships' pleasure concerning the same.—Dockedyke, 1 August, 1598.
Signed by Ed. Dymoke *and* 8 *others.*
1 *p.* (**63.** 16.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 1—Perceiving by your letter that it is but ten days to the appointed time of her Majesty's remove, I will not be too hasty to take my leave until very near that time, nor yet trouble her Highness with any of my preparative speeches, until this great consultation (which now you have in hand) be somewhat overpassed, and will give you two or three days of breathing before I visit you with any of my private.—1 August, 1598.
Holograph.
½ *p.* (**63.** 17.)

Richard Hawkins to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. 1.—Since my coming to Spain, I have by divers ways from time to time written to your Honour. At this instant I think it my duty to certify you of the miserable estate of myself and of my poor countrymen here.

A few days past, being desperate of my liberty by justice due unto me, I contrived with one Captain Borgen, my fellow prisoner, to break prison, which we put in execution in that manner that all Seville wondered at, and gave sentence that he which had wrought that feat deserved to have his liberty given him. We were to go out at the roof of the prison at midnight, and then to strike ourselves down by a rope which was such as we could get, and so small and the prison so high, that although all possible means was used in sliding down, I fell more than four fathoms. Wherewith Captain Borgen being dismayed, durst not follow me, thinking me to be dead in the street. But the powerful hand of God sustained me that though I lay without feeling a good space, at length I recovered breathing, and after feeling my legs sound and able to sustain my body, I began first to go and after to run, as your Lordship may imagine, never looking behind me, till I was outside the gates of the city, guided by a servant of mine which waited for me in the street. I took my course "alongst" the country to Lisbon. Captain Borgen's staying behind made me to be found back presently, whereupon the city and country was in an uproar. Hue and cry—which they call the Hermandad—was made after me, and large reward promised to him that could discover me. Which I doubting, as soon as day appeared, two leagues onward of my way hid myself in a vineyard, minding not to stir in many days but in the owl light. But at noon come the keepers, or owners, of the vineyard, and found us sleeping. Who fatigating us with interrogatories, put me in jealousy to be discovered. Which, after their departure, I thought to prevent with crossing the way and taking up into the country. But, as I came into the highway, four men met me, which seemed to be Moriscos or Mulattoes, which I shunned not for that they were not all armed. As soon as they came within speech one of them asked me if we were those which had broken prison in Seville, to whom I answered, "And why asketh thou?" "For that," said he, "four men on horseback met us even now, and asked us for such, but the signs are different." For I went in habit of a mariner. I answered that such men we met this morning near Seville. With that they bade us farewell and that we should hide us presently if we were those. I stood much in doubt of them, and, therefore, till they were out of sight, I durst not void the highway. But they being past, and I thinking to take my way up into the country, two horsemen discovered me, who presently began to cry, "Here they be," and we presently to take our way through vineyards and olive gardens more than a good pace, till we had run ourselves out of breath. Then I betook me to an olive tree and my servant to a bramble bush. Till sunset they went round about us, seeking us, more than five hundred men, and under the tree in which I stood passed footmen and horsemen sundry times. They had not discovered me at all but that by chance they found my man and handled him with some rigour. Who, being a white livered fellow, brought them to the tree where I was, and they with their pieces levelled threatening to kill me if I came not

down—in fine, I fell again into the hands of thieves, for they took from me all that I had but the clothes on my back, and what grieved me most, a rapier and dagger dedicated to your lordship many months before. They returned me to Seville into the hands of the contratation, who hold me prisoner in a dungeon in the common gaol, with fetters day and night, and in that necessity and misery which words cannot paint. I rest without hope except your Honour be a mediation to her Majesty to succour me, and so are many more my poor countrymen, which endure that which cannot be imagined. There is no respect of persons with this nation. Nay, the better sort are worse entreated, and that which grieveth us most is to hear that noblemen's tables and aldermen's houses are for the Spaniards in England, and we perish in the common gaol, as good, or better, men than they. When we complain, they answer us that we dare not use them otherwise, and that the Mother of God keeps them that we have no further power but of their goods. Your Lordship shall do a great charity to relieve us, for there be amongst us that in five years have not had other maintenance than twelve ounces of bread a day, and that at times detained so long as that they have been enforced to eat the dogs that came into the prison. In four years and more they never gave me one ryal to sustain me, and now they have not only taken from me the money which, by friendship, I had procured, to be repaid by my wife upon exchange, but my apparel and what I had, saving the clothes on my back.

They now require nine canons of those of Cales for me, which are rated in 35,000 ducats, and except I free them they say I shall never have my liberty. My poverty is well known to you. I have no hope of freedom but in the Queen and yourself. I have by divers ways written unto her Majesty, at this time I cannot. I pray you therefore to excuse me, and to have in mind the afflictions of the rest of your servitors here in prison who make daily prayers for you.—From Seville, the first of August, 1598.

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 71.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Suivant l'adviz que je vous ay donne de Juan Daguiree et de ses pretensions, il escrit au sieur Robert Sisil, secretaire, comme vous vorrez par l'incluse. Je croy qu'il se met sur ses offres attendant s'il se pourra rappatrier avecq l'Espaignol. Vous retiendrez sy le trouvez bon les lettres et les vorrez, et sy jugez qu'il merite response vous luy ferez, me l'addressant. J' attens response des lettres qu'il a envoyees au cardinal. C'est pourquoy il ne seroit mal a propos de lentretenir d'esperances, affin que nous voions sy les espaignolz ne prendront aulcun goust en ses projects quy ne sont petitz, car oultre ce que je vous ay escrit par mes lettres, il se fait fort qu' avecq deux mil hommes, apres vostre flotte des Indes party, de pendre Plemue, Faltymue et deux ou trois aultres portz, sachant la force qu'il y a aux

forteresses, dont il s'asseure comme de sa maison mesme. Vous considerez cecy, s'il vous plaist, quy n'est de petite importance (vostre grandeur m'excusera de l'usage de ces termes, mais l'envye que j'ay de vous servir me pousse). Ce personnage feint estre de la Religion. Je croy qu'il n'en a point. Il a este moyne qui, comme j'ay peu sçavoir, pour quelque forfait enorme s'en est fuy, et pour avoir impunite se dit de la Religion. Les lettres qu 'il escrit encores qu 'au Sieur Robert Sisil, je les vous addresse. Vous ferez ce que jugerez bon. Honorez moy, mon seigneur, d'un mot de response de la reception tant des premieres que de celles-cy, car je desire tirer la quintesssence de cest homme, et vous servir de sentinelle.—a Boulogne, ce 11me Aoust, 1598. C.C.

Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 75.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 2.—Details at length his dealings with Lord [Sheffield] in order to work the effect of her Majesty's desire. Describes his Lordship's condition of mind. He is resolved to leave the world in time, and turn himself to think wholly upon God and nothing else. When he endeavoured to persuade his Lordship that it was reasonable for him to deliver the patent with his own hands, he confessed it, and would do it if the Queen commanded it: but he hoped she would take compassion on his present estate, and accept its delivery by Cecil's means.—Normanby, 2 August.

Endorsed:—"1598. His proceedings with my Lord Sheffield."

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**63.** 18.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 2.—Prays Cecil, when he has shown the Queen his letter about Lord Sheffield, to show it to his (the writer's) wife. Has got Lord Sheffield to eat and drink abroad, to hunt in the park this night, and to-morrow he has promised to go to Hatfield Chase to hunt, which has greatly rejoiced all the house. Will do what he can to make him take pleasure in somewhat: let God and himself work the rest, for all other courses will but do harm.—Normanby, 2 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 20.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 2.—As to breaches of your Honours' and the judges' order by Lord Sands. Sands has been abusing your Honours two years with colours of having trusted his (Sands') uncle with this house and lands: and has produced no probability how to prove it. Prays that the order may be maintained and the controversy proceed to speedy trial. "So shall this knight with whom I now am be very much bound unto you."—Winchester, Wednesday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, 2 Aug."

1 *p.* (**63.** 21.)

ROGER WILBRAHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 2.—According to the Queen's pleasure lately signified in your letters, I have drawn and signed a book of a grant from her Majesty to Mr. Oconor Sligo of such lands as were formerly granted to his uncle, and with like reservations. Mr. Albeney departed from London before your last direction. If you think it needful, the gentleman must procure Mr. Solicitor's hand to his book.—From Gray's Inn, the 2 of August, 1598.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Solicitor of Ireland to my master."

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**177**. 72.)

The MAYOR of BOULOGNE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$.—I enclose a further letter from Joan Daguiree. He is in want, and thinks to live by his inventions. He does not conceal that if his own king will not have him, he will go to you or to the States. "Il a de l'esprit et homme entendu aux affaires. Il semble ne rien ignorer de l'estat des vostres.—Ce 12^{me} Aoust, 1598. C.C."

Seal. French.

½ *p.* (**177**. 76.)

SIR RICHARD MOLYNEUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 3.—As commanded, I have in some sort travailed for the discovering of a lewd practice here in this county, concerning the exercising upon certain persons which feigned themselves to be possessed with unclean spirits, and have apprehended divers who have been present at these exercises, by whose examinations I understand the practice hath been in this sort: two men (to be supposed priests) did carry a woman about with them, and at places where they were entertained did set the woman (whom they alleged to be possessed) in a chair, who would make show to be wonderfully writhen and tormented, in very strange manner, and this they used often, by which they drew many ignorant people to be present at their said exercises as desirous to see the novelty thereof. And thus much I had ere this signified to your Honour, but that I was still in great hope to apprehend the parties themselves which were actors in these illusions; and I verily think, afore it be long too, I shall take the party possessed, or the priest, or both, when I will advertise your Honour thereof to know your full pleasure therein. The parties apprehended which have been at these exercises (I think) will be by the Bishop punished for example in the city of Chester, and in divers market towns in this shire. I have of late brought in many to be comers to the church and to hear divine service, which were before recusants.—3 of August.

Endorsed:—"1598, Sir Rich. Molyneux, discovery of exorcysers."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 22.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 3.—I will prepare myself to fulfil the commandment of her Majesty signified by your letter brought me by this messenger. I hope that in respect of harvest and other small but necessary causes, I may be dispensed with if I come not so soon by a day or two as otherwise I would to this sudden summons.—At Haynes Hill, the third of August, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**177**. 73.)

RICHARD [HOWLAND], BISHOP of PETERBOROUGH, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 4.—I am sorry that Mr. Smithe, my chaplain, should thus move you for my Archdeaconry, which he knows to be bestowed long since upon another of my chaplains, an ancient bachelor of divinity and my attendant of longest continuance: which being so bestowed and that I cannot take it away from him without his consent, I desire you to pardon me in this, who would not in a clear case have denied you anything.—Castor, 4 August.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1598."

½ *p.* (**63**. 23.)

STEVEN RODWEY to SECRETARY CECIL.

1598, Aug. 4.—I was advised by Mr. Mainard to write to you, but because it seemed a preposterours course to defend me from the faults [which] were none of mine, I chose to rest in my innocency without further enquiry, and went into the country, where I have stayed till now that Mr. Paget once more has written to me to come over and accompany him into Italy. Because he has written earnestly that, except I be stayed by your commandment, I should not fail to come unto him, I thought it belonging to that service I have ever owed him once more to attempt my passage by your means, the rather for that Lord Cobham hath not only wished me to satisfy you, though I know not of what, but assures me of his favour for the recovery of your good opinion. Whereas Lord Cobham, Mr. Maynard and Mr. Allen have told me that I should be said to be suspected for my religion, and that I am a man ill given, with other matters of state, I know not what, you may truly believe the contrary. As for matters of religion, neither myself nor any of my friends were ever touched, or presumed to be given that way: besides, my chiefest acquaintances are men religious and divines graced by her Majesty, as Dr. Eeds. At being on the other side, the most of the time I spent was in Protestant towns or in Geneva. For my loyalty I appeal to Stephen Powl, whether in the year '88 I behaved as became a good subject or no, when neither Mr. Secretary Walsingham nor my Lord your father had ever any other intelligence of moment but what I sent out of Italy, and am only the man that discovered with manifest danger of my life the treason of Giraldi,

that was sent to poison her Highness from the Cardinal. What I am charged directly with I know not, neither the persons. That I went not over with Mr. Paget was by reason of a suit in law between Stephen Powl and me. I have lived eight years without all spot in Mr. Paget's acquaintance. That I desired your passport especially was in respect of the great favours you had done Mr. Paget. That I desired her Majesty's packet, was not for the profit, but in regard of my own safety, that would be loth to commit the little living I have to the mercy of the statute without licence. The disgrace with your Honour I suspect to proceed (to say nothing of those counterfeit pistolets that are said to be taken in a prize of my Lord Chamberlain's, and put away by a man's son of his own of the Isle of Wight) either of Lord Cobham's disfavour at another man's suit, which I have not deserved; or by the suggestion of Ward, Mr. Paget's solicitor, because I refused to carry his letters that was so lately "jested" with high treason, and might father all the faults I am charged with: or by Mr. Maynard's unkindness, instead of the good he owed my father, and can report, if he will, how desirous I was to have only served your Honour. I beseech your good favour, and that with your passport and any packet or letter for the affairs of her Majesty I may have leave to go over, which the more boldly I entreat for that it concerns Mr. Paget.—4 August, 1598.

Holograph.

4 *pp.* (**63.** 24.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 4.—I cannot but condole both with you and the common weal. But I know sorrow is increased and not comforted by formalities and ceremonious compliments, and therefore I leave them. Yet having long loved your virtues and cherished your good opinion and favour towards me, I cannot forbear to present unto you my love and affection, and my desire and readiness to be used by you in all I can.—At the Court, 4 August, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper."

1 *p.* (**63.** 26.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 5.—It may please you to comfort yourself in yourself, for there is cause. I would have waited upon you but that I think it an unmannerly kindness till business have enforced your grief to think of something else. If in the mean time you shall think my poor service worthy the commanding, I will take it as a pledge of that interest I desire to have in you.—From the Court this Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 Aug., 1598."

½ *p.* (**63.** 27.)

Chr. Harris to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, August 5.—According to the contents of your letters concerning Edward Conyers, I have released him as privately as I could, and delivered him £10, and directed him to your house in Strand.—Radford, 5 August, 1598.

P.S.—If you cause the £10 to be paid to your servant William Stellenge, who is now gone to London, it shall suffice.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 28.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, August 6.—Letter of condolence on the death of his father.—Baburham, 6 Aug., 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**63.** 29.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 6.—Beholds here no other thing but the mourning countenance of many unhappy persons for the loss of "so honourable a person our master." Asks leave of absence to go to his house in Essex. Clapham is here, who is acquainted with most of the books.—The Strand, Sunday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"6 August, '98."

1 *p.* (**63.** 30.)

Rich. Sute to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 7.—Speaks of his long and honest service to Lord Burghley, and complains of the taking away from him of the office of feodary, and of other wrongs and oppressions. Prays to enter Cecil's service, or if this cannot be, for relief of his wrongs and some repair of credit: also that the now Lord Burghley may be moved to afford him recompense.—Aldersgate, 7 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 31.)

Gervase [Babington], Bishop of Worcester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 7.—I have received letters from his Grace of Canterbury by direction from the Privy Council for the payment of three score pounds towards the furnishing of two horses for the service of Ireland. As I am most bound so am I most willing to perform the same, if my estate were answerable. It is not yet nine months since I came to my bishopric, and this year out of the revenue of it, being but 900 and odd pounds, I am in tenths besides and first fruits to pay her Majesty about 500*l.* My ordinary charges in my remove and in settling myself and my family in this place, I could not defray for 700*l.*

My charges here at my first coming are more than ordinary, and my estate at my translation, considering the shortness of my abode in Exeter, the slenderness of my revenues there (being *de claro* but 450*l.* by the year) and the extraordinary charge of that seat, could yield small help to support my expenses. I beg that for this time I may be disburdened of this charge.—From Hartlebury, this seventh of August, 1598.

Signed.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 74.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Mr. Secretary.

1598, Aug. 8.—I told you of a goshawk that my Lady of Ormonde had sent you out of Ireland. I perceive there is a falcon sent you also from her. For the falcon, she soars too high for my compass, and therefore God speed you well with her, but for the goshawk that flies near the earth more humbly like my nature and fortune, I have her in my custody, with meaning that you shall never see her. I have given this bearer that brought her so liberal a reward already as it will be but superfluous for you to bestow anything on him.—8 Aug., '98.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**63**. 32.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 8.—I send you the intelligence I have from Italy. They are making ready to receive the Infanta of Spain in September, with a great assembling of princes: it is thought the Archduke will come to Milan for the marriage; the Pope is eagerly negotiating with the Emperor for the calling a diet at Trent, a town near to Italy; he promises to attend himself, hoping to obtain the election of the Archduke as King of the Romans, and a strict law against the infidels and Protestants of our confession, leaving out the Lutherans, whose chiefs he hopes to unite against us. This scheme is the more dangerous, because the Reformers in Germany are much hated, and the present Archduke is bent upon their ruin; already you can see what his forces have done in 'Aquisgrana' and how they threaten Wessel.—B[aburham], 8 August,1598.

Holograph. Italian. Signature torn off. Seal.

1 *p.* (**63**. 33.)

Edward Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 8.—Of Lord Burghley's death. Expresses his obligations to him and his desire to serve Cecil. Wishes to wait upon him, to see whether he will command him anything touching the service wherein he was employed into Denmark, though he doubts not Mr. Parkins will sufficiently discourse the whole proceedings.—Hacknay, 8 Aug., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 34.)

Thomas Fletcher, Mayor of Chester, to Lord Burghley.

1598, Aug. 8.—I have presumed to impart to you the present state of this poor incorporation, and to move you in behalf thereof. For as others that have before me executed this office, in the transportation of soldiers into Ireland and such like services have taken up money of the citizens for accomplishing the same, and have well satisfied all victuallers, owners of ships and others employed in those services, so in these late employments committed to me, observing the like course, I have found the citizens so willing to advance the Queen's service that I cannot without wronging them but make report of their deserts. But I have found this poor city to be generally very weak and much decayed, so especially in the chiefest parts thereof (the merchants) who have been heretofore the most able to do her Majesty service upon these occasions. The greatest cause hereof is no doubt the restraint between her Highness' subjects and Spain, a place wherewith the merchants had all their intercourse. A more particular reason is the stay of traffic at this instant into all parts, even to Rochelle and Bordeaux, the only places of their recourse. As it pleased the Queen about 12 years since, by reason of the late embarment, and the many losses by shipwreck and piracy sustained by the merchants, to grant them 10,000 dicker of calf skins tanned within a certain time to be transported; so it is that the time limited is lately expired, yet the greatest part is not yet transported. The merchants, hoping for a longer time for transporting, made their provision of that commodity: all which, being a great part of their estates, lie still on their hands, through the delays they have found in their suit. By this means all traffic is here stayed, and there has not been one ship nor small bark laden since Christmas last into any foreign place, nor is likely to be, except the former grant be renewed, or some toleration had by you till her Majesty shall have further considered their suit.—Chester, 8 Aug., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63.** 35.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 8.—I was to have gone to meet with you and my Lord of Buckhurst to have had order for the despatch of the Irish causes, but understanding you are to meet at my Lord Keeper's this afternoon, and not knowing whether your meeting be any private commission or a general assembly of the Council, I pray you let me know whether I shall meet you there or at your house at some time for despatch of the Irish business. The suitors are importunate, and I have not the warrant for the £8,000, nor without warrant can give any direction. There remain among the writings of your late father a lease for the licences of alienations, a commission for granting leases, and divers commissions for taking of accounts, which of necessity

must be renewed. Mr. Maynard can tell best where they are bestowed. It may please you to give order for delivery of them to me that I may make ready for proceeding therein.—At the Wardrobe, 8 August, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir John Fortescew."
1 *p.* (**63**. 36.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Lady Sheffield.

1598, Aug. 8.—I send you what I now received: one letter for yourself, and another for me. When you have done with mine, I pray you send it me, and believe that in anything concerning your Ladyship or yours, I will be as affectionate as I am in all things of mine own "infortunate."—*Undated.*

Holograph.
½ *p.* (**63**. 37.)

Lady Sheffield to [Cecil].

I humbly thank you, and think myself bound to you, both for mine and myself. My true faith and service shall always seek to deserve it, and my desires and assured hope is that you shall both live and die with as honourable happiness as your father did, and I as glad to see it as any friend you have.—*Undated.*

Holograph, at foot of preceding letter. Endorsed:—"8 August, 1598, Lady Sheffield to my Mr." ½ *p.* (**63**. 37.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 8.—I send here inclosed the writing of the principal things in this little entry or gallery, and will expect to hear from you to-morrow touching my going down into the country, if it may be done without offence. Touching the commissions for demising the Q. lands, and for the fines and alienations, they be here in readiness, if it shall please Mr. Chancellor to send for them; or if it be your pleasure to have them sent to him, it shall be done.—8th August, 1598.

Holograph.
½ *p.* (**63**. 38.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 8.—It was not at my desire that your Honour and the rest of the Council ordained that I should be maintained at her Majesty's charges until I were despatched, for I had rather both now and then have any reasonable end, and to repair into my country to serve her Highness, than to rest here charging her unnecessarily, and ready notwithstanding every hour to starve, together with my mother-in-law, wife, and children, as we are at this instant, having received not a penny of her Majesty since the latter end of June last twelvemonth, at which time I received but £100 to maintain me until Michaelmas last,

being promised an end then. Whereupon, being sent into Ireland for a new certificate, my wife and children remained here ready to starve, until one Brandon, and three or four such of her poor countrymen, spent all their substance to maintain her, whereby she has run about £120 in their debt. For that I have, as you wished me in the Council chamber, dealt with Sir John Stanhope, who, because I could by no means procure to deal with her Majesty for money matters, I have procured her Highness to be dealt withal, whose answer is that she will give order to you at your return from London to see me satisfied. Wherefore I humbly beseech you, both to have me in remembrance to her Majesty, and to be a mean that I may have so much money as may discharge my wife and son, and send my mother-in-law into her country, with that which may maintain myself, my wife and children here.—8th of August, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**63**. 39.)

[The Mayor of Boulogne] to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. $\frac{9}{19}$.—More concerning him whom I judge to be manifestly plotting the ruin of England. He has this day received an answer to a letter which he had written to Mons. de Salinas, reputed to be one of the chiefest councillors of Spain. I have obtained an inkling of his designs, which are all against your State. He boasts of your favour, and says that all his knowledge of English affairs comes from you. I send you what I can gather. I had one of his letters written in Spanish to his Highness. Conferring with Sailly, agent of the Estates-General, he asked me for it to impart to you, without any other address than what he promised me. I gave it to him. It did not contain any particulars, only general terms. I am daily expecting the return of a messenger whom I have sent to get hold of his letters at Brussels. I desire instructions so that the said Spaniard may not become suspicious, and so I may fathom the depths of his intentions.—C. C., 19 August, 1598.

Holograph. French.
1 *p.* (**177**. 82.)

Stephen Lynche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 10.—Your father in March last granted licence to me for the conveying hence or out of any other port 30 tuns of beer for the provision of her Highness' garrisons in Galway under the command of Sir Conyers Clifford. At Bristol, where I have embarked the said beer, for want of a convenient vessel to carry the provision, the necessity being such, I was driven to leave behind 10 tuns of the said beer, and being taken at sea by a Briton of Crosvicke on the 28th April last, was robbed of the more part of the said provision and other goods, to the value of £500. I pray you to certify the officers of the port of Bristol hereof, requiring them to licence me not only to carry away the

said 10 tun of beer without custom, but also, in that the garrisons are to lie at Galway within this month, the winter time drawing near, 20 tuns more of beer and 50 or 60 quarters of malt in like sort for their provision, I entering into sureties for the taking of it thither.—London, 10 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 40.)

THOMAS BRADBURYE to MR. PERCIVAL, servant to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 10.—In regard to charges of waste and breaking up of new grounds in some property, unspecified, in which Cecil has a title. Refers to letters received from Cecil thereon. Disclaims any intention of giving offence to Cecil, and offers to attend before him at Michaelmas next to answer whatever shall be objected against him.—10th August.

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598.

1 *p.* (**63**. 41.)

GIOVANNI BATTISTA GIUSTINIANO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 10.—I would offer you my sympathy on your very great loss.

I recently let you know that I had presented to the Magistrate of this City a petition on behalf of Signor Fabricio Palavicino in the matter of the debt due to him from the Queen and the City, and that the petition had been given to Signor Fortescue, who promised to mention the matter in his negotiations with the States. Since then Signor Fabricio has sent me another petition and ordered me to present it. The Magistrate has sent it to the Council by the hand of Dr. Fletcher, who presented it last Sunday, and it now also is with Signor Fortescue; who told both Dr. Fletcher and myself yesterday that he had spoken of the matter to the Commissioners, but that nothing was concluded. From what he said to Dr. Fletcher, Signor Fortescue seems to have got very warm with Signor Barneveldt; so I venture to ask you to try if you can advance the matter, and to remember Signor Horatio if you think he ought to come.—London, 10 Aug., 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**63**. 42.)

GABRIEL GOODMAN, DEAN OF WESTMINSTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 10.—I am very sorry for your and all our great loss. So am I most sorry for the public loss and great calamity which is to be feared that will ensue, which your Honour knoweth better than I can conceive. He is happy *virus et mortuus in Domino.* As it pleased God to bless him many ways in testimony of his favour towards him, so that is not the least blessing that God the Father of all providence did grant unto him as unto David to see Solomon his son, so your good father to see you succeed him in his place.

Pardon me in remembering you of the word of your late dear mother, a lady of blessed memory, most especially for the practice of the same: *Jacta super Dominum curam tuam* (Psalm 55, verse 23[1]), a sure defence, specially in affliction. I must also now recommend unto your Honour the religious and divine posie of my Lord your father, *Cor unum, via una* (Jer. 32, verse 36[2]), he wisely knowing concord to be the strength of all society in church and commonwealth. It pleased God in like wise to bless him so that he saw his two sons noble branches of himself being the root, the strength of his honourable house and all depending thereupon. Your Honour shall find me as I am bound to do to you and your house what service I can to the uttermost.—Newport, 10th of August, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed :—" The Dean of Westminster."

1 *p.* (**63**. 43.)

Lord Burghley.

1598, Aug. 11.—Epitaph on Lord Burghley by Thomas Fowler.

1 *p.* (**140**. 86.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 12.—Asks for an appointment to wait upon Cecil.—Hackney, 12 August, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**63**. 45.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 12.—Being in London, a countryman of mine told me that one Captain William Laplin and Lieutenant George Caffoyr, our countrymen, are departed for Ireland, and by mean of some speeches they uttered in his hearing, he supposes that their only intent is to go to the Earl of Tyrone as soon as they have come thither. Captain Laplin served of late in France, married there, and for killing of a gent. officer of that country was driven to fly from thence, and living in want here departed discontented. He is a tall soldier, as I hear say. Caffoyr was lieutenant to Captain Eustace in the Low Countries, in Sir William Stanley's regiment. I know him to be a " thickles humoured " man. They are gone to Westchester. How necessary it is to curb them and all other her Majesty's subjects of their profession from those wicked steps, I leave it to your Honour's grave consideration and censure. I beseech you to give order to Mr. Wade for the enlargement of Donnoghe McCarthie, or if there be any cause for his stay in prison, that order be given for relieving him for his diet and some reasonable apparel, for he liveth in a most miserable estate.—12th of August, 1598. *Holograph.*

2 *pp.* (**63**. 46.)

---

[1] v. 22 in Authorised Version. [2] v. 39 in Authorised Version.

ANDREW FACY to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1598, Aug. 13.—Having by God's great goodness so fit opportunity to acquaint your good Lordship with a pretence I have, through God's permittance, to do your Honour service and my country good, I have upon mine own head engaged my life therein, devoted unto your good Lordship, who, I hope, will accept this my willing mind. Whereupon I have written these few confused lines, craving pardon though preposterous, because I live here among the Linxes, and see daily the new devised and manifold tortures our poor countrymen are put unto if they be found to halt in the least, which is the cause I am the more timorous and write this letter under a rock by the sea side to avoid all suspicion. I have declared my mind to one Captain Clattory, an English gentleman, that hath lain here two years in prison, who I have no doubt but will certify your Honour thereof, and deliver a privy watchword which you may give unto him whom you send to treat of the Spanish affairs with me, against whose coming I have no doubt but to advertise your Honour at the full both of Court and Army, which doth winter here by order come from the Court this present day, and shall not be above two thousand soldiers, sailors and all, being but eight galleons of the King's and some small pinnaces, with three argosies. The rest of all the flyboats are sold unto particular men, and shall be sent away. No money in the King's army, which is the cause as many will get away as may, because the King is almost two years behind. What Love of Weymouth hath revealed, I understand here by our General, and my chambermate John Lambert, an Englishman who is pilot royal of Spain, and whose advice they use in all English affairs, that Killigrew without doubt is faulty, for I know the Spaniard brought over the letters, and if they had prevailed nine thousand men should have gone to Plymouth. What Sir Ferdinando Gorges did therein, as yet I cannot learn, but I hope to acquaint your Lordship with all the Papists of account and traitors of England, whereof I am sure one is a great man. In meantime the Spanish proceedings I will not let to record, only the better to effect this matter, if your Honour send me over some fifty pound in double pistolets to bribe the chief officer's men, I shall do a great deal the better, for they be all given to bribery. This bearer Mr. Pyt can relate some further matter concerning an army of galleys pretended for England this next year, and the places of their landing, whom I beseech your Honour to credit, and at his return to bring me a letter from your Lordship, written in this sort, with the juice of a lemon. What your Honour's pleasure is I shall do herein. And so having committed both life and death under the shadow of your Lordship's bounteous wing, do in the bowels of our Saviour Jesus Christ desire your good Lordship not to acquaint any persons of this my pretence but them your Honour knoweth undoubtedly sure, for then in recompense of my zeal to do my Queen and country good and your Honour service my blood shall be shed with extreme torments.—From the Groyn in Galizia, 13 August, 1598.

(P.S.) -I am pilot of the Vice-Admiral of Spain, and have my diet and 60 pounds the year of the King, and if God favour me, liking to come to some credit, because I have made a new invented sea card and certain instruments never seen before, which are presented to the Prince Don Philippo. It is thought the King's daughter shall be sent with 20 galleys to the Prince Cardinal.

A copy in the handwriting of Essex's Secretary. For the original, see S. P. Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCLXVIII. No. 24.

1 *p.* (**63.** 47.)

Edward Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 13.—Of his controversy with Richard Champernowne. The latter would exempt 200 out of the writer's regiment, ever certified to the Council under the same regiment, as well in the time of Sir John Gilbert as since; and without them he cannot raise a regiment. He was commanded by the Council to take charge of Gilbert's foot companies, being unsought by himself, and has not spared any endeavours or charge for their instruction in martial discipline, nor encroached upon any man's government. Prays Cecil to favour him that he be not disgraced.—Bery Castle, 13 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 48.)

Sir W. Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 13.—I beseech you to consider of me, who live here most like a fat beast ready for the slaughter, in fat pasture, and too much ease, which few hardly complain on, but this is my case, which I beseech you to tender, the fall being not so dangerous in adversity as in prosperity, which puffeth up, making us very oftentimes to forget our duties to God and man. My duty remembered to your Honour, desiring God to reward your Honour's many favours, and more for that in the Gatehouse than for this in the Bishop's palace.—Waltham, 13 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598."

(**63.** 68.)

Giovanni Battista Giustiniano to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 13.—I have acquainted Sire Palavicino with what you told me in regard to his business, and I am to ask you in his name to be advertised that these frequent demands without result do not support their view that they are not liable for the debt, but have been put on a better footing by the new contract. In regard to their urging the difficulty of the times, it should be observed that present payment is not demanded, but only an acknowledgment of the debt. He thinks thus to sound their intentions,

which will probably be anything sooner than a desire to satisfy her Majesty, and indeed, whenever they have taken order for payment, they have not put themselves about therefore. Finally, will you devise a means of approaching Sieur Barnevelt privately?—London, 13 August, 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 77.)

Sir Edward Conway to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. 13.—I hear my Lord Sheffield hath resigned his patent, that there are many suitors for the government, and Sir Francis Vere named to it. If he be chosen, I am well satisfied, but against all others I would appeal to you to remember how I have served here without the countenance, counsel or support of a governor.—August 13, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"From the Brill." *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**177**. 78.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 14.—I am utterly ashamed of myself that I am enforced to make an apology how I was constrained to save myself from being cousined, which mischief I was rather likely to have fallen into by reason that my poverty did wrap me in many inconveniences, than that I was ignorant of what I did. I am bold to trouble your Honour with these tedious lines because I do desire to have your good opinion more than I do the conceit of any other, and therefore I humbly beseech you to pardon me though I presume to trouble you with a discourse of my whole tempest, which was thus. That serpent-headed fellow Goddeffrey Markam (a man allotted me by Skinner), with the advice of Sir Oliver Lamberte, hath so practised against me that my first pretended voyage is utterly overthrown. The courses he took were strange and intricate, for first he sought by all ways possible to wrest me out of my place, and himself to enjoy it. He founded his course against me by taking opportunity of my being absent from Hampton at Bristow, for whilst I was present he could prevail nothing against me, neither in truth durst he enterprise anything whilst mine eye was present to look into all his actions; and in this time did he riotously spend above £300 (as he himself did gloriously give forth) amongst my people, and so won their hearts that at my return to Hampton I had not five men left at my command. He did further practise with my master for the reward of £4 to deliver my sails from the yards into his hand, thereby supposing to rest assured of mine overthrow, being thoroughly persuaded that I could by no means stir to get money if once he had me in his mercy, which mischief I thank God I prevented, since which time they are still working

new drifts against me, upon which occasion I was forced to go to sea with one ship, which I did rather choose than the disgrace of being cousined of all, which mine adversaries did and do practise, being thereto chiefly encouraged by my poverty and want of means. Thus craving a continuance of your honourable favour to me, I humbly rest.—Aboard *The Dragon*, 14th August, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**63**. 49.)

THE JUSTICES OF LINCOLNSHIRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—Having been greatly bound unto the Lord Treasurer, your deceased father, and especially for the zealous care and respective regard he had unto the estate of this our country above all others, being lord lieutenant thereof, we beseech you that as you are the successor to his virtues and most grave counsels of estate, so you would continue the like favourable care of our said country, that by your good means such a one may succeed his Lordship in the lieutenancy as may have a due respect and loving consideration to the condition thereof.—Lincoln, 14 August, 1598.

Signed by George St. Poll and eleven others.

1 *p.* (**63**. 50.)

JOHN CONLEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—Through the non-payment of several warrants due to him by the Queen for the entertainment of Captain Tucthey Parkins, deceased, and Parkins' brother Thomas, his creditors have arrested him, and he is lying in the compter in Wood Street, London, without relief, and shall during his life, except the Council will have commiseration upon him. Furthermore, he is agent for Theobald Dillon and others for the obtaining of £202 due for beeves, of which there remains £100 due. Prays the present satisfaction of the said sums, and assures the Council that within a very short time he will find to the Queen's Majesty's purse £500.—From the Compter in Wood Street, 14 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 51.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—These inclosed came two days past, myself being sick, so as I understood not thereof till now. I have been a long suitor to you that I might obtain the Spaniard that is her Majesty's prisoner in the Gatehouse, to redeem my nephew and another merchant which are prisoners in Spain. He putteth her Highness to great charges and no hope of benefit. I am sure, if

your Honour please, I may easily obtain him to redeem two better than himself, both taken in her Majesty's service in Sir Francis Drake's last voyage.—14th August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 51A.)

THOMAS LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—I have sent you herewith the charge of all the blacks, to put in whom you think good, if any be left out whom you would have in. I spake to Thomas Forsman to remember you to write to the Almoner, the Bishop of (*blank in MS.*), to entreat him to make the funeral sermon. I hope we shall not need to give him matter, for he hath a large field to gather flowers in, and, as I hear, he hath a good gift of utterance. The herald hath been with my Lord Marshal, who, as I understand, hath addressed him unto you, to know her Majesty's pleasure whether, in respect to the office he bore to her, it will please her to have him buried as in his own degree, or in a higher degree, according to the public place, favour and credit he bore with her. And it will please you to bring your resolution hereof when you come next to the town. We have no news of Mr. Dean of Westminster. I thank you for the return of your kind letter, which I will not only keep as a testimony, but the rest of your honourable and thankful dealing with me shall be reserved in a true and a brotherly heart towards you. I have given order this day to send away the blacks to my Lord of Canterbury in both our names, and have written unto him the day of the burial, though I think he will not be here.—This present Monday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598, 14 August.

1 *p.* (**63.** 52.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—If you direct me not otherwise I will go to London this night, and give despatch for some business of mine own. If you will have me at any time here, it is but some little labour for some idle messenger for an idle errand, and I will be ready when you appoint.—14 August, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper to my master."

½ *p.* (**63.** 53.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—It is quite clear that the States intend to believe that they have cleared all accounts with the payment of the money they have undertaken by the new contract: and if any new demand in the name of the Queen is made to them in respect of the money owed to me, they will have plenty of excuses ready. It has done much harm that this debt was ever allowed to be

treated as a private debt at all: for they have thus taken occasion to postpone paying it until the end of the war, a date we shall never see. But since her Majesty is satisfied with their offers, I am glad enough to have done with soliciting; my brothers will have to petition the Queen now, or to put pressure on the city by proceeding against the citizens, either before the English Courts if they are not prohibited, or abroad wherever they can find any goods belonging to the citizens. But perhaps I might ask you, before the commissaries leave, to point out to them that that money is no private debt to me, but a debt to the Queen, and to get from them a declaration that they will so treat it without evasions or difficulties. This would be doing a good service to her Majesty, and will save her from the disagreeable alternative of either paying the money herself or breaking public faith; and as to this last I would have you consider the chances of this new war.—Baburham, 14 August, 1598.

Italian. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**63**. 55.)

Francis Cokayne to Thomas Ferrers.

1598, Aug. 14.—Elbing, the 14th of August, 1598.

With my hearty commendations to you and our good cousin your bedfellow. I doubt not that the dealing of the K. of Denmark with her M. subjects and the wrongfully taking away of their goods, whereby a great many of her subjects and some of my nearest friends are greatly endamaged, is unknown unto you. No less do I esteem you ignorant of the troubles. I have been in those places, and but 16 days past came I home, whereby I could not perform my promise and come unto you at my being at London. The King of Poland 16 days since parted from Danske for Sweden. Our latest news affirmeth him to be arrived at Kalmer, and with some small retinue of about 20 to be admitted to enter the castle. The rest of his soldiers to be kept aboard ship. The castle was strengthened in Charles' behalf sufficiently, yet within a while after, themselves desiring pardon of the King for not delivering it at the first, delivered the castle to him, where his latest news leaveth him yet with his soldiers. At Calmer the report is an English ship or two [which] served the King are cast away. We have no certain news what ships they are. It is thought the King and Duke Charles will agree well enough at this meeting, but I doubt it greatly. The Prince of Siebenbrouge hath delivered over his dominion voluntarily into the hand of Maximilian. The Emperor's brother hath betaken himself to his brother's men, meaning to end his life there. Some think he doth it upon policy in that he hath long since taken divers of his chiefest nobility's heads from their shoulders, whose sons now waxing into years and being strong, he feareth they might seek revenge, which danger to prevent he hath given himself into a cloister. Mr. Carewe, whom her Majesty sent into these parts, as 5 days since came to Danske, where the ensuing day he had audience by

the 'Rode,' which was very gratefully accepted, and he very gently entertained. He is bound for the King of Poland into Swethen, from whence we make account his return will be hither. Commend me to my good friends Dr. Parkens and Mr. Alderman More and his wife.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177.** 79.)

On the same sheet with the above is another communication, from the same to the same, dated 3rd of October 1597, as follows :—

News out of Sweden is, the King of Poland being before within the Castle of Stegkburke beset by the Duke Charles his uncle, in such sort that he could by no means pass from thence by land, or get any victuals except by sea, about the 20th of September the Duke's ships also came into the haven where the King's ships lay, the Duke having a 26 sail of tall ships very well appointed, with a 30 or 40 brass pieces at the least in each of them, the King's ships being some 60 or 70 sail, thereof some 30 Hollanders with little or no ordnance at all, a 20 English hoys also easily appointed, some 5 or 6 merchants' ships English with a 12 cast pieces in them, and few Danskers, altogether unable to withstand Duke Charles his power. They were also forewarned by the King's admiral to make the best shift they could for themselves, and the like by the King. So soon as the Duke's ships came in, 4 of the King's ships set sail to go out another way, whom the Hollanders followed, and got all of them away except the admiral, who came aground and was taken by the Duke's power. Therein is supposed to be of the King's treasure, some say to the value of two, some of three, ton of gold. All the rest are come to Danske where they are arrested till they have further news out of Sweden. Two of our ships by report were also under sail, at whom the Duke's ships shot, and shot one of them through and through, whereupon they struck their sails. Whenas one of the Duke's ships came near them and the rest, a trumpeter sounded and in Duke Charles' name willed all them that would stay to be out of fear of any harm, threatening his uttermost power to be bent against them that would venture to pass away, whereupon our ships all stayed. Those that are come report that our ships have betrayed the King. We have no certainty from our ships, but I doubt not the contrary. The report also affirmeth that Mr. Carew, her Majesty's ambassador, coming from thence in a Lubecker the day before this broil, is also taken by Duke Charles' ships and so stayed there, he having had first but easy entertainment of the King, to whom he also gave as few good words. The King at two o'clock in the night, before the Duke's ships came, with his chief captains and a 900 men, parted afoot from the Castle at Steckburke, but as yet no man knoweth whither. Howbeit it is thought of many he is taken prisoner by the Duke, and I for my part do judge he can hardly 'scape. This news have divers Dutchmen, but we have no writing from

any of our ships. Other news is that the Prince of Seebenberge who left his government for a cloister, not finding the Emperor and Pope to hold their promise of a cardinalship and two dukedoms to be given him, is unawares returned into his own seat, and, Maximilian dispossessed, enjoyeth his own again, to the great content of his subjects.

Addressed :—" To his very loving cossen, Mr. Thomas Ferrers, merchant, London."

1 *p.* (**177**. 79.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 14.—By your last I am to supply the six companies of Cornwall with arms, but I perceive by the Captains themselves that they have compounded with the country at 20 pounds a piece to supply their own defects. The two companies I last wrote of, you shall find very defective both of men and arms, for the supply whereof there shall not need to be more unto me than a word from you. But if there be anything to be taken from the country, I beseech you that there may be good warrant given for my discharge. By this enclosed you shall see whether there be cause or no. It were good there were some other course taken than I see any yet for the accomplishing your expectations or there will be confusion and great defects.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 14th of August, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**177**. 80.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 15.—The loss of your most noble father is grievous to all England, but specially to those that were to him most bound; yet must we submit ourselves to the will of the Almighty with patience. For myself, as I was to his Lordship specially beholden, so was I in every degree to him true, faithful and dutiful. Now therefore I am to present the same affection I bare to his Lordship to your good self. If it shall please your Honour so to accept of my good will, my desire is to be protected (only in my honest and just causes) under the shadow of your wings, as I was by his Lordship, and I shall truly honour you with the same affection I did his Lordship.—Buckestones, 15th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1598, Mr. Roger Manners."

½ *p.* (**63**. 55.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 15.—This book which Mr. Maynard remembers to be delivered to me was sent to me by your honourable father only to peruse, and to return it to him presently, which I did accordingly. His Lordship in his wisdom did then think fit to make choice of some special commissioners, whereof I remember Mr. Phillipp Tyrwhitt and Gregorie Woolmer were two, to

examine this cause, both for that Bardall was then tenant in Conesbie to Sir Edward Dymock, who then and ever since showed much favour to the said Bardall, and both did and doth very maliciously prosecute the poor man that gave information against this traitorous Papist. Who upon his apprehension did confess that if one other book (which he was then charged withal, and was conveyed by him to Boston to one Parker) were found, he was but a dead man and hoped for no life; and therefore often made means to know whether the same book were burned or made away or no. Which being now not to be found, this prisoner careth the less for the matters in this book which is written for, and be but foolish prophecies and vain. Yet for that the scope of them do tend to a change, and restoring the Pope to rule, and to have tribute within this realm, after that her Majesty had reigned forty years, I am of the same opinion that your honourable father was, that a matter which concerneth any way her Majesty and the realm, should be sifted by selected commissioners, which being so ordered by the Council's letters, I would marvel why the deputy lieutenants should take upon them to deal in it, without any of those justices of peace which were authorized for the same, being not a matter appertaining to their commission of lieutenancy, if I had not by experience known before that Sir Edward Dymock (who both wrote and indited the letter to my Lord) cunningly carries the other two to do many things wherein they serve his turn and find not his intent. He was never like to unfold the secret practices of these cunning papists since he was married in their tribe, and linked in friendship with the principal persons northward, as hath been seen apparently by his actions, since his travel in Italy, and conference with that traitor Tempest his uncle, by whose credit he received great favours in Rome. Thus looking for no good success of any of these causes which are handled by them, I leave to trouble you any further.—Channon Row, 15th August, 1598.

(P.S.)—If it please you to be better satisfied of the redelivery of this book, I shall be ready at any time to give you proofs to your contentment therein, or in any other, praying you in the meantime when like occasions are offered by my adversaries (which are great, mighty and many), to have an honourable and friendly conceit of me till the cause be answered. So shall you make me beholden to you, to love you and to be at your commandment.

Signed, and the postscript holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 58.)

John Russowe and others *v.* Sir Ferdinando Gorges and another.

1598, Aug. 15.—Copy of a decree in this cause relating to a certain ship in dispute.

Latin.

1 *p.* (**63.** 56.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 15.—In February last the Justices of Ireland wrote to the late Lord Treasurer, recommending Mr. Dillon, my kinsman, chief Justice of Connaught, for the place of second Justice of the Queen's Bench, void since the preferment of Sir Nicholas Walsh to the office of Chief Justice of the Common Pleas there. Mr. Dillon, by these late troubles, hath lost the small revenue which he had in Connaught, and is driven to withdraw his family into the English Pale, whereby there is grown a great increase of his charge, and extraordinary travail which his body cannot now bear as heretofore. He was recommended by the late Lord Treasurer, through Mr. Windebank, to her Majesty, who in May last signified her assent. The Lords Justices wish that he may have the place in as full and ample a manner as Sir Nicholas Walsh had it, which will not exceed the benefit which Mr. Dillon's place now yieldeth. I beseech you therefore to further a grant to him of the place, with a seat at the Council Board of Ireland, as Sir Nicholas Walsh had. Mr. Dillon hath been mainly employed in matters of State touching the government of Connaught during the time he hath been Chief Justice there.—London, the 15th of August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177**. 81.)

Philip Count Hohenloe to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. $\frac{17}{27}$.—Offers his services, and asks Essex's favour for the bearers, who wish to see England.—Bremen, 27 August, 1598, *Stilo novo.*

Signed. Endorsed :—"Count Hollock."

1 *p.* (**63**. 76.)

John Spurlyng to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 18.—Refers to Lord Burghley's death, and offers his services to Cecil, who was his honourable patron when he went first sergeant.—18th August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598, Sergeant Spurlyng to my master."

1 *p.* (**63**. 59.)

Sir Matthew Morgan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 20.—Her Majesty, as it seems, has appointed the footbands in Vlisshinge and the Brill to be companies of hundreds, and I, having continued so long with commission of 200, think it fitter, under correction, for preserving of my reputation, and with least offence to all, to withdraw myself wholly into the States' pay than to accept a lesser number. To the end I might amongst them hold my wonted entertainment, I beseech your favour that I may obtain supply, or means to do it at her Majesty's charge, for those 50 of my company which are now presently disposed of

into Ireland. My reasons why I should seek it are more than many others can allege. When my horse company was cashiered, the Queen appointed I should receive 200 foot armed from Sir John Norrys. The men I had, yet none of them armed, but at my own charge. Since, in two voyages, I have sent out from my company 110 men, well armed; in the first to Cales most of my arms were lost, but supplied again at my charge: in the second voyage all have been detained by the captain who had command over them. This considered, I hope you will think a supply of 50 men means little enough to balance my great charge in those two journeys.

Inasmuch as I have continued many years and in good command in her Majesty's service, I entreat you to favour me so much as that amongst the colonels now for the States' service, I might be appointed for one. I beseech you to consider of me as of a man who desires to live without blemish. Many crosses have already befallen me, and this could not be the least, that both antiquity and desert being my warrant, I should not before some other of less time be thought upon, which thing I hope her Majesty, upon favourable notice from you, will graciously consider of after so long an affliction.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, 20 Aug., Sir Math. Morgan."

(**63**. 60.)

The Earl of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 20.—Though I have very little matter of business to write of, yet can I not see this bearer depart without a letter unto you, though it be but only to put you in mind of one whom you have given cause in the best kind ever to remember you, and to acknowledge the debt in which by your many favours I am bound unto you. For the return of him and his brother I cannot but rejoice with you, though, in respect of myself, I find more reason to mourn the loss of so pleasing companions, but such is my affection to them as I do prefer their good before the satisfaction of myself. If it had not been for their departure I should ere this time have written unto you out of Italy, but now by means of that my journey is stayed until I hear out (of) England, for if, after the despatch of his business there, I may not have the company of the younger, my voyage will be infinitely unpleasing unto me, being to pass into a country of which I am utterly ignorant, without any companion. I cannot here imagine what may hinder him, but if any let should happen, I beseech you if you can remove it, for I protest it will be an exceeding maim unto me if I miss him.—Paris, 20 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"20 August, 1598, Earl of Southampton."

1 *p.* (**63**. 61.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 20.—Finds that there is likely to be an abatement of the bands in Vlysshing, and begs that his son may be one of them that shall be put into the States' pay. His son's band

passed under Sir Thomas Vavasor, and was of the first that went into the Low Countries in 1585; both his son and Vavasor have been captains from the first going of the Earl of Leicester.—20 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 62.)

William Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 22.—Attending yesterday upon my Lord the Governor to a private meeting with Sir Robert Ker, within the bounds of this town, after the handling of sundry bills appertaining to their several charges, I observed Sir Robert Ker's earnest complaint of the late attempt laid upon Mr. Henry Woodrington and Mr. William Fennick for the slaughter of sundry true and peaceable gentlemen, as he termed them, committed, said he, to the great grief of the King, and to the raising of a general grudge over all Scotland. Sir Robert aggravated this cause with many circumstances, as, by the worth and harmlessness of the men, using no other than their accustomed times and places of hunting: that they were altogether without mistrust, unarmed, assailed at their dinner within the grounds of Scotland. That this violence was intended, he endeavoured to prove by the quality of the commanders on our side; by the number of armed men; by open directions given for slaughter, and by the cruelty of the execution. Sir Robert concluded that the King expected redress at her Majesty's hand: that he had signified so much to her by his letters. In the meantime, and until he might receive answer, his Highness had given strait charge to him that nothing should be attempted in revenge. Lastly, Sir Robert uttered plainly his own disposition, that seeing he persuaded himself this fact to be done contrary to her Majesty's liking, unto whom he acknowledged himself deeply bound, with earnest protestations of his owing to her Highness great duty and service, and imputing the attempt to private malice, he desired no other than that the recompense might be passed over to the gentlemen of Scotland chiefly interested in that wrong, to be redressed only upon those the fault-makers of our nation.

The answer made by the Lord Governor to the mentioned expostulation, his Lordship entreated me to signify unto your Honour, he being through some indisposition and weakness less fit to take that pains himself, the heads whereof in brief were thus. That he could speak or deal in that cause, not by way of charge or authority, but by way of neighbourly advertisement: that the English gave sundry reasons of their fact, namely, that those Scottish borderers had been ordinary trespassers to the Queen and her realm in entering the English ground without leave: in cutting down and carrying away the English woods: in that they were warned to abstain from so doing, and had nevertheless practised the same thing again at that time by way of contempt: that some of those surnames had murdered a gentleman of good account and service, near in blood to some of

the chief executioners of that attempt: and that as there was great difference between the reports made on either side, so was it very meet that the truth thereof should be attended by resolution between the Princes. In the mean time we were glad to hear of the King's taking the matter into his own hand; of his orderly proceeding to inform the Queen; and of his commandment laid upon Sir Robert and his wardenry to attempt nothing without his direction, which all were honourable tokens of the King's good inclination to preserve the peace. Now therefore it behoved Sir Robert to be very wary either of his doing or suffering anything to the contrary of the King's commandment, whereby he should draw upon himself, not only the penalty of disobedience to his own King, but also the high indignation of her Majesty, for such contempt of her gracious favours as he had so largely and lately tasted of: besides the just note of dishonourable unthankfulness to be imputed to him and his house for all times hereafter: that besides the general mischief of breaking the amity, he should regard his own particular, and the near neighbourhood of Sesfurd to Berwick: and that if he should yet further provoke the Queen's greatness, he might be assured thereby to pull upon him the weight of her abused patience, not only for any new attempt, but also for those wrongs passed, the recompense whereof was hitherto only entered into, but not satisfied. Sir Robert's reply was well tempered with very dutiful speeches towards her Majesty, and the Lord Governor parted with him in good terms, with orderly proceeding of justice between themselves, and reference of the mentioned great attempt to the princes.

At the Lord Governor's departure Sesfurd desired to have some speech with me, whereof the material points were these. He complained of the strait imprisonment of his pledges, oppressed with the charge of their diet, and notably endangered by the sickness infesting that place. He desired therefore earnestly some mean for their ease, such as ours had found at their hands. I answered to this, that the effect of all the late Commission rested upon this only caution of performance; for execution and satisfaction whereof, until himself for his part entered substantially to pay the bills, I knew no man that could, with honest colour, or durst move her Majesty for their relief. He said they were not able to make payment, and must therefore be lost. I answered that their disability to satisfy all was no avoidance of their paying some part. And for conclusion of this point, I agreed with him that he should set down in writing what bills, when, and where he would satisfy to the two wardens, wherein, as I understood the Lord Governor's pleasure and direction, I would give him answer.

Sir Robert proceeding to further discourse touching the employment of Mr. David Foules, that day passing by towards her Majesty, he asked my opinion of her Majesty's acceptance of the person. I answered that I might not censure the actions or ministers of princes, but by way of friendly conference, I thought him too ordinary a man to carry matters, if they were of extraordinary weight. For his behaviour in his former employments,

some speeches had deserved little good acceptance; neither for my own part did I take him for very studious of good offices between the Princes. Sir Robert soothed my mean conceit of him, with this addition, that I was little beholden to him for some reports made to the King of me, and hereby took occasion to let me know that the King had received hard information against me, persuading me to make mine apology by some good means, otherwise it would be great hindrance to such employments as I might have there. I answered, no fault could receive no excuse. The King at my last being with him had objected informations against me which I did then satisfy. Since that time I had meddled in nothing concerning him except my last negotiation from her Majesty unto him; wherein what question grew betwixt her Highness and the King's last Ambassador was satisfied for my part for true relation of the King's answer, by my own speech to her Highness in the hearing of the said ambassador; at what time both her Majesty remembered the same then delivered to be my former report, and I instantly turning my speech to the Ambassador that I thought the King would affirm the same, he answered he thought he would do so, and I dismissed from her Majesty's presence, without any controversy between the King's answer to me and my report thereof to the Queen, so as I knew no colour or ground to frame any conceit or knowledge of offence to be given on my part, and therefore could not with reason or good manner offer my purgation.

Sir Robert seemed to intimate a further purpose of some more honourable ambassade, to be addressed from his King to the Queen, demanding of me what I thought of Lord Hume to be employed therein. I answered that I knew her Majesty hath lately showed especial tokens of her grace and good opinion to that Lord, but his late partiality so apparent on his the said Sesfurd's behalf, what alteration it may have wrought I knew not. Besides I heard my Lord Hume stood an excommunicate person by the kirk, and thereby excluded from the King's presence. He answered, all that would be reformed, and that Lord most desirous of her Majesty's favour.

Lastly, Sesfurd entering into speech of Valentine Thomas, and regretting the dishonourable imputations thereby to the King, I answered that no other fruit could be expected at such entertainment of traitors to the Queen as McSorley was, who as himself is full of treason, so is he said to have presented this other traitor to the King's speech, a matter indeed, as it was beyond my knowledge, so it must be without my handling: and so brake up my conference with Sesfurd, whereof I thought it my part to give your Honour this advertisement. And so most effectually commending your Honour comfort, for that great loss to the Queen, to the realm and to all good men, in my prayers, as only reparable by the fountain of all goodness, with humble remembrance of my duty and service, I betake your Honour to the grace of God.—Barwick, 22 August, '98.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"W. Bow."

3½ *pp.* (**63.** 64.)

Dr. Gabriel Goodman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 22.—Recommends the bearer his near kinsman, Mr. Hugh Done, for preferment in the Queen's service.—Westminster College, 22 Aug. 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"Dean of Westminster."

½ *p.* (**63**. 66.)

The enclosure:—

Hugh Done to Gabriel Goodman.

Of his service in Ireland, under Sir Henry Harrington and Captain Audelay. His captain being slain he repaired to England, and since followed Lord Essex in his last voyage at sea. Prays for his interest to procure him a company of foot for the next employment for Ireland or elsewhere.—Undated.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 67.)

Ursula Lady Walsingham to Henry Maynard.

1598, Aug. 23.—Thanks him for his help to the poor, distressed and disgraced gentlewoman, Mrs. Banninge. Is sorry that she wants power to join in her relief. Would gladly have written to the High Commissioners to have entreated favour for her, and to have testified to her former honest conversation; but what is a private letter of a woman in a woman's behalf without better means to countenance the same? Urges him to continue his good work on behalf of "that hapless (though I hope guiltless) woman."—Barnelmes, 23 August, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed: "La. Walsingham."

1 *p.* (**63**. 69.)

William Necton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 23.—Understands that Cecil would speak with him. Is ready to wait upon him here, when he knows of his return hither.—London, 23 Aug., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**63**. 71.)

Sir John Dowdall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 25.—Recommends Nicholas Dowdall, his kinsman, who has borne office under his command, for employment as a captain in the service of Ireland. He has the Irish tongue perfect, and good judgment in that country's service.—Greenwich, 25 August, 1598.

½ *p.* (**63**. 72.)

Captain N. Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 25.—It pleases her Highness not to use his services in Ireland, but to give him charge in one of the garrison towns of the Low Countries, and a pension out of the Exchequer. Sir Samuel Bagnall told him that he has resigned his company there, and that it was meant he (Dawtrey) should have it. If such a thing is intended, prays that he may have warrants for the same company to enter into pay from Sir Samuel's discharge.—25 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 73.)

The Earl of Essex to the Queen.

1598, Aug. 26.—As I had not gone into exile of myself if your Majesty had not chased me from you as you did, so was I ever ready to have taken hold of any warrant that your Majesty could have given me for my return. But when your Majesty would neither endure that my friends should plead for me to you, nor by their visitations give comfort unto me, and that I heard your indignation did take hold of all things that might feed it, and that you did willinglyest hear those that did kindle it, then I said to myself

Mene evertere tantus
Diis superis labor est, parva quem puppe sedentem
Tam magno petiere mari?
Intrepidus quamcunque datis mihi numina mortem
Accipiam.

Yet when the unhappy news came from yonder cursed country of Ireland, and that I apprehended how much your Majesty would be grieved to have your armies beaten and your kingdom like to be conquered by the son of a smith, duty was strong enough to rouse me out of my deadest melancholy; I posted up and first offered my attendance and after my poor advice in writing to your Majesty. But your Majesty rejected both me and my letter. The cause, as I hear, was that I refused to give counsel when I was last called to my Lord Keeper's. But if your Majesty had not already judged this cause, or that I might appeal from your indignation to your justice, I then should think your Majesty, if you had once heard me, would clear me from all undutifulness. First, I did nothing but that which the greatest, gravest and most esteemed councillor that ever your Majesty had did when himself bare less discomfort and the cause was less dangerous. Secondly, I did not refuse utterly to give counsel, but desired to be first heard by your Majesty yourself; and lastly, as I am sworn to give counsel to your Majesty and not to your Council, so that which I was and, if it please you, am to deliver is fit to be heard only by yourself. Some general heads my last letter contained, and so might this, but your Majesty would not be satisfied with them if I do not expound them and lay open every one of their parts. If your Majesty will hear me I stay

in this place for no other purpose but to attend your commandment. If this answer be agreeable to the last, then *Quid nisi rota supersunt* from your Majesty's servant, in whom you would fain discourage better endeavours than ever you shall find elsewhere.

Draft, in Essex's hand.

2 *pp.* (**63**. 75.)

A copy in the hand of his secretary.

Endorsed:—26 August, '98.

1 *p.* (**63**. 74.)

Dr. John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, to Sir Robert Cecil.

Aug. 26, 1598.—Is bold to present some verses made by their young students, in remembrance of our Chancellor, your father, departed, and prays continuance of his favours to the University. —Cambridge, 26 August, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**136**. 66.)

[The Mayor of Boulogne] to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{Aug. 26.}}{\text{Sept. 5.}}$—Dom Joan de Aguiree advise son altesse que si le Roy d' Espaigne veult oster la force aux Anglois, il fault qu'il deffende que lors qu'il fera les preparatifs de son armee, nul estranger n'y aborde pour leur oster toutes les intelligences quilz peuvent avoir.

Que la plus grande asseurance de la majeste' d' Angleterre est aux artifices de feu, et sur l' attente des marees propres pour conduir les navires ou leurs artifices seront cachez.

Que l' on les peult aisement empescher de se joindre, usant d'artifices semblables aux lieux et portz la ou sont leurs navires et ou ilz s'apprestent.

Quil fault prendre Plemue [Plymouth], Dartemue [Dartmouth] et Faltmue [Falmouth] pour s' en servir de retraitte sy besoin en est.

Qu'il monstrera a son alteze l'Archiduc des particularitez qu'il reserve a dire lors qu'il aura quelqun envoye de la part du dit Archiduc avecq qui il puisse communiquer qui sont de grandissime importance touchant l' estat d' Angleterre.

Il parle de bailler le moyen en main a son altesse de prendre ou surprendre Douvre avecq fort petit nombre d' hommes en lespace de quatre jours.

Addressed:—"A monseigneur le monsieur le Conte d'Essex."

Seal.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**177**. 89.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{Aug. 26.}}{\text{Sept. 5.}}$—Lorsque je receuz celles dont vostre grandeur m' a honnoré, javais despeché ung pacquet dans lequel il y avoit ung particulier adviz de ce que j'avois peu apprendre de l'Espaignol.

Depuis il m'a encores chargé dune lettre quy s'addresse au Sieur Sisil. Je la vous addresse pour en user come vostre jugement le trouverra bon. Je vous diray que cest homme ne tache que d'avoir response pour faire trouver ce qu'il offre meilleur a ceulx a quy il s'addresse, et pour mieulx faire ses affaires avecq eulx, et aussy affin quilz se hastent de luy bailler quelque bon appointement. Il a despeché ung homme vers son altesse. Il est Italien quy porte lettres de ce qu'il peult. Depuis quil est party, il a receu ung passeport de son altesse pour aller la avecq une lettres de Mansidor secretaire qui luy mande de se haster affin davoir de luy ce quil promet. Il en avoit receu avant ceste une du Sieur de Salmar dont je vous envoye coppye, que vous voiez. Il a fiance en moy pour ce qu'estant necessiteux d'argent, je luy en a baille affin que, lentretenant aimiablement, je puisse tirer de luy ce qu'il a dans son ame de caché. Il se refie fort sur vostre grandeur et en espere du bien comme il fait du Sieur Secretaire Sisil. Vous me commanderez sil vous plaist ce que desirerez de moy en cest affaire selon vostre bon jugement. Je le suiveray. J'ay aprins de quelque mien amy que le Cardinal a fait faire monstre a son armee. Il a du canon prest et doibt partir le 25^{e} de ce moys, a nostre stil, l'on ne scayt ou c'est pour les Estatz si la revolte de la citadelle d' Anvers ne les destourne.—Ce 5^{me} Septembre, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

(**177**. 90.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 27.—Part of my travel in Oxfordshire, I have sent you a doe of my killing, coming from the assizes in Oxford, in which shire, as you think fit, regard the credit of your friends and poor kinsmen, for my part weary of many and mighty wrongs. But avow, I beseech you, love and friendship to a man of more worth; now is the time for you to show and he to accept. Leave circumstances apart, with private doubts of both parts, the ball is made round and will run, yea, and be tossed from one to another. Since you are placed where you are, both your forces joined will be little enough, if not somewhat too short. I wish, as becometh me for her Majesty's service, the good of my country and as many as loveth you both, with no hurt to yourselves I am sure, so I take my leave from my lonely cottage.—27 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Sir Ha: Ley. 1598."

1 *p.* (**63**. 70).

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 27.—Understanding that suit is now made to her Majesty for the archdeaconry of Worcester, I thought good to signify to you that when her Highness was pleased to make choice of Mr. Dr. Goldisburgh to be Bishop of Gloucester, she was likewise contented that he should retain the archdeaconry of

Worcester *in commendam* withal, the rather because the said bishopric is but small, and the revenues thereof not sufficient to maintain a man of that sort, and also because both the dioceses of Gloucester and Worcester are next adjoining the one to the other. Therefore I heartily pray, if any such suit there be, that you would put her Majesty in mind of her resolution then made in that behalf.—Canterbury, 27 August, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**63**. 77.)

Duc de Biron to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. 28. Sept. 7.—Celle-cy vous tesmoingnera le desyr que j'ay de la conservatyon de vos bonnes graces, et combien je suys vostre servyteur et desyreroys que par une digne occasyon je peusse vous tesmoingner l'honneur et respect que je porte a vostre amytyé et le desyr que j'ay de vous randre bien humble servyce, n'ayent vouleu laisser passer ce subject de vous escryre sans vous refreschyr la memoyre de moy qui estyme et honore vos merytes autant que quallalyer du monde. Vous me commanderes donc vous servyr et lors vous jugeres l'effait de mes paroles. Je vous bayes bien humblement les mains, estant, monsieur, vostre plus humble et tres affectione servyteur.

Je vous foys une bien humble priere qui est, qu'il vous playse me tant oblyger que de me donner des levryers et dogues de votre pays pour le sanglyer. Ceste honeste home les me fayra tenir a mon gouvernement ou je m'envoys.—A Paris ce sept^me^ Septembre, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**177**. 93.)

A copy of the above by Murdin or Haynes.

1 *p.*

Henry Sekeforde to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. 29.—This poor man, the keeper of certain grounds near to her Majesty's house at St John's, being desirous to attend your Lordship when you are pleased to pass that way towards Wanstead, prays that he may there set up a little house or cottage wherein to harbour himself, and be at all occasions ready to open the gates.—St John's, 29 August, '98.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**63**. 78.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 31.—The Queen has commanded me to signify to you that whereas at the suit of my Lord of Canterbury she was pleased that D. Goldesborow, in respect of the small value of the bishopric of Gloucester unto which he is to be preferred, should have *in commendam* the archdeaconry of Worcester, and likewise a prebend of Worcester, being both as yet in his possession:

and her Majesty being informed that one Johnson, her chaplain, hath gotten from her a bill signed for the said archdeaconry, and that some other are also about the procuring of the said prebend in the like manner, her pleasure is that you cause the said bill signed for the archdeaconry to be stayed at the privy seal, as also any other bill for the said prebend passed unawares.—Last of August, 1598.

1 *p.* (**63.** 79.)

JOSEPH MAYNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 31.—He will not presume to press Cecil any further for his service, having received Cecil's answer of denial; yet wishes him to vouchsafe the hearing of his excuse in the matter for which Cecil has conceived offence against him.

Undated.

Endorsed: "Last August, 1598." (**63.** 80.)

SIR HENRY COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 31.—Was a tenant of Lord Burghley's of lands near his house at Broxbourne (Herts.) and prays Cecil to continue him as tenant. Speaks of the kind favours he received from Burghley: hopes to find the same in Cecil. Knows that he has some "back friends" who will do their uttermost endeavour to hinder him therein; but hopes Cecil will hear his answer before he condemns him. Writes because he has to go into the country in haste about the levy of soldiers for Ireland. —Court at Greenwich, last of August, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63.** 81).

[ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS] to ————

1598, [?Aug.]—The delay in not giving "tymous" [timely] direction what course her Majesty would have used in Scotland hath bred many inconvenients and is like to produce mo[re] ill effects if remedy shall not be provided. The King hath given himself to be counselled by a number of the nobility joined with those counsellors that before he had, and hath created the chiefest of them to be lieutenants in several parts of his realm, the Earl of Angus lieutenant for the South, the Earl of Huntly for the North, and the Duke Lennox for the Islands. These councillors jointly hath directed the Lord of Spynye to France to the Bishop of Glasgow, and from thence to the Low Countries to this new Cardinal. Some care should be taken to know the effect of his private negotiation. Macclayne, with his two sons and the most of his friends, were slain by McConeill upon the third of August.

The King was to have holden court in Kyntyre upon the 22 of August, and to have called the possessors of the whole islands to have appeared before him the said day, and to have proceeded against them in such sort as they that did not appear might be

dispossessed out of the said islands, and new colony of Fife men planted in their place. And if so he should do it, is thought that the inhabitants would all retire themselves and go to plant themselves in Ireland [which is thought to be done by the assistance of those of the isles that were combined against him and her Majesty's proceedings in Ireland:—*margin*], which if they do, a number of their friends and wellwillers would at all times resort unto them for their benefit and support. And in like manner will they do to those that are already gone thither if remedy shall not be provided herein [and] they may [be] caused to return home. The best remedy will be that these Lords and councillors may be dealt with in such sort as they may for their own welfare move the King to make offer to her Majesty of all such matter as is contained in the league concluded at Berwick in anno 1586. I heartily pray your Honour to make her Majesty acquainted with these contents, that no fault may be found in me that hath ever been ready to do according to such direction as her Majesty should deliver.—*Undated.*

Draft, in the handwriting of Archibald Douglas.

1 *p.* (**62.** 24.)

Sir Maurice Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug.—Begs for employment in this most glorious quarrel. If there be no place left where he might do her Majesty service at sea, begs Cecil to appoint him either some charge of horse, or whatsoever else he thinks good. Hitherto he has been a truant to the wars, and cannot brag of much more knowledge of it than books have afforded him, but protests that when occasion shall serve he will supply all wants with industry and resolution.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—" 1598, August, Sir Maurice Bartley."

1 *p.* (**63.** 82.)

Sir Henry Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug.—I have hitherto kept this letter of my Lord of Southampton's, hoping an opportunity to deliver it myself; but your Honour's going to the Court and uncertain return hither hath made me rather choose to present by this means both it and my most humble duty and thanks for your Honour's so high a favour, the value whereof is sufficiently shown by what we have endured and the many fruitless intercessions we have made; which benefit having solely received from your Honour, I may freely profess that what I am, or by the continuance of your favour may be, must of due only remain at your Honour's devotion. So, craving your Honour's resolution in my Lord of Southampton's request, whereupon I would be glad to govern my sooner or later return to this town, I most humbly take my leave.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—" August, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 83.)

Joseph Mayne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug.—Offers his services to Cecil, not purposing to be burdensome to him by being his ordinary servant in household, but only desirous to have his cloth and countenance in such honest causes wherein he may have occasion to use Cecil's honourable favour.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 85.)

Lord Sheffield to Mr. Secretary.

1598, Aug.—I perceive both by your letter and Sir Edward Stafford how carefully and kindly you have dealt for me, which I can no way requite but with unfeigned affection, and will ever be ready to be commanded by you. The particularities concerning my intention I leave them to Sir Edward Stafford to deliver, who may say with Cæsar, *Veni, vidi,*—not *vici,* for I continue by the grace of God irremovable; therefore I beseech you, as ever you will satisfy me in anything, be earnest with the Queen that she will not enforce my coming to the Court, for if she do, I shall either refuse to come, which will not be fit for me, or else come and burst my heart to come abroad, where I shall see myself but scorned for my course, the which I can bear with patience as long as I see it not, but other ways not tolerable for me, and so the conclusion will be that the discontentment of my mind will overthrow my body, which is not strong, and so I shall neither be to the world nor myself. I render you great thanks for your honourable favours towards my poor servant Baxter, who is ever bound to pray for you, and in his behalf do entreat the continuance thereof.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 86.)

William Style to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug.—As to the wardship of the heir of Mr. Thornhill given him by "My Lord" [? Burghley], but now obtained of the Queen by the Countess of Kildare, as she saith. Prays that the gift of it to him may be confirmed, or, if Cecil thinks it bootless for him to seek further after it, he will so yield it to Lady Kildare as he might have her favour.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 87.)

Lord Burghley.

1598, Aug.—Latin Epitaph on the death of Lord Burghley, by Andrew Hunter.

½ *p.* (**140.** 83.)

Johan de Duvenvoirde to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug.—I have received your Excellency's letter, and have accordingly commanded the captain of one of my men-of-war to take the English gentleman whom you mention, and to land him at Calais, or at Boulogne, as the wind shall serve.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Dutch Admiral to my master, Aug. 1598."

1 *p.* *French.* (**177**. 83.)

Thomas Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, [?Aug].—Might my poor service be accepted of your Honour, I would humbly crave your cloth to shadow me now, as naked and destitute of my late most honourable Lord. He always affected my poor name and family. I can, I confess, commend little of myself, but only my name unspotted. If the burden of my poor parts shall seem offensive, I will take up my adventure whatsoever shall be ordained me of God.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—1598. ½ *p.* (**67**. 21.)

Sir Thomas Heneage to the Queen.

1598 [? Aug.]—A letter of condolence on a recent sorrow. [? Lord Burghley's death].

Holograph.

Endorsed:—1598. 1½ *pp.* (**67**. 54.)

George St. Poll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 1.—It is near twenty years since he began to serve Cecil's father, and he now tenders his services to Cecil.—Mellwood, 1st of September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 88.)

Ric. Kyngesmyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 1.—Divers bills of wards being yet unsigned, he recommends to Cecil the despatch of them, and especially that for the wardship of Mr. Richard Gyfford, already sold and granted to him.—Thursborne, 1st September, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**63**. 89.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 1.—My honourable good brother, though I am very loth to trouble you with any private suits, yet this gentleman, the bearer hereof, Mr. Owsley, my countryman and one that hath served in the Low Countries and this late journey of Cales, hath earnestly required my letters unto you in his behalf, that upon the next going over of any companies into Ireland he may be

assigned a company. Wherein I think that by this last overthrow there will be places enough void, so that you may very easily prefer him thereunto.—This first of September, 1598.

Holograph.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177.** 84.)

Instructions.

1598, Sept. 2.—I.—Articles memoratifs pour M. D. H. Premierement, pour sonder le principal but et intention du Roy tres Chrestien en mandant Monsr. de Boyiessise, et a quoy ses desirs et plus secrets desseigns pourront viser le plus ; et de qui par deca il pretend se prevalloir ; et de qui par dela il despend le plus.

Sil a aulcune creance avec ceus de la Religion, avec telles autres particularites qui peuvent concerner la despendence, la correspondence, et la suffisance dudit personage.

Comment ceste nouvelle alliance entre la France et l'Espaigne se raffermit, et quels grands seigneurs et conseilliers desirent la desnouer ou la rompre du tout, et par quels moyens ils pretendent d'en venir au bout.

Quelle sympathie ou antypathie on observe entre le Roy tres Chrestien, et le jeune Roy D'Espaigne, et leurs humeurs et desseigns.

Du mesme enter le Roy et l'Archeduc, et quels seigneurs et conseilliers il tient affectionnes ou pentionaires aupres du Roy pour l'advancement particulier de ses affaires, et si ledit Archeduc a aulcune intelligence pardeca, et avec qui. S'il n'y a quelque sourde trame enter la Pape et les deus roys, de quelque ligue secrette contre ceus de la Religion en generall et nommement contre cest estat.

Qui sont les plus confidents amys et appuys de la personne et fortune du Comte de Soyssons, et en quels termes il est avec la maison de Guise.

Si le Roy desire a bon escient, ou seulement en fait le semblant, que la paix se face entre sa Majeste et le Roy D'Espaigne, et le mesme pour le fait des Estats.

Quel fonds le Roy commence d'establir en ses finances, et quels certains et liquides revenus il peult desia tirer chaque annee.

En quels termes ceus de la Religion sont avec luy, non pas quant a sa mine, mais en son affection.

Quelle correspondence il y a entre les chefs de ce party, comme le Duc de Bouillon, le D. de Tremouille, Desdeguieres, et les autres plus signalles.

Quel interest le Duc de Bouillon a en la bonne grace et creance de Madame, et quels seigneurs et conseilliers Catholiques favorisent plus son party.

Si ceus de la Religion ne pretendent, ou esperent de se prevalloir de quelque prince du sang, et auquel ils sont le plus affectionnes.

Si la Maistresse du Roy n'est pas engagee d'advancer et favoriser les affaires du Pape et l'Espaigne, et qui la gouvernent. Et si son ambition destre reyne de France ne la fait servant de ceste ligue.

Quelle creance l'Esveque de Glasco a aupres du Roy, et de q[ui] il se fie et fait plus d'estat. Quels sont ses projects et moyens, s'il a aucune intelligence pardeca, et avec qui, et s'il y a aulcune correspondence entre luy et le Comte Berlemont y residant pour L'Archeduc.

Finallement, d'avoir tousjours l'oreille ouverte et, comme on dict, le nez en l'air, pour escouter et flerer de loign si on brasse ou conne quelque chose contre la personne de sa sacree Majeste, et ceste couronne, de quelque part que ce soit.

Endorsed:—"Articles memoratifs pour M.D.H. le 2me de Septembre, '98."

(*Two lines of the above are in the hand of Essex's Secretary.*)

1½ *pp.* (**63.** 90.)

II.—1. Quelle argument ils font en la Cour de France de l'estat d'Espaigne depuis la mort du Roy, quelles alterations ils attendent et sur quelles raisons leur opinions de matanon sont fondees, et comment ils se gouverneront en France en telles occasions.

2. Et Lorrayn puis que l'aisne de ceste maison luy a oste sa maistresse.

3. Outre son parent Monsr. de Rosny.

4. Quelle interest le Roy d'Escosse a en ceux de la Religion en France puis que ces addresses sont a Monsr. de Rosny qui faict profession de la Religion. Et comment le dit Roy peut conte [? compter] ceste partie, ces meilleurs amys en ceste royaume estants ces cousins de la maison de Guise et son Ambassadeur l'Esvesque de Glasco, et lun et les autres ennemys mortels de la Religion Reformé.

Draft, in Essex's handwriting.

1 *p.* (**63.** 91.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 2.—Sir, I would gladly have you to choose out your collar, George and garter before your return to the Court, for that to-morrow I mean to go to Wimbledon. The coffer which containeth is here, and if you take water you may do it without hindrance of your journey. If you will send me word what time you will come, I will prepare them for you to choose.

P.S.—I pray you send to Mr. Hycks to bring the note of them that he took.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, Sep. 2."

½ *p.* (**177.** 85.)

1598, Sept. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Le 12^{me} de Septembre. Le Roy a fait un magnifique banquet a Fontainebleau au Legat et l'Ambassadeur du nouveau Duc de Brabant, a scavoir le Comte de Berlemont,

où le Legat n'a failly de faire de nouveaux serments entre le Roy et le dt amb., promettant l'un al'autre de vivre et mourir bons amys et voysins. Tellement que le Legat et led^{t} amb^{r} sont partys tres contents de la Court, led^{t} comte (qui est un de plus passionnes Seigneurs du Pais Bas) quand il entendist que le grand Trer [? Tresorier] fut mort ne laissa de dire generallem^{t}, qu'à ce coup, il ne reste qu'une vielle a mourir, et en apres nos affaires se porteront bien.

Jay ouy dire de bonne part qu'on est apres de remuer quelques troubles en Escosse si l'on peult; la dessus le Duc de Brabant a despeche un noble fort secretement en Dennemarke; ils cerchent tous les moyens de vous nuire.

La F^{ne} a dict pardeca que sa Ma^{te} est plus avare astheure que jamais; tellement que la premiere demande qu'elle fit aus Estats du Pais Bas fut, qu'ils la rendissent son argent.

Je scais aussy par mesme moyen qu'on a demande a la F^{ne} quel Amb^{r} on envoyerait, qui respondit que l'Espaigne sera cause qu'on n'envoyera pas trop tost. Mail il le failloit faire mentir en envoyant promptement quelque brave homme.

Boyieseise n'attend que le retour de la F^{ne} pour vous aller voir. Je ne fais que retourner ce mattin de Fontainebleau, mais il seroit plus de besoign que je ne bougeasse de la Court. Cependant elle mange fort, comme scait tres bien votre Agent qui pour cela n'est bouge de quelque temps de Paris ou ce qu'il est astheure, non obstant qu'il a un fort bon entrennem^{t}.

Monsr., J'ay descouvert le pot aus roses, voyla pourquoy nottez bien cest article que le Roy a confirmé par serment jeuré, de vivre et mourir en la religion papalle, et que plus est d'ayder a estirper la religion reformee et principallemt en Anglet^{re} et Pais Bas, et promptement: et de ne les jamais defendre, ains par secrets moyens de leur nuire, mais qu'on laisse ses subjets en paix a sa volunte pour un temps. Cecy est passé au depart du Legat et du Comte de Berlemont, lesquels portent tout signé par la main du Roy. Il y a peu des gents que le scavent, tellem^{t} qu'il ne fault pas que votre Conseil se fie d'advantage en luy.

Endorsed:—"De Fontainebleau le 12 de Septembre, '98."

1 *p.* (**64.** 16.)

Jo. Clapham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 3.—I am desirous to attend my Lord's corpse down to Stamford if I may understand your good liking thereof. I have sent to Wright for the astronomical instrument, which I think shall be brought unto you the next week. I have made further search for the patent concerning Viscount Rochford, which I cannot find; and whereas I conceived by your speech to me that my Lord Chamberlain should say directly it was in my custody, I may truly answer that to my knowledge I never saw it. But I well remember that his Lordship told me that my Lord had showed it him in Mr. Barnard's time, and that his Lordship required me twice or thrice to make search for it, which I promised to do though I knew nothing of it. Besides,

although sometimes by my Lord's appointment I had access to his evidence house, yet the greatest part of his evidences was unknown to me, as having not been delivered to me by any note after Mr. Barnard's death. And yet if there had been any such I think it would have been found, as well as other things that have been missed. Desirous that you would be pleased to bestow one of my Lord's old horses, with the livery furniture thereto, upon me, I humbly take my leave.—Burleigh House, Sunday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1598, 3 September."

1 *p.* (**63**. 92.)

John Packer to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Sept. 3.—I promised you news of the synod at Jargeau. It was held for the particular affairs of this province, the Orleannois, and for advisement as to more convenient places for the establishment of churches therein. Among others, the people of Orleans, who now have four leagues to go, will shorten their road by one-half, and will hear the Word at Pont Byonne, a little village two leagues from the town, but they will only have a barn, not a consecrated building. During the synod the two gates on the side towards Jargeau were closed, and the guards everywhere doubled ; indeed the rumour was started that those of the Religion were assembling an army to rebel against the King. Really there was but a handful of ministers with no other weapons than riding switches and spurs. I fear this mistrust will be but the forerunner of some new sedition. Orleans is more prone to sedition than any other town of France.—Orleans, 3 September, 1598.

Holograph.

French. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177**. 86.)

Robert, Earl of Sussex to ————

1598, Sept. 4.—I understand there are divers companies going for Ireland, amongst which some are levied in Essex and Suffolk. This bearer, my cousin Antho. Rushe, desirous to be employed, hath prayed my letter unto you, whom I cannot but commend, although I doubt not but it is well known unto you that he hath divers time had charge ; wherefore in his commendation I will not write much, only I pray you earnestly to show him what favour you may. If through your kindness he shall obtain one of those companies I could wish he might have his men out of Suffolk, for that he is that countryman.—Newhall, 4th September 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 93.)

"66" [Jo. Colville] to "60" [Earl of Essex].

1598, Sept. 4.—Hearing that one Mr. William Balladyne, servitor to Coelo (the B. of Glasgow) is very shortly to come out of 71 (Scotland), who will carry the letters and credit of all from 43 (the K. of Scots) to Coelo (B. of Glasgow) and to that society

here, I thought good to advertise you hereof, that your agent in 71 (Scotland), knowing thereof, may put in cunningly someone in the ship with him, and if they land in any part of 69 (England) by the way, as commonly all ships from 71 (Scotland) to 70 (France) do, that this supposed person may cause the mayor or magistrate of the place [to] take and seize him, and if your agent can neither get a man that doth know the said Mr. William, or that will undertake the matter, I have written to a servant of mine in 71 (Scotland) that shall faithfully do it, whose honesty your agent doth well know.

From Scotland shall come here shortly the Earl of Crawfurd and his brother the Lord of Spynie, cousin to the Bishop of Glasgow, but they shall have no commission, and these two shall be in one company. In one other company shall be the Master of Gray and Sippett that was sent out of Brittany, but the effect will be with Balladyne as is aforesaid.

49 (the Cardinal) doth expect some more forces from 73 (Spain), and it is yet unconcluded whether they will invade 69 (England) by entering in 71 (Scotland) or 74 (the Low Countries), but be assured this is in deliberation.

The death of the King of Spain I take to be untrue, because they have ever used to put out bruits of his death at such time as they had greatest enterprises in hand, to put their enemies in careless security.

All other generals of less consequence I remit to these that shall come to your two servants, this night myself going in to Cambrey.—From St. Quentins, 4th of September, 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Colville to Earl of Essex; 4th September, 1598."

The deciphers given above in parentheses are in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.

1 *p.* (**63**. 95).

Enclosure in the above:—

Jo. Colville to Thome Davesone.

As the presenter of these shall bid you, so do without contradiction; and as you have ever been faithful, so acquit yourself faithfully in this service which I have promised in your name. As for furnishing, the presenter, if he employ you, will have regard unto. I remit all particulars to new occasions. St. Quintin's, 4th September, 1598. *To my beloved servant, Thomas Davesone.*

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 94.)

"66" (Colville) to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Sept. 4.—The two material points being put in 60 (my Lord's) his letter, and other matters which I thought should be over tedious unto you, in that of Mr. Hoodsone, I do refer all

unto the same, only by these signifying that Coelo (the B. of Glasco) is marvellous busy with 49 (the Cardinal), that nothing be pretended on the part of 44 (the K. of Spain) that may offend 43 (the K. of Scots), and that the book made to the prejudice of 43 (the King of Scots) may be revoked. The Lard of Bonitonn, a excommunicate person, is sent to 49 (the Cardinal) to this effect, but I think the receiving of 86 (E. Bothwell) there shall much offend 43 (the K. of Scots).

Albeit in one of my former I did write as I thought of 86 (E. Bothwell), being moved thereunto by his terrible oaths and protestations, yet finding him still as light as a feather and more fraudfull nor a fox, I am forced to alter opinion, *car en son faite il ny a ny ryme ny raison:* but more of him in that of Mr. Hoodsone, wishing you, if it be your pleasure, communicate with others *hinc inde*.

Monsieur de Wemes and Ja. Colville protesting such regard to 60 (the Earl of Essex) and to Monseigneur de Bacon (which protestation I know to be unfeigned in both), it should not be amiss that either one or both of them were by some lines from 60 (the Earl) or the other Honourable, required to concur with me, for they both ha[u]nt Coelo (the B. of Glasco), which I do not myself but by instruments.

That I did forget in that to 60 (my L.) how Sir Ja. Lyndsay, brother to the Earl Crawfurd, is arrived from Scotland to Bruxells, but as yet I know not if he has any commission, or if he be come of his own accord to Monsieur d'Awmall, on whom he has a long time attended. By my next that shall, God willing, be clear, but Bothwell's cousining me of new and going thither, and the said Sir Ja. arrival there to Bruxells, together with the flocking of many of our papists thither, are proofs they intend something toward Scotland, and it may be, the intent of lifting of men to the Isles have some other signification nor to go thither to the Isles; all these concurring and much more gives probability to that which I have written to 60 (the Earl).—St. Quintins. 4 Sept. 1598.

1 *p.* (**65.** 48.)

[*The explanations of the ciphers in parentheses, are in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.*]

W. Fletewood, Receiver of the Wards, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 4.—Estimate of the profits of his office uncertain: some years £16,000, some years £15,000; for of late the revenue is less than in former years.—This fourth of September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177.** 87.)

Court of Wards.

1598, Sept. 5.—Outgoings from the office of Receiver of Wards:—Certain (fixed) outgoings, £14,000, "besides payments upon decrees which are uncertain," and, "more paid into receipt in June last, by order from the L. Treasurer, £3,000."

Endorsed:—"1598, Sep. 5." ½ *p.* (**177.** 88.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 5.—I have of long time endeavoured to place Dr. Reinolds in Oxford, and the rather because he is employed in writing against the Jesuits and others our adversaries. And now with much ado Dr. Cole, President of Corpus Christi College in Oxford, is content to yield up his Presidentship to Dr. Reinolds, so that it would please her Majesty to bestow the deanery of Lincoln of [on] him, which now Dr. Reinolds hath, wherewith also Dr. Reinolds is well contented. I pray you to move her Majesty to bestow the said deanery upon Dr. Coles, who is an ancient Doctor of Divinity and an honest, learned and grave man. This exchange is greatly for the benefit of the Church, and for God's and her Majesty's service. My especial good Lord your father, whilst he lived, did sundry times signify to me that he had collected divers notes for the answering of sundry of the lewd libels published against this State. I heartily pray you that, if any such do come to your hands, you would be pleased to keep them safely till I may speak with you myself. Her Majesty did fully resolve with me that the Bishop of Gloucester should have the archdeaconry of Worcester *in commendam*; and whatsoever is reported of his wealth, yet I assure you he shall never be able to maintain that place without that and some further help beside, and therefore I pray you stand his friend therein.—Beakesborne, 5th of September, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63**. 96.)

[The Earl of Essex] to the Queen.

1598, Sept. 5.—What can be written by a weak hand or indited by a distempered head fit to be presented to your Majesty? Nothing but humble thanks, thanks poorly paid but faithfully owed. I will presume with them to send two humble advertisements. The first, that there is this difference betwixt the favours you now bestow and the afflictions you have lately laid upon me. These are your own that cost you nothing: the other were borrowed and unnatural to you. These ever fruitful: the other best when they are barrenest. These increase my obligation to you: the other add to my merit of you. My other advertisement is, that since your Majesty's will is the law, and your power is the cause by which I am longer kept in this world, if you repent you of it hereafter, you must charge yourself and not your Majesty's humblest servant E.—Wanstead, 5th September.

Endorsed, in handwriting of Essex's secretary: "Copy of my L. letter to her Majesty, 5 Sept., '98."

½ *p.* (**63**. 97.)

G. Battista Giustiniano to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 5.—An Italian merchant, my friend, of Middleburgh has recommended to me a Bohemian gentleman named William de Slamata (*sic*), 'Signor di Clain et Cossumbere.' The same merchant has also recommended him to Horatio Franciotti, who finds that he is cousin german to the Baron Zerotino, who was here a few years ago, and that he has letters for her Majesty, whose hand he desires to kiss. And so I await your commands.

As regards the brother of Signor Pallavicino, I have orders to entreat that at the least the principal sum may be divided, and for payment, that can be discussed at a more suitable time.—London, 5 September, 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**63**. 98.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 5.—The bearer hereof (is) Captain Marino di Raguina, a Ragusey who hath been brought into this realm with his ship's lading of corn, appointed for Cales; and touching his freight, the owners of the ships that brought him hither and he are fallen to an agreement. Since which time the great Duke of Tuscany, my sovereign Lord, hath sent me two letters for her Majesty in his commendation about this matter, holding him in the place of one of his good subjects, having also an interest in his said ship. Captain Marino being unprovided to return to Ligorne, beseeches her Majesty to grant him license for 15 pieces of cast ordnance of iron and 50 muskets, to furnish his said ship.—5th September, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63**. 99.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 5.—I hope thatby this time you are returned to the Court. I was exceedingly sorry for your going into the country.

This bearer Thomas Roper hath requested me to put you in remembrance of him. I beseech you, if any employment be, he may be one.

Now that the town is given up to the States and the garrison like to be clean altered, there is remaining some small rest of powder, which should by custom belong to me, two demi-culverins and two sakers of brass, and some iron pieces, not worth the sending over. If I may have them I know the town will be glad to buy them of me. There are also a few old muskets, but neither I nor anybody charged with any of these things, nor ever any allowance made for looking to them, so there is no account to be made of them. Though I be clearly discharged from her Majesty's pay and entertainment, I beseech that I may see that there is some regard had of me.—Ostend, the 5 of Sept., 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**177**. 91.)

K. Knyght to John Clapton.

1598, Sept. 5.—Details his proceedings with regard to his ward Gifford.—Hurstow, 4 Sept.

Endorsed:—"5 Sept., 1598, Mr. Surveyor of the Liveries to J.C."

1 *p.* (**204**. 100.)

The Privy Council to the Earl of Essex, Earl Marshal of England.

1598, Sept. 6.—Upon notice lately given unto her Majesty of divers notorious and outrageous misdemeanours of certain rogues, vagabonds and other dissolute persons, that in some places not far distant from London have committed such violences (even to the assailing and slaying of some of her Majesty's Officers) as the ordinary course of justice sufficeth not to suppress them; it hath pleased her Majesty to give order for the appointing of a provost marshal for London and for some of the counties near adjoining. Hereupon we have proceeded thus far by her Majesty's commandment as to cause a commission to be drawn for a provost marshal, to be signed by her Majesty, and certain letters to be written by us unto the said counties, to give them knowledge of the commission, and to require their service in the redressing of the said disorders. But because we consider that this may in some sort appertain to your Lordship's office of the Earl Marshal of England, and would by no means take any course therein that may be prejudicial to the right and authority of your place, we have thought meet to acquaint your Lordship herewith before we go any further in the business, and do pray your Lordship to certify us of your opinion, both concerning your own particular right and interest in the ordering and executing of this service, by virtue of your office, as also in generality to give your good advice for our better proceeding herein. Herewith also we think meet to advertise your Lordship that in the year 37 of her reign, when upon like occasion Sir Thomas Wilford was made Provost Marshal, the same was ordered and done by commission under the Great Seal of England, and like letters written from the Council Table unto the counties as are now intended: which we do signify only to renew the remembrance of that which was done in the like case heretofore.—Court at Greenwich, 6th September, 1598.

Signed, Tho. Egerton, G. Hunsden, R. North, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll.

1 *p.* (**63**. 108.)

The Earl of Essex to the Privy Council.

1598, [about Sept. 6].—I have even now received your lordships' letters whereby you require me to deliver my opinion how the outrages and horrible misdemeanours done by the swarms of roguish and desperate persons may be met withal, and how far this direction or order that shall be given may concern my

office of Marshal of England. To which two demands I cannot answer as I would, the council chamber of my poor mind being so ill affected at this present, and my books and papers which do concern my office being not with me. But to satisfy your lordships as well as I can upon this sudden, I think that the riding continually of some troops of horse that may scour all the byways near to London is the means to take these persons, and the holding twice a week of a Marshal Court the best way to rid those that are taken. The warrant for doing this must be under the great seal of England, and the persons that shall lead or command the horsemen that are sent abroad must be in the nature of provost marshals. The reasons that move me to wish these rogues and vagabonds to be taken and so rid by a Marshal Court, are that it doth agree with her Majesty's merciful and excellent government not to let her subjects die *sans replique*, as the Frenchman terms it, while her kingdom is free both from invasion and rebellion; that there is like to be better justice done and discretion used in the taking of men's lives by a Marshal Court than by every man that in a county shall be used as a provost marshal; and lastly, as it carries with it a form of civil justice as well as martial, whereby it will be thought less hard, so it will as fully and effectually meet with the inconvenience as if the provost marshal had authority to hang them upon the first sight. For mine own interest, I take it, under your good lordships' reformation, that all provost marshals in England are but subaltern officers under the Marshal of England, and that they owe account unto him, and he may be appealed to from them. Besides, the records of the Exchequer and of the Tower do prove that the Marshal of England, 12 miles about the Prince's person, is to judge all criminal causes and persons, and to command those judgments to be executed. The Knight Marshal, who is indeed but the K. Provost Marshal and is called in France *Grand Provost de l'Hostel*, hath been used in those kind of services, and so have other men specially chosen by the Prince's commission, as in the 37th year of her Majesty's reign Sir Thomas Wolford. But this hath been in the vacancy or absence of a Marshal of England. For myself, I do assure your Lordships faithfully, I neither have cause nor humour to draw trouble to me, and yet I had rather endure a great deal than such an ancient office of the Crown should in me lose his authority and jurisdiction. If her Majesty's commission be granted unto one to call and hold the Court, and pay given him for some horsemen, it will be easy for him to find men fit to go abroad, and conduct them. And so neither her Majesty's Marshal nor the county shall be charged with giving entertainments to provost marshals. I humbly crave your Lordships' favorable conceit of this sudden opinion delivered by him that when he had best health durst never offer you his conceit out of presumption, and yet now he hath worst will yield it to your Lordships for obedience.—*Undated.*

Draft, in Essex's hand.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary: "My Lord's answer to a letter from the Council, Sept. '98."
3 *pp.* (**64.** 67.)

The Privy Council to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 6.—In view of the late divers notorious outrages committed in places not far distant from the city by certain riotous and dissolute persons, supposed to have resort to the city of London and suburbs of the same, order having been given by us unto the Lord Mayor to cause forthwith a privy search to be made throughout London and the suburbs thereof, for the apprehension of all such vagrant and licentious persons as may be found there, we pray you to give direction to your under officers for the like search to be made throughout the Liberty of Westminster; and also within the Liberty of the Duchy; your under officer to take notice from the Lord Mayor, that the times of the searches may agree.—Court at Greenwich, 6 September, 1598.
Signed, Tho. Egerton, G. Hunsden, R. North, W. Knollys.
1 *p.* (**63.** 110.)

Sir John Dowdall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 6.—The Queen referred his petition to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil. Encloses a note of his desires. Has received letters from his family in Ireland, which is between 50 and 60 persons, reporting that there have been sundry persons murdered near his house. He has lost by the extortion of the country gentlemen, cess of the soldiers, beans for the army, and thefts of cattle by neighbours, to the value of £140 since his departure. His family stand in doubt for their lives, as the nights grow long, without his presence for their defence, therefore he purposes to take his journey thither. Is at present without entertainment from the Queen, and hopes his former service is not forgotten. Has drawn blood of the greatest part of the nations of that kingdom, and is maligned for it, and they would requite it with the loss of his head. Prays to be commended to the Lord President of Munster, to be one of that Council, and to be freed of all country charges and exactions, paying the Queen compensation for such land as he holds, which is 12 plough land. In recompense he will bear the charges of himself, his men and horses.—6 Sept. 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**63.** 112.)

Enclosure in the above:—

[*Sir John Dowdall*] *to* ———.

Prays that the money due to him from her Majesty may be paid; or that he may have a fee farm of £50 a year, or a hundred pound of her land in lease for 40 years in reversion.—Undated.
¼ *p.* (**63.** 111.)

Sir Harry Winston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 7.—Prays for a company for his eldest son, who has already served in Ireland under Lord Burrowes.—Standish, 7 Sept. 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63**. 113.)

Richard Forster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 7.—Lord Burghley gave him the wardship of Nevell Godden, of Laborne Castle, Kent, whom he bestowed on his eldest daughter. Godden's pecuniary position. Godden is now dead, and left his daughter nothing, and he is fain to take her home again. Prays for the wardship of the next heir coming to full age 7 weeks hence, that he may relieve his daughter's distresses.—St. Cythes Lane, the Queen's birthday.

Holograph. Endorsed: "7 Sept., 1598, Dr. Forster."

1 *p.* (**63**. 114.)

Thomas Raynold and William Turner, Bailiffs of Colchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 7.—Here landed at our port of Colchester to-day Jeremy Shamler from the Briell in Holland, who declared that he had been a prisoner in Spain, and that he was to acquaint the Council of certain treason intended against her Majesty's most royal person by certain men in England, whose names he craved pardon to conceal until he should come before the Council. Whereupon we have sent him by one of our officers, referring him to your order and examination.—Colchester, 7th September, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**63**. 115.)

John Trelawny, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 7.—Andrew Facye, an Englishman, who was used as a pilot in a Spanish ship lately taken and brought in hither, using speech to Peter Scoble and Hugh Necholes, men of this town, that were sometime captives and prisoners to the said Facye and his company, who bruited abroad about the town so much as by their depositions herewith sent is set down appears, I called them before me, and took their examinations, and manifest the same to your Lordship, leaving it to your consideration how far it is meet it should be revealed. The Council, by their letters of the 3rd of this month, whereby they sent new directions for the Colonel Mr. Egerton where in Ireland he should go with his companies of soldiers, with other special matters, finding fault with us, to whom commission to that effect was formerly directed of the 22 of August, for that we had not made mention of the receipt of the same: for my own part I answer, that there was never any such letters came to my hands, nor ever heard thereof

until I received the copy thereof inclosed in these last letters of the 3rd of this month. What was received by any other I know not. I hope it shall appear to the Council that there was that care had to her Majesty's service, as nothing was omitted that on my part was to be required. I reckon by Saturday next the companies of soldiers will be embarked with all things according to their Lordships' commandments, which being done there shall be a general letter written of all the proceedings.—Plymouth, 7th September 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 118.)

The Enclosure :—

Depositions taken at Plymouth, 7th September, 1598, before John Trelawny, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren.

1598, Sept. 7.—Peter Scoble of Plymouth, mariner, who was lately taken at the seas by a Spanish ship of war, whereof Andrew Facye, late of Stonehouse, Devon, was pilot, saith that whilst he was prisoner under the said Spaniards the said Facye and he had sundry conferences together, amongst which Facye asked him of the estate of Mr. Edgecombe of Mount Edgecombe, and whether Mr. John Killigrewe were put to death or in prison; and this deponent answered that at his departure out of England the said Killigrewe was in prison. Then Facye asked this deponent whether Sir Fardynando Gorges' name was called in question, yea or no; whereunto this deponent answered, no. Then said the said Facye, I thought he had. And falling from this, the said Facye fetched and delivered to this deponent a book of Father Parsons' work, and bid him to read the same, saying, when you have read it you will be better resolved as touching the religion between you and us. Facye further said to him that he had read divers books and authors, but he never read of any woman to carry supremacy in any country. Facye also said to him that he would not for two thousand pounds that he were in England, for he did know that his neck would crack.

The examination of Hugh Necholes follows, to the same effect.

2 *pp.* (**63.** 116.)

Lady Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 8.—Thanks him for his favours, and acknowledges him as her best friend in her miseries. The Queen has not kept promise with her, for though she uses her very graciously, her delays are insupportable. All she has is the £400 he procured, which will not find her meat. How then shall she pay her debts, and apparel her 5 children, having nothing to advance them with but their father's desert, her Majesty's grace, and their own good and honest education? Prays him to peruse "this tedious paper."

Lord Burghley well understood the wrong she had, and took a course to redress it, but he being dead, she is forced to begin where he left.—St. James Park, 8 September 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed: "Lady Borough. Her petition to the Queen."

1 *p.* (**64**. 1.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 9.—My son Thomas has taken four Esterlings laden from Lisbon and has brought them in at Southampton. I hope they will prove good prize, in which case I beseech your assistance as occasion may be offered.—9th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 2.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 9.—Now that your directions are accomplished, as far forth I protest (whatsoever you might have reported unto you) as hath lyen in my power, and for the furtherance thereof I have done many things without warrant, the which if I be called in question for, I hope I shall receive your Honour's favour. But I most humbly pray that hereafter I be not coupled with two such other commissioners as was our Mayor and Colonel; for, for the Colonel, I never saw so poor a gentleman. I was forced before they went aboard to be both colonel, lieutenant-colonel, sergeant-major, and commissary and all. But notwithstanding this ill help, they were all embarked in 4 hours after we began, and the ships out into the Sound, so as this night they set sail about 12 of the clock. By the next your Honour shall receive a particular of their certain number at their embarking, and what they have been furnished withal by me.—From the Fort by Plymouth, 9th September, 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**64**. 3.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 9.—Sends a packet of papers touching the King of Scots' pension, the copy of the Queen's letter by which he hath and continues to demand the £4,000 pension, and a note written with my Lord's [Burghley's] hand that Mr. Wootton had not warrant to offer more than £4,000. ["Sir Edward Wootton, as it seemeth, can best answer this."—*Margin.*] Also finds a letter of Mr. Ashebie's, whereby it seems an offer was made of £500 (*sic*). Sends the above papers, with the papers of Mr. Randolph's discourses in a packet apart; also a paper containing all such sums of money as the King of Scots hath had since 1581, which was made in April last, when the King was a suitor for money. In searching among the papers of Scotland that were brought from thence, he finds a part of the treaty at Carlisle, which he also sends herewith.—9th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 4.)

JOHN LYLY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 9.—I hope you will pardon this unexpected presumption to serve you with a writ of *Tandem aliquando*, being the last that offer a remembrance of my devotion. When I balanced the matter with words, I found the worth to weigh down all wit. He that studies to be longest in the commendation, must come short. I leave discourses to those that have more copy of words, but not more feeling of grief, and content myself that all my epitaphs be written in amazedness, leaving them as heads for others to anatomise, concluding with the true saying, *Leves curae loquuntur, ingentes stupent.* I have enclosed a few verses of a brother of mine, chaplain of the Savoy, who is a partner of the common loss, and showeth both his affection and duty. And so as one of the Queen's patients, who have nothing applied these ten years to my wants but promises, I humbly end, hoping that, seeing her Majesty is pleased that your Honour and Mr. Grevil may be her remembrancers, I shall find a speedy repair of my ruined expectation.—September 9th, 1598.

At foot, six lines commencing: "*Cæcilius moritur, lachrimæ hoc singultibus addant*": *ending*, "*Anglia dixerat hæc, gemituque recumbit anhelans.*"

Endorsed:—"Dr. Lyly. Epitaph upon the death of My Lord Treasurer."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 5.)

SIR HENRY DANVERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 9.—Prays for a company in the Low Countries. Desires in his own profession to regain her Majesty's favour.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "9th September, 1598. Sir Ha. Danvers."

1 *p.* (**64**. 6.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 10.—Has brought in four hulks, which carried very unlawful goods, which are the only ships that the Spanish King employs in his businesses. Prays Cecil's help in the probate of the prizes, because their Dutch cunning in colouring Spanish goods will make that questionable which is clear. The manner of his fight with the hulks he refers to Sir Matthew Morgan's report. Thanks him for his new company. The news of the King of Spain's death is not true, for these men say he is in good health.—10th September, 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Sir Tho. Sherley the younger."

1 *p.* (**64**. 7.)

JOHN TRELAWNY, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 10.—There came this day out of Cornwall one Drake, that lately took at the seas one Willes an Englishman, who can reveal matters of great importance touching the State; the effect whereof in part if not in all appears in the inclosed. Drake and Willes are being sent by ordinary post.—Plymouth, 10th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 10.)

The Enclosure:—

1598, Sept. 9.—Jona. Trelawny to John Trelawny, Mayor of Plymouth, or in his absence to his deputy, or Mr. George Barons, Plymouth.

This bearer Mr. Drake hath brought into the harbour of Foy one William Wyles, who for two voyages hath been a pilot for the Spaniard upon these coasts. He came from the Groyne about 10 days since, and on Tuesday last, eight leagues from the Lizard, he took a man-of-war of one Scobbles of Plymouth. The next day after himself was taken. He confesseth that being at the Groyne he had conference with one Father Patrick and divers other Irish gentlemen: and that a kinsman of the Earl of Tyrone hath been with the King of Spain, of whom he hath obtained 6 galleons, certain Flemish ships and "pattachaes," wherein there shall be transported for the north part of Ireland 3,000 old soldiers of the garrisons of Calais, Bluett, and others, whereof there was gathered at the Groyne, before this examinant's coming from thence, eight companies, and the ships were graven and rigging. He saith that there it was reported that there were 46 ships of war already gone to the Islands for the intercepting of the Earl of Cumberland. He hath been examined by myself and cousin Treffry, and we have sent it up to the Lords with this bearer and Wyles himself. We pray you to provide them a post warrant for three horses to London. I pray you advertise what intelligence you received by the Spanish man of war that was brought into your town. I pray you take care for the safe and speedy sending of this my letter unto Sir Henry Killigrew, and for this gentleman's commission. I pray you to be very careful to procure it from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, if yourself do it not.—Hall, 9th September, 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**64**. 9.)

E. STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

1598, Sept. 10.—Of Lord Burghley's death. Mr. Humfrey Purefey, one of the Queen's Council in the north parts, is dead in Warwickshire. Recommends Mr. Hesketh, attorney of the Court of Wards, in his place. As to the arrangements for the sittings of the Court there.—York, 10th September, 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**64**. 11.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Harrys, the companion of Comes, was taken by a warrant from me and other justices, and after his apprehension break from the constable, and hurt two of them that took him very dangerously. If direction be given to my Lord Cromwell and to Sir John Shelton he may easily be taken, for yesterday in the afternoon he was at my Lord's house at Hackeney, and repaireth often to them both. I am this morning informed that there are to the number of 4 score of these persons, whereof the most part have been soldiers, that have some secret conspiracy to do some mischievous act, and lie dispersed in divers places about the city, whereof advice is given me of a house by the Tower Hill where four of them are lodged. Every man hath his case of pistols, so as they will endanger those that shall apprehend them. Therefore, if it so like your Honour, there would be special charge in some letters given to the justices about London for the apprehending of them, and those in the White Lion would be examined strictly of their confederates, or put to the torture. If your Honour's orders be not performed by filling up the companies that shall go out of Flushing to the States with those that shall be discharged out of the other companies upon this "arteration," you shall have many soldiers repair hither that may be drawn to this crew, and in the absence of the Court and in this time of vacation some great mischief might by them be attempted, the prevention whereof I leave to your Honour's wisdom.—From Mour Lane, the 11th of September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, 11th August (*sic*)."
2 *pp.* (**63.** 44.)

Andro Hunter, Minister of the Evangel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Has resolved no longer to remain under Colonel Murray in the Scots Regiment. Has proposed to Sir Francis Vere to preach the Gospel to the English companies in the Low Countries, but in consideration of the familiarity between Murray and Vere, Vere would do that which might entertain that familiarity, and is content to confer with Cecil therein, in case Cecil should please to move the same. If it please Cecil to find out means that he could remain in Zeeland, either in Flushing or Middleborough, preaching to the English there, he will be able to attend sufficiently upon the camp here. Whatsoever can occur or be espied there, her Majesty should know his care and fidelity in her cause and the cause of religion. Vere will give Cecil further light touching the means of the writer's entertainment, and the benefit which may redound therefrom. In case neither of the above means of his stay fall out, he is willing to transport himself and his wife and family towards England, to be ready to serve her Majesty.—11th September, 1598.

Holograph.
1½ *pp.* (**64.** 12.)

Sir Edward Conway to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Commends the suit for employment of Mr. Edward Bassett, who commanded long Lord Burgh's company. —Briell, September 11th, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**64.** 13.)

Sir Thomas Wylsford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. "And whereas you write that now Sir Richard Bingham is made Marshal, it might be good for me to be made Governor of Ulster, Seneschal of Clandeboye, and Governor of Knockfergus, I do not as yet understand of any other profits growing by them but by the government or constableship of Knockfergus, the which if it be no greater than heretofore, it will nothing better my estate, but much impair the same. I have no desire of myself to go into Ireland, unless it were to do her Majesty service, and yet in such sort as I may be able to live by her service; otherwise I most humbly crave that I may end my days at home, though in as beggarly sort as now I live in." If the Queen would bestow that place upon his eldest son it would much ease his charges. His son has been in the wars ten years, and never reaped any preferment but wounds, and his following of Lord Essex in four journeys cost a thousand pounds.—September 11th.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Sir Thomas Wylford, 1598."

1 *p.* (**64.** 14.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Of the death of Lord Burghley, in whom he has lost a special patron. Prays for the continuance of Cecil's favour. Mr. Purefey, one of the Queen's Council there, is dead in Warwickshire the 4th of this present month. Prays Cecil to be a means to the Queen for the present supply of the place with a learned lawyer, honest, wise, and religious.—York, 11th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 15.)

T. Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 12.—Your offer to acquaint me with the fit season for the prosecution of my business, procures these lines to crave your direction unto this place. For the business, though the command would much serve for the training and instructing mine inexperienced youth, yet to fail in that respect would not be so bitter as opinion of mine own over-valuation and indiscretion to attempt an uncompassed action. Much "opposion" I expect, your favour I rely on.—My lodging in Tuttle Street this 12 of Sept.

Signed. Endorsed: "1598."

1 *p.* (**177.** 94.)

Th. Smith to Mr. Secretary.

1598, Sept. 13.—The inclosed is the letter that you require, which I have written in my Lord of Essex's own words, for in a matter of this importance I desired his Lordship to dictate; and his Lordship took instruction for it from her Majesty. His Lordship hath signed it, and it is to be signed by no more but by his Lordship and yourself. If it come not so speedily to your hands as you expected, it was partly because I was a mile or two absent from this place when he came with your letter, having withdrawn myself to a friend's house to dinner, and when I came I found not readily opportunity with my Lord to move her Majesty, because he was in private with her Majesty a long hour before I could speak with him.—Micham, 13th September.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "1598, Mr. Smythe, Clerk of the Council."

1 *p.* (**64**. 17.)

Ra. Dobbinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 13.—Encloses the certificate of Westminster touching the search which was done according to Cecil's direction. Explains delay in making the certificate. Such persons as were taken within the liberty were carried before the Lord Mayor and Justices, who punished some, and others had certificate to convey them whither they should go. Divers the bakers in Westminster much forget themselves in breaking that assize in their bread that is held in London. He has no means, in the absence of the clerk of the market, to compel them to observe good assize, except it shall please Cecil to give warrant for such assize to be kept there as is in London, and in default punishment to be inflicted according to the law.—Westminster, 13th September, 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed: "Raphe Dobbynson, the under Bailiff of Westminster."

1 *p.* (**64**. 18.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and other Commissioners.

1598, Sept. 13.—By the letter of August 22nd you received, with others from the Council, a letter whereby you were directed to provide for the sending those soldiers under Colonel Egerton to Dublin or Carlingford, which were directed to go for Lough Foyle. The letters were sent you by running post, and you may easily guess whether my Lords, that feared those men, for lack of new direction, might have gone to Lough Foyle according to the first commandment, had not reason to expect an answer of the safe arrival of that packet. You must know further that the direction of packets, and the account of them, lieth heavy upon me, which being bitterly objected against me by her Majesty at this time, you must pardon me to seek to put it from me, with a

better clearing than by this letter which I have received from all you of the 9th of September I can do; for you have therein used many words, but have avoided the direct point of setting down when you received the letter, and why you had not imparted it to the rest, or if you did, why Captain Jephson was sent up, and when he came up could satisfy the Lords in nothing, but came for many directions which by our former letters we had provided for. I pray you, therefore, without circumstances certify me what day that packet arrived, for I will search all the mystery of it to the bone before I would be thought guilty of negligent direction of a packet of that importance. It may be that the troops could not have gone away sooner than they did, but where it is alleged that so much as concerned everybody to do was imparted to them severally, and not the letter, I take it a strange answer, when a letter is jointly to four, that the special matter which concerns you all should be concealed from those whom it most concerned. Neither do I see, considering that victual was to be provided by the Mayor, and shipping, and the men to be carried by the Colonel, how it can be thought justifiable that either of them two should not be acquainted that the soldiers were not to pass for Lough Foyle but to go to Dublin, and with all things else. And if it shall be said that they did know this, I will make them both ashamed of their ignorance expressed in their former writings, howsoever now the matter is shuffled up, neither did you on writing speak otherwise. I pray you therefore write up unto me, as you will stand to it, where the fault is, and let every ass bear his own burden. If it be mine, I will confess it; if it be yours, severally or jointly, I would rather it were known so than I suspected. If it be the post, he shall dearly pay for it. If you write directly what day you received it, why you would take no knowledge of it in such letters as you wrote after the receipt of it, it will appear what is true and what is false.—From my house near the Savoy, 13th September, 1598.

Draft, corrected by Cecil.

Endorsed: "Copy of my master's letter to Sir Far. Gorges and the other Commissioners at Plymouth."

1½ *pp.* (**64.** 20.)

Wyll. Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 13.—Protests his affection. Details the conduct towards him of Sir Thomas Heneage, to whose mercy his sister Heneage, when she died, left him and a brother. Is now going into the Low Countries, and has but nine shillings in his purse. Prays Cecil to increase his poor stock to buy him a few necessaries, "for my noble cousin's sake that is gone."—London, 13th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 21.)

Captain John Throckmorton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 13.—Our Lord Governor hath made me know that there is great question to give away either my office of sergeant major, or my company. Most honourable, as well in my reputation as estate, if either the one or the other shall be so carried from me, I am utterly undone. I most humbly pray that your Honour will not forsake me. I have ever been forward to take the first alarum of your Honour's going into any action, and no man shall be still more ready than myself to do you any service.—Flushing, 13th Sept., 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 95.)

Robert Vernon to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 13.—Duty bids me to make known to your Lordship how I have bestowed my time since my coming out of England. I will bend my studies wholly how to please you and profit myself, and your instructions which you have promised to send me from time to time shall be my schoolmasters and books to teach me. The gentleman you sent with me is of a good disposition. Since we have been here in the Low Country we have bestowed the greatest part of our time in seeing the country and the principal towns in it.—13 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598. *Seals.*

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 96.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 14.—The Queen takes it offensively that he brought in four hulks, Easterlings. Beseeches Cecil to second his suit for pardon. One reason leading him to take the ships was the commandment given to the Queen's ships to stay four hulks bound for Cales laden with treasure belonging to the Spanish King, which in his judgment were very like to be these, and so he thinks they may prove. Another reason was the unreverent words that they used against her Highness, which he resolved to avenge, or die in the quarrel. Also he perceived that they were Lubeckers, who are not well willers to her Majesty. He will make good any loss sustained.—Portsmouth, 14th September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Sir Thomas Sherley."

1 *p.* (**64**. 22.)

O. Hopteun to William Jackson, Town Clerk of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

1598, Sept. 14.—I doubt not, for all such things as concern the good of the cause you have in hand, but that you are sufficiently advised by those whom it doth most touch. Therefore I do omit to write anything thereof but upon an accident befallen Mr. Morton, which as he hath handled the matter, doth grieve the adversary not a little. Upon some three weeks since in his

sermon at All Hallows, his text leading him thereunto, he did refute the arguments used by our disciplinarians, and examining every one of their reasons, he came to a place in the 22 of St. Luke where the Geneva translation hath in it, "You shall not reign as the Gentiles and be termed 'Gracious Lords,'" or to that effect. Hereupon Mr. Morton alleging this place to be erroneously translated, they have ever since held themselves much aggrieved, affirming him to have spoken against the whole Bible, insomuch as Mr. Sanderson, meeting him in Durham in my Lord's great chamber, took him by the bosom and gave him very evil speeches, saying he would complain unto the Council of him. To whom he with such modesty answered as he got himself great credit and left the adversary reputed a madman, he so famously demeaned himself. Thus they are now become open impugners of the title of Bishops. Mr. Morton will not complain here. Thus much have I thought good to let you know, lest, the shameless Saunderson complaining, you might not be able to answer.—Newcastle, this 14 of September, 1598.

Addressed:—"To Mr. Wiliam Jackson, Town Clerk of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the Star in Fish Street, London."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177**. 97.)

Fulk Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, [before Sept. 15*].—My bill came to your hands not out of any particular interest I challenge in you, but in the quality of your place, which we take to be the mean altar from whence the petitions of inferiors should ascend to the highest. By your own report I find since how equally and honourably you have discharged it; yet, Sir, the answer you return me being far short both of your long expectation and mine, give me leave to lay my griefs upon the same altar where I laid my desires, and the rather because I fear that he who personally pleads sorrow to a prince in a kind pleads merit, which I do not. It is now almost two years since I have languished in the suit of this place, I trust without unreverent importunacy, either to her Highness or you, and, I protest, without other glory or ambition in it than first to think I should be of her own choice, and then that in her service I should have *pour un champ d'honeur un siecle corrumpu*. To avow anything from her Majesty's own mouth I will not presume: what she hath been pleased to say to my Lord of Buckhurst, Sir John Fortescu and divers others, they have so liberally published to the world and me, as expectation is almost withered with expecting. If there were any notorious impotency or stain in me; nay, if the place were very much greater than I, these cautions and councils of time were gentle corrections. But since I am her Majesty's creature, and by her goodness in a degree which hath led up to the greatest

*Reported to have been made Treasurer of the Navy on this date. *See* S. P. Cal. p. 95.

advancements, give me leave, howsoever unworthy, yet for the honour of that place, to marvel why this competency between me and Langford is so long continued, and, Sir, conclude it to be chance or destiny, for the world shall never make me believe that her Majesty valueth either our faiths, sufficiencies or gages equal. Besides, she in her princely nature knoweth that I have commanded mine own genius, and left all courses in the world that advance other men, only for her sake: which zeal alone hath so many times been made a merit, as I cannot think myself only chosen to be lost there. Now, Sir, if as a councillor you see that you have already more work than hands, whereby her Majesty's service suffers in this delay with me, be pleased to let your care deliver both: for if Seneca say true, *Qui diu dubitat, etiam matri negare potest*, as the world is now possessed, were I disabled for ever; because no competency can be easier to me than this with Langford, and when I shall despair in her Majesty I will hope in nobody.—From my lodging this instant.

Signed.

Endorsed: "1598."

1 *p.* (**67**. 50.)

Richard Bingham to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 15.—My brother, Captain John Bingham, having served her Majesty a long time in Ireland until the stirs happened, was in the end put from all that ever he had. He hath never had nor desired pay nor other means from her Majesty. Wherefore I shall now beseech you to stand his good Lord. If the action in Ireland be to be undertaken, procure him a company of 200 or 150 men.—London, the 15 of September, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177**. 98.)

Sir Edward Conway to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 15.—I am humbly thankful that your hand is not to the letter that reduceth my company to 100 heads. It will teach me that the conscience of good deeds only is a bare encouragement to do so again. I never got a penny by a soldier. The money appointed to pay my company is £13 6*s.* 8*d.* weekly and 2*s.* a day to me, not enough to hold together the honest gentlemen that serve in my company. The accidents that happen to me in the Brill might well despair me.—Brill, September 15, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 99.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 16.—In reply to Cecil's letter of the 13th September, requiring an account of a letter written by the Council on August 22nd to the Mayor, himself and others; which letter

Cecil has been informed should be received by him (Gorges), and by him concealed from the knowledge of the rest. They have denied the receipt of any such, and neither he, nor any to his knowledge, received that letter whereof a copy came under Cecil's hand. Acknowledges to have received a letter of the 23rd, directed only to him, in which were enclosed the Queen's letters and the Council's to Lord Bath, for the levying of men and arms for the supply of the companies; and in them no mention of any former letters to any such effect. This letter of the 23rd was delivered at the Fort on the 25th or 26th; but he was not then returned from Lord Bath's; he heard by Captain Blany that there should have been letters sent by him, and that he came away before he received them. Conjectures that those letters were carried to Blany's lodgings and, it may be, remain there still. Further vindicates himself from the charge of receiving and concealing the letter of the 22nd.—The Fort by Plymouth, 16th September 1598.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**64.** 23.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 16.—In reply to Cecil's letters of September 13th. Concerning the missing letters, he never saw any such but Cecil's second letter with the copy of them. The postmasters certify that a packet was delivered at the Fort on August 25th, directed to the Mayor of Plymouth, Sir F. Gorges and others. Gorges confesses he received a packet from Cecil at that time, being dated 23rd August, but directed to himself only. The postmasters of Aishbourton and this place affirm they passed no more letters at that time, but only those of the 22nd August directed to the Mayor and others. Being on his journey homewards from London on August 25th, Captain Blaney, coming post from the Court, told him of the hard success of her Majesty's forces in Ireland, and that the companies in those parts should now go for "Divling"; saying further that after he had taken his leave at the Court, he understood there had been a message at his lodgings from Cecil; but he dare not lose time in returning to the Court, fearing lest the companies should have been embarked from here before his going. This indeed was the cause which moved him (Stallenge) to write to Cecil of the slackness here in despatching away those companies, supposing that such as then were here in commission had received some directions in that behalf.—Plymouth, 16 September 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 24.)

John Trelawny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 16.—Upon receipt of your letters of the 13th of this month touching Hore, I sought for him and have found him out. He is very willing to come to you, and would have taken his journey presently, but he is unprovided of clothes and money.

So myself having an intention to take my journey towards London on Monday next, mind to bring him with me. In the meantime I will provide him necessaries. I hope you rest satisfied, as well by my answer of the 8th as by the general letters written from myself and the rest, touching the letter sent from their Lordships of August 22nd, which is found wanting, that I am free of any fault therein. —Plymouth, 16th September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Plymouth."

1 *p.* (**64**. 25.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS PHILLIPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 16.—Begs for a company in the Low Countries, which employment he mentions as he hears Sir Samuel Bagnall's place is void. Encloses report of his employment.—London, 16th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 27.)

The Enclosure:—

Details of his eight years' services in France, under the Count de Overnia at the siege of Rion and the Fort St. Catherine: under the Governor of Anjou against those of Roxefort: was hurt at the siege of Cran: was under the Marshal D'Aumont in Brittany, where he had a company three years in Vittrye, under the charge of Monsieur de Montmartin: under Marshal Brissac till such time as, at the request of Monsieur de Tramblay (who then became of the Religion), he sent his company into Pimpoll to assure the place for that party; and though Monsieur de Tramblay was afterwards killed, he still assured the place for the Religion 7 months. Afterwards he was sent by certain gentlemen of Brittany to the assemblage in Poitou, where he levied a company to do a service of importance for those of the Religion, if things had fallen out as men then expected.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 26.)

CONFESSION OF WILLIAM WILES.

1598, Sept. 17.—He was taken the 15th of January at Porta Nova and was carried prisoner to the Groyne.

He remained prisoner three months, and was afterwards put to serve as a pilot in the *Saint Peter*. Awhile after he was put into a gally zabra to come towards the coast of England to learn news, and was taken by a ship of Mr. Drake's. He reporteth that there are of the King's ships 14 at the Groyne and no other: that there were some few Hollanders discharged 8 or 10 days before his departure: that there are 12 new galleons built in Biscay at St. Andera and other places, and that they met two of them going to Seville.

There are 14 or 15 companies of soldiers at the Groyne.

In July there came a messenger in a ship of war from the Earl of Tyrone to demand aid of the King. He demanded three thousand soldiers and munition to arm them, which he heard was accorded, and preparation made before his departure to transport them. There were making ready 8 galleons to come with them. He saith that both mariners and soldiers would be ready within 14 days. The mariners were sent for by carvells out of Biscay, and 8 companies of the soldiers that were to come for Ireland were billeted about Farroll.

There was speech of the King of Spain's death, but it was not certainly confirmed.—17th September, 1598.

In the handwriting of Essex's Secretary.

1 *p.* (**63**. 109.)

French Advertisements.

1598, Sept. $\frac{17}{27}$.—Du Petit-village, 17 Sept. '98.—La F^ne^ a dict par deca que le Comte gasteroit et se perdroit luy mesmes, car il estoit plus propre a peslemesle qu'a renger une Court ; enfin c'est un vray Judas, il ny a homme en ce monde qu'a plus descouvert votre fonds par deca que luy. Helas ! Monseigner, le Comte ne cognoit point le compaignon, il n'y a Jesuite au monde plus corrampu que luy.

Du Petit-village, ce 19 de Sept. '98.—J'ay parle aujourdhuy avec un des serviteurs de la chambre de Monsr. de Boyiessise, qui me dict que son Maitre n'attendit que de l'argent. La F^ne^ nonobstant sa profession et charge de la religion sera un Judas pour de l'argent. Il ne quittera de sa vie son petit M^re^ d'aultant que luy tient la Bource.

Il y a un jeune homme qu'est cognu a Jaspar, le poste, venu de Brusselles. Il n'a point de barbe. Ce Jaspar m'a dict que le Cardinal avoit donne d'argent a massacrer la Reyne, et pour mettre le feu dans ses navires, tellement qu'il est bien de besoign que le Comte le scache, et qu'on l'examine bien, car c'est ce poste Jaspar que le meme [? mene].

Votre agant frequente fort un homme nomme M^re.^ Conestable, anglois, lequel est un double traitre, car c'est luy qui fait tenir toutes les lettres par un poste nomme Jean Symonds qui viennent des Jesuites et autres meschants en Angleterre.

Vous aures estez en fort bonne sancte, mais maugre le bien que Dieu vous declare, voulez faire les malades. L'on nous a dict ce mattin que le Duc de Guise est mort.

Du Grand-village, le 21 de Sept. 98. Je vous prie de vouloir, et sans empechement et cito, cito, Jaspar le present porteur, touchant ce qu'il vous pourra dire de K. et du traitre Jean Symonds Lyle, qu'avoit dict longtemps il y a, que Monsr. le Comte donna du vent et non pas d'argent. Il a parle fort villainement de Monseignr. le Comte ; ce Symond a este a la messe.

Tant notre Conceil que celuy d'Espaigne vouldroit bien fort former une nouvelle ligue. Mais ils ne la peuvent faire a cause qu'ils manquent des moyens.

Du Grand-village, ce 27 de Sept '98. Ce mattin le bagage de Monsr. de Boyiessise est party de Paris vers Londres, tellement qu'il n'attend que la F^ne. pour passed la mer. On verra astheure qui sera le plus fin, car au lieu d'un vous aures deus.

Ce double villain de Jean Symonds, rencontrant en Paris un autre poste nomme le vacandaire que vint de Londres, dict au dict Symonds que Monsr. le Comte d'Essex debvroit a son depart retourner en Court. Ledict Symonds entendant telles parolles, dict, qu'il ne fairoit pourtant sa paix avec sa Majestie comme l'on estime, mais ce dict ce marrauld il vouldroit avoir baise mon derier, qu'il eut fait sa paix, et telles parolles entendit l'autre poste nomme le vacandaire, tellement que le Comte le debvroit faire pendre comme un arche villain.

L'Esvesque de Glasco vous est ennemy, et pour certain le Roy d'Escosse l'entertient. Je l'ay veu parler quatre fois au Cardinal de Loraine, et le Roy luy donne quelques fois audience. Mais tous vos ennemys tant qu'ils sont ne vous peuvent faire mal, car du present ils sont tous mes compaignons quant a l'argent.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary: "French advertisements."

2 *pp.* (**64**. 58.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 18.—It pleased your father to promise me his furtherance to her Majesty in some causes concerning her Highness's service at the Council in the Marches of Wales. Although to the general loss of the whole realm, and to mine exceeding grief, God hath taken him from us, yet my comfort is that as you inherit his virtues, so towards myself you will continue his friendship. My businesses I refer to my servant Massinger his report, which I pray you credit, for neither can I without your too great trouble, nor without some inconvenience to myself, commit them to my letters.—Wilton, 18th September, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**64**. 28.)

W. Lord Chandos to Sir William Knollys, Controller of the Queen's Household, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 18.—They wrote to him for the apprehension of one Richard Roules. Is informed by a gentleman of that part of the shire that eight weeks since he saw one Richard Roules in the Forest of Dean, who by all likelihood and description should be the same person. He has taken order for his apprehension, and doubts not, if he be in that country, to send him to them shortly. —Blunsden, 18th September.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1598, Lord Chandoys."

1 *p.* (**64**. 29.)

CHR. HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 18.—If I have seen the letter of August 22nd which you by your letter of September 13th so earnestly have written of, directed to Sir F. Gorges and the rest, or that I have ever heard of the said letter before you sent us a copy of the same, let me answer it with the loss of my head.—Radford, 18th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 30.)

WILLIAM TOOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 18.—Has searched the catalogue of Cecil's books, and in the bags, but can find neither book nor paper wherein are collected the names of the chiefest gentlemen in England, as Cecil's letters import. Mr. Hicks has not heard of any such thing, but thinks it may be amongst those bags that are not yet sorted. As soon as he can find it he will send it.—Your Honour's house in the Strand, September, 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "18th September. Your Honour's servant, Tooke."

1 *p.* (**64**. 31.)

H. EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Sept. 19.—I have by your messenger sent a letter to Mr. Secretary, wherein I have discovered unto him my marriage with your Lordship's cousin, withal desiring him to find the means to acquaint her Majesty therewith, in such sort as may least offend; and (if I may be so happy) to procure of her a favourable toleration of that which is past, which obtained, I shall account myself sufficiently fortunate, for I assure you only the fear of having her Majesty's displeasure is more grievous unto me than any torment I can think of could be. I trust therefore that as my offence is but small, so her anger will not be much, and so consequently it [will] not be very difficult to get my pardon. To your Lordship's best direction I must leave all, assuring myself that you will be pleased to favour me as one who will be ever ready to do you service, and always remain your poor cousin to be commanded. I beseech you to impute not the stay here of your servant Mr. Cuff as his fault, for I have taken on me the boldness to hold him here until my departure.—Paris, 19th of September.

Holograph. Endorsed: '98.

1 *p.* (**64**. 32.)

SIR WILLIAM KNOLLYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 19.—Begs him to move her Majesty to appoint his brother [Sir] Thomas to a regiment in the Low Countries. Thomas is the oldest captain that has served longest in those

parts, and will be more acceptable to them than any other. By this means Thomas may the sooner recover such land and legacies which are due to him by his wife, and be enabled to do her Majesty's service.—Grayes, 19th September.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1598."

1 *p.* (**64**. 33.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 20.—Expresses his thanks for favours, and offers services.—Portsmouth, 20th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 34.)

WILLIAM HEEMYNGTON, the elder, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1598, Sept. 20.—In reply to their letters of the 10th instant, wherein they take displeasure that he denied the Mayor of Dover and John Haynes to survey her Majesty's houses. As soon as he received their letter, which was his warrant, he suffered them to enter with such workmen as they brought, and view all those houses and rooms, whereof they will certify. Complains of their conduct in openly showing the Council's letters to them, and of the unfitness of one of them [unnamed] for his position. There are divers of credit, as Sir Thomas Fane and others, who would have used the matter in better sort. Refers to his services to the Queen's father, and her brother.—Masondue [? Maisondieu], near Dover, 20th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 35.)

CRANBORNE CHACE.

1598, Sept. 20.—Presentment by Henry Tuffyne, keeper under Sir Hugh Portman, of trespasses, &c., committed in Chittered, parcel of the Queen's Chace of Cranborne, since the last Wood Court until this 20th of September, 1598.

1 *p.* (**64**. 36.)

PHILIPPUS à MOTTA, Minister, and others, the Elders of the Church of Strangers in Southampton, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 20.—They enclose reasons against the renewed suit of Rachel Terrie, the wife of William Terrie, who dwells in Rochelle, for a privilege from the Queen for the only pressing of those clothes called sarges and made in this town of Southampton. They pray him to read and allow the same, and stop her course.—Southampton, 20th September, 1598.

1 *p.* (**64**. 38.)

The Enclosure:—

Reasons against the suit of Rachel, wife of William Terrie, dwelling in Rochelle, for the privilege of pressing all the

clothes called sarges made by the strangers and others in the town and county of Southampton.—Undated.

Endorsed: "1598, September 20th."

1½ *pp.* (**64.** 37.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1598, Sept. 20.—In my love unto you I am bold to advise you that by any means you return, for I durst almost assure your Lordship the Queen's displeasure will not long continue. The exception that is now taken is only your contempt to marry one of her maids and to acquaint her withal; but for any dishonour committed by your Lordship, that conceit is clean taken away, so that your Lordship hath no manner of cause to doubt any disgrace, but for sometime absence from Court, which I hope will not be long before it be restored unto you. If you should forbear to come, I assure you it would aggravate the Queen, and put conceits into her which at this present she is free of. Thus, my Lord, with that love which I have ever professed to you, I hold this the meetest course for you to take, yet leave it to your better consideration, for I have my desire if you take that determination which shall fall out for the best.—Blackfriars, 20th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 39.)

FRANCIS BACON to ED. REYNOLDS, Secretary to Lord Essex.

1598, Sept. 20.—There is an honest young man, a mercer, one Mr. Thellwell, that hath arrested Captain Salsbury for a debt of 100 marks, and feareth my Lord of Essex by his complaint may be incensed towards him, or command his discharge, the debt not satisfied nor ordered. The man is but a beginner, the debt not only wares but money lent the most part, and owing ever since the voyage of Cales, and Captain Salsbury at this time, as he conceiveth, in no employment, and Thellwell willing to accept reasonable day yet, with any security. I pray inform my Lord, if need be, what I have written.—20th September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Sir Francis Bacon."

(**64.** 40.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD BASSETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 20.—Begs Cecil's interest for a company of 100 foot at the Brill. Was a follower and kinsman of Lord Burgh's. —The Brill in Holland, 20th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 41.)

KING HENRY IV. of France to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Sept. ⅔.—Has commanded M. de Boyssyse, who leaves for England as Ambassador there, to see him on his the King's part

and offer his good will. Begs him give credit to the Ambassador and favour him in his legation.—Monceaux, 30th September.

Holograph. French. Endorsed: "last Dec. 98."

½ *p.* (**147**. 141.)

Captain William Constable to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Sept. $\frac{20}{30}$.—We expect our chiefest news from England, our news from hence you shall know. The Spanish army, which is commanded by Don Francisco d'Mendozz, Admyrante d'Arragon, doth yet remain at Orsow, where they are making two sconces. Five hundred Spaniards have departed their army of late and gone towards Germany. They are entrenched lest we should attempt anything of them, and we are lodged in an island lest they should offend us. Without our island we have half-a-dozen forts upon passages, where if any number come they must of force pass, so that if we lay [not] so warm as you do, and in so good beds, I am sure we lie as safe. Our service yet is in exercising our men with the remembrance of old Roman exercises, after which is finished, we should lie idle were it not that we have a cast of hawks in the English regiment which doth some time refresh our spirits. The winter comes so fast on that I think we shall go to garrison if Sir Francis Vere were come, on whom depends all our proceedings. The enemy is strong and we are but weak, yet one army fears another. Thus have I given you a touch of our news. I desire you will help to excuse my not writing to Sir Gelly Merrick. The messenger hath such haste that I cannot stay him lest he should lose his passage, and I forebore writing these two days because I would have had news from a party of horse which went out to have done something upon the enemy, and are returned without either news or value.—From the Camp in Gilder's Ward, this last September, '98, *sti. novo*. Your assured true friend and pupil.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 107.)

George More to the Queen.

1598, Sept. 21.—The foolish refusal he made 22 years ago, at his return from Milan, to serve one of her Majesty's Council who is now dead, has been the cause why he could never be admitted to offer his services to the Queen. About a year ago he wrote to the Lord Treasurer, and encloses copy of the letter: the Treasurer's answer was, he held him for an honest gentleman, but durst not move her Majesty in what he required. The fear he had of the Earl of Huntington, who was sore bent against him, and that the receipt of some seminary priest into his house by his wife should be proved against her, was the chief cause why he forsook England. Of his misery in Flanders, because he would not follow the Spanish faction. Craves the Queen's favour, and that he may send to his friends in England, and they to him, and enjoy means for the maintenance of his wife and children.

"The Spaniards mean to be lords of this island, for though they failed thereof, contrary to their expectation, at your Majesty's entrance to the Crown, yet they hold themselves assured, upon your Majesty's death at the furthest: for when the King of Spain was moved to write to your Majesty and the noblemen of England about the changing of religion when your Majesty entered to the kingdom, 'No,' said the Duke of Alva, 'let them alone, and they will fall to division and war amongst themselves: then your Majesty may enter with your forces and take the kingdom for yourself.' So now upon your Majesty's death they assure themselves of great division, and they and all other nations do but expect that day, that they may enter and enrich themselves by the spoil of our country."—Leith in Scotland, 21st September, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**64**. 42.)

M. de Vic to Lord Cobham.

1598, $\frac{\text{Sept. 21}}{\text{Oct. 1}}$.—I cannot return to France without thanking you for the courtesies which you have shown me, and particularly for your hackney. She is as good as she is beautiful. I hope to send you some token of my remembrance.

Captain "Bredegued" has most kindly helped me to view her Majesty's ships. I am the more obliged to you for this new assistance rendered me by your order, and for all the beautiful and wonderful things which I have seen. My brother will assure you that he regards this kindness as done to himself.—Dover, this Thursday, 1st day October, 1598.

Holograph. French. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 109.)

The Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 22.—Since I last wrote unto your Lordship I have received a letter by this bearer from Mr. Secre[tary], which doth signify her Majesty's heavy displeasure conceived against me, and withal lays a charge upon me in her name to make my present repair to London, which news, as it came unexpected, so I assure your Lordship it was nothing welcome. Her anger is most grievous unto me, but my hope is that time (the nature of my offence being rightly considered) will restore me to her wonted good opinion; but my so sudden return is a kind of punishment which I imagine her Majesty's will is not to lay upon me; I mean, because when I am returned, I protest unto your Lordship I scarce know what course to take to live, having at my departure let to farm that poor estate I had left for the satisfying my creditors and payment of those debts which I came to owe by following her court, and have reserved only such a portion as will maintain myself and a very small train in the time of my travel. I assure you I speak not thus in hope by deferring to lessen any part of my punishment, for, to satisfy her Majesty's displeasure, I will

willingly submit myself to endure whatsoever she shall be pleased to inflict; but I would only crave so much favour as to abide it in such a time when the satisfying for my offence should be all the hurt I should receive. I beseech you therefore make me bound unto you in letting me hear from you as soon as may be, whereby I may know how to direct my course, for according as you shall think fit I will not fail to do; and for the excuse I have already made, I assure myself it is such as no man can take exceptions unto.—Paris, 22nd September.

Holograph. Endorsed: "'98."

1 *p.* (**64.** 43.)

Captain Jo. Stanley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 22.—I beseech you to deal with me according as you shall find cause, and I deserve. I have given your Lordship means how to prove all I have said, and I looked for this at your hands, that you would call in question all such the members as I made mention of, and make trial thereof, and then if you disprove me let me pay for it with my life. The Lord knoweth that I have adventured my life to come to serve my Queen and country as I ought, as I shall be found able, if trial be made, I being in prison with one Francis Spary, a man of Sir Walter Rawley's, who was left in Orinoco to discover what mines he could. He found sufficient which the Spaniard knoweth not. He gave me reason how and a "mapt" where to find it. I delivered it to Sir Walter at my coming up. He willed me to acquaint your Lordship therewith, which I meant presently, if I had not been worse thought of than I deserve. My body is almost spent with imprisonments endured for her Majesty and my country. God move your heart to think of me.—Undated.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "1598, 22nd September. Captain Stanley to my master." *Also a list of names, beginning with Sir William Constable.*

1 *p.* (**64.** 44.)

French Advertisements.

1598, $\frac{\text{Sept. } 22}{\text{Oct. } 2}$.—Du grand village le 2 d'Octobre, '98. Le retour de Monsr. de la F^ne^ dans Paris a du tout retarde le partement de L'Amb^r.^ Mons^r.^ de Boyecisse.

La F^ne^ attend quelque recompence, ce que sans doute il aura, et une bonne. Je suis de jour en autre chez luy et cognois par sa mine qu'il creint de n'estre poynt le bienvenu dans Londres. De par deca il n'est nullement ayme de gents de bien mais des autres que trop. Je prendray bonne garde, s'il plaist a Dieu, a toutes ses meinees sur son depart.

Je vous suplie, Monsieur, de faire scavoir ce mot a Monsieur le Conte, que votre Comte de Southampton, qui est du present dans Paris, s'en va de tout se ruenir, si on ne le retire de la France dans peu de jours, Car il fait de partyes de 2, 3, et 4000^e^ a la

paulone, mesmes le Marechall de Biron dans peu de jours luy gaigna 3000c, un chaqu'un se moque de luy, tellement que le Comte d'Essex faira un grand coup pour le dit Comte de la retirer de bonne heure, Car autrement il perdra tout son bien et reputation, tant en France qu'en Engleterre, dont j'en suis bien marry, scachant que Monseigneur le Comte l'ayme.

La Fne seroit fort mal recompence si ce n'estoit pour son villeny, car il n'y en a point d'argent en notre pais, que est une occasion que retarde Monsr. de Boyecise. Vous ne scauriez croire coment la France et sa court du present est vuide d'argent, et j'en suis de la mesme partye, quoy que je ne me plaigne a personne, mais fais bonne mine et mauvais jeu.

Je prie Dieu que les affaires de Monsieur le Comte puissent aller de mieux en mieux, quoy votre homme qui est par deca s'est vante de dire long temps y a que le Comte d'Essex avoit espluche sa plus grande fortune; le Comte d'Essex ne veult nullement cognoistre ses ennemys, mais il est plus que temps qu'il le face.

Touchant l'Espaigne, deus jours y a qu'un courrier arriva qui dict, que de present le vieuls Roy est pourry et desia du tout mis en oubly, et qu'a son despart l'Infante estoit fort mallade.

Le mariage de Madame se faira en Fontainebleau, et non dans Paris.

Nostre bon Roy fait une diette, et il n'y a personne prez de luy que sa mignone, l'on creint qu'a la fin il ne l'espouse lors le tout ira mal.

Endorsed: "Fr. advis."
1 *p.* (**64.** 91.)

Alexander Radcliff to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 23.—Understands the Queen has denied Sir Robert Drury and Sir Henry Danvers, who were the principal suitors for "those companies," and prays Cecil's voice for a nomination. Has also written to the Earl of Essex. Is departed to Gravesend on his way, and has left the bearer, his kinsman Radcliff, to overtake him with the news of Cecil's despatch.—*Undated.*

Holograph.
Endorsed: "Alex. Radclyffe, 23rd September, 1598."
1 *p.* (**64.** 45.)

Francis Bacon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 23.—I humbly pray you to understand how badly I have been used by the enclosed, being a copy of a letter of complaint thereof which I have written to the Lord Keeper. How sensitive you are of wrongs offered to your blood in my particular I have had not long since experience. But herein I think your Honour will be doubly sensitive, in tenderness also of the indignity to her Majesty's service; for as for me, Mr. Simson might have had me every day in London, and therefore to belay me when he knew I came from the Tower about her Majesty's special service was to my understanding very bold; and two days

before he brags he forebore me because I dined with Sheriff Moore; so as with Mr. Simson, examinations at the Tower are not so great a privilege *eundo et redeundo* as Sheriff Moore's dinner. But this complaint I make in duty, and to that end have also informed my Lord of Essex thereof, for otherwise his punishment will do me no good.—Colman Street, 23rd September.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Mr. Francis Bacon, 1598. An execution served on him by one Simson."

(**64**. 49.)

The Enclosure:—

Francis Bacon to [the Lord Keeper].

I am to make humble complaint to your Lordship of some hard dealing offered me by one Symson, a goldsmith, a man noted much, as I have heard, for extremities and stoutness upon his purse, but yet I could scarcely have imagined he would have dealt either so dishonestly towards myself, or so contemptuously towards her Majesty's service: for this Lombard (pardon me, I most humbly pray your Lordship, if, being admonished by the street he dwells in, I give him that name) having me in bond for £300 principal, and I having the last term confessed the action, and by his full and direct consent respited the satisfaction till the beginning of this term to come, without ever giving me warning, either by letter or message, served an execution upon me, having trained me at such time as I came from the Tower, where Mr. Waad can witness we attended a service of no mean importance. Neither would he so much as vouchsafe to come and speak with me to take any order in it, though I sent for him divers times, and his house was fast by, handling it as upon a despite, being the man I never provoked with a cross word, no, nor with many delays; he would have urged it to have had me in prison, which he had done had not Sheriff Moore, to whom I sent, gently commended me to a handsome house in Colman Street, where I am. Now because he will not treat with me I am enforced humbly to desire your Lordship to send for him according to your place to bring him to some reason, and this forthwith, because I continue here to my further discredit and inconvenience, and the trouble of the gentleman with whom I am. I have an hundred pounds lying by me which he may have, and the rest upon some reasonable time and security, or if need be the whole, but with my more trouble. As for the contempt he hath offered, in regard her Majesty's service, to my understanding, carrieth a privilege "eundo et redeundo" in meaner causes, much more in matters of this nature, specially in persons known to be qualified with that place and employment which, though unworthy, I am vouchsafed,

I enforce nothing, thinking I have done my part when I have made it known, and so leave it to your Lordship's honourable consideration.

Endorsed by Cecil: "*Mr. Bacon.*"

1 *p.* (**64**. 48.)

MARGARET HOLMES to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Sept. 23.—I am ready to continue the arrangement for your brother and his wife if it seems good to you.

Holograph. *Seal.*

¼ *p.* (**177**. 100.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALEYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 24.—Mr. Anthony Bacon, who lies at Essex House, has sent a gentleman to me to entreat he might be my tenant at Bishopsgate, saying that since he can never hope to live but like a bird in a cage, he would very fain have a fair cage. I could be content he had it so I might get some other place in the other end of the town for the dead time of winter; which makes me presume to make the question if I might be your tenant, if you mean to leave your lodging next my Lord your brother's, as I have heard.—Highgate, 24th September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Sir William Cornwallys."

1 *p.* (**64**. 46.)

VIN. SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 24.—Has received direction from Mr. Chancellor to cause payment of the money due upon Mr. Nicholson's reckoning: for which he would substitute an order on his return out of Buckinghamshire. Particulars of Nicholson's account. "When by occasion of the employment of Sir William Bowes, with the Bishop of Durham and other commissioners, to treat about the Border causes, with other commissioners of Scotland, the last year passed, her Majesty found cause of his employment into Scotland, and did by special privy seal give him a further increase of 20/- per diem over the 20/- allowed to him as a commissioner, in respect he was to repair to her Majesty, and report his negotiation with the King; which increase is by that privy seal to be continued until he shall be discharged by her Majesty of that service, and the same discharge signified by the Lord Treasurer; I know not whether he hath received any such signification or no, whereby that warrant should still stand current: whereof I thought fit to inform your Honour, that the same might be cleared by some further privy seal, if so her Majesty's pleasure be that the same should determine."—Westminster, 24th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 47.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 24.—I understand that there be three Spaniards here bound for Spain, whereof one is, or seemeth to be, a very parlous fellow, and was sent over from the Groyn of purpose, as may be feared, for a spy. They all carry letters from hence for Spain, and truly the Spaniards that are prisoners here have great liberty, and are very bold, as this bringer, Mr. William Pytt, will inform your Honour more at large, for he hath heard some of their speeches. If it please you to send me a warrant for to apprehend them, I will take order to have them watched and stayed to be searched, or as it shall please you to appoint. I beseech you that I may have your letter for my brother's return into England.—24th September, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**64.** 50.)

ROBERT BROOKE and ANDREW TREW, aldermen of York, to the EARL OF ESSEX, Earl Marshal.

1598, Sept. 24.—They pray Essex, as Chancellor of Cambridge, for his letters to Dr. Andrews, the Master, and Fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on behalf of Samuel Brooke, a Master of Arts and student there, whom they strongly recommend.—24th September.

Signed. Endorsed: "1598."

1 *p.* (**64.** 52.)

FRENCH ADVERTISEMENTS.

1598, $\frac{\text{Sept. 24}}{\text{Oct. 4}}$.—Du grand village le 4me d'Octobre, 98. Pour nouvelles, vous entendrez que le Duc de Loraine et le Cardinal son fils sont retournes en Loraine et le mariage de Madame est conclu, mais ce que retarde le tout est un secret que peu de gents le scavent. C'est que le Marquis a conquis une fine marchandise, dont il n'en peult estre quite, et pour mieus le vous faire entendre, c'est la fine verrolle ou son proche parent; voila ce que secretement le retarde, et croyes qu'il n'y a creature dans Londres qui le scait, ny mesme bien peu dans Paris, mais nonobstant tout cela, cela se faira.

Monsr. de Boyessise part demain vers Calais, pour passer la mer, et la F^ne^, que ne fait qu'arriver tout acestheure icy, comme l'on m'a dict, ne partira de 12 ou 14 jours. Je regarderay de prez a ses meinees. Lon a opinion que le Baron de Lusant s'en ira en Espaigne Ambassadeur. Despuis le partement du Duc de Brabant, sont partis plus de 400 hommes de guerre hors du Pais Bas, tous espaignols, qu'ont quitte la guerre, passent par la France et retournent en Espaigne.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary: "Fr. advertisements Cox Combes."

½ *p.* (**64.** 81.)

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 25.—In acknowledgment of Cecil's letter of the 7th of September, thanking him for his "good approving" and for mentioning his name to the Queen.—Flushing, 25th September, 1598.

Endorsed: "Sir William Browne."

1 *p.* (**64.** 53.)

William Turnor to John Treadwaye.

1598, Sept. 25.—I cannot forget their base villainous dealing with me when I should have gone into Ireland with Sir Samuel Bagnall, who gave me a very good place under him, and your dealing so unhonestly with me in betraying me, inviting me to the King's Head Tavern to drink a pint of wine in pots, and from thence to get me to the "Boes" without Temple Bar, to eat "mareye bones," and then to betray me as Judas betrayed Christ. You showed yourself no gentleman, but a base clown. I think you never had any such directions from your father, for I think he is a very honest gentleman, and of good credit in his country, more than your brother "Watllter." As for the satin doublet and hose, and the rest of the odd things I took with me that were in my custody, and as for keeping the horse of twenty-five years of age, not worth above a mark, which was lent me by your mother, you cannot make it "yellenye" [? felony], do what you can. If you had come to me and demanded restitution for the horse, without comprehension of my blood: if you had let me alone, and not meddled with me, I might have had good preferment, and so have made you restitution. I gave your mother a book of "most veiellenye," which I stole away from your sister, where was divers more of dispensation from the Pope, and in railing of her Majesty in some respects: and I had thought to present it to the Lord Bishop of Canterbury, with divers more ceremonies from the Pope, which as I know hath been harboured at your father's house long: and now I will reveal it to the uttermost of my power. I am sure that her Majesty will grant me my pardon for all the service I have done for the State. Therefore I will go to see my things delivered to this bearer, Mr. Jasper, the Queen's post into France. My "chlock and raper" [? cloak and rapier] I left in the constable's hands.—Parsse [Paris] in France, 25 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598. From Paris."

2 *pp.* (**64.** 54.)

James Hyll to Lord Buckhurst.

1598, Sept. 25.—My most courteous and friendly lord, whose prosperity and welfare I wish may long still endure, with great thanks for the kindness I found at your and your houourable lady's hands, which binds me to write, though not as I would willingly, for that I am now in camp environed amongst our enemies.

The 22 of August we landed in Finland, where the Finns met us the same day with 6,000 horse and 7,000 footmen. We held certain days' skirmish till Jacob Sheale, admiral, came to us with 3,000 horsemen and 9,000 footmen, for our army were divided in three parts, as their army were also divided in four parts, as to Oboo, Reavell, and Weborowe and Helsingfors, so that after we had brought two of our armies together we set on in earnest, and were forced to give the retreat till such time as I could come up with the footmen, who am, though unworthy, general over them, that our enemies gave the flight. The Duke's grace most valiantly charged them personally, that they gave the flight ten English miles before they saw once back, and there they made their battle in order, but before I could come with the footmen up to give charge, they retired, and the Duke charged them again, so fiercely upon the chase that he followed them 30 English miles or more, that first they lost 30 field ordnance, then after lost they all their baggagio, then all in general their footmen, which fled into the great woods and blocks, and *in summa*, all their horsemen were dispersed that night, that in their greatest troop they had not above 500 horsemen, for the D. grace gave charge at 6 of the clock in the morning till 12 in the night, and so followed them afterwards 100 and odd miles, till we came to a town called Helsingfors, where the captains and generals and commanders took shipping for Reavell, and we are now at this instant to embark our men to besiege Weborow, a strong town which doth border upon Rusland, and there are 500 horsemen newly there arrived, that the King hath sent out of Leefland and Curland. Obowe have we besieged by the admiral, both to land and water, with 10,000 footmen, and yet is Swethen manned, for fear of ill neighbours, with 6,000 horsemen and 1,500 footmen. We have taken here in Finland 10 great ships well set forth.

Now what belongeth to the embassage, his Highness had hoped of both better entertainment to his ambassadors, as also a better answer : yet somewhat the more contented of my persuasions that her Majesty would send her ambassadors with the first; but if there come none, so means his Excellency to seek other good friends, and I wish I had never been employed. I am sorry my own country will not afford me bread, that I might there end my days. I am offered great preferment in other places. My Lord, move her Majesty to call me home with her letters, for I find honour may be never so great, yet home is home. What is it for me to spend my youth in these parts, being loved of the Prince, I know no stranger better, none here preferred in the Court or field, and yet none more hated by cause I am beloved. I do determine to see the end of these wars, and then to take my lady and travel to the King of Denmark, under whom my wife is born : but if the Queen had but some little poor lease to bestow upon me, I would live the rest of my days in my native country. I am able to bring 1,000 brave soldiers to serve her Majesty if need required, so soon as the best pensioner her Majesty has in Germany. Here I am so disgraced of the courtiers, for that I

was denied to be ambassador to her Majesty, that since my coming I have been forced often to draw my sword and defend my reputation, for I know D.C. my Lord will suffer none to wrong me, for I know none can do it but with their false tongues, but his Excellency promises not to believe none.

The King is by a Parliament in winter and now in summer proclaimed to stand off from this kingdom and no more here to rule, but if he sends his son within one half year, and that he may be brought up in this religion, the whole country will crown him King, but that doth the King of Pouland never. All the commonalty and burgesses of Finland and Leffland doth come to the Duke, and every day they come of the horsemen and footmen, and his Highness gives them favour.

To Sir Walter Ralegh great thanks from the Duke for our entertainment, and that the D. will send 12 ships for Guyanya, and join with him in any other order. If Sir Walter will send his meaning unto me, I will inform his Excellency, and write him his Grace's answer. For victual, men and ships will the Duke provide at Newlyes in the West seas. The Emperor of Rusland lies with a great army of men ready to serve the Duke upon the borders if need requires, which indeed I wish we had fewer, for we poverish the country where we come, and the very name of D. Charles takes the stomachs of our enemies. The Governor of Obowe sent the D. word this day, when he can see his person there then will he yield up the castle, who is the chief of Finland.—From my tent at Sand Haven in Fyndland, 25 Sept.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "1598, Captain ['General' *written over*] Hill of Swethland, his advertisements of a fight with the King of Poleland."

3 *pp.* (**64**. 55.)

John Colvile to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Sept. 25.—Since my last I have escaped a great danger, for Coelo (the Bishop of Glasco) did write in to Brussels that I was to come there as espion for 41 (her Majesty), which caused me make a speedy retreat from Cambria, being advertised thereof, and siclike 86 (Earl Bothwell), albeit he caused me write to 60 (my Lord of Essex), that he would, being in Brussels, do all the service he could for 41 (her Ma), yet he has also delated me, alleging I am sworn to 69 (England), and pensioner of 60 (the E. of Essex). But that shall not avail them, for what I cannot do personally I shall do by attorney. I fear nothing but that one whom I use among them be put to a strait. If he escape, I care for no more. Of the two points advertised in my last, the one of Balladyne holds good, for he is to come instructed with all things to Coelo (the Bishop of Glasco), and it will be yet a month ere he can come. For, amongst many others of our countrymen which is arrived here, Sibbett, who did take the letters from Brittany to 43 (the K. of Scots), is returned to Coelo, assuring

of Balladyne's coming. But for this Sibbett, as you shall perceive by Mr. Hoodson's letter, I shall paint him so out that he shall ever hereafter be unwelcome to 43, and if he comes to 69 you have little cause to make him any good accueil.

The other point of going of Spaniards to 71 (Scotland), was in deliberation by suggestion of the Cardinal of Boniton, sent expressly from Coelo to 49 (the Cardinal) before 49 his departure. But it did take no effect. For 86 has taken all in hand if they will assist him, and he is much esteemed. But in three months, I am assured, he will discredit himself, albeit no other should seek to disgrace him. There is nothing here but everyone that has a mouthful of French, or Latin, setting out pamphlets of 43 his title, which has grieved one friend of yours so much that he has written (as is this same day reported unto me) a discourse of a sheet of paper, intitled, *Vindicies in titulum adulterinum Jacobi Sexti*, the copy whereof is promised me.

Your agent, because the merchant was not to be found, did send me of his own money a part of the sum mentioned in your letter, and is to send the rest this week.—This 25 of September, from St. Quintins, 1598. In one word, I see no other appearance here but the self same marinell for one, viz., Coelo, that brought 43 his mother to the port of naufrage, shall either perish or hazard him in the self same sort.

Holograph. Addressed to Amicus.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 101.)

Thomas Eyton to the Earl of Essex, Master of the Horse.

1598, Sept. 25.—Sickness has prevented me from travelling, but I have sent my son with the books of survey of both the races, wherein your Lordship may see all the mares and colts remaining in both the places. So please your Honour to place Mr. Brett in my place according your letter to myself, I thereto assent from the bottom of my heart.—Tutbury, this 25 of Sept., 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 102.)

Raphe Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 26.—He petitioned the Queen that in regard for his late father's services she would forgive him his father's debts to her, or would grant him a lease in reversion. The Queen referred the petition to Lord Burghley and the Earl Marshal. Since Lord Burghley is now dead, he prays Cecil in his place to join with the Earl Marshal in determining his cause.—Barnes, 26 Sept., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 57.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 26.—If second thoughts are no better than first ones, it befits me to take my stand on the declaration made by you, but as I have no wish to trouble you I will only say about my journey to France that I have two reasons for going. First, that my brothers have quarrelled over this debt, in which the elder has a larger interest than the younger, and have asked me to arbitrate, which I cannot do so far off. In the next place, I am anxious once more to serve the Queen, and I think I can be more useful there than here. I know Gondy and Zametti, and others who manage the King's finances, so that you may believe I can do more than an ordinary person to pave the way for the repayment of the Queen. At any rate you will be able to judge, when once I am in Paris, and if I find all as I hope, the Queen can authorize me then and not before. So that I ask that my passport may be made out in the form that I had when I went to Holland four years ago.—Baburham, 26 September, 1598.

Italian. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 103.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 27.—Finding my father neither well nor willing to depart with me doth make me stay a little longer than I thought to do. Your favour makes me presume to entreat this much of you, that if my absence should come in question, you would be pleased to [under]take the protection of him that leaves himself and all concerning him securely in your trust. I can add nothing to your reward, for I love and honour you already with my heart. —From Beachamp's Court, this 27 of September.

P.S.—I am loath to stir envy while I am away, and, therefore, think good to let your Honour know, that how fair soever this name be, and exceeding in that either Chelsea or Theobalds, yet to qualify it withal, I do assure you, Sir, it doth at the most no more than equal them in building and furniture, witness Sir Thomas Stanhope.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1598."

½ *p.* (**177**. 104.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 28.—Prays that Cecil's letters for the discharge of the hulks which his son brought into Portsmouth, may be revoked, and that the Admiralty commission of enquiry already appointed may be allowed to proceed. There is presumption that there will be found great store of money and riches hidden under the salt. Prays for authority to unload one of the hulks for a trial thereof.—28 Sept., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 60.)

HENRY ROWLANDS, Bishop elect of Bangor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 28.—Thanking him for his favour.—London, the xxviij[th] of September, 1598.
Signed.
½ *p.* (**177**. 105.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 29.—He gained this place on the 18th inst. Has not for the present any intelligence other than that in Spain the scarcity of corn is very great, and likewise at Bordeaux and Rochelle. Here in the island the store is reasonable, but he must ask licence to transport 100 quarters of wheat to renew the staple of victuals for this her Majesty's castle, which by Cecil's means he obtained. Trusts that upon the return of the British fleet from Spain he will be able to advertise Cecil of the state of matters in those parts.—Guernsey, 29 Sept., 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**64**. 62.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 29.—Encloses a packet which he has just received by the way of Rochelle.—Plymouth, 29 Sept., 1598.
Signed.
1 *p.* (**64**. 63.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 29.—About ten days past I moved the Queen about Phillippes for the speedier payment of his debt to her Majesty, as my Lord, your late father, willed me to do. She wished his bill to be sent to you for you to move her to sign it. It is now ready, and I have willed his wife to attend you with it. My Lord Buckhurst and Mr. Chancellor are aware of the matter so far as it has gone.—Chislehurst, the 29 of Sept., 1598.
Holograph.
½ *p.* (**177**. 106.)

IMPOST OF WINES.

1598, Sept. 29.—[The Earl of Essex's] account of impost of wines, in Southampton and Dorset, from Michaelmas, 1595, to 29 Sept. 1598. Notes thereon by Edward Reynolds (Essex's secretary), and Sir Gelly Merrick (his receiver general).
6 *pp.* (**204**. 101.)

CAPTAIN JO. CHAMBERLAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Sept. 30.—Although the beginning of the enemy's late attempts yield no great matter worthy to advertise your Lordship,

and that I know these occurrences by our commander are made known unto you, yet that I may not omit the continuance of my dutiful affection to your Lordship's service, I rather choose to lose my labour than not perform that office belonging unto me.

It is not unknown unto your Honour the departing of the Cardinal and the command of the army by Don Francisco de Mendoza, Admiral D'Arragon, Count Frederick van Derberge being Marshal. Since their taking of Orso their army hath attempted nothing, but have endeavoured by the making of a bridge, and fortifying the place by two sconces they are in building, to make their passage assured. Their bridge is lately broken, 6000 of their army being on the other side, by the violence of the stream. How they will determine to repair that amiss, we cannot yet conjecture; but certainly supposed they will not undertake this year any great enterprise, for these reasons: first, that the bridge being broken they cannot easily amend it, the weather growing tempestuous and the stream violent, neither can their artillery be drawn with any conveniency if much rain once fall. They of Coloine have prohibited the passing of victuals to their army from their dominions, from whence the best part of his relief came. The benefit of the water being barred him, it follows that either his army must fall into great want, or be maintained at an extreme charge: and but that, to the general discontentment of the neutrals, he gives all liberty to his army of spoil, he were not able to maintain so great troops together, for even now 500 of his natural Spaniards, having mutinied, marched from their army, 3 troops of horse being sent after them to fetch them again, they have beaten, and are gone into Germany. Their army is by none counted less than 18,000 foot and 4,000 horse. Their besieging of Emden, Weesel, or Berke, have been doubted, but now resolved: their attempts end with the assurance of the passage against the next summer. In the meantime his Excellency's army lies in an island called Guelders Ward, some days' march from them, consisting of 6,000 foot and 1,600 horse, where though of itself, to my small judgment, we are not to be assaulted but with great disadvantage, yet the more to assure us we have erected at the least eight sconces, upon which we keep continual guards. We are ready, if the enemy march, to wait upon his army, but his Excellency is resolved not to fight in regard of his weakness; but to put in relief into every town distressed, or to annoy the enemy's convoys, he hath good hope.—From the camp at Guelders, last September, '98.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**64.** 64.)

Giovanni Basadonna to the Earl Marshal of England [Earl of Essex].

1598, Sept.—I rejoice from my heart that your Excellency is in the seat of judgment. You seem to me to be in your proper place, &c. Many and humble thanks for the letters of Peretius sent to me. He adds that Count Agamontius writes from

Bayonne that they had received recent letters from Madrid, which stated as a certainty that the King of Spain died on the 10th of August at the hour of 5 in the morning. He was fully conscious to the last, and particularly recommended the peace with France to his son, and commanded him to employ his, the dying King's, servants, and especially his councillors, with many other injunctions. There is no doubt about the King's death, because a man who left Madrid on the 8th of August told me that there was then no hope of his life: not only had he lost the power of motion and the sense feeling in his extremities, but when the physicians would have drawn blood, they could find none. God grant that from this death may follow comfort both to the kingdom and your Excellency.—*Undated.*

Latin. Holograph. Endorsed by Essex's secretary: "Sept. '98."
1 *p.* (**64.** 65.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY and SIR ROBERT CECIL to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1598, Sept.—Like the children of that undivided spirit which never knew more ways than one, we do presume to present the figure of his heart, with whom love and duty (beyond wit to utter) do lie entombed. On the backside are engraven his own words, which contain his last lessons to us. By the golden sheaf above the heart may her Majesty please to judge that his heart wished her a harvest of felicities, to accompany her infinite virtues: whereof as we beseech her Majesty to conceive assurance by this oblation to which we were by him enjoined, so do we beseech her (for our sakes) to vouchsafe it a place in Beauty's harbour, where both our loves and duties are only anchored.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"1598, Sept. Copy of a letter from the Lord Burghley and my Master to Sir John Stanhope."
½ *p.* (**64.** 66.)

THOMAS CARTWRIGHT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Sept.—Congratulates Essex on his appointment as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. Reflections thereon. "Let the chronicles of our land be perused, and I think it will hardly be found that there hath been any subject, especially of those years your Lordship has yet come into, clothed with so much honour, and girded with so much authority as you are." Exhorts him to a Godly use of his position. Thanks him for his assistance of the poor hospital of Warwick in the last Parliament, and prays him to extend further favour to it, as it is in danger to be utterly spoiled. Gives account of his own connection with the hospital. In his absence he has deputed Mr. Lord, the governor thereof, to whom he prays Essex to give counsel and assistance if required.—Castle Cornet in Guernsey, Sept. '98.

Holograph.
2 *pp.* (**64.** 69.)

Andro Hunter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept.—For his continuance with the Scottish regiment, and doing good offices there and in Zeeland, he begs Cecil to write to M. Barnevelt, Advocate of Holland, recommending him, so that in case any should disturb his ministry of that regiment, Barnevelt would have regard thereof. Also begs for a letter to Mr. Gilpin to a similar purport.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Sept. 1598. Mr. Hunter to my Mr. Letters to be written by him to Monsieur Barnevelt and Mr. Gilpin to the effect within written. This is promised to be done."

1 *p.* (**64**. 70.)

Jno. Jolles to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, [Early in Sept.]—By letters received from Plymouth of the 25th of last month I have notice that the soldiers remaining there are not yet departed, and that the ships with the victuals lie there still, attending them. My servants signify to me that if they stay long there some part of their victuals will decay, especially the cheese. My suit is that I may have present order to direct them to certain places of discharge, without any longer attendance, if the companies shall not be ready before my letters come: and that you will give order to the victualler that he may see the cheese in those ships which were intended to Logh Loughfoyle to be first spent, being but only 140 weight.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: Sept. 1598.

1 *p.* (**64**. 71.)

Lord Cobham.

1598, Sept.—Rents and farms due to Henry Lord Cobham, from Westclive, Coolinge, Cobham Hall, Cobham College, &c. Kent.

20 *pp.* (**145**. 73.)

Lord H. Howard to the Earl of Essex, Earl Marshal.

[1598, ? about Sept.]—According to your direction, my most dear and worthy lord, I have pressed my honourable friend [dowager Countess of Southampton] to enlarge her meaning touching the mystery you were desirous to understand; and found her no less favourably attentive to my motion than warily discreet in her answer. Upon acquainting her with your demand of me (not out of curiosity but love and honour), whether she were married, as many thought, or at the very point of marriage, as some gave out, she did assure me on her honour that the knot of marriage was yet to tie, although she would be stinted at no certain time, but ever reserve her own liberty to dispose of herself where and when it pleased her. She told me that you in your discourse with her had so wisely tempered your affection to her son with care of herself as she would ever value your advice

and love your virtue. I replied that out of the same kind regard of her honour and her good success, you required me to advise her not to give any scandal to the world by matching during her son's disgrace; for the greater pause and leisure she took in the last match, the greater hazard she should run in this by marrying unseasonably. I told her you thought the world would wonder what offence your [*sic.* her] son could make to purchase such a strange contempt at a mother's hand, and either make the ground thereof his matching in your blood, which you must take unkindly, or tax her own judgment, which you should be sorry for. I told her that you spake not this out of partiality to my lord her son in this particular (though you made his fortune yours, and wished to him every way as to yourself) but out of friendly care and tender sense of her reputation, which might receive hard measure upon accomplishment, because it raised some strange bruits only upon likelihood. She answered again that she found your doubt to stand upon such likely grounds as she would warily provide for her own honour howsoever she had heretofore been dealt withal. I proceeded further, giving her ladyship to understand that your Lordship, fearing also lest unkindness might hereafter grow between her husband and her son upon the marriage accomplished before order were discreetly taken by her wisdom to prevent the motives of debate, could wish that she would tie their loves together by such strong and certain ligaments of confidence and kind affection as no cause might arise hereafter of dissension, for so she might be free to take her choice at all times without the world's exception, her son's unkindness, or the wound of her posterity. My lady told me that her son could take no just exception to the party who had been more plain with her in his defence during this time of separation and unkindness than any man alive. To your lordship she would ever give all honourable satisfaction in this or any matter, so far as she might with regard of her own estate and liberty, that she could possibly devise, but hoped that her son would look for no account of her proceedings in the course of marriage that made her so great a stranger to his own; and therefore, as she would give no cause of unkindness by her fault, so she would not imagine that unkindness could arise without a just occasion. She said that children by the laws of God ought duty to their parents, not parents to those that sprang of them. Nature bound her to love, but nature and the law of God bound him both to love and reverence. I replied that your lordship spake according to the judgment of a man that felt the passions of men, fearing that if order were not taken by her providence in time, somewhat might fall out to her great grief, which would be tried out by other means than the ten commandments. The draught of a pen and the settling of all proportions might do that in time which hereafter could not be provided for so easily. In the end she said that Sir W. Harvy would speak with her son before the marriage (if she forbade it not), but whether that fell out or not, yet he should speak with you whom he honoured.

She would not only take hold of sundry words cast out by me about the rating of proportions and conditions of agreement, &c., but ever stood upon the quality of the person, her son's strange dealing to herself and her own liberty. She takes in so good part all that I can affirm, both of your wise foresight of future harms and of your care to cut off causes that may breed them for want of safe provision in due time, together with your noble dealing with herself, as I do constantly believe that either you or no subject in this land shall do good with her and bring matters to the pass that may satisfy. Your lordship hath so absolute a state in all my vows and services, and doth so fully comprehend all faculties and forces of my mind and body within the precinct of that love I owe to you alone more than to all the world *tanquam in genere generalissimo*, as I cannot show my own particular desire to do service to this honourable lord *in individuo*, as the case now stands, because your single word in giving me this charge to deal doth swallow all other obligations. But whensoever it shall please him to make proof of my service when it is not shadowed with your prerogative, both he and the world shall judge in what degree I honour him; and a great deal more, since to his own good parts he hath added your affinity.—In haste at xi.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**83.** 71.)

The Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept.—The chief cause of my coming to this town is to speak with your Lordship. If you will be therefore pleased to give me assignation of some time and place where I may attend you to find you alone, so that I may come unknown, I will not fail to perform your appointment.

I beseech you to let me know your will by this bearer, either by letter or word of mouth, and bind me so much unto you as not to take notice of my being here to any creature till I have seen you.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Sep. '98, to the E. of Essex on his coming over."

½ *p.* (**177.** 108.)

He. Sanderson to Thomas Liddell, Mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

1598, Oct. 1.—To avoid inconvenience, he sets down in writing what he willed his servant Raphe Downes to deliver to Liddell to-day. He has received the Council's letters addressed to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of Newcastle, concerning the choosing of a mayor for the next year, which must be to-morrow. He will deliver it to-morrow at the Spittle, where they assemble for that purpose, and means there to deliver faithfully such

answer and speeches as he received from the Earl of Essex. If Liddell wishes to have the said letter delivered to him in any other sort before, he will obey his requirements.—1 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 72.)

Dr. Julius Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 1.—Has moved the Queen twice for the signing of the protection of Edward Parvis, which Cecil in the name of the Council recommended to him. She answered that she would speak with Cecil about it. Parvis stands in danger to be arrested upon many actions, if the protection be not had before the beginning of term.—Micham, 1 Oct. 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**64.** 73.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 1.—I did not on Thursday last recover the party, and despatch him accordingly without any suspect. I had returned to your Lordship on Friday but for my wife becoming suddenly and perilously ill. I pray you the letter to the Lord Willoughby may not be forgotten, referring the restitution of the remains of money in my hands till my repair to Court. In the meantime I pray you solicit her Majesty for my suits' proceeding, especially in the Duchy for such a portion as my past and present services may be thought worthy of.—From my poor cottage at Acton, this 1 of Oct., 1598.

Holograph. Addressed to Nonsuch.

1 *p.* (**177.** 110.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 2.—Begs him to further his suit for the parsonage of Bluberye, diocese of Sarum. Cecil consented to move it if it were not belonging to a hospital : and referred to the report of Sir Walter Ralegh, who in his love first acquainted the writer with it, and is now at the Court.—Ewebridge, 2 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Robert Crosse, '98."

1 *p.* (**64.** 74.)

Sir George Carey to the Earl Marshal [Essex].

1598, Oct. 2.—As he received his company from Essex, he prays him not to take it in any way offensive that he has left it without Essex's commandment, it being gone into Ireland. He thought it better to leave it than to be absent when Essex should please to employ him. Offers services.—Cockington, 2 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 75.)

He. Sanderson to the Mayor, &c., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

1598, Oct. 2.—Purposed to have come himself to deliver the Council's letters to them for the election of the mayor, and to make known such answer and speeches as the Earl of Essex delivered to him. Understands some of the adverse party give out hard speeches against him, as though his coming should tend to tumult: and as the mayor requires the letter to be brought to them at Penthouse, he sends it. Forbears to come himself unless he be commanded, in order to prevent such device of his coming as his adversaries maliciously imagined.—2 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 76.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 2.—About July last twelvemonth, as I was ready to give over my suit for want of means to follow it, having before sustained an infinite number of miseries, wants, and losses in ten or twelve years' imprisonment and suit, to the loss of all my living, it pleased the Council to persuade me to continue my suit until Michaelmas after, when I was promised an end, with £100 to maintain me till then. Being sent over for a new certificate (although I brought a survey and certificate from Sir Thomas Norrys) I posted into the North to the Lord Deputy's, when he died, and made 3 journeys to Sir Robert Gardner and the Council, who by reason of the wars could do nothing in my cause. My wife, and children who remained here, was constrained to become indebted to divers of her poor countrymen, whereof I have, with 200 marks, which by your means I received now at Greenwich, paid one Brandon and others, and gave all the rest to my mother-in-law, both to pay for her diet and lodging, and to bring her into the country. Whereby, having no means to live here, I cannot stay any longer except I should starve myself, my wife and family. Besides, the Council's warrant, which hitherto kept me from being imprisoned by my creditors, is now out, and my mother-in-law, with the said Earl's bastard, being gone over with a contented despatch, Nicolas Browne also, who possesses the rest of the said Earl's lands, being also gone over to occupy it, together with lands which he has in the Earl of Desmond's county of Kierry, called Crih Vrunagh, Balenvohir, and Balimpiers: and as Sir Thomas Norrys daily watches the East frontiers of Munster to keep the rebels from entering it, whereby none can go about any survey till next summer, nor then neither if the world grow not quieter, and the rebels of those parts mightily weakened, and Tireowen hindered from suppling them, neither is there any likelihood that Nicolas Browne and Donell McCarthy that carried over the Queen's letters will either be at any charges, or endanger their lives to Dubling, to hasten a survey, being in possession of the demesne lands of that country, 36 plough lands only excepted: as also that my stay here at 12 years' end will but starve myself and put her Majesty to a great

deal of charges to maintain here myself, my wife and family: besides, it will endanger the loss of that country and lands if in my absence at the time of this great rebellion my wife's followers and mine of that country who are out of all hope that we shall ever be restored; whereof all Munster will assure themselves when they see my mother-in-law and the Earl's bastard, by virtue of the Queen's letters, enjoying two good parcels of those lands, and Browne disposing of all the rest, whereat not only all the McCarthys will stomach, but also it may move that country people taking advantage of this great rebellion to accept one of the McCarthys for their lord, and take Tireowen's part, who is known to be most desirous thereof, and who will furnish any of the name that takes it upon him with men, money and munition, to the end that his rebels, which by his direction still endeavour to go into Munster, may be there received, which is the only thing they want: to which purpose he has allured unto him Teig McDonell McCarthy, a cousin germain to Cormuk McDermod, the Lord of Muskrie, and young Charles, all three being three brothers' children, besides that there are divers of good account of the name that will willingly accept it. Whereof, seeing you have already a survey and certificate under the hands of Sir Thomas and the Queen's attorney, which you shall find to be sufficient: and although her Majesty has no right to anything there (as well in respect that the Earl never surrendered anything, as you may perceive by all the records, as also that if he had surrendered his lands, it could be of no force now, by reason of his father's entailment), yet notwithstanding I am willing to submit all to her Majesty's pleasure, I beseech you to be a mean for my despatch now, whereby I may repair over to contain my people, and employ myself and them in her Majesty's service with the Earl of Ormond or Sir Thomas Norreys.—2 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 77.)

E. Barrowe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 2.—Refers to his consideration the case of the bearer, Edmond Wilteshiere, an inhabitant upon the sea coast near Lymington, Hants, and using the seas with his passage boat, who was the only man by whose secret intelligence given, the late Earl of Arundel attempting to pass over was upon the seas discovered, and was stayed and brought back again.—2 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 78.)

Sir A. Sherley to "Signor Consolo Inglese, Aleppo."

[Before 1598, Oct. 3.]—For the journal successes of our journey since our departure from you, Mr. Pinsone's letter to Signor Simone shall serve also for me: but since that both the unsure delivery of my letter sent you by the mess[enger] which shall bring you

Tyone and Kidman is such that I do muchly doubt of it, both to supply that which I owe in duty and oath to her Majesty, I have sent you this messenger on purpose, by whom I must charge you with the safe, close and discreet keeping of those two fellows, not only for the horrible intention to deny Christ, but also for great treasons contrived against her Majesty's person, the articles of which, subscribed by six of the best witnesses here, I will send you by my brother, whose return shall be much hastened by this adventure. The full information I send you not, because they have in it touched one of the principal members of our State, to whom the divulging of it might do much prejudice: but a trifle of it I will tell you, as poisoning four of the best in England, urged unto it by the friar of St. George's, to whom they were confessed: neither was it a new enterprise to one of them, I mean Kidmanne, who hath confessed to one of my company, with whom he dealt to be a party with him, to have already been hired to do the like upon an oath, and had effected it. Sir, I am ashamed that any of mine should be tainted with so detestable crimes, but since I am charged with the knowledge of it, I am bound in my duty to God, my prince and the world to fortify myself with your strength for the returning of them unto the hands which have power to make satisfaction for such enormities: the doing of which shall also be your great grace, since your honest, true regard to her Majesty, particularly known to some, shall be made public to the whole world. Because, Sir, the Venetians did importune me for a postscript in their letter about the horses, you will by this take knowledge that I did it only to satisfy them, and to make them be delivered to Angelo his father, whose indeed they are.

(*P.S.*) Pray send this messenger back again with all expedition to Bagdatte, where I will pay him the rest of his hire, and since I hear that Raf Signor Elizeus his "jovine" hath much tobacco which he will not be known of, if it will please you to send me some by him you shall do me a great favour: to Balt. Elizeus, Mr. Conway, Little Hunfry, Mr. Abbott, Charles Roieffo, and all my friends you will commend me most kindly.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"Rec. from S^r^ Antonie Sherley the 3 of October, 1598, Babelonn."

2 *pp.* (**64.** 79.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 3.—On the subject of a request of Mons. de Chaste, Governor of Dieppe, for a passport from the Lord Admiral for a ship of his to convey merchandise from Yarmouth to Italy.—Baburham, 3 October, 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**64.** 80.)

Richard Capelin to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Oct. 3.—I do not wonder at your thinking me careless in performing your good offer. I have written to Mr. Greene and my sister several times on the subject, but have received no answer, which causes me to judge that my letters must have been intercepted. Nevertheless I pray you to set down the bond and condition in such manner as you shall have them from my aunt. The security shall be such as you shall have no cause to mislike.

As for my sister and her children, when I go to Hampton, as I purpose to do forthwith, I will place them either with Mr. Greene or with my brother Hopkins, and will yield them such allowance as shall suffice for their maintenance. The business shall be so carefully seen into as if Mr. Moxey, or any other, had the charge thereof. I pray you let the bond be as easy as you may, although you take the greater of myself apart. The parties being my friends, I should be loth to urge them further than should be to their good liking.—London, this 3 of October, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177**. 111.)

Sir Edward Conway to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 4.—Acknowledges Essex's letter, and the assurance of his favour. "Further it pleased you to satisfy me that Sir Francis Vere should have the government of this town, to whom in my affection I wish this, until he might have a more equal place to himself. And to me it is more happy that the argument of his worth and virtue should move it to him, than another should have had it for the want in me." Offers his services, and asks to be marked publicly "for one of yours."—Briell, October 4, '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 82.)

Fr. Lady Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 4.—As to the cause between her and the Lords Justices and Earl of Ormond for the lease corn. Prays that she may enjoy her right without delay, or that the Queen would grant something in lieu of it, for it is impossible that she and her five poor infants can live with £400 by year. Opinions of Sir William Russell and Sir William Fitzwilliams on the cause.—St. James's Park, 4 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 83.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 6.—On Thursday last I received by the packet a box from Mr. Parsevall directed to Mr. Vevyan, which the next day I sent unto him by a servant of my own. There are arrived at Elfordcombe, Falmouth, this place,

and Dartmouth, 5 ships of my Lord of Cumberland's fleet, which left his lordship in health about 18 days past, 60 leagues from the Isles of Asories, where he intended to stay the coming of the rest of his fleet,—which he left at St. John Deportareca to receive certain ginger and other goods for ransom of the town. The ships here arrived are all destitute of victuals, and some of them have spent their masts, which I have made bold by this packet to signify to the Countess of Cumberland, to the end her ladyship may take order with the Commissioners therein.

It is generally reported my lord hath made a saving voyage but no great profit. I doubt not but your Honour shall be more particularly informed thereof by such as are already passed for London.—Plymouth, 6 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 84.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 6.—Of his dealings with his old aunt, about her house. She will hearken to it, for he finds her wholly addicted to Guidyhal, which once more she has taken into her hands, ruinous. She means to confer with her son, whom she meant to leave it unto. Suggests that Cecil should deal with the son, his expectation being after a mother, and his necessities great.—Somerset House, Friday.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "6 October, '98, Sir Edward Hobby."

1 *p.* (**64**. 86.)

The Countess Dowager of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 6.—Your letter shows truly yourself, ever noble and ready to perform best offices to all, if to your kinswoman with more care is agreeable with the rest and honours yourself as most becomes. A few days, I perceive, will bring your Lordship to the town, when it will please you to look into the Savoy, then shall I willingly hear your Lordship, and will not doubt to give you such satisfaction as in your judgment you will allow, assuring your Lordship in the mean your kinswoman shall find your favour in me, and more should if she were not his that never was kind to me, but in this matter, and manner, unnatural, undutiful, God grant not unfaithful; to your Lordship's heart I leave it, that is a parent, but I hope shall never find that I have felt for ever and ever.—Savoy, 6 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed: "'98, Countesse Sowtht. Sen."

1 *p.* (**64**. 87.)

Fr. Lady Burgh to Mr. Windebank.

1598, Oct. 6.—Apparently refers to the cause between her and the Lords Justices and the Earl of Ormond [*see letter of* Oct. 4,

above]. Sends by the bearer a draft letter for Windebank to correct and make stronger if there is cause, those with whom she has to deal being very subtle and self willed, and to present to Mr. Secretary, who is to get the Queen's signature.—From my lodgings in St. James's Park, 6 Oct., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**64.** 88.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 6.—I would have waited for particulars of the loss of Bercke, but that I should have missed this messenger and might not have found another. Credible report is brought to Count Maurice that, the enemy's artillery being planted, the first shot they made lighted upon the storehouse of powder, which it set on fire and blew up, whereby a large and very assailable breach was made, and, with the blast, the governor, one other captain, and divers soldiers and burghers slain. So that the rest came to composition and have yielded it up, upon what conditions is not yet known. Their greatest force will doubtless be employed to recovering that which they lost last summer, or else to set foot into Friesland, either by seizing of the towns yet in the States' hands, or else by working themselves into Embden, the Counts of which, both the father and the son, I hear they have yet in their company. They have already taken divers neutral towns, viz. Duislaken, Barich and Mears, in which they have placed strong garrisons, besides Orsey and the fort which they have built on the other side of the river. In many gentlemen's houses which they have taken, they have put all the soldiers to the sword. They murdered the Count van der Brouch after they had slain his garrison and taken his house and promised safety both of life and goods. All the other neutral towns are stricken with exceeding terror, and some will hardly make any resistance if summoned.—From the Camp, the 6 of October, '98.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 112.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 6.—"Their answer to my Lord Willoughby's complaint." Concerns a Scotchman, Alexander Fairbarn, who was arrested there, and against whom complaint was made that he had stolen a horse.—Kingston-upon Hull, 6 Oct., 1598.

Signed by Edward Cook, mayor, and others. Much damaged.

2 *pp.* (**213.** 22.)

John Danyell to Lord Bourke, Baron of Castle Yconnyll.

1598, Oct. 6.—The extreme dealing of the officers of this house in committing me to the common gaol among the beggars urges me to trouble you, where if I remain but one sevennight you shall

never see me again. I pray you, for avoiding my danger, in case you have it not of your own, to borrow £3 or £4 and send it, as my only confidence is in you, which, although you owe me £4 2*s.* 0*d.*, I will repay as soon as my friend comes home, who is looked for daily.—6 Oct., 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nov. 8."

1 *p.* (**65.** 61.)

Capt. Augustine Heath to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Governor of Plymouth Fort.

[1598,] Oct. 6.—Having so fit convenience I would not omit the writing although my news doth not import so much. We are entered into the broken state of Ireland, which stands most desperate and full of rebellion. The government is confused and covered with imperfections, every statesman opposing himself against the other, so as, God saith, such a kingdom cannot stand. In few words, every man doth what he will and never one that which he ought; but right true it is spoken, the upholding of few is the overthrow of many, and no greater enemy to great men than too much prosperity, for that it takes from them ofttimes all rule of themselves and makes them full of liberty and gives them boldness to do evil, not regarding that the envious mind doth more harm to himself many times than he wisheth hurt unto his enemy.

Our entertainment hath been as cold as if they were sorry for our coming; their words harsh, their looks sour, their directions grievous, the rest answerable to these impugnments. The reason were too much for so weak a man as myself to dispute of: yet if I should [give] my opinion, I trust I shall not be condemned of you although not believed of many. Sir Samuel Bagnall having the absolute command of these two thousand men, a thing unaccustomed to the country and very unsavoury to the Council of Ireland liking, our commander being a man not desirous to impart with any of his authority, but thinks to govern himself according to the directions of 'lafeylle,' without seeking anything at their hands, which the states of Ireland cannot endure. This makes them to look sour on us and gives no countenance to our men, placeth us in the worst garrisons, and tumbles our troops up and down, hoping thereby in time to break us and alter our purpose; which I think they may soon bring to pass. If this be not so, I am contented to be counted a liar upon condition that it prove no worse. All other our proceeding this bearer Capt. Job can certify you to the full.—Tredough [Drogheda] in Ireland, the 6th of October.

Holograph. Two seals.

1 *p.* (**83.** 13.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Oct. 7.—Begs Reynolds to move my lord [Essex] for a letter to Sir John Hungerford, on behalf of Mr. Whittington, to

perform his father's grant of a lease of certain land in Oxfordshire. Details the circumstances of the case.—Essex House, 7 Oct. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 89.)

THOMAS HEWAR and ALEX BALAM to the COUNCIL.

1598, Oct. 7.—According to your letters requiring us to repair to the Castle of Wisbech, where the prisoners and Jesuits are kept, there to apprehend one Bagshawe a prisoner, and to send him to your Honours in the company of this bearer, Mr. Mariott, and some other trusty person: we have made choice of one Nicholas Sanforde, and have apprehended the said prisoner and delivered him unto these bearers, with all such writings, sealed up, as we found in his study, chamber, chests and about him.

(P.S.) Mr. Mariott informs us that after the apprehension of Bagshawe, and his study and chests searched for letters, and these letters found, the said Bagshawe offered to bestow upon him liberally for to get three letters out of our hands.—Wisbitch, 7 Oct. 1598. *Signed.*

Endorsed:—"Bailiffs of Wisbitch."

1 *p.* (**64.** 90.)

W. WAAD to the EARL OF ESSEX and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 7.—Squyer has set down a large discourse of the Jesuitical persuasions, in my poor opinion very well set down for so bad a matter. We can proceed no further until we have warrant to authorise us; then we will not fail of our best endeavours.—More Lane, 7 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 94.)

The Enclosure:—

Details the methods used by the Jesuits to pervert Englishmen of whom they get possession, and to induce them to adventure their lives to cut short tyrants. Recounts his intercourse with Walpoole. The arguments used by the latter to persuade him to an attempt upon her Majesty. He was urged to familiarise himself with those about the Court, so that in time he might come to help set on the Queen's saddle, and thus find time very conveniently to do what he would. Walpoole also told him it was a very meritorious act to stab or kill the Earl of Essex, but the deed against the Queen was all in all, which he charged him to perform before all things. He was told also to let Mr. Dr. Bagshawe see his intent, and be assured of his resolution, and his wants would be supplied.

And first, whereas he charged me to keep at Court to perform that action before all other, at my coming to Mr. Secretary

I besought him to go to sea to be revenged. When I came there, at Fyall, I went not ashore. At St. Michaels I desired to go ashore, but never stirred forth of the town, and when the Portingalls came in, I never offered to speak with any of them. If I had meant to give intelligence, there was time, for it was given out that my lord meant to march to the town, and was confidently expected of men and others that knew no more than I did, but it is well known I moved not, but stayed in Sir Anthony Sherley's lodging, keeping company with Captain Darice and Captain Greenwaye. This messenger the surgeon knows who did dress my hand that was then hurt. Having given relation to Mr. Secretary and my Lord before of the Spaniards' preparation of invasion in writing, I never offered to speak with my Lord till he was coming homewards, at which time his lordship knows how earnestly I besought him to be careful of her Majesty and himself. When I came to Plymouth, I went to a friend's house 4 miles off, and before I came into town again my Lord was gone to Court, and I followed home to my house, and after I came home I never spake with my Lord but once, nor never came in place where he was till now at Essex House. And where he commanded me to repair to Wisbech, it is well known I never came there. As for the church and sermons, I brake it the first day I came to the Court, and as soon as I came from sea I received the communion. And where he advised me to converse with the grooms and others of the stable, they are my witnesses that I never came amongst them. Whereas he earnestly charged me not to practise against the Catholic priests and Jesuits, Mr. Wootton is my witness how earnest I was with him to get my Lord word to warrant my course in finding out the Jesuits' intelligence, which they certainly receive from hence; and he willed me to go to my Lord himself with a note of something I had gathered. I refrained, requesting him to give me a form of writing to my Lord which might briefly show my meaning, which he drew, and by reason of my Lord going from the Court is yet undelivered. As in this it is evident that I neither believed the Jesuits' doctrine, nor intended to perform anything that I promised, but the contrary in everything, so I beseech your Worship, for your better satisfaction, let my life and conversation be inquired of from my youth. Only fear of that which is now fallen upon me was the cause of my concealment, for which I crave pardon, vowing to manifest my regard to her Highness and the State, for which I have so often adventured my life by land and sea upon my own charges voluntarily.

Undated.

Endorsed: "1598, 7 Oct. Discourse of Squiers of the Jesuits' dealing with the English beyond seas."

3 *pp.* (**64.** 92.)

William Waad to the Earl of Essex and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 7.—I have had some conference with Ithell, that was long time prisoner at Wisbech, who tells me that Bagshaw is lodged in an upper chamber, where there is secret conveyances by a false or double wall, especially on the right hand of the chamber as you come in, where between the wall and the tiles he has a secret place in which he bestows his letters and books that are seditious, which he disperses abroad. He further tells me of a priest there called Blewet, who is of counsel with Bagshaw in all his doings, in whose chamber are like private conveyances. Thereupon I thought it not amiss to offer to your Honours a letter to those justices to whom you wrote before for the sending up of Bagshaw, to instruct them to find out those secret places, and such books and writings as there are kept hidden, if it shall stand with your liking to give that direction unto them, whereby the lewd nest of that viper may the better be discovered; and if your Honours so thought good, Blewet may also be sent up either now or hereafter.—More Lane, 7 October, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 95.)

W. Jenison to the Earl of Essex and the rest of the Privy Council.

1598, Oct. 7.—These four years by past, He. Sanderson, searcher of the Port of Newcastle, with Robert Dudley, Edward Lewen and others, complainants against me in the suit of that town depending before your honours, hath sundry times exhibited unjust informations against me before the Council in the North Parts. Their complaints thence rejected, they have lately caused me and my wife to be convented before her Majesty's High Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical within the diocese of Durham, although the same charges had one month before been examined into at Newcastle by the Commissioners appointed by your honours. I am given to understand that my lord Bishop of Durham, upon some private examination, hath signified somewhat to your honours against me. I crave a sight of the same matters to acquit myself of any criminal imputations, howsoever the Bishop of Durham, being provoked by some temporal occasions, had proceeded extraordinarily against me, to bring me to question, danger and overthrow. I do appeal to God and to your honours, and to all clergymen my neighbours, for the conformity and forwardness of myself and family in the Godly religion now established. It shall the rather appear by the certificate of the rest of the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners for the said diocese of Durham, if your honours please to require the same.—7 October, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**117.** 117.)

Kat. Malby to her husband, Mr. Malby.

1598, Oct. 8.—Is delivered of a daughter, and begs him to go to see her.—Woster, 8 Oct. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 96.)

Thomas [Jones,] Bishop of Meath, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 8.—I hope I may receive from your Honour the like measure of patronage and protection that my lord your father gave me. I am known to few of the honourable Table but yourself. I shall always endeavour to advance her Majesty's service to the utmost of my skill, and I thank you for the favour which you have already shewn me.—From Arbrachan, this 8 of October, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 116.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 9.—As I was going forth of my house this morning towards Westminster Hall, a gent. came to me from Mr. Fowles (the King of Scots' messenger) with this message, that Mr. Fowles desired to know what time he might come to speak with me, or to take leave of me, I did not well understand whether he said, but I think to speak with me. For private business I have nothing to do with him; for public affairs I mean not to deal with him but as her Majesty shall direct me. I did therefore put off his coming, and am bold to acquaint you with the message, praying you to direct me, either by letting me know her Majesty's pleasure, or your own good advice.—Yorke House, 9 Oct., 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper."

1 *p.* (**64.** 97.)

Owyn Tottye, mayor, and others, to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 9.—By virtue of their commission of Sept. 29, they were authorised to search any one ship of the 4 Lubeckers brought in by Sir Thomas Sherley which he should nominate. They have performed the same, not forbearing to rip up the very ceiling of the ship: nevertheless they have not found any treasure or Spanish goods, but merely salt and cork. They have therefore discharged the said Lubeckers, and suffered them to pass on their pretended voyage.—Portsmouth, 9 Oct., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**64.** 98.)

Ha. Vyvyan to Richard Percival.

1598, Oct. 9.—Has received his of Sept. 18, with the two writs concerning Nichols' ward. Has conferred in the matter with the

feodary of Bodmin, in order to satisfy Mr. Secretary's expectation. Opposition of Nichols and his friends. Gives details of the proceedings he has taken in the matter.—Trelowarren, 9 Oct. '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 99.)

Elizabeth, Lady Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 9.—On Sunday last she was a suitor to the Queen to make an end of the suit she has vouchsafed to grant her for her son. Prays Cecil to remember her Majesty, hoping to receive a final end, for her debts so overwhelm her that her life is most wearisome.—York, 9 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Lady Egerton, '98."

½ *p.* (**64**. 100.)

W. Kingesmill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 10.—On behalf of his brother, Fardinandoe Kingesmill, who served the Queen with Sir John Norries in France and Ireland. Begs for a letter to the Lords Justices of Ireland, to add 50 men more to his foot company of 100 there.—Malsanger, 10 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 104.)

The Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriff of Newcastle-on-Tyne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 10.—Thank God for raising up your Lordship to be a succour unto us. The sundry accusations against ourselves we hope time by your Honour's means will deliver us of. They that be tendered against Mr. Jenison, we can say nothing of, as ignorant what they are. Only if it be, as here it is bruited, that they proceed from one Grace Dixon, assured we are, being rightly weighed, they cannot be of any great credit, she being for her state poor, for her life infamous, and one that is in our persuasion suborned by his enemies. This compared with his own and his wife's orderly demeanour in due carriage of themselves to God and her Majesty, maketh us to think there can be no likelihood of truth in any of those things that are objected against him.—Newcastle, this 10th of Oct., 1598.

Signed, George Farnabie, William Selby, William Riddell, Thomas Lyddell, George Selby, F. Finderson, William Warmouth.

Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 117.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 11.—Thanks him for the offer of his house at Chelsey, but cannot so presently provide money, as Cecil desires, otherwise than by the sale of Hendon, which is not to be done upon a sudden without great loss. Must therefore leave to think thereof.—At the Wardrobe, 11 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 105.)

Th. Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 12.—Enclosing letters, unspecified, with copies.—Westminster, 12 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598."

½ *p.* (**64**. 106.)

Francis Ruisshee to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Oct. 12.—For your kind lines and good remembrance I am much beholding unto you. Though I shall not be able to requite your good favours, I hope to show myself a poor, honest, thankful man.

My lord's long absence from Court caused me great sorrow, for his own discontent and that of his faithful followers, besides the hindrance of many honest men thereby. Now I am glad of his return and reconciliation.

Here is better news. Of late, some of Munster have gone into rebellion. Some four hundred. It is no wonder, for more will after, and them we call suspects are rebels in their hearts. All are villains and all combine together. My lord General is drawn with some forces that way, but I fear there will be little done.

I entreat your good word in occasion to my good lord. If he do not help me, farewell soldiering, if I can keep my head on my shoulder 2 or 3 months longer.

I have some five weeks past received a shot in my leg, and have been in the hands of tormentors. No remedy but patience. The bone a little touched and the sinews shrewdly rent. Visited with the flux and other crosses as this country is full, for here is nothing but Papistry. But time and patience, I hope, will give conquest of all.—Dublin, this 12: Octo: '98.

P.S. Gentle Sir, at your idle leisure grace me with a line or two. For the increase and advancing of my company I hope well of my Lo. of Ormond, as an old, cold, careless lord; but my assured trust is from Lo. Essex and the remembrance now in these supplies come with Sir Bingham. Or else I may happen be taught an Irishe's demise, which is never without fraud.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Fr. Rushe."

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 118.)

Henry IV., King of France, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Avails himself of La Fontaine's return to assure Essex of his continued good will.—Monceaux, 22 October.
Holograph. Endorsed:—'98.
French. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**147.** 138.)

W. Courteney, J. Bampfylde, and Hieronimus Cheriton, vicar of Pinhoe, Justices of Peace of Devon, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 13.—The Council on Sept. 7 directed letters to Giles Kirkham of Pynn, Devon, for £15 towards a light horse for service in Ireland, their intention being only to charge such as be recusants. Kirkham, known to live conformable to the laws in that respect, entreats certificate of his conformity, hoping to be discharged of this heavy burden. They therefore certify that he usually frequents the church at the time of divine service, and dutifully behaves himself, and is otherwise of very slender ability.—13 Oct., 1598.
Signed.
1 *p.* (**64.** 107.)

M. de la Chaste, Governor of Dieppe.

1598, Oct. 13.—Memorandum that a pass is required for the "Greyhound" of Dieppe, belonging to the Commander de la Chaste, Governor of Dieppe, now bound to Yarmouth and thence to Ligorn. It is desired to have a general pass serving for the return also, and for all parts of Europe, Asia and Africa, and all the ports of this realm.
Endorsed:—"13 Oct., 1598."
1 *p.* (**64.** 108.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 13.—I have refrained from writing till I should hear of your return to Court. Her Majesty's ratification of the last concluded treaty is expected with devotion, although a number of the best affected would have been glad for the treaty to have been deferred for a time, till it had been seen what would have followed upon the marriage of the Archduke with the Infanta and the transportation of these Low Countries unto her, adding thereunto that the death of the K. of Spain would bring some alteration. It is now certain that the peace with France was made of mere need to avoid ruining the frontier provinces, and the Archduke's intent was to employ all his forces against these men. He is hindering the passages of the river and troubling the frontiering Provinces, and besides, to impeach the trade by sea, he labours still to draw unto him the kingdoms and towns that lie and command eastward, which, assisted by the Emperor's authority, he hath in part won. Thus do these men find themselves alone, and moreover tempted by the practices of the enemies' provinces in offering a peace to allure the people and to give occasion to such as affect a change of government and religion to play their

parts, who do not lose any opportunity that may serve their turn. They that bear sway in the assemblies continue resolute to maintain the wars, and the rest, it seems, will not give over, although they contribute coldly enough, leaving the chief burden on those of Holland. It might be well to encourage these last with letters and otherwise. The enemy's forces are 20,000 foot and 3,000 horse, and all that the States can keep in field not 7,000 foot and 1,800 horse. Even then are the garrisons but reasonably provided, and in this time of the enemy's assailing of them, they cannot redress the disorders of the captains which keep such weak companies, seeking rather to prey on their companies than to use the way to honour. The Council of State have delivered a proposition to the General States for the grant of contributions of the year to come. The Provinces are to meet and resolve thereon in November, that the money may be granted before the end of this year, and the wonted delays of collection eschewed. His Excellency is to write to the Princes of Germany to stir them to join in driving out the Spaniards, who use neutrals as if they were enemies. This bearer, having been at the camp, can enlarge what passed till his parting thence. Since which the Admirante hath removed his camp, passed over the Rhine most of his forces and 17 pieces of battery, possessed Roeroort and another small town or two, and makes show as if he would come to Buckholt, a Westphalia town lying on the way to Brefort, and so to the Twenth, whither he will bend. But others say he will take more of the Clive towns lying on the river, there to winter, and, upon the least fit time, to enter our frontiers, bring all the country under contribution, and, if it be a great frost this winter, to make invasions in Holland, Utrecht, Friesland and other places, which he can easily do, being of that power and these men no stronger. After passing the Rhine, the Admirante sent to Wesel to require the loan of 200,000 crowns and bread for his camp for a month.—From the Hague, this 13 of Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**177**. 119.)

Giovanni Basadonna to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 14.—Enclosing a petition to the Queen, in the matter of Octavio Negro, the prisoner.—London, 14 Oct., 1598.

Latin. Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 112.)

The Enclosure:—

Giovanni Basadonna to the Queen.

[1598, Oct. 14.]—It pleased your Majesty formerly to order Sir John Puckering, Keeper of the Privy Seal, the Earl of Essex, and others, to reply to the demand of the Venetian Republic for the surrender of Octavio Negro. These gentlemen laid down certain conditions, to which some months ago the Republic gave a complete answer. But now,

on my pressing the same Commissioners for despatch, the Keeper of the Privy Seal thinks that he must have a new commission, because the old one was given in the name of Sir John Puckering. And I would humbly request that the same may accordingly be issued to him.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**64**. 111.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 14.—In respect it pleased you to employ me to the Archbishop of York for the procuring of an advowson of the first prebend of York that should fall worth the having, which was then granted, for Mr. George Brooke, I have ever since been the more careful how that grant might tend most to his good, and in summer was twelvemonth, the Bishop offering a better course, I acquainted you therewith, and this last spring, you directing me to confer with Mr. Brooke therein, I did so, who liked of it, and caused an advowson to be drawn, but, by what negligence I know not, omitted the sending it to me the last term. And now, a present opportunity being offered of a living likely to fall, which will either be very well worth the having for himself, or yield him a reasonable commodity, in regard of my duty to you, I thought it my part speedily to advertise him thereof, lest some other desirous of the place might estimate the worth thereof, thereby persuading him either to refuse it, or to pass his interest under the value. The further particulars I refer to your perusal of the enclosed.—Edlington, 14 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 109.)

CAPTAIN FRANCIS STAFFORDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 14.—Mr. Ware having finished his occasions, and intending to repair to the Court, I advertise you that I attend nothing but the opportunity of the wind, which I will not let slip. The musters and their several numbers, with the note of their arms and apparel, each shire being described by itself, will be presented to you by Mr. Ware, who has very diligently employed his service.—Chester, 14 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Captain Francis Stafforde by Mr. Ware."

1 *p.* (**64**. 110.)

DON EMANUEL to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598], Oct. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Introducing the bearer, le Sr. Alcoforado, who, being compelled for certain reasons to quit these Provinces and find some shelter and service, has chosen to approach his Excellency in the hope of being employed by him. Has no difficulty in making petition to Essex on behalf of this gentleman, who has ever acquitted himself with fidelity and duty

knowing that his Excellency is ever willing to shew favour to any, and especially to those who followed the fortunes of the late King, his, the Don's, father.—De Delfet, le 24 d'Octobre.

Signed, D. Manoel.

Endorsed:—"Don Emanuell, 29 Oct., '98, at Delft."

French. Seal. 1 *p.* (**45**. 104.)

French Advices.

1598, Oct. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Le 24 d'Octobre, '98. Monsr. notre bon Roy a este plus malade qu'on n'a estime, et ne se porte pas encores bien; on m'a dict que c'est une carnosite qui luy vient a croistre au dedans la verge, qui est incurable, et qu'on a mande un tres expert medecin de Venise. Dieu de sa grace le veuille preserver.

Touchant l'Espaigne, le Roy a recognu tout le Conseil de son feu pere, et on est en dispute contre la sortye de L'Infante hors d'Espaigne, le Pape et les Cardinauls creignent, que quand elle sera en Flandres, le Duc de Brabant et elle ne facent la paix tant avec sa Majeste qu'avec Messrs. les Estats.

Touchant de la F[ontai]ne, il y a 4 jours qu'il est alle vers le Roy, et on en fait plus de compte de luy que du Duc de Bouillon, ou d'un prince, tellement qu'il obtiendra tout ce qu'il demandera, et l'on s'en veult servir de luy astheure plus que jamais. Et je scay pour certain que le Chancellier auroit dict qu'il leur failloit bien conserver un tel homme, tellement qu' estant aupres de vous, il faira pire que jamais, et ne laissera de sa vie son petit maistre daultant qu'il tient la bourse.

Votre agent, je scay fort bien, tient le party du Secretaire et non de Monsieur le Comte. Pour vous en dire la verite, il est un peu trop villain, scachant bien que le Comte est bien autre homme que n'est le petit; mais d'aultant que luy tient la bource, il tiendra son party. Et croyey que cest agent est totallement l'ame du Secret[aire], et a dict en bonne compaigne engloise, que le Comte d'Essex n' estoit jamais sans questions en la Court, et ne sera jamais autrement.

Comme j'estois apres a fermer ma lettre, la F[ontai]ne est survenu de la Court et me voulut faire disner avec luy, mays ayant promis a Pierre Browne auparavant, je le disois que je lirois voir demain. Vous le verrez bientost en Londres, et bientost apres son partement, je vous manderay la resolution.

Endorsed: "Fr: advis."

1 *p.* (**65**. 14.)

The Queen's Stud.

1598, Oct. 15.—Indenture witnessing the receipt by the Earl of Essex, Master of the Horse, from Thomas Alsopp, gentleman, and yeoman of her Highness's stud and race of Castlehey and Hanbury, co. Stafford, of six horse colts of the age of three years and the vauntage, being of the breed and increase of Castlehey and Hanbury aforesaid.—15 October, 40 Eliz.

1 *p.* (**56**. 23.)

Similar Indenture made to Thomas Baskervyle, Esquire, Groom of the Queen's stud and race of Cole Park and West Park in Wiltshire, witnessing the receipt for the Queen's use at Greenwich stable of three horse colts of the age of three years and the vauntage, of the breed of Cole and West Park.—*Signed*, Thomas Baskervyle. *Seal.*
1 *p.* (**58**. 8.)

Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 15.—Begs to be excused from attendance at Court this day, on account of illness.—Serjeants Inn, 15 Oct., 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**64**. 113.)

Dom Joan de Castro to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{5}{5}$.—On the 19th of last May, I ventured to send to you by a certain Englishman named Blacar, a letter in certain matters concerning England and Portugal. I have had no reply, doubtless through your Excellency's absence from Court, and because negotiations were going on. But now that the Queen will make no peace with the Spaniards, I write again to ask you to give me a hearing. No Portuguese of all those dispersed through these regions can treat of such matters more usefully, more faithfully, or, under favour be it spoken, more prudently than myself. There is no one of nobler origin, or with kinsmen and connexions in Portugal more highly placed.

Few indeed among us now are found faithful. All are either open favourers of the Spanish king, or they do corruptly pretend to faithfulness, being really his most secret spies in this realm, in England and in Holland. Surely then I am worth giving one hearing to: I am ready to remain a prisoner, in pledge for my words. I only lack your permission to visit you in England, and the means to remove thither from Paris.—Parisiis, vigesima quinta die Octobris, anno 1598.
Holograph. Latin.
1 *p.* (**177**. 129.)

The Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 16.—I am sorry your lordship hath by my means received blame, but I hope, seeing it was not in my power to avoid it, you will be pleased to pardon that which is past, and believe that hereafter I will ever be more ready to serve you than any way for my sake to procure your lordship the hazard of a second displeasure. For myself, I assure your lordship the thought of her Majesty's indignation conceived against me is much more grievous than the fear of what soever punishment can be laid upon me, which since she is unwilling to defer, I am resolved (as soon as I can with conveniency leave this country) to present myself to endure whatsoever she shall be pleased to inflict, hoping that

when I have once abid penance sufficient for the offence committed, I shall be restored to her former good opinion, and have liberty to take what course shall be fittest for me, which is the only suit I intend to make, and that granted, I shall account myself enough favoured. If the winds hinder me not, I will land in some such part of England as I will not fail to give your lordship first notice of my arrival, and so be ready before my coming to London to receive what directions you shall send me.—Rouen, 16 Oct.

Holograph.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary:—"E. of Sowthampton, 6 Oct. '98."

1 *p.* (**64**. 85.)

Sir Calisthenes Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 16.—Pardon me that I have stayed here longer than you gave me leave; it is casualty and not will that has and will detain me here, by a shot I received in my body when we went towards the Blackwater, which has cut so many sinews that go to my thigh and leg as I am not yet for pain and the shortness able to ride or go. Besides, my hurt is kept open for splinters that are coming out of one of my ribs. In regard of which I desire your favour that my company be not taken from me in my absence, which I greatly doubt, in regard they are in the States' pay, unless you stand for me. So soon as conveniently I may I will leave this unfortunate land, and go to my company.—Dublin, 16 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 1.)

Captain Henry Docwra to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 16.—After the taking in of Berck, it was thought by the course the enemy held with the neutral towns, that he would have fortified himself with strong garrisons about the Rhine for the winter, and so to be in readiness for some further attempt upon these quarters the next spring, and that for that intent he would not stick to invade all such towns as were situate commodiously for his purpose, which jealousy is yet little removed, although to give them the less cause of fear, he have quitted divers of them wherein he held garrison, as also the fort he had built over against Orsey, and only exacting sums of money and provision of corn and victual for his army, leaves them in quiet, and so is now passed the "Lyp" with his full power, but uncertain what course he will take, whether for any of the towns of Fryzland, or else of them upon the Yssell. We doubt him most at Doesborough, and therefore I think we shall presently remove our camp thither to secure it, the situation thereof being such as we may well lodge by it in safety; but if he hold on toward Fryzland, I do not think we shall follow him any thing near, for by all credible informations of his strength, he may

well divide his army into two camps and yet remain master of the field with either. The Comte of the Lyp, with them of Cleveland, holds consultation with the States about joining together, and to that effect their ambassadors are newly arrived at our camp, but what their courages or strength will give them leave to attempt is doubtful.—From the Camp, 16 Oct. '98.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**65.** 2).

JOHN WHITE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 16.—The wardship of the heir of one Poudril of Derbyshire, granted to him by Cecil's father, he understands is now granted by the Queen to Pearce of the Wardrobe. Prays Cecil to assist him in making a reasonable composition with Pearce.—16 Oct. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 3.)

THOMAS WRIGHT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 17.—This twelvemonth have I lived in two most close and unwholesome prisons, spoiled of all my books and writings, not only Catholic but also Protestant, debarred of all company and humane conversation, but as yet I never knew for what cause, being never examined; only the Dean of Westminster at my committing insinuated unto me that the cause was the revolt of Mr. Alablaster in religion. The which is but a pretended colour, because they can never prove that he was converted by me. But let us put case he were, they have no law or reason to use me so rigorously therefore. First, because the Archbishop of Canterbury gave me leave to dispute with all the learned men that came to Westminster to confer with me. Next, the Dean continually urged me to dispute, and, if I refused, he expostulated the matter with me and called me *meticulosum*. Finally, Mr. Toplife and D. Monfort said to my face that Mr. Alablaster disdained to be converted by me. The which testimony is a sufficient argument to prove my innocency and the great injury offered to your Honour, under whose protection I lived, and to myself who was constrained to suffer it. I am made the object of revenge and the football of suspicions in matters concerning religion. Let me live as uprightly as I can, it will not be possible for me in England to continue in any liberty or enlargement, wherefore I would request licence to pass over the seas. If I stay, I am assured to be thrust up shortly in some hole where I never shall see the world any more. My health is impaired through my former restraint, and as much more will end my days. I hope therefore to receive from your honourable mind such an answer as you offered me concerning my departure before your last voyage.—From Bridewell, 17 8^{bris} 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 114.)

THOMAS WRIGHT to ANTHONY BACON.

1598, Oct. 17.—Although I know not whether your affection be eclipsed towards me this long time of my most rigorous restraint, or that it continueth in the same degree and manner it did before, yet because I find myself the same, and my good will towards you like corn covered with snow, the which then roots the deeper when the cold is the vehementer, therefore with the same affection and liberty I presume to write unto you as I did before. And first, I give you most "affectuall" thanks in moving Mr. Wade for some little enlargement for me. Next, I thought good to acquaint you with what has passed in these 12 months of my imprisonment. Twice in this time I wrote to my lord of Essex, but my letters were never delivered: the first were concealed (as I suspect) by craft, the other by negligence of the bearer. All this time I never knew for what cause I was committed, never called to trial, never examined: only the Dean, at my committing, insinuated unto me that the cause was Mr. Alab[laster's] revolt in religion. But certainly this was but only a pretence and a colour to remove me from the Dean's and to shut me up: wherewith my lord has good occasion to be offended (under whose protection I lived), and I was extremely injured. Because the Archbishop of Canterbury gave me leave to dispute with those learned men which resorted to the Dean's to confer with me. Besides, the Dean himself urged me to conference, and specially with Mr. Alabla[ster], so far that if I seemed unwilling (being so directed by your worship) he would expostulate with me and call me *meticulosum*. Moreover Toplif and D. Monfort said to my face that Mr. Alab[laster] disdained to be converted by me, the which testimony well declareth what injury I have suffered, to have been so severely punished with so long an imprisonment for his conversion. I have written a letter to my lord acquainting his Honour in part with this extraordinary dealing. I hope you will prepare him to favour my suit, which is wholly to abandon England, for I have so many enemies that it will be impossible for me to live in quietness, but, either upon suspicion or malice, I shall daily be subject to calumnies and restraint. Wherefore I beseech you to help me to obtain now by suit that licence of departure which my lord once offered unto me of his own accord.

I had finished a book of the passions of the mind wherein I have declared the nature, number, causes, effects and proprieties of all passions and affections, how they may be discovered, what prudence and policy may be used in them. This book I delivered to the Bishop of London, who had received by the peruser thereof this censure, that there was nothing in it either against this state or present religion, yet the Bishop did never deliver me my book, and now for that it is dedicated to your Worship with a preface unto you, I would request you to procure my copy from the Bishop, who I know will not deny it. Thus with my most affectuall commendations unto your Worship, expecting

some honourable answer from my lord of Essex, with whom I would gladly speak, I leave you to the protection of Christ Jesus. —Bridwell, 17 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**65**. 4.)

W. Waad to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 17.—We were all of us at the Tower this afternoon and urging Stanley upon the two letters which he brought, the one under the name of Nicholas Fitzherbert, the other of Walpole. Finding them to be counterfeit, he in the end desired us he might therein make known the truth unto your lordship, and earnestly requested us to forbear to urge him farther, vowing he would reveal the truth to you. Which the rest of the Commissioners willed me to signify unto you.

After, privately, he confessed to me that he devised them himself and caused a Spaniard to write them forth.

The likeness of the knots hath undone this knot, which I doubt not will also in the end find out both the ends of this intricate practice by him undertaken and by them plotted.—From Moor Lane, the 17th of October, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**177**. 120.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. $\frac{17}{27}$.—Depuis mes dernieres escrites j'ay receu nouvelles qui ont confirme ladviz que je vous ay donne des resolutions de notre Espaignol; il fait proffession auverte de la religion de laquelle jay tousjours creu quil estoit. Il a de beaux appointemens, lon luy a baille maison comme sil estoit aultre qun moyne, et deux peres Jesuistes, Salinas et Mansidor, avec ung aultre conseiller Espaignol, dont lon ne ma sceu dire le nom, sont souvent au conseil avecq luy pour traitter de ce quil peult en voz quartiers. Vous tiendrez, sil vous plaist, pour asseure que sy vous ne donnez ordre de pourveoir a la seurite de voz portz, avecq laide des partiaulx qui sont en vostre pays, quilz trammeront quelque chose par la voye que je vous ay dit plus asseuree de Boullogne ou de Calais et par le moyen des personnes que je vous ay nommees. Vostre sagesse et prevoiance en toutes choses asseurra cest affaire que nest de peu dimportans, cela vous doibt estre asseure, qui je me suis cent foys esmerveille, comme il avoit peu aprendre tant de secrets de vostre estat dangleterre comm il en scavoit estant estranger et suspect. Il sembloit en ses discours avoir este a votre conseil non comme personne privee mais pour y presider. Je croy quil recevoit des instructions de ceulx quil cognoissoit de son opinion. Je tiendray tousjours mes amys en haleine affin davoir loeuil ouvert aux actions de cest homme, pour men donner adviz a toutes les occasions, mais il fault craindre le temps, et quilz ne facent sans que lon puisse rien scavoir, lon

ne luy baille ces grandz entretenements pour rien. Sy j'apprends quelque chose de luy de nouveau, vous pouvez crore, monseigneur, que je ne perddray temps que je ne vous en advertisse. pour le desir que jay de vous tesmoigner l'honneur que jay voue a voz vertuz.—27 Oct., 1598.

Endorsed:—" The Maior of Bullen."

1 *p.* (**65**. 20.)

William Jackson to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 18.—Details proceedings connected with the election of the Mayor of Newcastle, and the detention by Henry Sanderson of Essex's letters upon the matter. Encloses letters from Sanderson.—18 Oct. 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" C. Jackeson."

1 *p.* (**65**. 5.)

Sir Arthur Throckmorton to the Privy Council.

1598. Oct. 18.—In answer to theirs of the 5th, about the punishment of the late mutineers at Tocester. He received the said persons from the Mayor of Chester on the 16th, and he and Sir George Farmer punished them by the shame of standing upon the pillory, with papers over their heads declaring the nature and naughtiness of their faults, upon St. Luke's day last, which was the fair day. Seeing their penitence, they have returned them to the Mayor of Chester, to be delivered to the chief commander of the companies there, to be employed as before in the Queen's service. He has also, according to the Council's command, given out warrants for a diligent watch to be set and search to be made for the apprehension of all runaways, and such as shall go about to escape from their conductor. —Paulerspury Lodge, 18 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 6.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 19.—I heartily rejoice to understand of your return to the Court, and reconciliation to her Majesty. I have no other intelligence other than that in Spain and Portugal there is generally a very great want of corn: so as if the ships of France, Britain and other parts be kept from carrying of corn into those parts this year, the Spaniard is like to sustain great famine. Shortly we expect the return of the St. Mallos fleet which is in Spain, and then I shall be able to write some particulars of the state of matters there.—Guernsey, 19 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 7.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 20.—Explains delay in writing, through contrary winds. Great scarcity of corn in Spain and Portugal, &c. (*as in preceding letter*).—Guernsey, 20 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 8.)

66 (Colvill) to Amen (Reynolds).

1598, Oct. 20.—After I have in all humility thanked 60 (my lord) for his last comfort, I desire to know if all mine be come to your hands, chiefly that wherein was the "recueill" of the amity betwixt 70 (France) and 71 (Scotland).

Now escaping a great danger at Cambrey (whereof I have written and of other matters at length to Mr. Hoodsone) I am come here to 76 (Calais) for two causes, (leaving behind me at Paris such "guette" as will see what Celo (Bishop of Glasgow) doth), the first cause being to know what "Dalyip" (Spanye) has done here, by one with him called "qzccpe" (Forret), (who has continued honest ever since I did first acquaint him with "sveit" (Mr. Secretary), and who I do think or now be recommended by some others to 60 (my lord)). This person giving you for sign this word, Amen, please you address him, but very secretly, to 60 (my lord), unto whom I hope he will declare all the secret that the party carried with him either to Paris or Brussels. In conference with him let him be demanded, first, what was done in Paris : next, why they "gaid" to Brussels: thirdly, what words 43 (the K. of Scots) did send to 60 (my lord) and what meaning 43 (the K. of Scots) had therein : last, how and by whom 43 (the K. of Scots) minds to work this monstrous greatness that he aspires unto : and 60 (my lord) using him according to his natural prudence and courtesy, he shall find good stuff in the man, and in one "bord" he shall not only be able to show what is done at this time by the party aforesaid and others, but as things shall proceed hereafter in 71 (Scotland), he shall be able to inform specially what "hodie" (the D. of Lennox) shall do when he shall be imployed, whom he has promised to me to "dress" to 60 (my lord) his effect. Let him therefore, I pray you, be "imbrasit," for of his estate there is none of 71 (Scotland) that either can or will be more apt for your service, and above all let his name only be to 60 (my lord) self, or else he will be undone.

The other cause of my hithercoming is to discover a great matter touching 74 (the Low Countries) (I mean of your friends in England), which is promised to me within 8 days, and if I find it such as is worthy of 60 (my lord), I will bring it over myself. Some other matters I have written to Mr. Hoodsone which he will impart; but this of "qzccp" (Forret), I pray you again, let be only to 60 (my lord) and such as he thinks fit.

By these advertisements, and many more from credible places, may be seen the intentions of 43 (the King of Scots) *principiis obstandum*, and the same necessity that did urge to prevent

the lurking treason of his mother will urge the like necessity to defeat his public machinations, and whenever that time shall be there found convenient, 66 (I) shall, God willing, show a mean to give him other matter to think upon, *amicus Plato amicusque Socrates, magis amica veritas.*

Thus after humble kissing of 60 (my lord's) hands, I beseech the Lord preserve 4 (her Majesty) and all their faithful friends.—From 76 (Calais), the 20 Oct., 1598.

Your own to serve you, 66.

Endorsed :—"Mr. Colvill."

2 *pp.* (**65**. 9.)

The explanations of the ciphers, given above in parentheses, are in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 20.—Reporting the conversion according to statute, on the 20th October, 1598, of the bearer, Edward Langtree, of Langtree, esquire, to the Church of England. His example is likely to be useful.—This xxth of October, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177**. 21.)

James Digges to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Since my former advertisements sent by Mr. John Brooke, and general propositions of some new serviceable inventions military, by the ordinary post, nothing of importance hath occurred till now. His Excellency hath been lodged upon the embouchement of three notable streams at the isle of Seventrye in Gelderland ward, the enemy near Rheneberke, on both sides the river of Rhene, where they have remained near 40 days on the frontiers of the land of Cleve, without more performed than usual incursions of the soldiery, notwithstanding some towns and forts assailed, surprised and yielded to the enemy's devotion, almost within the report of cannon, as partly appeareth by my rude memories scribbled in haste, and more largely by my other advertisements sent unto Mr. Smith, clerk of the Council. (Since writing hereof, his Excellency hath most honourably broken the ice and given the enemy the first blow, to the great encouragement of his own forces, and damping the enemy's army, only the night before the date hereof. I will write at more length to Mr. Smith, for at present the reports differ.)

Upon the Archduke Albert's secret departure from Brussels to consummate the concluded marriage with the Infanta Aisnee of Spain, the death of the King hath been publicly reported in the enemy's own camp, but no certainty yet known thereof ; nor is the truth like to be known before his Altesse's return, which is promised before the end of May next. He has left Don Francisco de Mendosa, the Admirante of Aragon, his kinsman

of the blood royal, governor of the disjoined provinces and his lieutenant general of the assembled army; Count Frederick, that gave up the house of Linge, his vicegerent or colonel of Infantry, with order that the forces of infantry and cavalry—convenient garrison for the towns excepted—should speedily pass the Meuse, Waal and Rhine, and march to the frontiers of Gelderland, Friesland, and the parts over Isel. Performed now 2 months since immediately after the 20 of August, encamping *ut supra*; strong of infantry 24,000, of cavalry 4,000. The forts and towns ensuing have rendered within these 30 days (Ursawe excepted), by condition or force. Ursawe, a neuter town, Alpin, a castle and fort appertaining to the Countess of Meures, the sconce and town of Rhineberke, the town and castle of Meures. Wezell, Burike, Zantum, Rays, Embrike, Flusden, other towns, fortresses and holds are threatened if they render not upon conditions proposed. Six thousand horse and foot have passed the Rhene and Lipp to terrify them, and lately set down before Wezell. It is reported that Wezell, Burik, and Zantum have yielded to pay the enemies' camp great sums of money, and to furnish them with corn, victuals, and other necessaries for the army, and that Burik hath received two companies of foot and one troop of horse into the town. But the rumour is divers, and there is yet no certainty thereof. The further particularities of the premises, and of the King's donation of the 17 provinces and the Duchy of Burgundy with the Infanta in frank marriage, shall be related by Mr. Smith.

The enemy expecteth the freezing up of the Yssel and other rivers to pass into the Vellue, Bettowe, and other parts over Isell, to threaten our camp, Skinke his sconce, the Toulehouse, Numigen and the sconces there. His Excellency daily expects the enemy's passage over the Lipp, and I see not how his Excellency is to make head against the forces of the enemy when the rivers and dikes are frozen to the bottom (as usually happens once a year), without new levies from these parts, greater aid out of England, or assistance, which is not likely to be forthcoming, from the Duchy of Cleves. The report of the Duke's death, which has been prevalent these 15 days, is now given out for a policy used by the States of Cleve, who have acted without his knowledge in submitting to the enemy, being for the most part believed to be pensioners unto the King of Spain. The report of his Altesse's return to Brussels is thought to have been bruited abroad to stay the Spaniards from mutinying for want of pay. Before his departure, he pacified three dangerous mutinies in Flanders, Brabant and Artois, and now the soldiers at the Castle of Antwerp and at Leyre, as also some bands of Spaniards and Italians at the camp, have followed the example upon hope of like contentment.

The States of Cleveland, since the Duke's sudden death, have importuned the States to receive them into perpetual league of amity, offering his Excellency 4,000 foot and 2,000 horse. But as they are for the most part Papists, holding for a maxim,

Quod fides non est servanda cum hereticis, the States distrust them, and nothing is concluded yet.

Upon the assembly of the Low Countries' army at the Toulehouse and about Skinke his sconce, the enemy practised by some treacherous Papists in Breda and St. Gertrudenberg to have those towns delivered into his hands. The treason was discovered, and the traitors being drawn on in policy to open acts, were apprehended, conveyed to the Hague and executed about a month since.

When the enemy crossed the Lipp, intending to besiege Rays and Anhault, his Excellency caused the shipping which was at Skink his sconce to fall down to the island. The Scots regiment was ready to guard Dewsbrough ward; part of the Frieses, if need were, were to go to the frontiers of Friesland ; the English, Hollanders, Zealanders and some ships of war were to expect the enemy at the island, Skinke his sconce, and the Toulehouse.

Divers spies have been taken in our camp. Amongst those sent to the enemy's camp, the bearer, a gentleman of good name in Ireland, hath brought intelligence of no small importance. He should be examined with an Irish interpreter, being unable to utter his mind in other language than his own. He has served a year among the Irish and English fugitives and can open their intentions to stir up tumults in Ireland. Many notable traitors are returning from the enemy's camp through France, Denmark, Scotland, the Orcades and Scottish Irish to Tyrone's army. Some he could reclaim, others he could draw on by special stratagem till they were taken prisoners or have their throats cut. After his examination, he might be sent back again with such entertainment out of the cheques of the weakest bands of Flushing and Brill, as he may be able to travel into the neuter towns; and should be empowered, under her Majesty's hand or yours, to offer life and employment according to their deserts to such as he shall reclaim.

His Excellency hath heard that the Emperor's army is in Hungary 30,000 strong, expecting the Turks' forces for the reprise of Rahab surprised by the Christians this last winter. There is no certain intelligence of any preparation by the Turk against Austria or any part of Germany this year.—From the camp at the Isle of Seventry in Gelderland ward, this 30th of October, 1598, *Stilo novo*.

P.S.—English gold coins are now more plentiful here, even in the enemy's camp, than they were under the government of the Earl of Leicester, when her Highness sent over above 120,000 pounds yearly, besides the sums transported by noblemen and other private persons. If this unlawful transport continues, all the treasure of England will be drawn forth by greedy merchants, finding more gain thereby than they can make by honest traffic.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**177**. 138.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 21.—Hither is this day arrived one John Parkinges of Stonehouse, that was one of those lately taken by the Spaniard, who in Fahey was pilot. He delivered me this enclosed to be sent to your Lordship. He reports that at the Groyn there are 14 of the King's ships, and in the town and country thereabouts 4,000 soldiers. There are now built 30 sail of ships, the which are all ready, and ten of them appointed to go in this fleet, which, they say, is to go into England with 13,000 soldiers. That at Bayoun and at Veyuna doth lie the greatest number of ships that are appointed for this purpose. At St. Anderes there lieth 6 galleys ready always, but they are for the guard of the coast.

The young king hath appointed to be crowned in Lisbon. More he cannot report, save that when he was first taken he was examined by Don Diego what fleet they was making ready in England; what ships the Queen had in Plymouth; what soldiers there was; what strength the place was of, and many other questions unto like effect.

A pinnace of mine that helped to carry the soldiers into Ireland, is returned, by the which I received this letter enclosed also. But to hear how miserably all things doth stand there, ought to grieve the heart of any honest man. Amongst others these other things are particularly noted: the Council divided amongst themselves and distracted; the soldiers and captains miserably poor and extremely discouraged; the lords and commonalty of the country all either gone unto the enemy or upon terms of going.

Holograph. Seal.

Endorsed:—"Dated at Plimouth the 21 of October."

1 *p.* (**177.** 122.)

John Thorowgood to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 21.—Offers terms of lease for Cecil's woods at Hoddesdonbury (Herts).—London, 21 Oct., 1598.

1 *p.* (**204.** 104.)

Dr. Henry Cotton, Bishop elect of Salisbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 22.—"As touching Sir Walter Rawghly, whose case your letters do commend to me, as his most friendly carriage in this cause, by not pressing me by any indirect means, but leaving me free to myself, deserves no ungrateful requital again, so I have upon so short conference as I had with him, satisfied the honourable gentleman, I trust, to his content, which I hope he has certified to you already." Craves Cecil's favour in the despatch of the rest of his business. Rawghly promised him to solicit Cecil to be a mean to the Queen that he might keep his benefice of Meanstoake in Hampshire *in commendam* for a time,

the bishopric being bare and devoid of all provision of grain which he craves Cecil to effect for him.—22 Oct.

Signed. Endorsed: "'98, Dr. Cotton."

1 *p.* (**65**. 11.)

Sir Henry Lee to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 22.—My mind hath long striven with age, but no remedy. Yield I must. The weakness I find in my feet calleth for rest, the weakness of my estate for removal of charges; but, hoary and halt as I am, my spirits are warmed by the report of the care you took for her Majesty's safety. The true mind I have ever seen in Sir John Fortescue maketh me wish the common report true for his advancement. A man more devoted to her Majesty she shall never find, nor any that will deal more conscionably with her subjects, and of such a one there is most need.—From Quarryngton, the 22 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 123.)

T. Lord Buckhurst to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 23.—According to your desire I send you herein-closed the writing exhibited to her Majesty touching the sea coals at Newcastle. Whereupon the party that delivered the same did offer to her Majesty £1,500 yearly, by advising her Majesty to set a tax of 3s. 4d. or 5s. upon a chaldron. Your lordship, if it please you, may give them of Newcastle the same writing, and they to answer the same if they can object any good matter why her Majesty should not raise so much or more, if more conveniently may be raised, her Majesty having so great charges as your lordship knows she has.—23 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 12.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 23.—My last I sent by Captain Prin, and having since understood that the ship wherein he went was, by reason of a leak, cast away between Flushing and Sluys, I thought it convenient to send herewith the duplicate. [*See* 13 Oct.]

The town of Wesell hath since agreed with the Admirante, furnishing him with 150,000 gildrens and 1,000 measures of corn, and besides to make him a bridge over the river of the Lippe. Xanten paid him 18,000 crowns, Moeurs and Alpen proportionally to their power, and others accordingly, ere he would quit them. Some the soldiers spoiled. He passed the Lippe and sent Count Frederick van den Bergh, with 5 regiments of foot and certain horse, towards Buckholt, where they also got some money and free passage. The Admirante himself with the rest of his troops kept along the Rhine side unto Bislick, making show as if he meant to attempt somewhat upon his Excelleny's camp, or to go

to Dewtacum or Deesborgh, but he goes so leisurely that it is thought he has designs on Linghen. His Excellency continueth at one place and fortifieth it daily. If the enemy divide himself or go to any town on the Ysell, the meaning is to annoy him as much as possible. To continue long before any place it will trouble him much to be provided of necessaries.

Even at this instant news are come that the Count Frederick was returned with all the forces he had with him, being joined with the Admirante. They have forced those of Rhees to agree with them, and to receive 2 companies of foot and so many of horse, meaning to make it a retreat and storehouse for their army. Thus doth the enemy come nearer and nearer, leaving no strength behind him which may serve his turn. This keeps his Excellency's camp in continual alarms. The Count van der Lippe, as general of the nether circle, or "Creyts" as they term it, hath sent to the Admirante about the disorderous courses held by him and his, and that he would presently remedy it and remove from the countries subject to the Empire. He answered that he was commanded to follow the rebels of the king, but would take order for no harm to be done to neutrals. With this the said Count's deputies came to his Excellency complaining and requiring the like. To which was said that the enemy was cause of all, who sought to possess all and root out religion. The enemy had taken and kept divers towns in the Empire, murdered noblemen, and spoiled the people, with many other insolencies. The States, for the defence of themselves, could not do less than seek to annoy their enemies, yet with due regard to their friends. The States are busied to see what will come from the Provinces about the contributions. Sir Francis Vere is very much wished for to assist his Excellency. The people here repose a very great trust in Sir Francis.—From the Hague this 23 of Oct., 1598.

Signed.

3 *pp.* (**177.** 125.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 24.—We do not hear of any enemy about us, neither do the Provinces on this side think ever to be troubled again with any war. Only they make great provision of money to hold the army on the coasts of Holland. They assure themselves to be able next year to make two great camps, and therewith bring Holland to as miserable an estate as ever it was when first they asked her Majesty's help. In truth, considering the state of things, I think the last refuge will be to you to request you to take the cause in hand (I hope with better success) as they did to my Lord of Leicester, and I could wish that you did already begin to advise of it, for it must come to some such end, or else they will be lost and her Majesty greatly dishonoured. Neither do I think that we can at home be so charmed as to imagine that the enemy can be withstood with the ordinary means that Holland

and Zealand can yield. This I write rather to grieve that I am not blind with the multitude, than that I think you do not sufficiently see into it.

I humbly recommend to your lordship the clothes due to this garrison, who suffer affliction enough to be cast out of her Majesty's pay without losing that which is due. I would also put you in mind of your promise touching my aged father when any councillors shall be named. Please you also to think of the suit in my last letter, whereof I have written to Mr. Smith to put your lordship in mind.—From Ostend, this 24 of Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**177**. 126.)

RICHARD RATHBURNE, Mayor, and twenty-two others, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 25.—They acknowledge the benefits their poor decayed city received from Lord Burghley. Thank Cecil for his furtherance of their late suit, prosecuted by Mr. Lloyde, for renewing the licence to transport from over seas hence calveskins. —Chester, 25 Oct., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor and aldermen of Chester."

1 *p.* (**65**. 15.)

HENRY [ROBINSON], Bishop of Carlisle, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 25.—I have received very honourable and friendly speeches of my Lord of Buckhurst. He saw the statute for the choice of the Provost of Queen's College, wherein the fellows are bound, after receiving the sacrament, to swear that they shall choose one of their society whom they shall in their own consciences think to be most fit for that room. He hath willed me to send him that branch of the statute subscribed with my hand, and hath promised to entreat her Majesty, when I shall resign, to commend unto the choice of the company a person eligible by the Statute. Afterwards I went to my lord of Canterbury, whom I found very honourably affected for the furthering of any person whom your lordship shall commend to my place, upon some speech which your lordship had with him at his last being, as I think, at the Court. I am persuaded that both by the laws of the Realm and the statutes of the College I may keep my place as long as I live. Notwithstanding, whensoever by your lordship's favour the company may be at liberty to make choice of him whom in conscience they think most fit for the place, I will, upon the first notice thereof from your lordship, willingly resign. Until that time, I trust through your honourable favour I shall be permitted that which justice and law do allow.—October the 25, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**177**. 128.)

THOMAS FERRERS.

News from Stod and Hamburg of the 25 Octo., '98.

1598, Oct. 25.—As there is lying three of the States' ships in the river of Hamburgh, so is there ready laden 23 sail of Hamburghers, with great store of corn, gunpowder, calivers, copper, cordage and other munitions for war intended for Spain and Portugal. The Hamburghers were under sail and had made account to have proceeded on their voyage, but, perceiving the States' ships yet lying below in the river, struck sail, not daring to go any lower. It is reported in Hamburgh that Duke Charles hath taken the King of Sweden prisoner, with many of his followers, amongst whom were divers Jesuits. It is also there reported for certain that the Christians have taken within a short time from the Turk 10 holds and castles, and amongst them, by name, Offen and Pesth.

The Emperor's officer called the Fiscal hath lately again written a letter to the town of Stod, warning them not to receive any goods out of England contrary to the Emperor's mandate. The Burgomaster writeth me they will answer fair enough, notwithstanding they do receive all goods and suffer all goods to be reladen from thence. The 25th last, Richard Harris is come full laden from thence and is arrived at Harwich three days past. The town of Lubeck have sent to Stod and made protest against them for receiving in English goods.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177**. 130.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 26.—I send enclosed the examination of Richard Yeaxlye, who was stayed by the Commissioners of Dover and sent up unto me because he refused to take the oath of supremacy. This confession he has made before me and put his name unto it. His abode has been most at Antwerp and Brussels. Beningfield, the pensioner, has been with me to have him discharged, but when I told him that I marvelled why he would speak for him that refused to take the oath of supremacy, he was somewhat amazed, and prayed me not to mistake him, for he was ignorant of that, and seeing that he had done so he would no more meddle nor make with me. I pray you that the poor man that brought him up may be paid for his charges.—Blackfriars, 26 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 16.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 26.—The party of whom you write was long time before my coming unto this place attending on young Desmond, since which time he has served in France, and returning from thence about some four months since, had recourse unto young Desmond, whereof I, taking notice, gave order to the warders to

restrain him from access in the Tower in regard of his nation, and for that he had followed the wars I hold him the more dangerous. I will according to your command endeavour his apprehension.—From the Tower, 26 Oct., 1598.

P.S.—The said Powre has a brother attending on my lord of Essex.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lieutenant of the Tower."
1 *p.* (**65**. 17.)

Mons. de Boissize to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 26.—Je n'ay point de paroles suffisantes pour vous dignement remercier de votre grace, que je prise plus que toute autre chose de ce monde. Vous aves, Monsieur, beaucoup mieus exprime ma conception a sa Majeste Serenissime que moy mesme. Car a la verite je ne croi point que rien jamais ait este si acompli en toute espece de vertu. C' est de quoi je me tiens le plus heureus qui vive, de servir pres de sa dite Majeste, et si en ceste charge je lui puis rendre quelque preuve de mon humble devotion je n'envie rien au plus grands du siecle. Je sais la bonte incomparable de ceste Princesse, toutesfois sans votre entremise je n'eusse pas ose me permettre tant de faveur. Je me rendrai pres de sa Majeste Serenissime quand il lui plaira, pour lui protester de plus en plus laffection du Roy mon Maitre et mon tres humble service. Dieu lui face la grace de bien pourvoir a la guerre d'Irelande, car je porte avec regret incroiable de veoir son repos altere par ces rebelles. La caison [? saison] ne fut jamis meillieur, avant que ce nouveau Roy ait bien repris les menees de son pere. La main, le stile et le discours me font rougir, reconnoissant combien nous autres francois sommes inferieurs a vous, qui estes si acoustumes a vaincre, que je n' en contestrai point davantage.—Londres, 26 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Monsr. de Boissize, 26 Oct., '98."
3 *pp.* (**65**. 18.)

Jo. Croke to Sir Gelly Meyrick.

1598, Oct. 28.—Prays him to further the suit of this gentleman, Mr. Henry Deane, his kinsman, for employment in the Irish service. He desires to go with the first that are now to be sent.—28 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

Note at foot from Sir Gelly Meyrick to Mr. Reynolds, saying he has received this letter from Mr. Recorder, and praying Reynolds to further him. He is a follower to Sir Richard Bingham.

1 *p.* (**65**. 21.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 28.—From Dover this bearer Hutton was sent me, who being offered the oath of supremacy refused it not, yet ever

since his going over he has been altogether conversant in the seminary at Douay. He was born in Lincolnshire, a bachelor of art in Oxford. To me he offers service to return to advertise me of all thoughts which shall pass there, for which service of his he does ask £20 a year. These two letters he brought with him, one of them to Wheeler, a "glodsmith" in Cheapside, at the sign of the "Whit Greatward," the other to one William Collier, who the last year was brought unto me from Sandwich, and by you referred to the examination of Mr. Wad, who found small cause to stay him, and so was discharged. From me he had a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury to have him placed in Oxford that he might follow his study, for that he pretended to be his desire. Since, I know that within these 8 days he is stolen over, and carried with him one Bennet, a youth, to the College of Douay. This Collier took the oath of supremacy, so that I imagine there is small cause to give a credit to those that wholly converse with the seminaries, though they take the oath, as I conceive there is some mystery in the letter to Collier, and a mean to know how letters be conveyed, for he directs him to a brother of his that is in "near gatt." My opinion is he would be better examined. I refer to your better opinion. He tells me that he is very well acquainted with my Lo: Sheffield at Douay. He says it was reported that my lord was become a Catholic, and for that cause gave up the government of Brille. These two letters come from one Swyfte, a scholar in Douay.—Blackfriars, 28 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 22.)

JOHN MOKET, mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 28.—Your letters of the 26th inst. I received this evening and forthwith called before me the owners of such shipping as are here in any readiness for the service mentioned, and dealt with them for the freight of their ships, mariners, wages and victual to perform that service. I found them willing to serve her Majesty for the accustomed wages, or else to take 12 for every soldier which they transport. The ships I have stayed, and will have care that they be in readiness, and have left the course to be taken with them for their wages to your further direction. I have cast up a rate for the victualling of the 400 soldiers for 14 days, and by my computation the charge will amount to £190 at the least. The certainty what it will come to I know not, but I will use my best endeavour to procure it in the most reasonable sort. By reason that most part of the shipping on this town are at sea, it may please you, for the better furnishing of sufficient mariners and pilots, to send a warrant for the "presting" of fit men dwelling near to this place, for I doubt there will not be mariners and pilots enough found in this town to perform the service. The charge of the premises, which will amount near unto £400, I am altogether unprovided at this instant to disburse; therefore I pray you to take order for the satisfying

thereof here in the country, without which I am not able to accomplish the service required at my hands.—Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 28 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—

"Post hast hast with all speede.

From Waymouth the 28 of October att 11 in the eveninge by the post of Sherborne.

Receved the packet past 8 in the morninge.

Reseved at Sarum at 12 of the clocke the 29 of October.

R^d. at Andever half hower past 4 in the afternowne being Sonday.

R^d. at Basingestoke at 8 of cloke at nite the 29^th.

Rec^d. at Stans at 5 in the morning."

1 *p.* (**65**. 23.)

H. Allington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 28.—He does not know at present of a sufficient person to perform the survey of Cecil's manor of Essingden (Rutland), but if Cecil will defer it till this term be ended, he doubts not but to get it perfectly done.—Tynwell, 28 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 24.)

Richard Rathburne, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 28.—I received by post your letter, and thereinclosed a letter to the Treasurer of Ireland or his deputies, commanding me to deliver the same to Charles Huet, if he were not embarked before: and very "maintenant," within one hour, hearing of the coming hither of Huet, I sent the letter to him by my serjeant at peace, and caused him to show to Huet your letter, who thereupon presently received the other letter to the Treasurer.—Chester, 28 Oct., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**65**. 25.)

Captain Richard Cuny to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 28.—I am enforced to be tedious to make an unfortunate action known to you. I would have written at the first, but I know evil news flieth too fast. Of late I have heard that your lordship has been informed that myself and some others should play the cowards, which is a thing I never thought of, but rather expected, with the rest of the captains, to have had thanks in saving so many from the sword [There was brought off 2,300, whereof 6 or 700 threw away their arms cowardly before the retreat was made—*Margin*]: but I assure your lordship, had they gone on, there had none escaped but by running (which is very hard in this country to do) by reason the vanguard marched away so fast, and neither regarded the battle, where Sir Thomas

Maria Wingfeild, with his regiment, was left pulling onto the artillery, which was bogged and mightily beaten upon with loose shot, nor the rearguard, which was also forced with horse and foot, and like to have been broken once or twice. Myself had the vanguard of the rear and should have joined with them, but that I was so vehemently charged with shot, as the captains of my regiment can well witness, that we had much ado in keeping it from breaking. And with a mean time the rear had like to have been cut in pieces but that I relieved them by charging with the horse and with my regiment coming up to them. By this time the enemy had spent all their munition in the rear, and likewise had we. I did imagine they were gone to fetch more powder that they suffered us to march so quiet towards the battle, where I found Sir Thomas Maria Wingfeild making a stand for us. In which time he heard the Marshal was slain, and his regiment and Sir Richard Pearcie's were defeated; for so Sir Thomas assured me. But it fell not out so, for the Marshal's regiment was not broken, but Sir Richard Pearcie's only, but that was more than I knew. Whereupon we presently considered to make our retreat to Armagh [Armagh was little more than an English mile from the place—*Margin*], where I gave order for Captain Billins with his regiment and 60 horse which had the rear with me to make good a ford where I did expect (when they had supplied themselves with munition), they would charge us with the like force they did before in our retreat. My reason was that our soldiers were so possessed with the fear that it is hard to believe unless your lordship had seen it, besides our unfortunate chance of our powder taking fire in all places that we had none to supply our men withal, which was a great disadvantage and made us the rather retreat. For if they had charged us like men of war, I think none of us should have lived to be called in question. Sir Thomas Maria Wingfeild at that bog made a stand to relieve Captain Cosbie with those that were left of the two regiments which we heard were broken, for Sir Thomas had charged Captain Cosbie upon his allegiance to make good the retreat in the rear of him; for that was his place by order of march and had been an indignity to have taken it from him. [Sir Thomas Maria Wingfield undertook with Cosbie's regiment and the vii score horse under Captain Montague that were appointed for the vanguard: myself, myself took charge of the place that was appointed me by the Marshal that was the rear ward—*Margin*]. But he went backward contrary to his direction, his regiment broke and himself taken prisoner. What his reason was I cannot certify your lordship till I speak with him; but had the vanguard and his second kept together, they should not have been broken but by some great disorder. I cannot accuse any captain, but the common soldier so possessed with fear, that when their leaders would have made them stand, they ran over them and trod them in the bog, where some captains were found, and the enemy doth report the same.

And now returning to our retreat, I marching very easily after

Billins [my reason why I came in rear of him a good distance and knowing the ground before, if they should have charged him at the ford, I could have got between them and their fastness and so have come to the push of the pike, but in the mean time Sir Thomas called me with my regiment back again—*Margin*], expecting a new charge in our retreat, Sir Thomas Maria Wingfeild came after me and bade me return back again with him to the bog, for that Cosbie with his regiment came not to him as he gave direction, and told me that he sent Captain Montague with the horse to bring him off, and so with my regiment I returned back with him. In which time Cosbie's regiment was broken, and Montague seeing those that escaped running, some with their ensign and some to save themselves, brought them off. There was by computation saved of those three regiments 6 or 700; for some were come off before, which every man know (that know this country service) they might better have saved themselves by orderly coming off than by running, and have lost not a man other than by chance of bullet, as other regiments lost. And these broken companies coming in upon our retreat towards Armagh, we saw Captain Billinges his regiment far beyond the place he was appointed, whom we supposed to be the rebels. And being demanded why he went further than his directions, he saith that a corporal of the field brought him word. But the corporal knows not from whom he had that direction. We had in our army 1,500 of new supplies who were never trained, their pieces most unserviceable. [700 of these supplies were sent to me. I wrote unto the Lords Justices that they were inserviceable and that I had no powder to train them, and craved allowance to amend their arms, for they were put under no captains. But I had no answer from their Lordships, and upon the march they were assigned to captains. Then there was no means to amend their furnitures—*Margin*.] The Marshal himself always believing that the rebels would never fight with him, and the disorderly march of the vanguard, were our overthrow. Some impute it to our over many regiments, but in my poor judgment, if you had seen it, you had not disallowed of it. For we were always to make but three bodies. The Marshal had Sir Richard Pearce for his second, who was to join together upon any occasion, and so that daily order of march. Sir Richard Pearce had the vanguard of the Marshal's regiment, and was broken before the Marshal's regiment did second him. [Had the vanguard followed the direction which he gave himself, and have made good the first entertained skirmish, all the battle and the rear had come up to them and used our field pieces, which stood us in no stead because they were not used, as he himself assured us he would, we had done that we came for—*Margin*.] For the rest that happened, concerning the going up the Blackwater and our coming from thence, your Lordship hath heard. I remember in my time Sir John Norreys' forces in Brittany were defeated twice, and none escaped at either time but either taken prisoner or by flight. And yet I never heard they were called in question, or reputed cowards. There was never army defeated

but there was some error committed. After men had slept, every man could have told to have prevented it, but at that present with us I heard no captain find fault with it. I have followed your lordship for 14 years, and never been known for a coward. One fault I have had of late, to be discontented with small occasions, but he is an unfortunate man that must answer for an overthrow. I hear that Sir Samuel Bagnall should say unto her Majesty that we was all cowards that were left alive. I think it were to put the blame from his kinsman. I am not used to write, but the very grief of my soul constraineth me.—Dublin, the 28 of Oct., 1598. *Signed.*

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**177**. 131.)

Capt. Richard Cuny to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Oct. 28.—I pray you present my letter to his lordship at a convenient time. There is one Lapleie, which came lately out of England, with a friar, that hath many friends and kindred in this town, and divers others "confedered" together to take the castle of Dublin to the traitor Tyrone's use. Of which as many as are apprehended, I think, this day shall be executed.—Dublin, this 28 of October, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**177**. 133.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 28.—I was glad to hear from Zealand of the escape of Captain Prin. The Admirante, after he was possessed of Rhees, did leave a far stronger garrison there than was promised, and hath dealt in like sort with those of Emmerick, the Spaniards having by force pressed into the town while he was signing the articles of agreement. He now disposeth of these after his own pleasure. He has not only forced them to make a bridge over a small river called the Helter, which lyeth between him and his Excellency, but also to repair three breaches cut into the dyke by the Count Hohenlo. The Admirante maketh manifest show that he meaneth to try his fortune against our camp. His Excellency did slack no time to fortify the same, and it is done so sufficiently with trenches well flanked and palisaded with stakes full of nails that he needs not care how soon they come. He has also drawn more companies out of the garrisons for the reinforcement of his camp. It is thought that the enemy, if he find the camp too hard, will leave most of his troops to keep his Excellency there, whilst with the rest he cause Doesbergh or Arnham to be attempted, so to get a footing into the Velen and to winter in those parts, and take the opportunity of any frost. To defend all quarters from his invasions is not in the power of the States, who will not have his Excellency venture himself. In furnishing him of necessaries they of Holland quit them well, but others are slow enough, being like to have so bad a neighbour all the winter. The

princes of the empire do nothing more than send messages, suffering the poor people the while to be outraged.—From the Hague, this 28th of October, 1598.

P.S.—The enemy having staid at Eltam two days with all his forces, seeing his Excellency stirred not forth of his trenches, on the sudden took his course towards Deuticum, a place slenderly fortified but guarded with 4 good companies. He hath sent towards Doesburgh down the Isel 13 companies and three companies of horse, in good hope to hinder the enemy's attempts, especially if the weather grow moist and foul. It is since written that if the enemy went with all his forces to the siege and settled there, that his Excellency purposed also to remove with his utmost strength and leave the place he held now to the keeping of the Count of Hohenlo, with certain troops of horse and foot to hinder and cut off the passages between the place besieged and the Cleve towns possessed by the Admirante.

Signed. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177**. 134.)

Henry Chapman to [the Earl of Essex].

1598, Oct. 28.—There is a suit lately preferred for restraining the sale and transporting of sea coals from Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the parts beyond the seas, or else that a greater imposition may be taken of every chalder of coals that shall be so shipped or sold to transport; either of which would tend to the utter ruin and overthrow of that town, who hath no other means under God and her Majesty to avoid the said suit but your Honour. I am sent by the Mayor and burgesses of that town only for the avoiding of that suit. Upon Sunday last I delivered to your Honour a schedule with certain reasons on the behalf of our town, which about three years since was exhibited to the Lords of the Council, and upon Tuesday last I delivered to your Lordship a letter from the Lord Buckhurst enclosing certain reasons on behalf of the preferrer of the suit. Which reasons if it please you to deliver to me, I shall endeavour to answer.—This 28 of October 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"To speak to D. Smith to further Ca: Scobbeles petition which concerns me."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177**. 135.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 29.—Yesternight receiving your letters, I repaired very early to the Gatehouse, and dealing with Power, I never found a more resolute countenance in any man nor more earnest protestations, oaths and execrations than he used in denial of his privity in any matter concerning Lapley, and so took his first examination. After, I wrought him to that confession which his second examination will declare. I see the hearts of those that

are entangled in these villainous actions is so hardened, as they neither regard oaths nor to damn themselves to cover their villainous practices. This Power has a brother not long since come out of Ireland that serves my Lord Marshal. It were not amiss his lordship dealt with him, though this prisoner denies to have imparted anything to his brother hereof. I have given the keeper great charge of him. I spent four hours with him before I could bring him to confess anything, and as he was resolute before so he is now much dejected.—Charing Cross, 29 Oct.,1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 26.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], Archbishop of York, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 29.—The 26th of this instant, I received your letters of the 21st of the same, with another from Mr. Edward Stanhope concerning Mr. George Brokes's desire to have the bestowing of the Archdeaconry of York. Which, because it is no prebend, neither any of those whereof he is to take his choice by the advowson, I gave the 15th of this month unto Mr. Christopher Gregory, an ancient bachelor in Divinity and a very learned Godly preacher. I did it the rather, because I understood by my chaplain above a quarter of a year ago that Mr. Stanhope could not obtain that the advowson granted to your Honour for the first prebend for Mr. Brooke, should be altered.—From York, the 29th of October, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177**. 136.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 30.—Recommending the bearer, Mr. Lowman, for a company for Ireland. Details of Lowman's services.—London, 30 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 10.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 30.—A recommendation similar to the preceding, for Mr. Sedley, of a good house in Norfolk, and, after his father, shall have a very good living. He hath followed the wars these many years, and hath been both ensign and lieutenant.—At London, the 30 of Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**177**. 137.)

JOHN JEFFEREY, Mayor of Southampton, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 30.—Your letters of the 26th I have received, concerning provision to be made for shipping and victual for 500

men to be transported for Ireland. The service shall be done in the best manner I may.

There is from this port transported much beer and leather under colour of service of the isles of Guernsey and Jersey, but carried into France. I dare boldly say 1,000 tuns of beer most years more than is carried thither to the islands: the quantities of leather much greater than can be spent in those islands if they had none at all of their own growing: two commodities that may ill be spared out of our country. The merchants that transport them would no doubt bend their minds and means to provide and carry over woollen cloth or some other merchandise instead, whereby both the Queen might receive custom, and the commonweal (in regard of the workmanship of many poor people) might be much advanced. It has not been forborne these very dear years, and, no doubt (except there be some speedy order taken therein, the quantity of beer that is transported daily, both from this port and other Western ports is so great) it will be an occasion of keeping up the prices of grain this year, whereof it has pleased God this year to afford us great bounty, in more plentiful manner than in many years before.

There is come to this port, to Poole, and so likewise to most of the Western ports, some good quantities of Newfoundland fish, both wet and dry, a victual of great importance, and yields much relief and comfort to the poor, being of no high price. The time of the year for spending thereof is not yet come, notwithstanding the greatest part thereof is already transported (and so is it from most of the Western ports) into France, and from thence much of the dry fish into Spain: so that it is very likely that there will be no fish in all our country left to keep Lent withal, except by your good means there be in time some very speedy restraint made thereof.

P.S.—For the avoiding of any ill opinion towards me, from such as these abuses may concern, and for some other causes, I beseech you to conceal my name.—Southampton, 30 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**65**. 27.)

John Udale to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 30.—If I shall not pester your Lordship too much, which I am assured I can never do for the grace and honour of this young Lord Herbert, vouchsafe merely to look upon him. Haply you will find him well worth the gracing-in your palace at least. I pray that we may hear that you are Master of the Wards, for then I shall hope that you will bestow a male or female upon me.—Wilton, this 30th of October.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—1598.

½ *p.* (**177**. 140.)

W., Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 31.—I received your packet this present 31st of October (*sic*) at 4 in the afternoon, and therewith her Majesty's letters for levying of 400 men in this county of Devon, and their lordship's letters in like manner for the accomplishment of the same service, all which I intend to see affectually performed, albeit these 400, together with 300 more not above 5 weeks since sent out of this shire, will appear to be exceeding grievous to the country, which I hope my Lords will hereafter consider of. The most of the deputy lieutenants are now at the Court or about London, namely, Sir William Courtney, Sir George Cary, Mr. Seymour, and, I think, Sir Thomas Dennys also: which, considering the haste of the service and largeness of the country, may be an occasion that the service will be longer ere it be finished, unless it may please you to be a mean to send them away with speed.—Towstocke, 31 Nov. (*sic*) 1598.

Signed. Endorsed: 31 Nov., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 8.)

Charles Percy to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 31.—Be mindful of me of that company for the which I have your promise.—From the Hague this last of October.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—1598.

½ *p.* (**177**. 141).

Herbert Croft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct.—It will be "Allhollantide" before he can see the Court, about which time the judges yearly meet in the Exchequer Chamber to deliver up the names to the Lord Keeper for the choice of Sheriffs. Begs Cecil's interest to get him spared from that office.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Oct. 1588."

1 *p.* (**65**. 28.)

"E" [Earl of Essex], to the Queen.

1598, Oct.—Since I cannot go up to solicit your Majesty by speech, I must in this paper put your Majesty in mind that you have denied me an office which one of my fellows so lately and so long enjoyed, besides many things else, and which never any of your Majesty's ancestors did take into their own hands. If, therefore, your Majesty give it not at all, the world may judge, and I must believe, that you overthrow the office because I should not be the officer. If you give it to any other of what quality soever I must say—*O! infelix virtus, quam tu levis umbra et nudum tantum nomen es: Nam cum ego te semper coluerim, tu fortune servieras.*

Therefore if your Majesty value me as you would do any man that had done you half that service, think again of the suit of your Majesty's humblest servant.—*Undated.*

A draft in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.

Endorsed:—"My L. to her Mat: Oct. '98."

1 *p.* (**65.** 29.)

CAPTAIN HE. MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct.—Describes the distressed state of himself, his wife and children, and prays for present relief. If the time serves not, begs Cecil to "call from Mr. Smith for my letter testimonial," and "to be a tender of so much as you shall see cause and have liking."—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Oct., 1598."

1 *p.* (**65.** 30.)

CAPTAIN HE. MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct.—To the same effect as the preceding.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Oct., 1598."

1 *p.* (**65.** 31.)

MARTYN WHYTE, mayor, SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, and CHR. HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct.—They have received Cecil's of the 26th inst., for providing of ships and victuals to transport five or six hundred soldiers for Ireland, and have taken order for the accomplishment of the contents thereof accordingly.—*Undated.*

Signed.

Endorsed:—"The mayor of Plymouth, &c., Oct. 1598."

1 *p.* (**65.** 32.)

THE QUEEN'S STABLES.

1598, Oct.—A note of such horses as are in the stable.

Grey Poole. } for her Ma^ties saddell.
Black Wilford. }
My La: Marquesse.
My La: Warwicke.
My La: Kyldare.
My La: Stafford.
My La: Gylforde.
My La: Skydamore.
A bay that my younge La: of Southampton rode.
Rone Howard - - for M^ris Elzab: Russell.
White Howard - - for M^ris Ansloe.
Grey Fytton - - for M^ris Fytton.
Bay Compton - - for M^ris Ratclif.

White Smythfyld - for M^ris^ Carye.
Bay Dormer - - for M^ris^ Russell.
Grey Marcom - - for M^ris^ Hyde.
Grey Bellowes.
Grey North.
Bay Ognoll.
Bay Egerton.
A bay of S^r^ Thomas Garrett's.
Bay Osborne.
2 colts of four and five year old.
the stoole horse.
A male horse.
Botell horses 3.
Dun Howard. A double gueldinge to be cast.
Grey Frome. to be cast.

Undated.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Reynolds, Essex's secretary:—"Gueldings in her Ma^ts^ stable.—Octob. '98."

1 *p.* (**64**. 101.)

Sir Edward Lyttelton.

1598, Oct.—Mr. Vernon's exceptions to the accounts delivered by Sir Edward Lyttelton.

Endorsed:—"October, 1598."

2½ *pp.* (2307.)

Thomas Arundell to Lord Henry Howard.

1598, [Before Nov.]—By your letter to my father I find your honourable care to advance the fortune of your friend and kinsman, who in his own humour doth more esteem a green close than a title. Though myself (like the astrologer who looking to the stars fell into the ditch) have just cause to curse all honours, yet, seeing an honour at this time given would not only heal the disgraces of my late troubles but might withal hap to draw on further favours, I cannot but rest thankful to you for so great a friendship, and because there is a certain disavowing expected of me as *causa sine qua non* to this proceeding, and Mr. Secretary judgeth that the suit will be frustrate unless he may say that "if her Majesty will assure this new quest all distasted claims shall be recanted," I myself, as the echo of his voice, am ready to say and do the same. That verbal renouncing of taking any foreign title, which your Lordship speaks of, shall be by word promised and by deed performed. Though this letter be directed to your Lordship, yet the intent of it is to be manifested to Mr. Secretary, whose I am, *totus et integer*. I do avow to Mr. Secretary, to yourself and to the world, that no man is or shall be more humble and obedient to her Majesty's will, no man more loth to offend her, no man more willing to spend goods and life in her service than myself. Notwithstanding all this, here I live tormented with

continual doubts of her displeasure, exiled from the presence of those life-giving eyes, and under the too near neighbourhood of a father who is content, with me his son, not only to follow but to exceed her Majesty's directions. Well! it becomes not me to complain of his strait proceedings.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**67.** 18.)

Jo. Benet to Mr. Reynolds, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 1.—Sends salutations by the bearer. Acknowledges the favours Reynolds shewed him at his being there, and offers services—York, 1 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**65.** 33.)

Thomas [Bilson], Bishop of Winchester, to Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 1.—Cecil writes to be certified how Mr. William Stafford, committed to the Bishop by the Queen's order, conforms himself. Stafford seems nothing less than to doubt of religion now established by the Queen's laws. His desire is to go to one of the Universities, and it were not amiss that he should do so, for the better conceiving of those things which he has not yet laboured in, as for the enabling himself to go forward in the study of divinity and undertaking the place which he earnestly affects; to which he should not be admitted till he has renounced his former licentious course; that the adversary take no advantage of his sudden conversion.—Winchester, 1 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 35.)

Francis Bacon to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 1.—Recommends Captain Best for a company now for Ireland.—Grays Inn, 1 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'98.

1 *p.* (**65.** 35.)

G. Farnabie, Mayor of Newcastle, and others, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 1—Complain of the troubles procured them by Henry Sanderson and his associates, touching the barring of the transportation of sea coals, or the imposition of such a tax as would impoverish the whole town. An alderman of the town, Henry Chapman, shall deliver such reasons as they have heretofore exhibited on a like occasion to the Council: wherein they entreat Essex to be informed, and to continue their good lord and patron. —Newcastle, 1 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**65.** 36.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—I have been reading Mr. Edmonds' letter and yours to her Majesty, the which came not to my hands till 6 o'clock, for I was all the afternoon with her Majesty at my book. And then thinking to rest me, went in again with your letter. She was pleased with the philosopher's stone, and has been all this day reasonably quiet, and has heard at large the discourse of the calamities of Kerry expressed by Sir Edward Denye in very lamentable sort, where he has lost houses, ground, corn, cattle, and all his stud of horses, and swears a revenge, to the which the Queen has hearted him with promises of employment. Of all the French news, I do not find any great apprehension taken, save of the procuring of the marriage at Rome betwixt the K. and his Mrs., the which how it can sound well in a religious prince's ears you can judge. The Queen says the ambassador gave her this letter yesterday from the French King, which imports some complaints against her subjects. She opened it but read it not, but wishes you to confer with my Lord Admiral about it, and to show it him, but to take heed you lose not the seal of it, which will scarce stick on. It were good some councillors were sent hither, for this Court has not had any one this day. Mr. Grevell is absent, and I am tied so as I cannot stir, but shall be the worse for it these two days. Yesternight my Lord of Cumberland was with her after supper, then my Lord Graye and the Earl of Rut[land], with divers, all night till 12 o'clock.—3 Nov.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—1598.

1 *p.* (**65.** 37.)

William Lord Compton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—I delivered you a petition concerning passing certain lands in exchange from her Majesty. The proceeding in it is crossed by your father's death. I pray you command some of yours to look it up.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"3 Nov., 1598. L. Compton."

½ *p.* (**65.** 38.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—Here in the Marshalsea is one Tipper of Kildare, committed by the Council for unfit speeches. Tipper is an agent for the gentlemen of that county, and a suitor for £2,300 due to them. Tipper states that this money was received by Lord Burghley, to pay to the said gentlemen as soon as he received the Lords Justices' certificate. Tipper has not brought the certificate, but certain other testimonies, described. Some of Tipper's countrymen are in hand with him to buy his testimonies and letter of attorney for £800, but he will not take less than £1,200.

Offers to negotiate privately with Tipper to receive £800 for the documents. Describes his own miserable state since Cecil procured the £100 fine for him. Prays for some help from the Queen for Thomas Geffrey's ransom.—The Marshalsea, 3 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**65**. 39.)

EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 3.—I have sent you the indictment which I have drawn against Squier, which for the form is, by the opinion of the principal judges, according to law. But yet, what is convenient to be inserted and what omitted, it is my part to be directed by those that are able to give direction in so great causes. Albeit the whole composition of it do, as seemeth to me, *tacite* set forth the whole manner of the contriving of it to be not by P. Walpoole alone. I pray you remember the commissioner's name for the proceeding herein.—From the Temple, 3 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Mr. Attorney."

1 *p.* (**65**. 40.)

ED. LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 3.—Prays for employment under the Earl of Essex in Ireland, in order to re-advance the estate of his now decaying house. Has spent a good portion of his time in the wars, as well of that country as of other places.—Hakney, 3 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**65**. 41.)

WILLIAM MEDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 3.—Was bred up under Lord Burghley, being thereto preferred by Lady Burghley: whereby, as well during his daily attendance, as in his other late dependency, he has received divers favours. But now, since there has befallen amongst Lord Burghley's followers "that lamentable dispersion which I grieve to remember," he prays for Cecil's favour, and for employment. —Westminster, 3 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 42.)

SIR OLIVER LAMBERT to the EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND [ESSEX].

1598, Nov. 3.—Notice has just come to him of the great likelihood of Essex preparing for Ireland. Will be ready to attend his fortunes which way soever they bend, and will wait upon him within 6 days.—Southampton, 3 Nov.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "1598. Sir Oliver Lambard.'

1 *p.* (**65**. 43.)

Susan Morgan to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 3.—Craving pardon. If your lordship take not some good order with your officers, that her Highness's poor tenants and your lordship's may not be oppressed as they are, if it be continued but one half year longer, they and all their "famyne" will go abegging and, as a number of them doth go already, and not able to pay her Highness rent. A many of them hath been forced, threatened, some by fair means some by foul, to give up their good old leases, and to pay for their new leases more fines than they were able; and for writing of a little lease in parchment or paper they paid ten shillings apiece. As many as kept their old leases they were fain to take new and pay ten shillings apiece, and in taking of the new they encumber themselves that they are utterly undone. Then his cow that gives milk to his children is gone, and his horse that goes the plough he never sees again. They have put in their leases they shall answer every fortnight in every court they keep, which courts were never wont to be kept but twice a year. If they do not answer in the Courts every fortnight they are to be 'merced. Then James Reade, being your lordship's steward, and his officers will go into their houses and take their pots or pans. If they let them not, they will beat them until the blood follows, and if they make a rescue they shall be indicted and fined, that the poor souls say they had rather die than live to be made bond slaves to them. Moreover there is in their leases that if any of them die that takes any part of the ground to find him and his company, and because of that they will take up heriots and some of her Highness' rent is 'rered, and capons set in all their new leases and none in the old. One of the tenants did set his ground to the thirds not being able to occupy it, and afterward discharged him his year being out. The man went to another man's house and there died, and left his poor wife and five children but a cow to give them milk. James Read and his officers by force took away this cow and left her children and herself ready to starve. He begs for sheep or kine or "moubyl," and if any man deny him, he will threaten him to go into Ireland, or that your Honour shall understand it, so that every man gives him for fear. His bailiffs likewise beg of them, and if they may not have, they threaten him with their master, so they must needs give. When the gifts have been given, those bailiffs are put away, and the new must have likewise as they had. He terrifies the people with saying that he is your lordship's steward and musterman. He was wont to take bribes of alemen, to bring people to consume themselves. Here was a man of four score years and ten and blind. He was threatened for certain lands, carried to Laugharne and there brought to abate, till he was fain to give a piece of money. This bribery and extortion is to maintain his lewd life. He had 700 marks in marriage with my sister, and now he hath married a Caren of three score years of age. Captain Jenkynes and Mr. Preddy, being Justice of the peace, gave him the Caren in marriage, knowing my sister was married. She hath consumed

all her goods. The law was followed against him before my Lord President and my sister's marriage proved. He is sued before my lord Bishop, but he still delays the matter, saying that he is in her Highness's service. Most of those that wears your honour's cloth in this country is to have your honour's countenance and to be made sheriffs, lieutenants, stewards, subsidy men, searchers, sergeants on the sea, mustermen—everything is fish that comes to their net. When the last sheriffs were made, your lordship should come to your chamber and said, "Lord Meryke, I have made all the sheriffs thou would'st have me make in Wales save one." So with their offices and brags they oppress all her Highness's poor subjects. When they are together about any bad matter they will say it is a shame for them all if they cannot make a jury, being the Earl of Essex's men, to serve their turns in Herefordshire, Brecknockshire, Carmarthenshire or Pembrokeshire. I have written nothing but the country shall prove, saving your honour's men and officers.—From Whitland, the 3rd day of November, 1598.

Holograph.

1¼ *pp.* (**177**. 142.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1598, [Shortly after Nov. 3].—Since my arrival here, which was on the 3 of this present, Mr. Gilpin and myself propounded unto the States her Majesty's pleasure concerning the reforming of the late ratification, and the giving better security for the £800,000. Whereunto they gave such answer as we doubt not will yield her Majesty full satisfaction, both in assenting to the demands and speedy accomplishment of the same. Of other matters I am so new here that I can write you very little. The enemy hath taken Dotecome, upon composition with small resistance. What his next attempt will be is uncertain, but we are persuaded that neither the incommodity of the season, which in these parts is great by reason of the "morishnes" [marshiness] of the ground, nor the want he suffers of victual, will make him leave the field yet. Our army moves from one strong quarter to another, and is now lodged betwixt Doesborghe and the river, where we hope they will both save themselves and that town, which otherwise were in great danger, and would be of no small use to the enemy.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—Nov., '98.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 21.)

P. de Regemortes to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 4.—La conjointure presente de nostre estat et affaires d'iceluy me fournit du subject pour escrire a V. Excell. Tel qu'il est, et les comportements et advauncements de l'ennemy au pais de Cleves, et par ces advantages le progres sur nos quartiers, aures asses abondamment entendu par vos ordinaires

correspondances. Je toucheray seulement en brief le point des remedes, auquel il fault penser qu'a l'advenant du mal, il y fault obvier et pourveoir en temps et en heure aux accidents qui apres seroyent incurables. Car selon la bresche que l'ennemy pourroit bien faire avec une armée comme la sienne, contre si peu de resistance, principalement en hyver et sur une grande gelée, quand tous les rivieres et marets [?marais] luy servent des ponts, qui en aultre saison nous sont forteresses, on trouveroit à la fin des inconvenients jamais attendus, lesquels par esmotion du peuple se pourroyent decouvrir. Ce qui tant plus est à craindre ; d'autant qu'apres que la France a faicte la paix, par laquelle le faix de guerre est venu sur nos espaules, tout nostre recours et l'oeil de la commune se ficha sur le secours de sa M^te^, laquelle, suivant leur espoir et attente se debveoit d'avantage eslargir que par avant, mais estant advenu le contraire, qu'elle n'a non seulement serrée sa main, ains aussi retirée le peu qu'elle entretenoit, et que les charges oultre cela des villes cautionaires les tombent sur le bras avec annuel remboursement, et que par la ils discourent à leur mode plutost estre delaissés que secourus par la confederation, il adviendroit plus que facilement, sa M^te^ voulant trop temporiser et menager, qu'apres un desastre de cause advenu, on diroit, qu'on ne l'eut jamais pensé : et le pais estant en apparent dangier en venant à se perdre, le perte ne se fera point sans la ruine de beaucoup des voisins, puis qu'il est comme un rempart, qui ne se gaignera qu'avec la defaicte de plusieurs provinces, mesmes royaulmes. V. Excell. le scait mieulx, qu'on ne decifiera : combien que la plus part estant esloignée se persuade aultrement et se flatte qui par l'experimenter et la preuve se trouveroit trompée avec toute son estat. Comme aussi ils ont este abuses par le traicte de paix, laquelle ils pousoyent à toute force, et on voit au transport du Pais-Bas, comment l'Archiducq est limité et les Provinces plus estroictement jointes à l'Espaigne qu'oncques par avant, et ledict Archiducq tenu de jurer nul aultre exercice de Religion que de la Romaine, et de chastier qui exerceroyent aultre : avec plusieurs aultres conditions, fausant seulement icy mention de celles, desquelles on s'en servoit pour nous induire. Par quels aveugles et precipités conseils on eust este legerement apastolé. Tellement que ceulx qui peseront les affaires meurement en telle balance, comme V. Excell. a faict tousjours, verront qu'il n'y a issue que par la voye des armes. Sur quelle on soulvit faire discours, qu'il seroit temps sans terme, quand on chercheroit une fin par ce moyen, et par consequent que les thresors ne seroyent bastants. Mais au contraire, estants capables de bien juger, confesseront qu'avec moins de peine et dispute, avec moindre depence et melieure occasion on viendroit au bout de tous desseins, que par avant. D'autant que alors en France, estant en guerre, ou jalousies des Rois ou pretentions particulieres empeschoyent aucunefois les bonnes resolutions, ou les effects d'icelles. A present l'Archiducq ayant accordé et promis pour soulagement de ses vassaux et subjects tenir l'armée sur les frontieres par les thresors de son Roy, on se peult aucunement apercevoir en quels

termes ses affaires se virent. Ainsi que sa M^te^ ne trouvera jamais occasion pour venir au bout de la guerre que par la presente: soit qu'elle veulle envoyer une bonne armée vis a vis de ses ports en Flandres, et conquester le pais ou partir, et nourrir la guerre la par les revenues d'un pais riche, ou contrainde l'ennemy de rompre sa promesse et l'attirer vers illecq. En quel evenement ses subjects se mecontenteroyent de son gouvernement, et on seroit tousjours bastant le rencontrer en campaigne, estants joints et unis avec partie de nos forces, et en peu des jours on auroit moyen de forcer aucunes des melieures places sur le bord de la mer et alieurs: ou soit que ceste voye sembleroit la moins expediente, que sa M^te^ fut servie joindre ses troupes par deca, on verroit bien tost les effects. Mais puis que j'estime la premiere voye la plus approuvée, j'ay pense la toucher si avant, me souvenant des propos tenus a V. Excell. laquelle je prie vouloir prendre cecy comme procedé d'une affection, qui est et demeurera avec tous ses debvoirs voué à jamais a son service. Si V. Excell. trouve convenir aucune conference de bouche, ayant sur ce entendu son bon vouloir, me gouvernera entierement suivant iceluy si tost que je pourray estre advert.—A Leubaerden, 4 Nov., 1598, *styl. vet.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir Pet: Regemortes."

3 *pp.* (**65.** 44.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 4.—Has sent the "hagarde," at the best nothing so good as he could wish her. Has had a right good one given him, that is a lanneret, and will see what she is. Offers services.—From my poor cottage, 4 Nov.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "'98. Sir Henry Lee."

1 *p.* (**65.** 46.)

Lancillot Carleton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 4.—He informed divers things against one Musgrave, which being true, Essex and Mr. Secretary thought Musgrave was no fit man to serve her Majesty. Musgrave is now in town. Offers to justify before Musgrave's face whatever he privately informed Essex of. Craves for the place which his father and brother had for three score years, the rather that his brother's life was got by a practice between Dacre and Musgrave. Musgrave seeks the place only to root out his (the writer's) brother's poor 18 children.—4 Nov., '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 47.)

THOMAS SALTERN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 4.—To ease her Majesty's charges in revenging the reverses in Ireland, recommends that every parish of all convenient shires should be required to set forth and maintain one or two men, the number of whom would amount to a competent army.—Bristol, 4 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 49.)

NORTHBOURNE MANOR.

1598, Nov. 4.—Orders of the Court of Chancery, dated 9 Oct., 27 Oct., and 4 Nov., 1598, in a suit concerning Northborn manor and the Abbots house, in Kent, in which William Kirkham, one Baker, and others are defendants.

Contemporary copies.

2½ *pp.* (**64**. 102.)

LORD COBHAM.

1598, Nov. 4.—Brief of household accounts. [? Lord Cobham's.]

3 *pp.* (**145**. 195.)

FRENCH NEWS.

"De Grand Village le 14^{e} de Novembre, '98."

1598, Nov. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Since the departure of the post Peter Browne, has been unable to leave his room from illness. "Touchant notre bon Roy, il se porte tellement quellement, une partie de ses medecins craint qu'il n'y aye quelque poyson dans son corps, mais pour la carnosité en la verge ce nést que trop vraye. Voyla le fruict qu'on cuille par telle semence. . . . . Le Duc de Loraine a chassé tous ceus de la religion de son pais, et sa fille espousera le Duc de Cleves, tout fol qu'il est, et son pais de tout ruiné par l'armée Espaignolle, une grande honte pour les pouvres princes de la Germaigne. . . . . Si feu Monsr. Walsingham eust esté en vie, je feusse esté cest heure icy en Espaigne à l'arrivée de ce Duc, mais sans moyens tout ne vault rien. . . . . Nous disons generallement en noctre Court que la Reyne n'envoyerra point d'Amb$_{r}$ trop tost en France à cause de la despence qu'il faira, et que personne ne veult pas venir. Cecy vient de la boutique de la Fne., mais sa Majesté faira fort bien de le faire mentir.

Si Monsr. le Comte ne s'en souvient de moy, je ne vauldray plus rien pour son service que à prier Dieu pour luy."

Endorsement similar to heading.

Faded and almost illegible.

1 *p.* (**178**. 4.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 5.—Recommends the bearer Mr. Cox, who desires to serve Essex. Cox has spent many years in travel beyond the seas, and has made very good profit of it. He comes now from the Emperor's army in Hungary, of which he can speak very particularly, for he was a good time in it, and saw the overthrow of the Turks and the taking of Strigonin. He once followed Sir Philip Sydney, and in that respect the writer is the bolder to recommend him.—Flushing, 5 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"'98."

1 *p.* (**65.** 50.)

Sir Charles Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 5.—Of the cause between him and Sir William Long. Details of the matter as it now stands. He wishes nothing better than that it should be referred to the Lord Keeper or to Cecil. The Lord Keeper is so persuaded of his cause, that he will not award him less for his money than a release in such form as he requires it.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir Charles Danvers, 5 Nov., 1598."

1½ *pp.* (**65.** 51.)

The Earl of Essex to the Earl of Pembroke.

1598, Nov. 5.—This bearer my servant Captain North is assigned his company in the county of Wilts, to be employed in the service of Ireland. I commend him to your favour, praying you to assist him therewith in that which concerns his charge, as well for expedition in the levying of the men as for the well furnishing of them, which I will very thankfully acknowledge.—From the Court, 5 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**65.** 52.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 5.—I pray you pardon this error of the clerk. I trust I shall never live but to attribute that honour and dignity which of right is your own, to you, with the desire of my heart for the honourable increase thereof according to your virtue and merit.—From the Temple, 5 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—Mr. Attorney General.

1 *p.* (**65.** 53.)

Chr. Harris to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 6.—I received your packet at my house at Radford by Plymouth, of the last of October, for the levying of 300 soldiers out of the county of Cornwall for Ireland, the 2nd of November, and forthwith sent the same to Sir William Bevill, Sir Nicholas Parker and my cousin Barnard Greyvill: Sir Fra.

Godolphynn being at Cillye, and Mr. Carewe of Anthonye at London. And for that the time was very short for the furnishing of them to be in readiness at Foye (which is thought to be more fitter than Padstow for embarking of them) by the 16th November, I desired them to impress and furnish so many as according to the proportion are to be levied out of their several divisions. And although I had fully determined to take journey the next morning upon earnest business for London, yet in regard of my duty I have forborne the same, and have taken on me (resting yet doubtful of Mr. Edgcombe's help, who seldom goes from his house) to do my best to impress and furnish so many men as are to be levied out of my division and my cousin Carew's, and to be at Foy at the time appointed. Yet I know the country will greatly grieve at the charge and be hardly brought unto it. And to the end that shipping and victuals may be in readiness at their coming, I sent your letter to the Mayor of Foye, Mr. Mohun, and the rest, and have hereinclosed returned the letter to the Mayor of Padstowe, humbly entreating that such favour hereafter may be yielded to that poor county, which of late has sundry ways been very much charged at the fort of Falmouth, furnishing the defects of arms of the six companies late sent for Ireland, which indeed was much. And now these 300 will be more burdensome than any charge that I have known heretofore levied on them, for Cornwall has seldom been more than a third part unto Devon, and now almost equal. Many other charges they have been at.—Radford, 6 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 54.)

Sir Walter Leveson to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 6.—Prays him to recommend the bearer, John Hughes, bailiff of Seisdon Hundred, to the now sheriff of Staffordshire for continuance in his office.—Lylshull, 6 Nov., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sir Wa. Leuson."

1 *p.* (**65**. 55.)

Lord Cobham.

1598, Nov. 6.—G. Scudder's account from Michaelmas last [? Lord Cobham's steward].

1 *p.* (**145**. 194.)

Henry Power to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 6.—This country has become a perfect representation of a ruined state. The going out of the L. of Montgarret has much shaken it, and altogether ruined this province of Leinster. Those few that are subjects stay in only for the love they bear to my lord Lieutenant, of the which number he reposeth small trust in any. The rebels are grown so mighty that they make full account of a conquest and to drive the English out of the land. They have gathered all the cattle and wealth into their hands, by means whereof they have not only drawn all the rascals after them, but also found means to gain the principallest

both of English birth and otherwise into their faction, who ever heretofore made great shows of loyalty. Neither is it much to be marvelled at, when as they see such precedents of defeats as lately they have done, especially that of the North, the which I may boldly affirm was lost in the misdiscretion and insufficiency of the chiefs. It is certainly reported that they have taken such courage upon it that they hold it impossible for the Queen's forces ever to bring Tyrone to any exigent, considering that before that time seldom hath such an army been brought into the field in this country. A further cause to breed discontentment in them was this commotion in Munster, where was to be seen a peaceable defensive province overthrown in three days, where fear so much reigned among the inhabitants that the rebels found the country abandoned, the wealth left behind and about 200 defensible castles quitted. All this was achieved without any resistance. The alteration in these parts in so short a space is wonderful. When the fort of Lease was last victualled, there was great possibility with a reasonable force to have quieted these parts, or at the least with garrisons so to have curbed them, that they should not have been able to have spoiled the country, which would have been an assurance to have held the gentry in subjection and to have broken the rebels.

But the drawing of these into the North (clean contrary to my Lord Lieutenant's designs, only by the instigation of the Lords Justices) was the effectual cause of all these mischiefs. During our absence of above a month the rebels had time to gather themselves together and march on Munster, whom although with great marches we followed, yet the resistance of the country was so small that contrary to all expectation they had their purpose; but if we had stayed in Leinster they durst not have enterprized so great a matter.

Had not these troubles so unexpectedly arisen, I would have waited upon your Lordship in England, but now with my reputation I cannot, or, if I would, I should not be permitted. My Lord Lieutenant assures me that he has entreated your Lordship to remember me. I beseech your Lordship that I may hold the reputation of one of the Queen's Colonels with the continuance of pay that I have had before this. At the first you gave me the command of my regiment which I brought out of Picardy, whereof there is yet resident with me above 400, and to put divers companies into it, with the which I have been in action almost ever since my coming hither. I have accomplished many pieces of service with them, as the entering of Brian Borgh's fastness, where he himself was slain and his companies broken, and also many journeys into Lease, both to victual the fort and otherwise, with divers other pieces of service which I leave unrecited. And further, whereas it is usual in this country for commanders to have companies of horse, my suit is, if employments of horse come hither, I may be had in remembrance.—Calan this sixth of November, 1598.

Signed.

3 *pp.* (**177.** 144.)

THOMAS ACTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 6.—I am bold to put your lordship once more in mind of my willingness to serve her Majesty in her realm of Ireland, where I have already spent some years, the country being as familiar to me as the place where I dwell. Your lordship doth command out of the place where I dwell 400 men for those parts. If your lordship shall please to bestow the command of them upon me, with some other small increase, I make no question but you shall think it very well bestowed.—From Bicton, the vith of November.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 145.)

MRS. ANNE WILLIAMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 6.—I lived happily with my husband Nicholas Williamson of Wyllne in Derby for twelve years, until for causes to me unknown he was committed to the Tower. Now, being released from thence, he utterly rejects my company. I have tried the mediation of friends without avail. He yields me no relief, although at his request I sold and conveyed away my jointure without assurance of any other living. Wherefore, forcedly and with shame, I have presumed to trouble your Honour, to whom the reformation of such demeanours doth appertain.—6 November, 1598.

Signed.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 146.)

EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 6.—By warrant of former precedents, and by place in the Star Chamber, "his" place in like commissions is after the two Chief Justices. I humbly thank you for your favourable persuasion of my inward duty.

Holograph.

¼ *p.* (**177**. 147.)

ROBERT, EARL OF SUSSEX to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 7.—Hearing of your going into Ireland, I cannot forbear to offer myself unto you as I have ever done. Your promises to me heretofore much encourage me, of which I now challenge you, hoping you will reserve me some honourable place under you. My desire is to have the command of 200 horse and a regiment of foot, less than which I cannot think of. I will expect to hear how your lordship is addicted unto me, for unless you be very willing to accept of me I had rather stay, and therefore, if you have made choice of any other before me, for I would be "loft" to be commanded by any but yourself, I pray you let me hear from you.—Whitefriars, 7 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 56.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], Archbishop of York, and CH. HALES to SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper.

1598, Nov. 7.—On the 7th they received letters from the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle upon Tyne, with copies of the examinations of one Sheves, a Scottishman, by them taken and imprisoned there. They enclose the copies. They have given directions to the Mayor to retain Sheves prisoner till he shall receive special direction for his enlargement. They recommend the cause to Egerton's consideration.—York, 7 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**65**. 59a.)

The Enclosures:—

(1.) *G. Farnaby, mayor, and others of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the Council at York. Upon some unlawful speeches uttered by James Sheves, a Scottishman, to Mr. Thomas Liddell, one of their aldermen, they caused Sheves to be examined. They enclose his examinations and pray direction what course to hold with him, having him here in prison.—Newcastle, 4 Nov., 1598.*

Contemporary copy.

1 *p.* (**65**. 59.)

(2.) *Examination of James Sheves, Scottishman, born at St. Andrews in Scotland, taken the 4th Nov., 1598, before George Farnabie, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and others, with regard to speeches had by Sheves with Mr. Lyddall, alderman of that town, as to the title of the King of Scots to the English throne after the death of her Majesty. Details given of Sheves' various employments as a teacher of Latin, and in the practice of physic.*

Contemporary copies, 2 papers.

4 *pp.* (**65**. 57.)

JO. PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 8.—For employment. He is urged to offer his services to the Ambassador now named for France, and begs Cecil to recommend him for secretary: though he is not ignorant how little good may be expected from that place, and would rather wish that Cecil should name him to the Queen for the reversion of some office. Names Mr. Skinner's office, which being in the Lord Treasurer's gift, may be the more easily obtained. Hopes that "one that spent his time abroad in travel, and in the courses of her Majesty's service, and a poor decypherer (if need be), may by her Majesty's gracious favour, through your Honour's mediation, hope for the like fortune that many men of as mean worth as myself have found."—8 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 62.)

W. Waad to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 8.—These two packets were brought this day unto the Star Chamber by Thomas Jaymes, a merchant of London, the one directed unto your Lordship, the other to Stanley. That to Stanley, Mr. Secretary did open. There is no matter in it worth the reading. It would seem the other doth come by direction left formerly by him. I send both.—From the Star Chamber, the 8 of 9ber, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Waede, 1598, Oct. (*sic*) 8."

½ *p.* (**177**. 115.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 8.—By my former your Lordship might understand the expectation we were in to be assailed in our trenches, when we had discovered the enemy's vanguard at Eltham Hill, but we were not long held in that fear, for within two days after he turned his course to Dottechem, as by all appearance he was ever most likely to do. We also immediately moved our camp to Diesborough, where we arrived, he being set down before that other town, and with all speed possible fortified ourselves in the same manner as we had done in our former camp. So that we have secured the place to our great advantage, not without admiration of their error that neglected first coming to it. Which with excellent commodity they might well have done, but they thought to have had Dottechem first, and then to have come timely enough before this. Whereof seeing themselves prevented, they are turned back again up into the country, but uncertain whether with intent to besiege some other town, or to disperse and go into garrison, which we think he will be forced to do for want of victual. Many opportunities of doing service upon him have been omitted, as we could ever discover when we saw the manner of their lodging after they were gone, but the care of reserving us for the next year's service, by which the States promise themselves great hopes, hath hitherto hindered it.

I did long since put your Lordship in mind touching my suit to her Majesty, that she would think me worthy to enjoy those fruits which the season of this State (wherein I had spent the greatest part of my time) brought forth and as it were invited me to sue for. Wherein I hear that she hath shewn herself most graciously inclined.—Doesborough, this 8 of Novemb., 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 148.)

Sir Henry Docwra to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Nov. 8.—He has been told that her Majesty has granted him a regiment of those men which are come into the States' service. He has taken notice thereof to my lord [Essex], and

desired that he would put his helping hand for the finishing of it. Begs Reynolds to let him know if Essex says anything upon reading his letter: and if he say nothing, to motion him for an answer.—Doesborough, 8 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 60.)

Paule Anraet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. ffs.—Details the five years' services he performed to the late Lord Cobham, from 1580 to the time of the reduction of Antwerp, in informing him of the occurrences of his and other countries, and in translating works, ordinances, &c. Prays Cecil to help him to obtain recompence either from the executors or the present Lord Cobham.—The Hage, 18 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"To be shewed to my Lord Cobham."

2 *pp.* (65. 77.)

Ja. Foxe to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 9.—I send you the copy of a letter directed to the Lords Justices, and sent enclosed in a letter to myself by a gentleman of good worth (to be delivered to their lordships) who together with a brother in law of his, by my means, with their lordships' good allowance, are drawn and employed to sound the rebels and to understand as near as they may their plots and combinations. When time may serve I doubt not but the Lords Justices will make my service herein known to your lordships, for so their lordships promised. There is another copy of this letter sent by the Lords Justices in the packet now despatched away to the Lords there, without the name of the party unto it, for that he would not be known to any, but only to the Lords Justices, Mr. Treasurer, his said brother-in-law and myself: and had it not been that I fear very much that my letters would not be safely delivered to you, I would have named him to you.

Tyrone and his brother Cormocke with two several armies do presently intend to invade the Pale, and then no doubt Leinster rebels will meet them. The Earl of Kildare about two days past was written to by the Lords to repair hither, to the end some dicourse might be taken for the defence of the country, who returned answer this day that he was troubled with some sickness whereby he could not come, so as it is much doubted that he hath no purpose to come hither at all, which argues some mischievous plot to be in hand.—Dublin, 9 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 63.)

Sir J. Holles to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 9.—Encloses statement of the late proceedings between Mr. Jervice Markham and himself. Begs Essex to peruse these writings "which contain not only what is due, and

how,but what cause he gave me heretofore, whereby peradventure flesh and blood will more blame me for my extraordinary patience than Christianity condemn me for that which is now done upon his own seeking, which you, in the balance of true honour, conferring with his monstrous libels, never heretofore heard of in any civil government, will hold me rather short than beyond my mark."—9 Nov., '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 64.)

JAMES DIGGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 9.—Since the closing up of my present letters of the 30th of October, his Excellency, upon the coming over of another Irish fugitive at the camisado given by Count Hóvenlowe at the cutting of a dyke near Embrick, specified in my said letters, stayed him for five or six days. Whereupon the said Irish fugitive, named John Conell, is returned; within which time, viz., after the date of my former until this present 9th of November, these particularities have fallen out.

Imprimis, the enemy having compounded with Wesel and put garrison into Rayse, viz. two companies of foot and one of horse, marched immediately over Eltam hill within a league of our camp from Embric. His Excellency, upon intelligence that he meant to have passed upon another dyke within less than an English mile of the Isle of Seventer, where he lay, most strongly fortified his new entrenchments, ravelins, mounts, platforms, halfmoons, batteries, barricadoes, bridges and other necessary engines, for defence of passages and straits against any main force how great soever, especially the cavalry, kept continual ambuscadoes of foot upon the said passage, cutting a dyke within less than a mile of the camp to drown the lower grounds, made a bridge suddenly over the same to pass his cavalry and to make sallies with his infantry out of their ambushments, as occasion should be offered. Whereof the enemy having intelligence (notwithstanding he had threatened to give a bravado unto our trenches and to plunder the town of Seventer and other open 'Darpes' thereabouts) passed on another dyke farther off as before, taking his course directly to Deuticon, where he sat down upon Thursday last, the 4th of this present, making his approaches the 5th and 6th in the night, dismounting a piece or two of great artillery the 5th; and upon the 7th approached so near as no relief of men or artillery could be thrust in, notwithstanding his Excellency was then come to Dewsbrough with his whole camp and did as much as could be to have aided them with all things necessary, offering great rewards to as many adventurers as would attempt to enter. But the enemy's necessity of victual was so great as they lost no opportunity, but threatening the garrison—being but four companies of foot and most of them French—that if they yielded not before his battery planted he would put them all to the sword and sack the town; whereupon, the premises considered, after so near approach as

might be without entrance of their ditch and ramparts and some two or three attempts of surprise made, the burghers and garrison yielded up the place, upon condition that the town should not be spoiled and that the soldiers might depart with bag and baggage, soldier-like. The which was granted, saving only their ensigns, which were taken from them. The said town of Embrick, under the obedience of the Duke of Cleve, being before taken about the last of October, the enemy left strong garrison of infantry and cavalry in [it], furnishing himself thence with victual and boats for bridges, whereupon he passed the one half of his army over the river of Issell loat, leaving the rest on the other side to effect some other his designs not yet manifested; being at this present ready to march away towards Lockam or some other town of importance thereabouts, as is confirmed by the several examinations of divers prisoners. His Excellency coming to Deusbrough on Friday the 5th present, presuming that the enemy would first have attempted the same rather than Deuticon or any other town adjacent, considering the weakness thereof before the new fortifications erected, not yet finished in any sort, and the want of artillery until they were supplied, found the sluice broken and the ditches vadable and in some places almost dry, so that the enemy might have very easily entered their new ravelins and other flankers yet imperfect, and the garrison of the town not able to have manned the one half thereof; which was doubted to be done upon practice of treason, happening at such a time of the enemy's so near approach. But by his Excellency's good industry, the same is now again made up for the present, in such sort as the ditches will be full of water again within a day or two—the which, in my opinion, are the greatest strength of the town, notwithstanding the said new works, as you can best judge, having been an eyewitness of the strength of the place and of the advantage the waters give them; the which his Excellency finding, fortifieth the island with all speed possible with trenches, batteries, and small sconces conveniently placed for defence, keeping most of his regiments aboard his ships and small boats until it be performed, and mounteth cannon and other artillery in the meantime, lest the enemy being master of the field should take advantage of the imperfection of the new works and the small number his Excellency is able to defend the place withal, the enemy's army being four for one, if he should attempt the town by surprise. His Excellency requiring the Governor of the castle of Seventry and the Commander of the Tole-house to suffer him to put convenient forces into the same to defend them both against the enemy's sudden attempts, being denied his request, as well for their good as the defence of the adjacent frontiers of these United Provinces, brought his cannon before both places, who upon the first or second tyre given yielded up the same to his devotion; the which he holdeth conveniently supplied with men, munition and other necessary provision. Finally, his Excellency's force being so small, and the enemy, besides his strength and other preparations both of offence and defence, being withal lately supplied with money as well from the

Archduke as from Wezell, Embrike, Rays and other places, who furnish him also with great store of corn and other victual by agreement, having the river open from Cullen unto Skink his sconce, and the possession of Deuticome very well stored with all kind of victual for his camp, it is greatly to be feared the States' power will not be sufficient to make head or resistance against the one half or rather third part of his army, especially if hard weather come on so that he may be able to pass their rivers and dikes, the which they expect, having with all necessity laid on the soldiers either to get garrison by their swords or to make a winter his war in the field on the frontiers, being already very bare of all provision, as well by the spoils made by both armies as for that both the towns and boors of the country send away their cattle with their goods and moveables into the heart of Holland; where the enemy threateneth to visit them, yea, even at the Hague, within six weeks, being likely to prevail very much in truth this next year unless it please her Majesty to set in foot very royally in time to defend them, not able otherwise (unless miraculously) to defend themselves, notwithstanding their great riches, strength of towns, and advantages of the waters and their shipping, unless also they be otherwise supplied with soldiers out of France, Scotland and Denmark, which is very unlikely, specially out of Denmark, the preparations made in Polonia and Swenland for a most sharp war this next year considered.—From the camp at Deusbrough Isle, this 9th of November, 1598.

[P.S.] If it please her Majesty to send over any new supplies this winter or the next spring, I beseech your favourable remembrance of me for some employment as Lieutenant-Colonel or Sergeant-Major of some regiment; being enabled for the same or such other place in the wars as it shall please her Majesty to appoint me unto by my 25 years following of the wars by sea and land, specially in these lands, where I was employed by her Majesty now 10 years since and more, as also by my late two years' and more continual voluntary following of all services, as also by some extraordinary insight into many particular factions of the wars more than ordinarily: or at the least some company in the meantime, whereby I may be enabled to do her Majesty, my country, and your Lordship better service than my present disability here will permit.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**178.** 1.)

SIR HENRY NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 11.—I received your letter, and thereby find that I should make my present repair into Ireland. I assure you there is nothing I desire more than to be employed in her Majesty's service, especially into Munster: yet I entreat that a better consideration may be had of me than to be sent thither as a private captain. I refer myself to your direction, and what shall be commanded I will most willingly obey. I had attended your Honour but I have been sick of a cold.—11 Nov.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"11 Nov., '98."

1 *p.* (**65.** 65.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 11.—Your father has sometimes told me that when the sheriffs of these shires where I dwell were to be pricked, her Majesty, looking on the names that were brought her, she would say she would cut even betwixt me and my adversaries, meaning that she would not choose any who was known to be opposite either on the one side or on the other. But this noble lord who has used those speeches to me is now gone, and it pleased her Majesty with her own mouth to tell me that I had lost of him the best friend I had living, and it may be, when she said so, there was never a dry eye of the four (for it was soon after his death). Also speaking of yourself at the same time, her Highness said she would undertake that you should succeed your father in being my friend, which word, as all others of hers do, imprinted in me, and I took no small comfort in them, I assure you. Let me therefore make myself the bolder with you in such reasonable suits as I shall be occasioned to use your favour in. I beseech you move her Majesty in this next election of sheriffs to cut so even as that the world may not note that my opposites are put in place to disgrace or displeasure me in my suits. I will name none, but leave them to your wisdom to think upon.—Sheffeld Lodge, 11 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 66.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, Lord Admiral, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 13.—I send you here enclosed the letter I had of you of Ireland. God send you good rest. I wished myself you.

Holograph. Endorsed: "13 Nov., 1598."

¼ *p.* (**60**. 41.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 13.—I send enclosed the examination of Robert Lundey, stayed by the mayor of Rochester, who finds that he has not been at church this 33 years, and is lately come from Paris. The mayor himself has brought the party to me. I pray you give him thanks for his care.—Blackfriars, 13 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**65**. 67.)

RICHARD CAPELIN to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Nov. 14.—He wrote Reynolds last week requesting him to send down the bond for Mr. Green to sign, with the deputation, whereby he might leave order with him for collecting the impost. Asks him to send them by this footman. Judges that there will be new wines here within 15 days or three weeks. Asks Reynolds to write to "my aunt" to answer him the impost due for such wines as have been discharged since Michaelmas.—Southampton, 14 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 68.)

Captain Jo. Chamberlaine to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Although our armies have confronted one the other, yet have they not yielded sufficient matter worthy your understanding. Of the enemy's army's retiring and all other late occurrences, I forbear to write of, because Sir Alexander Ratlyff will more sufficiently inform you therein. But understanding there is some likelihood for you to undertake a journey into Ireland, and that you are disposed to have men from hence, I have thought it not unnecessary to put you in remembrance that, for their experience in service and their knowledge withal to use their muskets, our troops of the old regiment do far exceed those that came from the garrisons, the soldiers being for the most part ignorant in service, and not acquainted with the new discipline we exercise. I know our commander will be willing to thrust those men upon you that came last, but if it please you but to set some course to have part of your troops out of his own regiment, and those of the musketeers, you shall be specially well served with them. I beseech you to reckon of me as altogether vowed to follow your fortunes, and therefore most unwilling to stay here, where I may never hope for more than already by your favour I am established in, Sir Francis Vere having of his own that altogether depend upon himself first to be respected. This noble knight has promised to be my solicitor unto you both in this and my suit for Kydlington parsonage, of which, having waded through many difficulties by your only means, I am now like to be put besides by Mr. Smith, the Clerk of the Council, that takes the advantage of my absence to get that he never spake for all the while I was in England. I refer that and all other hopes of my fortunes to your only favour.—Deuxsbourg, 24 Nov., *stilo novo*, '98.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (65. 97.)

Richard Hawkins to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 14.—Since my coming to Spain I have sundry times written to you, craving the succour for my desperate estate which so readily your lordship is wont to extend to all the distressed, and by which you gain so great honour and love. Although I have sufficiently proved that I rendered myself *a buena guerra* and on condition of liberty for me and mine, yet require they all the "canons" of Cales for me, or else they plainly say that I shall never have my liberty. They keep me in irons day and night, without one penny wherewith to sustain me, and in the common jail amongst murderers, rogues, and thieves. If you help me not, I doubtless shall end my days in this misery; my zeal in maintenance of her Highness's honour hath wrought me all this calamity, and God doth know that the seeking to honour your lordship in all occasions, as many of my countrymen can witness, hath wrought me little good. If for all this I may find myself not utterly forgotten, I shall think all to be well

passed and endured; and I beseech you to be a mean unto her Majesty, my dread Sovereign, that in recompence of my so long and faithful service, with that of my deceased father, I may be redeemed out of this miserable and tyrannical imprisonment. —From Madrid the 14th of November, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**178**. 3.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 15.—I send by my servant Massinger the indentures of the names of the 200 soldiers now sent out of this county of Wilts for service in Ireland. Although my care has been great to perform what was required therein, yet I had rather Sir Nicholas Parker (who by chance passing by this way has seen them) should report the sufficiency of their persons and arms than I to make it known unto you by my letters. Massinger has also a copy of the return now sent up for sheriffs in the 12 shires of Wales, to be delivered to you. I pray you prefer Thomas Lewes of Ruperry for sheriff of Glamorganshire, and Mathew Herbert for sheriff of Merionethshire. They are most worthy this place which I seek for them.—Wilton, 15 Nov., 1598.

Signed.
½ *p.* (**65**. 69.)

Sir Thomas Gerald to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 15.—It hath been hitherto held, as I take it, for the more assured peace of that miserable country of Ireland, to keep in a long endurance the never offendant. Whether this project were of a true zeal unto her Majesty, or for some private profit which might grow to these charitable advisers (that will make a commodity of the worst occasions), I refer the one to their large consciences, and let the success of their policy show the fruit of the other. I write not this as rejoicing for anything that might give her Majesty the least discontentment, but grieved that so princely a spirit should be abused by the breaths of so corrupt natures. Since then, the causeless fear of me being now taken away by the indirect course of this bastardly Earl of Desmond, that in all equal measure of reason the world may take notice would deprive her Highness of her right or me of that grace which through her Majesty's favour might entitle me to the honour of my ancestors; I submitting all titles which have colour or dependency upon me at the feet of her sacred will, neither desiring any employment, but the happiness to behold that admirable Queen which governs me, beseech you, the mask of my wrong absolutely withdrawn, that approves clearly to all men no obstacle for my longer detainment, to move her Majesty to ease the hand of her weighty displeasure, that I may enjoy that liberty which my constant loyalty shall perpetually merit. I was in that extremity and at this instant not thoroughly recovered, as if you please to examine Dr. Nowell, my physician, he can advertise you, that I protest I

thought not to "alived," nor yet have much better hope except her Majesty will remove me to some man of worth's house, where I may have change of air or liberty with a keeper, lying in this place every night, to go abroad in the daytime, that I may receive comfort of more wholesome air than this hell can afford: so that if there be any health to be looked for by these means, I may enjoy it, my death proving more dishonourable to her Highness and the State, perishing in this misery, than any indirect course of mine could prove prejudicial.—From the Tower this 15th of November 1598.

Holograph. 2 *Seals.*

1 *p.* (**178.** 5.)

Sir John Davis to the Earl Marshal [Essex].

1598, Nov. 16.—Begs to be appointed to some place, unspecified. Refers to his services to her Majesty—" as in France with your noble brother when this was King of Navarre: in the Portingal journey: almost four years in the Low Countries: at Cales: and at the Islands." By giving him this place Essex shall make Reynolds [Essex's secretary] a contented satisfaction for some part of his honest services towards himself.

Encloses "some short collections of my former studies in artillery, wherein, if I had but that practice as this place doth of necessity draw a man unto, I would not doubt but in short time to discover the true effect of artillery more sufficiently than hitherto hath been by any of our nation."—16 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 72.)

The Enclosure:—

On the perfection of Artillery.

The paper deals principally with the following points: the true mixture of metals; the proportionate thickness; and the convenient length. For the mixture, for every 100 weight of brass, 5 of latten and 20 of tin are recommended. For the proportion: "*For every pound weight of the bullet from falconet to colverine, to allow at the least 260 in metal, or rather 300 from colverine to cannon 205, and from cannon of 16 to 120 for every pound of the bullet to allow 120 in metal.*" *The proportions are given for the different parts of the piece. To all artillery so metalled may safely be given of good corn powder the weight of the iron bullet. Now they make their ladles less by a quarter of a bullet than they ought, and yet are fain for fear of breaking their ordnance to use weak serpentine powder, yet drive the bullet not above two thirds of the way, as was shown by their continual shooting short at Cales. As to length, formerly 18 or 20 bullets long was held convenient, but now, especially by the Venetians, and those other princes of Italy which spare no cost to discover the wonderful effects of artillery, they are increased to 30 bullets long and to 36, and lately, by*

the invention of Giulio Savorgnano, to 40. Opinions of various Italian writers quoted. Table appended of the necessary appurtenants to divers pieces of artillery of the modern assize.

3 *pp.* (**65**. 70.)

Peter Proby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 16.—Details his proceedings in the matter of Kirkham's lease, in which her Majesty appointed him her solicitor. Finds that her Majesty is deceived of this lease. Gives particulars as to certain warrants which the Lord Treasurer [Burghley] was stated to have issued, but which Burghley denied. The report of Mr. Tyndall, and the last order, troubles them much, and many plots have since been made. It is deposed that "he" [*apparently referring to Kirkham*] practised forgery in his youth, and therefore like to have counterfeited all warrants of this lease, as the fee farm he did.—16 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 73.)

Ro. Milner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 17.—Acknowledges his favours. Complains of some who unjustly detain in their hands all he has in the world. Prays Cecil to continue him in his favour and countenance, which will happily prevent the practice of such as now mean by wronging and fraud utterly to undo him.—Nov. 17, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 74.)

Sir George Devereux to the Earl Marshal [Essex].

1598, Nov. 17.—Is bound for the appearance of Thomas Fitz-Herbert. The Lords granted him an order for the latter to be brought before them, but he has fled. Prays that the Lords would grant a warrant for his apprehension. Asks for employment at sea, or otherwise. Hears that there are 3,000 men now to be employed for Ireland, and would like to have one of the regiments, or else will seek employment abroad, for at home he will not live discontented as he does. Prays Essex to send one of his followers to him, that he may impart to him "that I will not to tell-tale paper."—Westminster, 17 Nov.

"Your Lordship's uncle to command."

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598.

1 *p.* (**65**. 75.)

Mary, Lady Clifford to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 18.—Protests Mr. Clifford's dutiful love and respect to Essex. Presumes Essex will never hold him so base "as to be a neuter, or to offer by letter or conference to any man living

to have gotten a kingdom, but to your Lordship." Essex's indignation has been as grievous as possible flesh and blood may bear. She is sent by Clifford to deliver to Essex as much as his affairs imports: first, his letter to the Queen, and his letters to Essex and to the Council, which he willed her to acquaint Essex with, and to be commanded by him for the delivery of them.—18 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 76.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 18.—What hath been done in her Majesty's business after the sending away of what we had propounded unto the States, and their answer by word at that time given, was touched to you of late in a private letter from me, Gilpin. Since, having insisted to hasten their resolution, they sent unto us the Griffier Aertsens with a project of such an obligation as they had agreed upon, and meant to make, to the end we should peruse the same and deliver our opinion and liking, which being by us read and examined, and finding that therein were left out not only the words of heirs and successors, but also certain other specified in the copy of the K. of Castile's by your Honour sent us, mentioning of his subjects and their goods, which in law are obligatory, we took occasion to put in and set down such as we thought fit and needful, and so returned the project to their Griffier, who (as we perceived) having communicated it unto some of the deputies, came again the next morning, being the 11th of this present, moving the difficulties found both in respect of the heirs and successors, as about the other words, especially *chascun insolidum*, to which we answered that our charge contained no other than to demand and receive a sufficient bond according to the copy of the K. of Castile's, *mutatis mutandis*. Wherein, for that the subjects and their goods were mentioned, it was consequently to be understood that the words *chascun insolidum* were to be inferred thereby, and therefore had joined them as in the correction appeared. Also that in the several treaties there were articles which mentioned plainly of the heirs and successors, requiring him to make such report to the States as might move them to resolve without further exception or delay. And to remember him thereof, and that we might know what likelihood of the despatch, we did on the 13th write to him, and were answered that he had made the States acquainted with our desires, but did not find matters yet so prepared but that it would ask some longer time to be considered of, which made us go to some of them in particular to show our reasons and urge a resolution. Since which time the Griffier was again sent to declare that they had perused the obligation, and deliberated upon the words by us added, but for so much as the draft by them made was within the true meaning of the treaty, and the conferences passed at the making thereof, they took the same to be sufficient and such as they might very well stand upon, yet to yield to her Majesty so

much contentment as conveniently they could, and show it by effects, they were contented to admit the words of heirs and successors with the other by us inserted, excepting only the last of *chascun insolidum*, which he affirmed in their behalfs not to have been or to be used by them upon any occasion in like instruments, and that for sundry reasons, which we knew sufficiently, requesting that we would consider of all, and to let the States understand whether that which by them was offered could by us be accepted, to the end he might then go forward and finish the despatches. Hereupon we went unto Barnefeild, and Vander Wercke (who presently presides) and acquainted them with that the Griffier had told us in the States' name, and what our answer was, by which we persisted taking the words (now excepted against) to be *obligatoires et en legitime et due form*, which in our judgments the States were to assent unto without refusal, and the sooner to induce them thereunto, alleged such reasons as we found to serve for the purpose, and that we could not neither meant to accept of any other without her Majesty's pleasure further known, and the while would detain the ratification in our hands as was commanded and we had done hitherto. To this both the one and the other brought forth several difficulties, wishing that we would rest satisfied and receive such an obligation as they could and were accustomed to give in like causes, taking it to be very difficult and full of impossibility to procure any other from the States, that it would cost long dispute, not being in the power of their Assembly to be done without communicating of all to the Provinces, which would require three or four months' time, and then yet doubtful what resolution may follow, but very apparent that it will bring questions amongst them, and make those Provinces (that now are slow enough in contributing) grow more backward and careless when they should once know that the other were bound to answer those debts whereof they were and ought to bear their parts, which was to be well considered of, besides other casualties that might fall out in the meantime. Our conclusion was that we desired that the States might understand what we had said, and they having been as deputies from them in England (and such as knew how it imported their State to content her Majesty in so just and reasonable a demand) that both of them would join and hold a good hand, and be means to procure it forthwith at least that we might know their final intent: which they promised to further, and so do we attend now what shall come from them: doubting much (though we could wish that they would yield to our desires, because in our opinions the words *chascun insolidum* would make all clear and cut off difficulties and contestations which otherwise may hereafter fall out with them about the payments) that more will not be gotten, because the binding of them *insolidum* is like enough also (as they alleged) to make the least contributing Provinces seek to lie all on the others' necks, and that they of Holland and Zeeland (who say to have done as much as was in them to grant unto all that possibly they could do, for her Majesty's more contentment),

taking themselves too far engaged already, might chance (as we are credibly informed) to grow distasted, if they shall conceive that above all the same and the possessing of two of their chief port towns it should besides be urged to bind them for others, and so make them the more unwilling not only to yield to enter into such bond as is now offered by the States, but also be backward in anything else that upon other occasions might be required of them, being moreover not void of some doubt whether by other devices which often fall out in a time so full of uncertainties, they might not the sooner be drawn to hearken and seek to be eased and freed all they could of that they should deem to be too difficult and burdensome for them to bear, which we leave unto your Honour's grave judgment, having thought it our duties to enlarge of all passed and to what terms by us brought, which we presumed to touch in this sort, and withal to send the enclosed copy of their bond and our addition (which will appear to you by that underlined) beseeching that it may please you to consider the same and certify her Majesty's pleasure, to the end that we may let the States know thereof and bring these matters unto some good end, which we will labour to do, so to take away also their excuses, that they cannot urge the Provinces to the furnishing of the money to satisfy her Majesty at the day appointed, nor yet to procure the establishing of any sure payment of the companies, which are still entertained only by prests, until they have received the said ratification and sent the copies to the several Provinces. All other matters continue in a manner at one stay, and what came last from Doesburgh the enclosed copy will shew.—From the Haeghe, 18 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

3 *pp.* (65. 78.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 18.—As to our dealing here with the States about those business committed to us for her Majesty's service, will wholly refer [to the previous letter] and come to the particular concerning the debt pretended due unto the late deceased Mr. Secretary Walsingham to be answered by the States, which has not been forgotten to be thought upon. We do find, for sundry considerations omitted here, that the best course would be to commence and make the suit for satisfaction in the name and behalf of my Lady Walsingham, as widow of the deceased, and you not to be seen nor to deal at the first further therein, in respect that they have made you acquainted with their estate and repose on your favour, than by your letters to be written both unto the Estates General, his Excellency and the Advocate Barnefeild in particular, most earnestly recommending the same, with desire that in remembrance of the many good offices and favours done unto this State diversely by the said Mr. Secretary, and that his Lady hath now cause to gather in and use of that due unto her, they would the rather also at your instance show her all the courtesy and favour they could by giving such due contentment

as, for the causes afore alleged and other, which themselves can sufficiently consider, shall be found agreeable to reason and worthy of their profession to show thankfulness towards such as deserved so well as the said nobleman has done. And the better to further these business it will be also very necessary that such writings and copies be sent over as may serve for the better instruction of us, to know how the debt groweth, and what or by whom any promise hath been made to answer it, for all will be little enough to move this people to part from any money for such pretended debts as proceed of matters or occasions passed heretofore when all the Provinces were joined, which they here do utterly refuse unto all that claim the like, as not liable thereunto, and loath to yield in any sort for fear of the precedent; those of Holland and Zeeland pretending also to be exempt from the like, for that they were agreed with the other Provinces upon certain conditions, and not to be bound to any such debts, which they still have and do allege, howbeit no endeavour shall be omitted after your pleasure shall be further understood, and the letters with the needful papers sent to us, after the perusing whereof we shall likewise be the abler to certify our opinions of all, and to deal accordingly. The State here continues at one stay, the Admiraute not having done any great matter upon these countries in comparison of that he made show of at the first, contenting himself now with Barcke (which being far off, and the plague extreme there, could not be so conveniently rescued nor defended), and Dewticum, which was but weak and ill provided to withstand such forces as he brought with him. News are now come that he is retired with an intent (as is reported by those that run away from him daily) to break up his camp and place the companies in garrisons in the Cleveland and Munster towns which lie nearest unto these countries, to have them the readier at hand to be drawn together and used upon any exploit or service that he shall intend or go about when the frost comes in, being assuredly looked for that he meaneth to attempt the getting into the Bettew and Valewe, whereby to bring again all those quarters under contribution, especially if he can get or possess any town lying on the rivers. To oppose there against and prevent him, his Excellency will in like sort fill all the frontier towns with soldiers and provide them provisions, fortify the weaker places, and guard the passages, that there will be hard coming over without to adventure on such danger and inconveniences as the enemy is like to run into if he enter too far in a watery soil, and far from any sure and good retreat, whereof in times past the Spaniards have had some trial. In the meantime the Imperial Princes are said to have been met, though little resolved how to redress and hinder the extraordinary proceedings of the Admiraute, inclining more (as it should seem) to tolerate the wrongs and outrages than otherways to help and defend the oppressed people. The States do the whilst also deliberate to procure and provide means against the time to be in readiness both to defend and offend whatsoever the enemy may then go about to conterprise upon them further.—From the Haegh, 18 Nov., 1598.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**65.** 80.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 20.—Proceedings as to the leases of Pomfret Park, referred by Cecil to the hearing of Mr. Attorney of the Duchy and others. However it may fall out in strictness of law, he will still appeal only to Cecil as an upright Chancellor. His father gave 1,000 marks to Mr. Davison for his lease, and he made so hard a bargain with his brothers for the composition of those leases that he lost by it £6,000: and hopes there is never a just Chancellor living that can either take them from him, or not grant him new estates therein. It is given out that Edw. Talbot doubts not to procure her Majesty's favour herein: hopes her Majesty will not interpose for such a one as he is, who has neither wit, wealth, nor courage to do her service in any way. His wife sends her heartiest commendations.—Sheffeld Lodge, 20 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 81.)

MARTIN HETON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 20.—Prays him to give favourable hearing to the petition of the bearer, George Rives, to whom he has been very much beholden ever since he came into these parts.—Winchester, 20 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 82.)

HENRY [ROBINSON], Bishop of Carlisle, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 20.—I have been of late informed that my poor tenants, dwelling near unto the borders over against Scotland, are at this present greatly impoverished by the Scots. The principal blame thereof is laid upon themselves, for that they neither keep their watches nor maintain their fences and turnpikes, neither are they furnished with horse and armour, as the custom and order of that place doth require. If it might please you to request Lord Scroope, Lord Warden of those Marches, to lay his commandment upon them for the present redress of this intolerable negligence and disorder, and withal to place over them a man of some sufficiency and worth to be their marshal steward, as heretofore they have had, who may see to their government and be a defence unto them, I do not doubt but that his lordship will willingly further so good a service, and the poor men shall have cause to honour you and pray to God for you.—Queen's College, 20 Nov., 1598. *Signed.*

1 *p.* (65. 82a.)

SAMUEL HARRISON.

1598, Nov. 20.—Warrant ordering the arrest of Samuel Harrison.—Whitehall, 20 Nov., 1598.

Draft. ¼ *p.* (67. 72).

PAUL DE LA HAY to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1598, Nov. 20.—As yet I cannot get a certain note from Mr. Hopton his steward of such lands [as] are holden of him : and as the holidays are at hand, and if I should then be absent hence, I think it would somewhat blemish the credit of this house, unless I hear the contrary from you, [I] will adventure the staying from my master until after the holidays, until which time I pray you make my excuse. Withal persuade my master to stay his granting of dower to the supposed widow Cecil until my coming.—Alterinis, the 20th of November, 1598.

P.S.—If any complaint be made to my master against me, desire him to cause them to commit it to writing and by like will I answer.

Holograph. *Seal.*
½ *p.* (**178.** 6.)

HENRY DARELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 21.—Prays to be allowed to appear before Cecil, and answer the informations against him, and to inform Cecil of the malicious practices that have been contrived against him. Protests his innocence.—21 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**65.** 83.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 21.—Encloses a petition to the Council, which he prays Cecil to further.—21 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**65.** 84a.)

The Enclosure :—

William Becher to the Council.

By her Majesty's command I first devised the manner of her Highness' service as it is now performed by Bromley and Babington, and made offer of that profit her Majesty now reaps when they refused to give more than £1,000 per annum, and if the same might have taken effect by Quarles, whom I nominated, with better security than they have given, it had much avoided my controversies with Sir Thomas Sherley, it had readily perfected all the captains' reckonings, and would have been some relief to me. Some let thereof grew by that it was informed, amongst other things wherein I have been wronged, that I altered the patterns worse than they were, that I exacted unreasonable gain of the captains, and dealt ill with the soldiers. To the first I answer that the patterns by me delivered into her Majesty's Wardrobe were much better than those first delivered by Bromley and Babington, and were so made by Sir Thomas Sherley's direction, of purpose thereby to put off Cage and Joells from the business. To the second, the gain I have

made by the captains has turned to my own prejudice by advancing money beforehand, and by Sir Thomas Sherley's slack and disorderly payments, whereby the interest and other charge of the business has eaten away much more than the profit. In the soldiers' apparel I followed the precedent left me by Bromley and Babington, by whom much more gain has been exacted than ever was taken by me, and yet they were not charged with the profit to her Majesty which all my time was allowed. Since it is my hardship that I may receive no relief by the business which by another's default has been my overthrow, I beseech you for leave to take my remedy against Bromley and Babington upon the breach of their covenants with me, or rather that you would enjoin them to perform their own offer: also for leave to find others as able as themselves that shall undertake the service to the Queen's more profit.

1 *p.* (**65.** 84.)

Jo. Harmar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 21.—I have already shewed myself sufficiently mindful of that it pleased you formerly to signify unto me her Majesty's pleasure for restraint of farther grant of the parsonage of Andever until her Highness' will were in that behalf determined. Therefore, albeit I have lately received very earnest letters from my Lord Chamberlain, who presseth our covenant, and promise for the renewing of the now tenant's lease, notwithstanding I have returned my answer therein, and excused myself by signifying what commandment was laid before on me by you in her Majesty's name. And so I stand resolved to yield unto nothing in that business until I shall be set at liberty in that behalf by a most special intimation from yourself of her Highness' pleasure.—Winchester College, 21 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 85.)

Sir Charles Percy to the [Earl of Essex.]

1598, Nov. 21.—Hearing that your lordship was very likely to make a journey this spring into Ireland, I wrote to you, entreating you to remember me for a regiment, or the leading of your own regiment. It is not unknown unto you how unable I am to go as a voluntary, wherefore I am the more earnest that you would remember me. Withal I would entreat to excuse me if I come not over to be a suitor myself in this, which I forbear both for that it will be an extraordinary charge unto me to tarry so long in England until your going, as also that we have an expectation here that there shall be some forces drawn out from the Low Countries to go your journey, which if it be, I would entreat you to appoint me for the transporting of them.—From the Hague, this 21 of November.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178.** 9.)

"M. Bergavenny" to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 22.—She is glad that he is to hear her cause, but grieved that the time of warning is so short that she cannot either present herself or instruct counsel, as she has in her own custody all the books and papers. Prays for seven days' delay. —Badsell, 22 Nov., 1598.

Holograph. *Endorsed:* "The Lady Vane."

1 *p.* (**65**. 86.)

Thomas Wright to Anthony Bacon.

1598, Nov. 22.—I have lingered long expecting the names I promised you, and now at last, having received them, I thought good to send them. I am almost as desirous to see my Lord as the Queen of Saba King Solomon. My Lord Mountjoy has sent me word that he will further my suit with my Lord of Essex, because, as he says, my request is most reasonable, viz., to pass into France. But for all these words I must most of all rely upon you, for I fear my misery does not pierce so deeply his heart as it does yours: and for that you have always been acquainted with my proceedings, therefore you may speak by better assurance. And specially for that I offered myself freely not upon constraint, therefore I request to depart freely without restraint. I understand that shortly, viz. the next week, all the priests in London are to be removed to Wisbech, therefore I would request you to deal quickly and effectually that either I may speak with my Lord or depart for France. I have more in my mind than I will write, the which I reserve till I may speak with your worship.—From my labyrinth of misery in Bridwell, 22 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 87.)

Thomas Southwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 22.—As it has pleased the Council to employ me for her Majesty's service into Ireland, these are to advertise you of the special regard that the gentlemen of this country have had in the sufficient choice of their men, who are very well furnished in all points. The gentlemen of this town of Foie have especially had a care for the provision of shipping, and chiefly one Mr. Rashlie, whose care was wholly employed therein, giving great and most kind entertainment unto the captains, where we lay during the time of our abode in the town at his own cost. I desire you in our behalfs to be thankful unto him for it.—Foie, 22 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 88.)

William Godolphin to the Earl of Essex.

[1598,] Nov. 22.—The general opinion of Essex's determination for Ireland invites him to make petition that Essex will command his attendance by letters to his father, lest a voluntary journey prejudice his interest in the lieutenancy of her Majesty's fort in Scilly, which by the Earl's favour he holds under his father. Might more fitly have delivered this to his ear, but the majesty of his presence causes him to speak in too much fear.—November 22.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 7.)

Humphrey Parkes to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 22.—The 19th of this November there arrived in Falmouth harbour one Vallecote of Bastable [Barnstaple], who saith that being at Bayonne in France, two English gentlemen and a Spanish gentleman, in their attire rich, with their pages attending them, desired passage of him for England, seeming to have some matters of importance to deliver. They lay aboard him one day and night, and so left him. They spake of a general embargo of all shipping, chiefly Flemings, who are all imprisoned in Spain. Also there came with this Vallecote into Falmouth a young man which lived in Castile, a barber, ever since the first embargo, who was now pressed to serve the King, reporting himself to be a Fleming was discharged by the commissioner.

P.S.—I do gather further that these English gentlemen were Capt. Duffield and Capt. Bridges, which we left prisoners in the Indies in Sir Francis Drake's voyage.—Falmouth, November 22.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178**. 8.)

Thomas Bellott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 23.—Having received from the lords and your Honour letters of commission unto the mayor of this town, myself and the rest, for the provision of convenient shipping and victual for the passage of 400 soldiers from hence to the town of Cork, we have accordingly performed that care of our bound duties therein, as, both for the fit vessels and good victuals allowed by your Honours for 14 days after the time of their departure, there will be no cause of objection against us, nor impediment for them, the wind at this time being now come very good, only it blows so exceeding vehement and outrageous as by no means they can budge forth into the road with the shipping without great hazard or peril to all. Touching the particular charge of all things what it amounteth unto, and also of their abode from the 15th of this month, you shall be certified by the mayor and

us forthwith, who purposeth himself to attend your Honour and their lordships for the better discharge of our duties therein.—Mel[combe] Regis, 23 Nov., 1598.

[P.S.]—The three ships are now haling forth, and this forenoon will be shipping of the men.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 90.)

Captain Thomas Phillips to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 23.—We came hither the 15th of this present according to your directions and with long wishing for a fair wind, which God has sent this day, but very big, which if had it not been we would have embarked presently, but by God's grace will be in the morning. I have also received my number of men with their furniture, reasonable good men and armed thereafter. —Weymouth, Milcom Regis, 23 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 91.)

Lady Ka. Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 23.—Prays for his furtherance of the suit of Mrs. Bullingham. The suit concerns a lease which Mrs. Bullingham's late husband, the Bishop of Gloucester, in consideration of divers sums which were of her children's portions, made to John Marowe, of a house and land called the Vineyard: which lease is good in law: yet the now Bishop's Register, one Jones, has cunningly and forcibly taken possession.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed: "23 Nov., 98. La: Catherine Howard."

1 *p.* (65. 92).

Henry Malbie to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 24.—Is now an injured prisoner of an unjust spleen of a base and infamous adversary. The bearer will report the particulars. Prays not to be neglected in his distress.—24 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 93.)

John Spurlyn, Serjeant-at-law, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 24.—Offers to Cecil the like service he did to his father, to both of whom he must ever acknowledge his rising. Has heard some objections should be made against him: prays that he may know them, and hopes that he shall sufficiently answer them. If any can justly charge him with the receipt of any penny indirectly, let him lose Cecil's favour. Prays leave to wait upon Cecil, to clear himself.—Serjeants Inn, in Chancery Lane, 24 Nov., 1598. *Signed.*

1 *p.* (65. 94.)

The Earl of Nottingham to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 24.—To the end I might best fit those ships for Ireland to your lordship's best liking and contentment, I sent for Sir Henry Palmer to come to me from Chatham, although he could ill be spared thence at this time, and have conferred with him, and leave it to your lordship's choice to have the *Dreadnought* or the *Antelope* to be admiral. But forasmuch as the *Foresight* is an old ship and has been sore beaten of late in the voyages wherein she was employed, I hold her unfit for those Irish seas, albeit she may well serve for the narrow seas in summer weather. Therefore in her stead I have thought good to commend unto your lordship the *Adventure*, a strong, new and well-conditioned ship. And whereas the *Adventure* is of less burden and therefore uses 40 men fewer than the *Foresight*, your lordship may with those 40 men set out the *Popingay*, which is in Ireland, and will be as convenient a vessel for that service as any I know of her burden in England. And that your lordship may be resolved that her ordinary and extraordinary charge is borne and defrayed out of this office, Sir Henry Palmer is able to satisfy your lordship, whom I have sent to attend you and to yield you his reasons in these points, and to do as shall best like your lordship.—Detford, 24 Nov., 1598.

[P.S.] The *Adventure* is as well conditioned and as well furnished to make a good fight as the *Foresight* is. Sir George Carro is able to acquaint you of her, but howsoever you make choice shall please me. If you take the *Adventure*, the proportion may stand as it doth, and then the fleet will be the *Dreadnought*, the *Adventure*, the *Charles*, the *Popingay*, the *Mone*, and the four flyboats, which I mean shall be the best there may be found here.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"L. Admiral."

2 *pp.* (**65**. 95.)

Francis Gofton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 24.—I have sent here inclosed the certificate of the entertainments of her Majesty's lieutenants general and other officers of armies at several times, which be all the accounts remaining with the Auditors of the Prests. For the account of the service at St. Quyntins, I have no note or knowledge of the same except it be remaining in the Augmentation Court.—24 Nov., 1598.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Mr. Auditor Gofton."

1 *p.* (**65**. 96.)

Sir William Peryam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 24.—As to the sheriffs for Monmouthshire. Gives particulars as to the three objected to by the Queen: Mr. Arnalt, and two others unnamed. "The shire being little, there is small choice there to be had, especially of gentlemen well affected in religion, the country being much backward and inclined otherwise." Encloses names of three others.—Serjeants Inn, 24 Nov., 1598.

Signed. *Endorsed*:—"The Lord Chief Baron."

1 *p.* (**65**. 98.)

Captain John Izod to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.] Nov. 24.—Finding myself not so secure as I expected, and my return as yet somewhat doubtful, I present you with some few advertisements by Captain Dunington, whose ill hap it hath been to be brought hither prisoner since my coming. He is able to deliver the state of things in these parts. Please God to put it in her Majesty's heart to employ you, with a fit army, for this place. As it is of great importance, so do I apparently see, out of my life's experience in the wars, that without any difficulty it may be surprised. I will undertake, upon offering my head to the block, that within six hours after you shall be possessed of the suburbs, you shall be possessed of some principal within the city. Touching mine own employment, if the weakness of my consorts hinder it not, I hope in God to make a good return.—Lisbon, this 24th of November.

Holograph.

¾ *p.* (**67**. 67.)

John Havard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 25.—His hard destiny is such that he has come out of the Low Countries to be a prisoner in the King's Bench, being unjustly detained by Nico. Walmesley. Prays for Cecil's letters to three of the underwritten (Sir J. Hart, Thomas Low, alderman, John Watts, alderman, Leonard Hollyday, alderman, Mr. Ollyver Stylle, and Mr. Thomas Cordell) willing them as High Commissioners to call Walmesley and him before them and determine the cause, or certify their finding. Details Walmesley's proceedings at the hearing of his case by the Lord Chief Justice.—25 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 85.)

J. Hyll to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 25.—Offers his services to attend Essex in this journey into Ireland, where he began to be a soldier, though he is able to yield little account thereof.—25 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 89.)

Captain Charles Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 25.—According to the Lords' directions given us, we made our speedy repair to Southampton, where we have stayed this fortnight daily expecting a fair wind to have embarked our men, and so to have passed the sooner into Ireland, but the wind has never yet any way served our turn, till Thursday last, the 23 of this month, at when instant we were all ready to have departed, if shipping and victual had been so provided, but now this present 25 day (the wind continuing still fair) we have embarked all our men and so depart, hoping by God's grace

within these 2 or 3 days, the wind serving, to be landed in Ireland, where God bless our actions to His glory, our prince's honour, and our country's benefit.—Hampton, 25 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 99.)

PAUL DE LA HAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 25.—Encloses articles of complaint against Jo. Harrie, who, by plain cosening of his (the writer's) father-in-law, intends to obtain a certain wardship : and begs Cecil to enquire into the matter.—Alterinnis, 25 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 100.)

SIR THOMAS E[GERTON], Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 25.—Besides mine own indisposition of health, I am sorry there is such other cause, as I feel, to make me absent from waiting upon her Majesty, which I greatly desire to do, but dare not adventure until I shall see some better success of that which is too doubtful yet. I have thought good to trouble you with the bill of sheriffs for Wales, and such note as I have received for Lincolnshire and Surrey and Sussex. Some notes there are also touching divers of the shires of Wales, which I leave to your good consideration.—*Undated.*

Endorsed :—25 Nov., '98.

1 *p.* (**65**. 101.)

W. COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 25.—Gives particulars with regard to the men whose names were last sent to Cecil [*query, to be submitted for sheriff of Monmouthshire : see Lord Chief Baron to Cecil, 24 Nov., above*]: i.e. Thomas Morgan of Tredegar, Henry Morgan (being relations by marriage of John Arnold), and John Jones of Treowen. Charles Herberts of Hadrocke, William Lewis of Abergeveni, and Walter, also mentioned. A suit between the writer and certain of the others as to lands worth over £400 a year, is referred to. Sends other names enclosed, and prays Cecil to procure the Lord Chief Baron's allowance of them.—25 Nov., '98.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Mr. Cooke for shreifs."

1 *p.* (**65**. 102.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to —— PERCY.

1598, Nov. 25.—I have been informed by my servant Ralph Mansfeld, and her Majesty by me, of some means you have to do her service : wherein as you have very dutifully imparted what is desired of the other side and what is like to be attempted, so I am commanded both to encourage and authorise you to entertain

the business, and not only to prevent the escape of the [Scottish] pledges, but to draw the practiser into the net, to which purpose I write this letter.

Endorsed:—"Copy of my lord's letter to Mr. Percy by Ralph Mansfeld, 25 November, '98."

¼ *p.* (**178**. 10.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to EDWARD STANHOPE.

1598, Nov. 25.—I do direct this bearer, Ralph Mansfeld my servant, unto you by her Majesty's commandment, from whom I must require you to hear him, to keep that secret which he shall impart unto you, and to use your authority there and best care and diligence to the effecting of the service; referring the rest to his own relation.

Endorsed:—"Copy of my lord's letter to Mr. Ed. Stanhope by Ralph Mansfeld. 25 November, '98."

¼ *p.* (**178**. 11.)

JO. PANTON to MR. REYNOLDS, secretary to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov., 26.—Begs him to prefer his suit to Essex that his brother, Captain Thomas Panton, may have a company for this action in Ireland.—York House, 26 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 103.)

SIR GEORGE TRENCHARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 26.—He is about to set up a decayed park that sometime was the old Earl of Arundel's, and this country being altogether naked of woods, and being now wholly destroyed for parks and deer, especially this part above the rest, he therefore begs for 100 oaks out of the Holt Forest to further his work. He will bestow the value of the oaks on some attendant of Cecil's. Encloses the rolls of the soldiers' names delivered over to Captain Phillips and Captaine Maye, of which there are some six or eight altered by means of sickness and running away.—Wolveton, 26 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 104.)

GEORGE GILPIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 26.—The last letters of the 18th of this present contained the course of our proceedings and how far matters were brought, and what the difficulties, attending to hear from your Honour what shall be thereupon her Majesty's further pleasure to command us, until when all is like to rest in terms as it standeth. Sir Francis Vere doth the whilst make a step to the Briell, with two deputies of Holland appointed to see the oath on both sides taken according to the tenor of the treaty, and I will

here urge them forward to resolve upon the repartition and payment of the companies, and withal to trouble you with such as the time and occasions may offer, whereof though I am now but slenderly stored, yet cannot I but lay open by the way of discourse, that I find the state of these countries for the present more troubled than show is made of, by reason of the enemy's nearness with so great a strength, favoured (as it should seem) by those of the Empire (who hitherto have tolerated whatsoever done against their towns and poor subjects), and that they here are provided no better of sufficient forces to withstand and oppose against him, unto which may be added the coldness of the Provinces, not only to grant unto their demand towards the charge of the wars and the making of new levies, but that they are found very slow in furnishing of that which they have already promised and are owing, whereby the humour of such as mean to part from as little as ever they can, suffering the rest to bear the greater burden, appeareth evidently, and during his Excellency's being in field hath been found, when Holland chiefly supplied the wants, and the others only now and then did second them, and that but slenderly. If now the enemy with a frost should come upon them, and they not yet resolved about the contributions (without the which no more men can be levied nor necessary provisions furnished), it is not void of fear to what issue things would grow, especially being besides assaulted by the practices of bad spirits, that underhand endeavour to make a dislike in the present government, and to doubt of their estate, as charged daily more and more with heavier taxes to furnish the extraordinary sums required by the proposition of the Council of State, which doth somewhat the more move the Provinces lest, if the enemy should prevail further now that her Majesty hath withdrawn the aid she had yielded them at her charge all this while, and was their chief support in authority and otherwise, they should not be able of themselves to continue so heavy a burden and go so effectually forward with their business as were fit and they wish. But as well to remove this conceit from the weaker sort in resolution and judgment, and to take all the subject from the ill-disposed that use thereof as special arguments whereupon they ground their censures, as to mediate the difficulties and differences amongst the Provinces about the points of contributions, the well affected spare no endeavour nor care to make it manifest that her Majesty, continuing still her accustomed favours, hath been contented to permit that all her subjects were left to the States' disposition, reposing thereon so special a confidence that it is by them resolved to keep all the English companies in those quarters "frontyring" against the enemy. And for their more strength, and to increase the number to make the better wars, they have written for the rest that were yet remaining at Ostend (the Governors and another, I think, excepted), purposing also to request Sir Francis to repair into those quarters for some time, so not only to nourish and make a certain doubt and fear in the enemy, when he shall

understand of the numbers of the English in the States' service, and that his hopes (which he seemed to have that they should be withdrawn) are frustrated, but also to animate their own people in those provinces (the which being nearest and most subject to the enemy's invasions would very soon be inclined to waver) and to serve for a good means with more ease to draw them to contribute as the rest do, who consequently will think themselves the more bound to her Majesty in that she vouchsafeth so graciously to suffer her subjects to serve them in their wars, which cannot likewise but tend greatly to the honour and reputation of our nation, besides that it will ever serve for a good subject to move them at any time to be the readier upon all other occasions to acknowledge how much they are bound by effects to shew their gratefulness in yielding unto her Highness all possible contentment. But if any of the said men should be called from them while they are thus in a manner distressed, it is to be doubted that they would not only utterly despair to build longer on her Majesty's favour, but take an occasion to entertain and use of other nations, which would not only be some touch in reputation to ours (which in your Honour's wisdom can be considered of), but also move other inconveniences, especially if the enemy should once win so much upon them as to hinder or trouble their contributions, whereby to impair their estate and means which (when her Majesty might have cause to require any aid either of ships or men) would not only unable them to furnish the same, but any of the Provinces not paying their parts towards the wars, the rest should be forced to charge themselves so far as might occasion them to except and become suitors to have the payment, which by the last treaty must be answered to her Majesty, forborne. And how much, therefore, it imports that these countries remain in good estate to maintain and defend themselves and help to yield their aid abroad, none can be ignorant of that knoweth the power and commodity of them, and how much the enemy would be advantaged and glory at such an accident, while he feeds himself also with the hope by helping the Earl of Embden to prevail against that town that hath so commodious and fair a river, and to bring the Hanse Towns the sooner to resolve to join with him, which hath been so long and still is so hard laboured, thereby at length to come the easier unto that which all of them have aimed and shot at against England and these countries, and makes the said Hanses *opiniastre* the more in their courses against our trade into Germany, though it be the whilst to their greater hindrance and interest. Now, to prevent the worst and disappoint the enemy's purposes by seconding of the States, and to further her Majesty's service without the increase of any charge, I find still that it would not be inconvenient but do much good, if it might please her Majesty as proceeding from her own self and of her gracious inclination, to write unto them a kind and good letter to animate them to the withstanding of the Admirante his attempts by all possible means, without

to be dismayed or any ways discouraged, but according to their union to remain firm and constant together, and laying aside all differences and disputes about accounts and payments, or any other like, to agree and resolve without delay or exceptions to bring in their grant or consents and contribute accordingly, so to be the readier to provide what is necessary, the sooner and better to oppose and withstand their enemies in every way, as the special means of their preservation and his ruin, which course if they shall take and follow roundly, the good thereof will not only redound to themselves, but like and be pleasing to other princes in friendship with them, when they shall see and understand of their good accord and resoluteness, and give her Majesty occasion to continue her favour both in the permitting of them to enjoy the aid she yields of her subjects in their service, as otherwise so far as her estate can and shall permit, requiring them also in consideration thereof to use and deal the friendlier and well with them, as her trust is they will, and she expecteth to understand by her Ministers to whom the urging of that matter is committed. Thus your Honour seeth how tedious I am, contrary unto that I purposed at the beginning of my letter, knowing your weightier business otherways, and therefore crave pardon.

What our news were from Arnham (where his Excellency now lieth) the enclosed copies will show, as also what is resolved in the meeting at Dortmondt. Those of Zeeland are not yet come, but looked for daily, although his Excellency be like to stay yet awhile above in Gelderland, as well to be at the meeting of the Province, as to take order and command in martial causes, until another be placed to his liking, which it seemeth none of the great Counts are, the particular jealousies and dislikes continuing still between him and them. And as for the younger (which are of the House of Nassawe), their experience is not sufficient to have such a charge, and for any of the colonels and captains, the choice is very small of able men to commit any such commandment unto them. There is order given to see the frontiers of Gelderland, Overysell and the Zutphen quarter provided of sufficient provisions of victuals and ammunition, both for the places lying on the rivers as on the South sea, because commonly in winter the frost hindereth the passages.—From the Haeghe, 26 Nov., 1598.

(P.S.)—After I had ended the above written, I received a packet from a friend of mine at the camp: wherein were certain intercepted letters directed from Bruxelles unto Colonel Stanley, and although there be contained no great matter in them, yet thought it fit to send the same unto your Honour, because thereby will appear that they have very good advertisements from our Court, whosoever it be that writes them, and have written now to Sir William Browne to have a careful eye unto all the passengers that shall come to or fro by Flushing, which I am sure shall not be neglected by him.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (65. 105.)

THOMAS MASSY to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1598], Nov. 27.—Hears there is present employment for Ireland, and prays Reynolds to remember him to [Essex], in whom his advancement rests. His extreme wants have hitherto made him thrust himself into every idle action, as in this last voyage with my Lord of Cumberland.—From my lodgings at the Powle Head, in Carter lane, 27 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Mr. Maysey.

1 *p.* (**65.** 107.)

GARRETT SWYFTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 27.—I was accused about a year and a half since that I should counterfeit your hand on a petition to Mr. Fowler for the taking [? bail] of one We [st] . . . . . in Newgate committed by the said Mr. Fowler . . . . . as I understood, but he being released for that supposed [offence], was after condemned to die for "quyning" of money, and at the time of his going to execution before Mr. Jefferys, the mi[nister that] delivered him the sacrament, he did [ask] forgiveness for that he had wrongfully accused [me]. He confessed no less to a companion of his, William A[llen], that he was enforced to accuse me by torture of irons. I caused my Lord Keeper to be informed hereof and procured his Lordship to write to Mr. Fowler to examine the said Jeffreys and Allen, who so did, and certified as before expressed. Now the matter was of small importance, only the misdemeanour against you which concerns me highly to avoid your Honour's hard opinion upon so just cause, desiring your favour more than I dread the malice of him that for his goodly personage is put in authority. I therefore beseech your Honour to command Mr. Fowler to send you the true examination of Jeffreys and Allen touching the said West, and finding me innocent, I hope you will withdraw your heavy warrant laid upon me, by which I was detained 17 weeks close prisoner in the dungeon in Newgate, and at this present doth suppress me greatly, although the Parliament in this case would acquit me were I guilty.—Newgate, this 27 Nov., 1598.

Unsigned.

Endorsed, in the handwriting of Cecil's secretary:—"Garrett Swyfte, prisoner in Newgate, to my Mr."

1 *p. Much faded.* (**65.** 108.)

[JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.]

1598, $\frac{\text{Nov. 27}}{\text{Dec. 7}}$.—How important the "peice" is every one doth know, being as it were the key to open all that country, and a rod to beat Calais when and as you list.

How feasible. First, by this my discourse, next by one of your own to be sent immediately after me to Boulogne, who shall both hear and see, first from my director, next from the author's self, all that I have said and more shall be manifested. The training and deducing of this purpose fell out in this sort.

A Cordelier, born Flemish, called Geferd, has a brother within the castle of the place, who has sufficient credit to put the same in the hands of who he will. This Cordelier, being in long and inward acquaintance with one Tho. Nicolson, Scottishman (one both religious and zealous for her Majesty's service), did "utter" himself to remain in his habit with a great grief of conscience, offering by means of his said brother to put the place aforesaid in the hands of any prince reformed, wishing the said Thomas to travail therein: who esteeming the purpose very material, he left a friend of his own in "pand" there at Brussels (where he was for the time) for the debt he did owe, and hasted himself to Boulogne of purpose to come over and to have presented this matter to some of the Council. But falling in trouble there at Boulogne he did enter again in new debt, and in his hardest extremity finding no "erdly" friendship but in my director, he did open the matter to him, who after very penible and costly labours taken in trying the best and worst hereof, at length he doth find such certainty therein that he dare both assure himself and others thereof. Hereupon I am directed to your Honour to understand your pleasure if you will be "interprenor" or not, because your bounty had rendered him more to her Majesty's service than he dare well avouch. And for that he may not be present himself as he would at the execution of this enterprise, he offers to send the two cadets of his own and his bedfellow's house, to show his assurance, like as Mr. Nicolson shall be himself one of the first that shall enter: leaving the consideration to your own prudence to devise how the two young men shall without suspicion come to your service.

Item, the Cordelier shall enter in your ships to be "reserved" till the Lord Almighty put the "peice" in your Honour's hands; and his entry to be a night or two before the execution.

Nota: the said Cordelier is consort to Pater Matheyus, confessor to his Alteze.

The persons required for the fact be but 400, because there be not 300 in the "peice," and they be but citizens. "Syne" the castle is possessed, all is possessed.

The time of the execution to be, with divine help and assistance, once in the month of February next.

The pretext is easy, as if it should be your pleasure to cause [to] be given out that in respect the Dunkerkers daily go in and out in great numbers, that some two or three ships be sent out to lie behind the Hollanders which be before Calais and that coast for attending on such pirates.

The conditions required by my director (who your Honour has only to know in this matter) I shall give in upon one other paper, and they shall be such as shall be in effect nothing, albeit they shall be much, for the hundredth penny shall not be asked which the munition, magazine, spoil and "droicts" of the "peice" will mount unto in one year alone. And he shall for his security only take your own bond to pay the sum immediately after the purpose take effect: presently importuning your Honour all "ameclie" [? amicably] with so much as he says he has upon his honour

debursed already and must deburse for prosecution of the purpose according to a particular notice given me thereupon : and the one half of this to be delivered unto me, the other half to be brought with your Honour's own servant.

Endorsed :—"Memoirs of the matter preferred to your Honour the 7 of December, 1598, *stilo novo*."

In John Colville's handwriting.

3½ *pp.* (**66**. 37.)

The Enclosure :—

Conditions required by my director.

That the sum of £500 being "deducit" according to the note given in thereupon, it may please your Honour "preyid" to be rendered to my said director, or to any having his power, the sum of fifteen thousand pound str: immediately upon the obtaining of the "peice," if so it please the Lord, which sum as it will not be the hundredth penny of that which will be found in the place, so unto every one that must have part thereof, it will mount but unto a small matter. Item to Goferd, some retired place and some prebend. To Goferd's brother, the estate of a captain of 150 footmen. To Mr. Nicolsone as much. The office of Receiver within the place to one that my director shall name. His own brother and his bedfellow's to be received presently in your Honour's service for avoiding suspicion if they shall at the instant come to your Lordship when they must go to execution. Your Honour to give your bond on the promises signed before me and to be sent with your servant, and only for the present to be importuned with advancement of the 500l. foresaid, the one half to be delivered to me for my director's affairs, the other half to come with your own servant, if so be your pleasure.

In the handwriting of John Colville.

Endorsed : "Conditions required by my director."

1½ *pp.* (**66**. 55.)

John Colville to [the Earl of Essex].

[1598, Nov. 27.]—Since by yourself this purpose cannot be done undiverting you from better affairs, yet being so feasible and so apt for this time, both to advance your present expedition and and to empesche the enemy, I am bold to add these few lines to my former.

First, the "peice" being the mouth which giveth nourishment to all the members of that civil body confining within 20 miles, the possessing thereof shall cause sundry of the said members either starve or serve.

Next, if it can be had "jump" about that time when your Honour sets forward, undoubtedly it must "brangill" the enemy's designs. Thirdly, if matters come to treaty betwixt you and

them, the more be possessed of theirs the better shall be your composition. Therefore, yet as of [oft] before, I humbly would know your pleasure if you will appoint any other good subject to bargain with me, who though he be not of any great calling, yet having some one or two ships with some landing shallops and 400 men, it shall, God willing, serve the turn.

If present charges do make the overture inacceptable, I answer that presently little or nothing shall be debursed. Let only one go over with or immediately after me having such money as we agree upon, and if I can cause him [to] hear and see that which can give him assurance, let him have power to deburse, otherwise not, and so can be no cozenage.

And in so much as many far, difficile, and incertain voyages are undertaken against the enemy, wherein neither such honour nor profit can be reported, I hope your Honour will not be offended that I do importunately urge a matter so facile and fruitful, for as I would be partaker of the heavenly royaume, so would I on my salvation wish all earthly royaumes to be English, and therefore till your Honour say that it is not her Majesty's pleasure any of her subjects deal herein, I hope my loyal importunity shall be excused.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 52.)

C. Lord Mountjoy to the Earl of Essex.

[1598], Nov. 28.—Recommends Captain Morriscon, who desires Essex to procure him one of the companies that are to go for supplies into the Low Countries, under the commandment of one Stubbs. If Essex nominates more captains, begs him to remember Captain Morris, son of the attorney of the wards, who has already served in Ireland.—28 November.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" L. Mountecu " (*sic*).

1 *p.* (**65**. 109.)

Ro. Lord Sussex to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 28.—Desires to know if Essex will accept of him in his journey. "If you think the Queen will stay me, let not that point hinder your good meaning towards me, for I doubt not of her Majesty's good will." Recommends for a company the bearer, his kinsman, who has borne office in the voyage at Cadis, and in Essex's last voyage to the Islands.—Whitefriars, 28 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 110.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 28.—I wished without troubling you to get from Mr. Billet a postponement of that item of £670 which was in arrears. But he refuses to do this without speaking to you, saying that

you mentioned three months. If you wish me to pay it, let it be put off to the first of August, when I shall have got in the crops, and retrenched enough to do it without inconvenience.—Baburham, 28 Nov., 1598.

Italian. Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 1.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 28.—I am ready to attend when and where her Majesty shall command, but I fear to present myself where any of my lords that have access to her sacred presence shall be, my house being visited as it is. My wife's sickness was first thought to be a continual burning fever, then the measles, but now it falleth out to be the smallpox. This accident feareth me, and I refer it to your good consideration. The Star Chamber business to-morrow is nothing but to despatch ordinary rules, which my lords the judges and I may despatch without troubling my lords of the Council.—28 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 2.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 28.—Prays Cecil to recommend his cousin Done to Essex for employment. Refers to Done's services in Ireland. Sir Richard Bingham has nominated him as fit to be employed.—Westminster, 28 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 3.)

Christopher Hatton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 28.—Thanks him for his many favours; first, in gracing his parents with his presence at their marriage, when Essex was a student at Cambridge; and since in helping him and his brothers touching a lease of a farm at Drayton, Middlesex. Is the Queen's ward, but has had no exhibition or maintenance since Midsummer last. The late Lord Treasurer's warrant was for £86 and 1 mark yearly; being very little to maintain him, being at man's estate; prays Essex's favour with the Queen to increase it, and that he may have money to pay the College what he owes, and supply his wants.—Jesus College, in Cambridge, 28 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 4.)

William Ballard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 29.—Prays for the passing of his grant for the Office of Enrolment of her Majesty's Evidences. Details various circumstances connected with the grant. He was brought up in the Queen's house at Hatfield, his parents being her Highness's

first servants, and his mother then employed about her person; and for their sakes the Queen granted him that place. Has held the office of the General Enrolments, created 15 Eliz., to which he was admitted by Sir Nicholas Bacon.—29 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 5.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 29.—Desiring to have a passport for one Girolamo Cumans, a citizen of Antwerp, to come to London on mercantile business.—London, 29 Nov., 1598.

Holograph. *Italian.*

½ *p.* (66. 6.)

ALEX. BOYDE to M. A. D.

1598, Nov. 29.—Le Conte de Cassilis a conferre fort instamment avec le Roy (et depuis qu'il vous a ecrit) touchant vos affaires. Vous pouvez etre entretenu citoyen par deca, si vous voulez, et ne doutez aucunement que la necessite n'advance votre merite, car plusieurs sont profitables ici, mais vous etes seul qui etes necessaire. Ce seront un grand contentement a vos amis de vous voir manier les affaires dont vous etes capable: et l'honneur vous demeurerait a jamais. Le Conte est du tout votre: si vous etiez ici vous le possederiez, et etant manie par votre avis, il vous servirait de bouclier.—Edm^br^, penult Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 14.)

THOMAS LORD BURGHLEY to his brother, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 29.—This poor man that serveth me hath desired me to crave your hand to this warrant; it is one that oweth him 400*l.*, and is like without your countenance to venture the losing of it.

I perceive by your letter yesternight her Majesty is very jealous for the having Hamden Pawlett for the sheriff. I understand since, my Lord Mountjoy spake with my Lord of Essex to nominate White, for that Hamden Pawlett had written unto him to keep him from being pricked; but understanding my Lord Marquis desired to have him he seemeth sorry, and meaneth this day to speak with my Lord of Essex if he can to alter it. Thus we are crossed both against their wills and with their wills, but I think if there be not a sheriff that will deal both wisely and uprightly, the Queen will be the longer if she have her money. For you know she can sell no land, and if she mean not to seize upon such goods as may pay her debt quickly, she will be a longer time in having her money than her Majesty thinketh for of us, unless my Lord Marquis have her favour to seize upon such goods and chattels as by the labour of his friends shall be found out, liable to pay her Majesty's present debt; which cannot be without the

favour of a sufficient sheriff. Her Majesty can have very little where little is found. I thought in duty to her Majesty to write thus much, to wish her Majesty to take that way that shall be most to her honour and the speedy payment of her debt: which, if we may have all lawful favour, I will promise upon mine honour to perform.

Endorsed:—" 1598, 29 November. L[ord] Burghley to my master."

1 *p.* (**169**. 4.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 29.—In favour of his man the bearer, who fears that if Essex leaves without his obtaining another place he will be frustrated of his desire. He has served Caron faithfully six years.—London, penultimate day of November, 1598.

French. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 12.)

A *letter to Lord Essex from John Osborne, the bearer referred to in the above letter, the place he desired to obtain being that of groom in her Majesty's stable.*

1 *p.* (**178**. 13.)

Henry Ashley to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 29.—Hearing of your preparation for Ireland, love and duty commands me to present my service to you, which none shall with more zeal perform than myself: for although it hath pleased her Majesty (I know without my desert) to unworthy me, and to redeliver the fort I possessed by your means to a person how unworthy I leave to those that best know him, yet if it shall like you now to repair my credit with some other charge, I hope my deserts shall both regain her Majesty's favour and increase your good opinion of me. To repeat my long time spent in her Majesty's service, and my small gain therein, shall but vainly tire your ears, seeing the only recompence I seek is still to serve her.—29 November, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 14.)

Thomas Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 29.—I understand that those base sons of my Lord Marquis meaneth this day to put up a petition of complaint against two of those Pawletts, that they have put out the uncle of the woman out of Basing House, which they have done warrantably by law; and because one of them, Mr. George Pawlett, is now in the town, and meaneth to be, please to take notice of him and to eall him to th'answering of it, because he would be loth to be sent for by a pursuivant, or if you shall not be there, to make thus much known to my Lord Admiral or any

other councillor that you can trust,—and I wish I had not cause to trouble you thus often, though thereby I have th'oftener cause to think myself beholden unto you.—This present morning.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598, Nov. 29." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**178**. 15.)

W. Earl of Bath to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 30.—Having to send this my servant to my Lords to advertise them of the despatch of the 400 men levied in this county for Ireland, and with a letter that lately came directed in French to the Lords of the Privy Council of England, found at Ilfardcombe in a ship that came out of Brittaigne, and with some further advertisements that were brought unto me by merchants of Barnestable from St. John de Luz, touching the traitor Standley, I could not omit my salutations to your lordship. And for the matters of Standley, if they had not been intricated with other things in such sort as I could not easily part them, I would have sent them particularly to your lordship. This enclosed was delivered to me by a merchant of Barnestable after I had sealed my letters to their Lordships.—Towstocke, 30 Nov., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed :—"The E. of Bath."

1 *p.* (**66**. 7.)

W. Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 30.—I have sent the bearer hereof, my servant, to my Lords with the tripartite indentures of the numbers of men lately levied in this county of Devon for service in Ireland: also with some other matters of advertisement lately coming unto me fit to be imparted unto them.—Towstocke, 30 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 9.)

Lady Anne Howard to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 30.—Her friends have assented to a match between her and the son and heir of a knight in Kent, whose father's estate requires £200, to be added to a greater sum contributed by her friends. For want of this sum this match is like to be broke off, to the grievance of all parties. Prays for Essex's mediation with the Queen for her bounty. Speaks of the improvidence of her father, and the "respectless regard" of the possessors of his estate.—Last of November, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lady An Howard."

1 *p.* (**66**. 10.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 30.—I have forborne to trouble you hitherto with my letters, for that Mr. Gilpin and myself, by the occasion of the business committed unto us by her Majesty and your Lordship, have jointly imparted what concerned our charge, with

such other occurrences as these parts afforded. And now there is so little new matter that my writing imports rather a remembrance of my duty than otherwise. The enemy is lodged in the neutral towns next adjoinging to our frontiers, into which he brought his men by force, being driven to plant his cannon before most of them. His Excellency has likewise put his army into the towns of the quarter opposite to the enemy and stays himself at Arnhem to oppose the "Ammyrante," who, we do confidently believe, will use all possible means to break into the country by getting some passage over our frontier rivers. The States, the people, and we the soldiers are very sensible of the danger, so as we all pray that there may be no hard frost this winter, hoping by the next the Ammyrante will have spent a great deal of his heat: or at the least that we shall have gotten more to withstand him. At Brussels all means is used to supply the army and to keep it on this side the Rhine, and make a despatch of us before our neighbours can come to our succour. Wherein their hope is not so weakly grounded, if they have money to keep their men together and a chief that can set them well on work: it being not hard with their numbers to pass into the "Betre or Vetre," and in short time so to disorder this state that without a large foreign assistance it shall not be able to subsist. These men, not to fail to themselves, gather money to settle their estate of war, but so as we think the uttermost will be rather to be able to maintain those soldiers they have well, than to make any new levies. Now they are giving her Majesty's subjects a certain repartition on the Provinces for their pay, which good dealing makes me judge they purpose to put us to service of trial. And for that ere long I do assure myself there will fall out some occasion of drawing the troops together and that I am ashamed of truanting, I most humbly beseech your Honour, if my absenting myself from the Briell be construed to her Majesty as a neglect of her service, to allege that which your Honour shall think good in favour of my being abroad, which in my poor judgment I hold of no manner prejudice to her Majesty, though there were no hope at all that my being in the army could give it any strength.—Haghe, this 30 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (66. 12.)

Thomas Wilcocks to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 30.—These lines enclosed were lately written by a well willer to your lordship. Many such you have abroad, yea, greater store than are known to you. The party hath a weak hand, that is true, but yet his heart sound and good. Because I know him that penned it as I know myself, I am so much the more bold and confident in my advouching; humbly intreating no further acceptance of it, because I am a man and my things savour of man's spirit, that is imperfection, than as you shall

find it in your holy and experienced judgment to agree with godliness and Christian wisdom.—Lothbury in London, 30th of this November, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal broken.*

Endorsed :—" Nicholson (*sic*) to the Earl of Essex."

½ *p.* (**178**. 16.)

The Attorney General [Coke] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 30.—I will attend to-morrow according to your commandment, and in the mean time will inform myself the best I can.

Holograph.

¼ *p.* (**178**. 17.)

Thomas Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 30.—I found at my coming home a man of mine that brought me this present I send unto you. He is my falconer and took her himself after he had seen her prey upon fowl in a very high place, and, as he told me, struck a goose stark dead. I hope she will prove content, and I wish you will always command any thing of delight of mine that shall give you contentment.

Holograph. *Endorsed :*—" 30 November, 1598." *Seal.*

⅓ *p.* (**178**. 18.)

Mic. Bruske to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov.—Acknowledges Lord Burghley's goodness towards him, when in his service, and offers services to Cecil.—*Undated.*

Endorsed :—Nov., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 15.)

The Earl of Essex to the Sheriff of Somerset.

1598, Nov.—Recommends the bearer, John Carter, for the appointment of Under Sheriff.—Court at Whitehall, Nov., 1598.

Unsigned.

Endorsed :—" E. of Essex to the Sheriff of Somerset."

1 *p.* (**66**. 16.)

H. Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov.—Has sent his answer both to this and a former petition exhibited by Hoskyns, who lies in execution at Lincoln's suit for refusing to pay his debts, and is maintained in the Fleet by the living which, by his means, Sir Edward Dymock withholds from Lincoln. Prays that the Lords will think well of the lawful courses he takes to defend his inheritance. A great number are maintained by Dymock to exhibit complaints in any matter wherein he (Lincoln) is a party, and though they never proved any matter against him, he is much aggrieved, and begs Cecil for redress.—*Undated.*

Holograph. *Endorsed :*—Nov., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 17.)

HENRY MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov.—Going to his lodgings in Westminster for letters concerning his suit, it has mischanced him what he was forewarned of, and he has become endangered most injuriously, as the bearer will relate. Craves what justice and favour Cecil shall think meet.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—Nov., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 18.)

H. EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov.—Respecting the bearer, who desires the office of Muster Master of Norfolk.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—Nov., '98.

½ *p.* (**66**. 19.)

[The EARL OF ESSEX] to JOHN CROKE, Recorder for the City of London.

1598, Nov.—As to the date for hearing the cause between the City and Proby, for which the Recorder, Alderman Garratt, and Alderman Godard were appointed by the last Lord Mayor for the Court of Aldermen to join with three to be nominated for Proby, of whom the writer is one.—Court at Whitehall, Nov., 1598.

Unsigned.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.

½ *p.* (**66**. 20.)

SHERIFFS OF WALES.

1598, Nov.—Names returned to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England to be preferred to the Queen's Majesty for the appointment of Sheriffs in the 12 shires of Wales for the year to come.

Flint : John Conway, Pierce Mostyn, Thomas Evans.
Denbigh : Richard Trevor, knight, John Loyde de Yale, Thomas Price.
Montgomery : Thomas Jukes, William Penryn, Richard Leighton.
Carnarvon : Hughe Hookes, Moris Lewis, George Salusbury.
Merioneth : William Moris, Mathewe Herbert, Ednevett Griffith.
Anglesea : Owen Holland, Richard Merick, Hughe Wood.
Glamorgan : Edward Lewis, Thomas Lewis of Rupery, Edward Prichard.
Brecon : Roger Williams, Charles Wallcott, Richard Herbert.
Radnor : Eustace Whitney, Lewis Loyde, John Bradshawe.
Carmarthen : Anthony Maunsell, Frauncis Loide de Glin, James ap Rudderch.
Pembroke : Deveroux Barrett, John Scurfild, Hughe Buttler.
Cardigan : Sir Thomas Jones, knight, John Loyde de Lanvaire, David Loyd Gwyun.

November, 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 22.)

Dr. Harding to Mr. Temple, the Earl of Essex's Secretary.

[1598,] Nov.—Asking for a benefice for his brother. Also that a letter may be sent from the Earl to a Mr. Calfield of the Temple, who has obtained possession of the evidence of a lease of £20 a year in Oxford, belonging to Robert Davis, commanding the return of the document to Davis.

I sent an over hasty copy of my sermon which I desire to know whether my Lord received it, because you were gone lately before I came to the lodge.—Haseley. Novemb.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**67**. 51.)

Petition of Henry [Rowland], Bishop of Bangor.

[1598, Nov.]—The bishopric of Bangor is in first fruits 151*l.*, and in value to the bishops not so much, because of some desperate rents lost and detained; and improvement there is none at all, being all in fee farm and not so much as four acres of ground demesnes. The tenths and subsidies come to 40*l.* by the year, so that the remainder is but some bare 100*l.* for the bishop to live upon. But during the time of first fruits there remaineth but 30*l.* to the bishop by the year for the space of two years. My lord of Chester was translated 9 July, 1597, and my suit is, considering the tenuity of the said bishopric, and for that the rents are yet in the tenants' hands, that I may obtain my writ of restitution from the said July 9.

Signed.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**171**. 76.)

Anthony Bacon to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov.—As your noble kindness maketh me confident that, amongst infinite recommendations your lordship daily receiveth for martial preferments, such few as address themselves to my poor self and rely upon my mediation shall obtain some little angle in your remembrance, so doth mine own inviolable devotion warrant me to protest unto you that if all others' recommendations be weighed with the same balances, move upon the same wheels, and aim entirely at the same marks, that, God be thanked, mine ever have and with His grace shall, I dare affirm and maintain, so there be a princely proportion allowed for the number of the army and a timely settled provision of treasure, munition and victuals answerable thereunto, that only the countermotions and clouds of the heavens, but of no earthly power or malice, can stop or darken, much less eclipse the imminent brightness of your matchless merit and renown. Under which protestation I will be bold to refresh your lordship's memory with my former motions in the behalf of the honourable knight Sir William Eures, who protesteth a fervent desire rather to die in following you than to live otherwise. Next, my cousin Robert Bacon who hath followed you in Portugal, France, to Caliz [Cadiz] and the Islands, and who in Norfolk and

Suffolk, I doubt not, will have credit to levy a choice company. For Mr. Hansard, [of] whose valour the imperial commander the Baron of Swartzenburg and his sergeant major have given so honourable testimony that I have need only to answer for his devotion: the gentleman is very well known, not only in Lincolnshire his own country, but in Nottinghamshire, Leicestershire and Derbyshire. Fourthly, for Mr. Guevara, my Lord Willoughby's kinsman, recommended to me by his lordship *meliori nota*, who hath served five years as a lieutenant in Ireland. Lastly, Capt. Bosome, *verus veteranus* as well in age as in experience *et Martis et Neptuni*, whose name and house, his elder brother being of 500*l.* land, together with his known valour and gentlemanly carriage, is so much respected in Norfolk as that I make no doubt he shall be better followed than many of much greater living, without excepting his fellow Cotterell.

Endorsed:—"Nov. '98. Recommends men for employment."

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**178**. 19.)

Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 1—I have received your letters touching a bill, as it seems, long since signed by her Majesty. By the title of the matter I may suspect it but the more in that my lord your father had no liking of it, and for my own part, I remember no such matter, but if I might see it, I would inform you truly what I conceive of it.—Serjeants' Inn, 1 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 23.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 1.—Recommends the bearer, Edward Scott, one of the sons of Sir Thomas Scott, deceased, who desires to attend Essex into Ireland.—Lambeth, 1 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**66**. 24.)

Walter Leveson to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 1.—In extremity of law his property and all monies owing to him are in her Majesty, by reason of some secret outlawries upon malice taken out against him. Although her Majesty does not usually take advantage thereof of her subjects, yet some of his adversaries, because of his last marriage, are confederate to entitle her thereto. For preventing this, prays Essex to move the Queen to grant that property to him (Essex), into whose hands he is willing to put his whole estate, or else to his brother Vernon. Lies imprisoned for debt, but has more

money owing to him than his debts amount to, and by suing his own debtors in the Queen's right he can recover the same to satisfy his creditors and pay the fines due for his outlawries.—1 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (66. 25.)

JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598,] Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Receiving this morning the enclosed from my directeur (in which by "parad" is meant the "peice"), I am bold to importune your Honour, wishing to know your pleasure, *quia periculum est in mora.*—11 Dec., *stilo novo.*

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 54.)

The enclosure:—

———— *to [John] Colville.*

Monsieur, Depuis votre partement je n'ai point de relache en mes pensees tant l'affaire de "Parad" me presse; pour ce que je ne "desererois" qu'elle sesvanouit, vous vous hasterez donc de faire de dela vos affaires, afin que rien ne nous retarde quand cela sera fait. C'est chose que je desire que nous acherions ensemble. Faites moi au plutot entendre de vos nouvelles; cela me fera resoudre. Je vous prie avoir soin et de vous et de moi. J'entends que vous demeuries la pour me faire demeurer inutile et au plutot souvenez vous de m'envoyer a la premiere commodite ce qu'avez pris de moi par memoire ensemble ce dont l'on vous a ecrit pour la couche de ma femme qui sera comme je crois dans un mois, mais craignant le fausses propheties je previendrai, je me recommande a vous. Vous asseurerez toujours, Monseigneur, que je suis son serviteur.—A 77, *ce* 30 *Nov.*, 1598.

Addressed:—"A Monsieur de Collvil, gentilhomme escossois."

1 *p.* (66. 11.)

JOHN COLVILLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Please you deliver the enclosed to the Right Honourable, whose pleasure I would gladly understand concerning my despatch, for I languish at meeting *sub sigillo confessionis.* You shall see my "*vindities*" which I have, since you spake of them, scribbled out, as I might in so short time. The rest to meeting I do commit.—This xi December, *stilo novo.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

1 *p.* (67. 25.)

Two enclosures:—

I. John Colville.

For so much as both the project written with Philip's own hand, as also the pleasure which he takes in such as be no friends to you, doth evidently prove the alienation of his mind: to the end that he be not able hereafter to practise anything with your enemies without your knowledge, this is shortly my weak opinion:

That, as he doth set some of his most inward familiars loose here to spy the weather by dealing cunningly with you, so it seems not amiss to permit some faithful ones here do the like by him by feeding him with plausible matters, which in effect tend only to impeach bad courses, as, for example, as if it should please you presently advertise him of the intention to send d'Aumale unto him, praying him to abstain therefrom lest it offend great ones both here and in France, wishing him keep the advertisement and advertiser secret, and that the person employed in this errand pretend some other occasion to go towards him, who being one that knoweth well Philip's humour, and natural of them that be about him, will decover no doubt what they have in hand. For which purpose no stranger that I know is more apt nor Mr. Goodson, as being with Philip from his birth, and one unto whom none of that nation is unknown.

In the mean time I shall insinuate myself in favour with Philip's instruments abroad, as both I shall furnish you with new matter whereupon to feed him, and make you in season informed with their designs, being in good hope either to draw some of their negociators to my opinion, or else to trap their packets by the way.

Francis Dacres came to Scotland from Flanders either with, or a little before, Mr. George Ker, and was kept secret in Edinburgh in the lodging of one Dame Cook, dwelling on the North side of the great street, hard joined with the lodging of Mr. Thomas Craig, advocate. Mr. George Ker has gotten his peace notwithstanding the treasonable blanks which were found upon him a three years ago, for destruction of religion and the estate of the whole island.

Since his coming home, the Scottish Irish inhabiting the isles foranent Ireland are prepared to the number of 3,000 *to go over for the help of your rebellions. For remedy whereof, if it be your pleasure, I shall leave behind me a project whereby you may both presently and hereafter empeach the said Irish from any such attempt, and that with small cost.*

The chieftains of the Irish that goes over be Angus McKoneill, Lord of Kintyer, Alan Makkilldowe, the Earl Huntley's great captain, with his new reconciled comrade Makkondoochy Sudirra. These two be of no rent, yet very valiant and desperate fellows, and the only chieftains of the Scottish Isles.

Endorsed in Colville's hand :—" My opinion how to deal with Philip," *and in another hand,* " Colville. Qu : if 1598."
2 *pp.* (**67.** 26.)

II. Concerning the town of Boulogne, if it be lost, the enemy shall in few months make it more terrible nor any maritime town on that coast. For both the tour of Ordre and the Esperon may be fortified in such sort as may guard the haven and hold out better nor Calais or St. Omer.

And for the Mayor, he is able to give you more frequent and better intelligence nor the great D. of Bouillon. The D. is known to be your friend, and, therefore, he will know nothing concerning you that they can hide from him. The K. is in some jealousy with the Duke and so are the greatest courtiers. The Mayor is not known to affect you as he does, and yet he shall know no less than de Commertin, Secretary of the Estates of Picardy, and in effect one trusted and credited next de Vitry. For, though the Constable, Conte de St. Paul, and Monsr. de Beaulieu have name of all in Picardy, yet is it Commartin which is their Typhys and Automedon, which I did see with my eyes.

By him my meaning is (if I go for your service to see what the enemy doth or to Holland) that you shall be informed of French matters, he having both the opportunity of a place so voisin of a person so inward in the Estates. Yet I wish not that her Majesty should inutilely bestow a penny on him or on any other, till she should see good cause. Only for the first I crave that a kind letter of credit be returned to the Mayor by me, and my credit to consist in this, that his courteous offer is kindly received, yet you are loath to do anything may be jealous to their sovereign whom you so honour, but if he can so work that matters be not jealous to the K. upon the return of this his brother, you will deal further in the matter. Herewithal, if it were your pleasure, to send two great "hounds d' attasch" to the Governor, a barbelt dog and bloodhound to the Mayor, it shall suffice for the present, and some other small compliments to be used to this young man.

In Colville's hand.

1½ *pp.* (**67**. 27.)

THOMAS FERRERS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 1.—Two days past I certified you of the King of Polle his return out of Sweden into the East country; and that it was reported by the master of a Dutch flyboat, who some 12 days past came out of the Sound, and as he was laden with English merchants' goods and cleared in the King of Denmark's tolls, being laden at Elbing, that another flyboat, also from Elbing and laden with Englishmen's goods, coming to clear his ship in the Danish toll, could not be suffered to pass but must attend the King his further pleasure.

For the first, I have this morning seen letters of the 6th of this month, dated in Elbing, that the King of Polle was gotten out of Sweden and come nigher unto Danske, who seemeth to be much discontented with his uncle Duke Charles, and doth again begin to prepare shipping and take up men to go or send into Sweden; and at his return did cause certain English masters of ships to be imprisoned, who had been with the King in Sweden but returned

into the East country without the King his order and before the King. In the same letter of the 6th is mentioned that Mr. Carry was come to Danske, with whom the King of Polle is much discontented.

And for the second, concerning the bruit of the King of Denmark's staying of Englishmen's goods in the Sound, it is not so, for I have this morning seen a letter of the 22nd November that Doctor Parkins was with the King, and was in hope to despatch and to be ready to come from thence within four days. These letters that flyboat doth bring that [it] was said was stayed in the Sound.—London, this 1st December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**178**. 20.)

Dr. Thomas Byng to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 2.—Asks for longer time, as well to peruse such parts of the will as chiefly pertain to the point in doubt, and to compare the same with "our books," as also to have conference with some few of "our company" of good judgment.—Doctors' Commons, 2 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**66**. 26).

John Robinson, Searcher, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 3.—The licence which was granted to the late Lord Hunsdon is very near expired, so if you like to get another for yourself or any of your friends it were now a very good time, it being a thing profitable in respect it is her Majesty's gift out of the custom paid by strangers, and not hurtful to any manner of persons. These or the like licences have been always given to such noblemen as had deserved well in service, where there have been passed in former time, as appears hereunder written: Lord Huntingdon had one for 8,000 long cloths; Lord of Bedford the like; my lord your father one for 12,000 short cloths; Mr. Secretary for 8,000 short cloths: Lord Sussex for 20,000 long cloths; Sir Walter Rawley for 8,000 long cloths; Lord Hunsdon for 20,000 long cloths. All these are passed but a small remain of the last. If you like to get a new one, I will be glad to give you any instructions and do you any service I may.—3 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 27.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 3.—Not presuming to come to your lodging in Court to make offer of my service. I send these lines to protest that unto so honourable a friend I am and ever will be constant. I presume that her Majesty is ere this time made acquainted with my innocency, whose unspotted loyalty to her ward shall ever

show itself *luce clarius*. If this messenger may bring me word that I may now against these holidays repair into the country, you shall increase those bonds of thankfulness which are now more than a great many.—This present Sunday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—3 Dec., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 28.)

Lady H. Haryngton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 3.—I beseech you that as you are honourable, so you will deal like yourself with a poor lady whose last suit it may be this is. I mean not to be a tedious suitor to you; grant me but this and one more, which whatsoever become of me, to my last breath I will beg of you, for my boy, whose service from his cradle I dedicated to your lordship, to receive him into your protection, and my begging ceaseth. If his father live, he will bring him up to follow you; if God have otherwise appointed, our hope is only in you. If it please you to give this gentleman leave he can better acquaint you with my desire.—Exeton, this 3 of December.

Holograph. Portion of seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 21.)

Thomas Worseley and others to George Lord Hunsdon.

1598, Dec. 3.—This bearer, John Ridgeway, of late deprived by the rebels in Ireland of all his possessions, hath requested us to signify unto you that he, knowing well that country and the names of the people, is desirous to serve her Majesty against the rebels; beseeching by your means to have some reasonable place or command as a gentleman in that service.—The third of December, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**178**. 22.)

Henry Fowkes to his brother, William Fowkes.

1598, Dec. 4.—Wishes to have a regiment, or 100 light horse [in Essex's expedition] if Mr. "Renols" will be spokesman for him.—Bellewe, 4 Dec., '98.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Fowlkes."

1 *p.* (**66**. 29.)

Sir Charles Morysone to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 5.—He did not receive till to-day Cecil's letter of Nov. 12, whereby he shows the continuance of his favours. Has been by sickness long thrown out of the world, and so unable to perform any duty to Cecil. Thanks him for this his "honourable remembrance of a dead man to the world."—Caisho, 5 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 32.)

Margaret Lady Hawkins to the Earls of Essex and Nottingham.

1598, Dec. 5.—I am most desirous to do anything wherein I may yield satisfaction to her Majesty, shew my due regard of your lordships, and perform kindness towards Mr. Hawkins or any of his; only I fear the danger whereunto I am subject if I should disburse so great a sum without good warrant, or proceed in any respect contrary to the plain words of the will. For until the 20th present be past I know not my own state, neither can promise anything. Then if Mr. Richard Hawkins come not in the mean time, I am sole executrix, and will to the uttermost of my power perform the will in all respects; for I assure your lordships I never meant to break the least part of the trust reposed in me, nor to defeat Mr. Richard Hawkins, or any other, of anything intended him by my late husband, so that I may see it converted to his good and that he return to give me a sufficient discharge. If any make doubt hereof they do me wrong, and although I am no way by law compellable, yet I am content, for your better satisfaction, if my own credit be not sufficient, to give good security for the payment of 3,000*l.* or so much thereof as shall be due according to the true meaning of the will, at all times whensoever he shall be redeemed, which I hope is as much as you in your wisdom and justice will require. —5 December, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**178**. 24.)

Ed. Moore to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 6.—Offers his services for Essex's journey into Ireland, "for settling that troublesome state, where no doubt your noble presence shall work out great effect, both in suppressing the rebels who hitherto have in a manner had their own scope, and also in relieving the oppressed subject."—Charte in Kent, 6 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 33.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 6.—As in my former letter I wrote to you that I trusted upon the return of the St. Maloe's fleet from Spain to be able to certify you of the estate of matters there: so it is that by reason of a stay made of the same fleet in Spain there are not as yet any ships returned. Only two are stolen away, the one of them being a bark of this island freighted by a St. Maloe's man, wherein there is escaped an Irishman, whom upon his arrival here I caused to be examined, whose declaration I enclose. Your father was pleased to allow the bearer of such matters of importance the charges of a packet, which it may please you likewise to grant to this bearer. Whereas by your means I obtained a staple of victuals to remain in the Castle here, and to

be renewed in the Spring time, my suit is that, forasmuch as corn is hardly to be provided here, you will grant your letters with the rest of the Council to the Customers of Southampton or Chichester to license me to transport 100 quarters of wheat, only for the same use.—Guernsey, 6 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 34.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 6.—Acknowledges Essex's favours to himself and his son. I understand from my son that a suit is intended to obtain her Majesty's grant to have the sole buying of all the tin of Cornwall at a price certain to be continued, a matter that may be not only prejudicial to myself but to a multitude whose chief stay of living depends on the free working and like sales of our tin, in whose discouragements and decays the decay of her Majesty's revenue for coinage and custom must necessarily follow. I have therefore sent my son a few notes of reasons that move me to esteem this suit like to be very unnecessary and unprofitable to her Majesty and country, which I desire he may offer to your view, if he may discover that the suit proceeds: resting assured that if so it appears in your judgment we shall neither want your defence nor they fail to find your just opposition.—Fort at St. Maries Ile in Sylley, 6 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 35.)

Richard Broughton to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Dec. 6.—As to a copy of her Majesty's letter to my lord's father touching allowance and satisfaction of his expenses in the affairs of her Majesty's service in Ireland, which letter was delivered by me to my lord, truly I have no copy, and if it cannot be found I think the minute thereof may be found in the Council book about April, 1576. The warrant of her Majesty directed to the Auditor of Ireland to take account and give allowance of all those charges, which is registered in the beginning of the book of the accounts, containeth the effect of her Majesty's letter to my lord's father.—This 6 of December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 25.)

Edward Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 6.—"It was very strange to me to receive your letters the first of December by Mr. Wardman, purporting that you had communicated with me by Mr. Ralph Mansfield a purpose of the lord of Sessforth to steal away the Scottish pledges, with charge that if himself could not be caught in the net, yet that by no error, mischance or ill carriage in any employed in that business they should find means to escape; for I had no way then heard

from you in that cause, only this I called to remembrance that in the assize week in September last one who I conceived was Mr. Ralph Mansfield gave me privy intelligence that they had an intention to escape, and thought themselves so lodged as they could escape if they listed, wishing me to have good care of it, but so as they might not perceive their restraint to grow upon a sudden. Whereupon, at th'end of th'assizes, I, conferring with Mr. Redhead, the gaoler, how they were lodged, gave him special charge to place them so as they might not escape, being persons of such weight as I knew her Majesty respected very greatly; but told him that lest they should think this grew by some complaint, he should use it as a general monition given him at th'end of th'assizes to be very respective to all his prisoners, that no escapes might be. Whereupon they were within a week after lodged more safely.

But upon this your direction I was put to seek what course to take, either to find their intent or the likelihood of passage for S[essford] or any to be employed by him, which I rather judged than that he would put himself into the action. I therefore first laboured by one Mr. Wm. Gascoigne, a gentleman whom I hold honest, though in the Castle for some contempt, to know the quality of the pledges and how he found them to take their restraint. Who answered, very discontentedly, and that they thought it long that their King did not seek their enlargement. I questioned whether he found any disposition in them to escape if they might, or that they sought any means for it. He answered he heard of none, save only that two or three of the best of them had solicited the gaoler's deputy that they might send home two of their company, as well to make means to their King for their enlargement as to procure money to bear their charges, and they would give their hands and their words that those two should return : but were answered no such thing could be granted without first acquainting her Majesty's Council therewith. This, upon your letters, I conceived might be meant to compact with the l[ord] S[essford] the manner and time of escape, and in their return to lay horses or use other means for their speedy flight upon escape. But myself having no other intelligence nor likelihood how the l[ord] S[essford] should come otherwise than through the country, thought to have sent your servant the next day to Lord Eure, who lay in Bishopric, to lay some secret wait of those few passages that be over Tees and Tyne this winter day; but was prevented in that Lord Eure came that night to the town to accompany my lord Archbishop and us this sitting time.

The next day Mr. Mansfield came with your first letters, whereby I perceived that those which came first to my hand were but to second the former. By him I understood a plot more likely to be intended, but, under correction, unlikely to be meant and hardly to be performed in these respects. First, that the l[ord] S[essford] would venture himself upon the seas, and to land or put in unto such a dangerous creek as Birlington [Bridlington] is in winter time. Secondly, how it could well

concur that from him there should any come so directly to the Castle if he lay in that harbour as to procure their immediate escape, unless there were a looser hand had of them than is meet for prisoners of that weight. Thirdly, how we could, not knowing by any possibility the instant of his landing and of his sending his guide, both watch them that in escaping they should not escape, and take his spy or guide that should come to conduct them from the Castle to his harbour. Lastly, how to surprise him in his ship upon the like instant, which would be well manned at least with musket shot, without having some there in a readiness, which can hardly be secret. Yet have I some help that way by a man of Birlington who is trusty, and others may be in a readiness at my cousin Griffith's within three miles of Birlington, if the matter prove likely. All this I offer to your wise consideration, the rather for that if I should (whilst Mr. Mansfield is now gone to the borders in expectancy of this plot) suffer too loose a hand to be held of the pledges, how that might stand with my duty in respect of the charge your lordship saith her Highness layeth of me, that by no error or ill carriage they should meanwhile escape; and if otherwise I cause too strait a hand to be held over them, they may give intelligence to the l[ord] S[essford] that they are so narrowly guarded as although he venture the journey which he intended for their delivery he shall fail by their impossibility to break the prison."

Thought it his duty to propound thus much unto him, and requires further direction. Has further caused so reasonable an eye and hand to be had over them as they can neither easily escape nor well discern they are suspected.

"I have admitted that Mr. Gascoigne may propound to me from Armstrong lord of Whitto, and Frissel lord of Everton, whether they may be permitted upon their security to send two of their company home, to return by a day, which two are Thomas Eynesley, of some living and action, and Richard Rotherford, a man of small living but of action, and cousin german to Earl Huntly. If you think that either safe or a furtherance to draw the l[ord] S[essford] on, your lordship giving warrant hither for it, it may be yielded. Otherwise there is no power in this place to grant it. In the meanwhile Mr. Mansfield is gone into the north, intending to be back again by the end of next week and then to make known unto me whether the l[ord] S[essford] continue his intended course; till which time he wished me to stay your servant with his friends in these parts, either to be employed some way in the action or returned unto you with perfect advertisement how things stand in those parts."

Requires speedy direction whether to cause the "maine" to be strictly looked unto, to avoid all danger of escapes, or walk betwixt both in hope to take this fox in so unlikely a snare. Sends enclosed the names of the prisoners, with the note which is held of them in the Castle, either for value or ability in livelihood.—York, 6 December, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**178**. 26.)

Stephen Soame, Lord Mayor of London, and others to the Council.

1598, Dec. 7.—We are informed that divers ships of the East Countries laden with corn, and going for Spain to victual the enemy, are intercepted by her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas. Forasmuch as a present supply of corn is to be made for the city's use for the year following, which being made of foreign grain will be a great ease to those shires and places within the the realm where provision of corn is usually made for the same use, we humbly pray that some reasonable quantity of the said corn, being sweet and good, be allotted for the use of this city, at a reasonable price, and the same brought in by your direction to this port of London.—London, 7 Dec., 1598.

Signed:—Stephen Soame, Richard Martyn, John Hart, Ric. Saltonstall, William Ryder, John Garrard, Thomas Bennett, Thomas Love, Henry Rowe, John Moxey, and Roger Clarke.

1 *p.* (66. 36.)

Captain He. Malbie to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 7.—After great labour of his friends, he has the benefit of the law and his liberty. Is warned to have a care of further hazard. Prays Cecil to accept the lawful motions of his poor wife on his behalf, except by Cecil's favour he may be protected for his safe attendance. Prays for relief and employment. —*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598, 7 Dec.

1 *p.* (66. 40.)

Jo. Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Whether your pleasure be to embrace the matter proponed or not, let it not offend your Honour that your most humble servant solicit a speedy answer for the causes following. First, the life of my errand is to have the original party (the frere) in or about Boulogne at the coming of your servant, which should be sent after me for hearing and seeing that which I know your Honour has but by my report, and since my arrival there be already passed 15 days, which time had sufficed for that purpose. Next, your Honour's speedy expedition to Ireland doth urge to see this matter at some point before your going (if the same be agreeable), and again, he that did bring the last letter from my director will not stay longer and I know not what answer to return. On the other part, if your Honour see not such probability and clearness as you would, then (under correction) the sooner the gentleman be thanked for his friendly offer should be the more honourable. And for the conditions required, although I must for my credit present as I am directed, yet I am her Majesty's most humble servant before all living without exception, and will do my best endeavours to draw all to her Highness and your best liking, as at meeting your Honour shall know, with

sundry other matters concerning Scotland which in these my idle hours did occur to my memory. Beseeching your Honour bear with my forced importunity, I pray the Lord send such happy issue to your honourable actions as they justly merit.—17 Dec., *stilo novo*, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 74.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 8.—I am shamed and very loath to importune your Honour, considering your desire to help and further me, whereof I stand most assured. I have, since my wife's departure, lived here at the charges of some of my best friends, who (with that which you procured me last) furnished me to send her away into her country, which I must presently see paid, being about some £60. I rest very sick, and mine attendance yesterday made me worse than I was, which moved me hereby (being not able to attend, and having not wherewith to buy me meat, or to help myself in this my sickness) humbly to beseech you to remember me.—8 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 39.)

Henry Constable to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Dec. 8.—On the subject of negotiations for a lease of a tenement desired by Mr. Ralph Lawson of Grays Inn, who had been tenant of it, from one Mr. Calverley, to whom the Earl of Essex had written on Mr. Lawson's behalf.—8 December, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**178**. 27.)

Sir Robert Ker to Thomas Percy, Constable of Alnwick.

1598, [Dec.] 8.—I thought to have seen you or now, but I am holden here with the King's Majesty against my will; always shortly, God willing, I shall meet with you, which ye shall hear by my next advertisement. In the mean time upon no occasion, as ye will do for me, be any way absent from your own house, for, I thank God for it, things work wonderfully well and that which I doubted most of is fallen out as I would wish it. Therefore be not away, for, God willing, our match hunting* shall hold soon. Have yours prepared and hold them in "wond" for mine. I have [made] trial of them and ye shall fend both fair and cunning running. Write to me again that I may have certainty that ye be at home.—From Edinburgh this Friday, the 8 of this instant [December], 1598.

[*P.S.*]—Say to all men that this bearer's errand is for hounds, but that you will not send them till you come yourself.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178**. 28.)

See Edward Stanhope's letter, 28 Dec.

Sa. Marow, Thomas Lucy, Thomas Leigh and Richard Verney to the Council.

1598, Dec. 9.—They have received letters for the levying of 100 men in the county of Warwick for service in Ireland. They find the city of Coventry unwilling to yield any reasonable proportion, refusing to arm 7 out of the 100, which is a much less proportion than has heretofore been yielded. They pray the Council, by commission directed to Coventry, to appoint them to arm such a number as they (the Council) consider meet: so the country may be eased of the burden they have long borne for the said city. They have taken order to levy and arm the men now appointed according to the Council's direction.—Warwick, 9 Dec. 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"The Justices of Peace of Warwickshire."

1 *p.* (**66**. 41.)

Sir Thomas Denys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 9.—Upon the death of the Lord Marquis some great occasions have hastened his repair to London, and his present return to Basinge, so that he has no means to present his service to Essex. Will return when it shall please Essex to command him. Entreats his remembrance of his brother Sir Thomas Acton, for employment.—Fleet Street, 9 Dec. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 42.)

Federico Genibelli to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 9.—For my services in fortifying the Isle of Wight I find myself in receipt of a large liberality of blame. I have consumed the little I took as an advance on my wages, and am answerable for the wages of two principal workmen in the work. But now that I hoped with my own wages due to me since June last to pay my debts and get quit of the two men and the house I took at Newport for the Queen's service, the Lord Chamberlain refuses to sign the enclosed certificate given me by Mr. Adle. So I must ask for your help to be paid my wages, just as Mr. Speicer and any one else employed on this work have been.—London, 9 December, 1598.

Italian. Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 43.)

R. Douglas to his uncle, Archibald Douglas.

1598, Dec. 9.—This bearer, your servant, has stayed longer than either he or I thought, but these ten days past he has stayed upon my Lord Oliphant, whose mother, understanding him to be with me and ready to take his journey towards you to London, requested that he might be stayed some short space to accompany her son to London, who is now going the way to

France, whose reasonable request I could not refuse. Therefore your lordship will bear with him, I know, in that respect. For as concerning your own particular matters, I was at a point with them any time these twenty days past, for the letter from his Majesty to the Queen of England for your return in this country, which both I looked for and was put in hope to have obtained, cannot be had at this time, and yet the refuse thereof proceeds not of any malice or miscontentment his Majesty carries now against you, but partly that he thinks it can serve you for no purpose except it were to make you be more narrowly looked into, partly also for that he is loath to request the Queen in that matter at this time, but yet if you think it can serve you of any good purpose, upon your next advertisement setting me down the form how you would have it, I think it may be gotten, for sundry men in good credit about the King have promised to help me thereinto, and my brother James I have put him in service with our secretary here, who has promised both to deal in the matter, and upon the least word of the King's to form the letter as I will prescribe; therefore I was the less earnest at this time until I had heard from you, which I pray you to haste. Likewise if it could be, I would Mr. David Foules were at home before the letter should be sent, for the King, so long as he is there, cannot well but send the letter to him, and you know he is a fool and your direst enemy, for either he or else James Hudsone has of late written to the King very slanderously of you, and in particular, that hired by that State you had sent home a despatch by your servant to my Lord of Angus and my Lord of Kinloss and others, but I am glad their vanity and malice has appeared, for long before their letter my Lord of Angus and my Lord of Kinloss had made the King acquainted with your letters, and I also had shown as much of yours as concerned the King's service, so that they of judgment condemned their malicious folly. But you will not believe how the King is carried away with that fool, who knowing the King's humour delighting to find all things plausible and easy there, feeds him in that humour, and puts him by all his letters in a security, making fair weather, and assuring him of the good will both of the Queen and all the nobility to him, and that after her he will find all men so ready to advance his title there as he would wish, so that whosoever would persuade the King otherwise is misliked, and thought either an ignorant or else a disturber of the present peace; and for this particular of Valentine Thomlines, he has so assured the King that his lies are not credited by the Queen that the King is almost careless thereof, albeit they of judgment about him think it has a farther consequence, and thought your opinion thereupon very upright and faithful for his Majesty to embrace. Always yet once again I would you should send me some good matter to be imparted to the King, and I hope it shall produce the effects that you would wish, at the least in your own particular, which is the thing that I most crave, for I know now his Majesty would be glad to have you at home, that he might confer with you upon the state of the country

and his service there, and if you could once come to the point, there would be no question but your credit would still increase. I rest therefore to be directed by you in what form you would have [it] done. The King here, by his own sloth and the evil handling of his particular "rentts" by them who have been his counsellors and officers, has seduced himself to a very hard state, that with great difficulty can he get whereupon to maintain his house and other ordinary charges, and to find out some way for remedying of that are all these conventions appointed, albeit with small success, for both the last that was in October and this which now is to begin on the eleventh of this month, suppose they carry the name of other causes, are only for that purpose, and the wise sort cannot see a remedy thereunto, so many being "interessit" with that way which his Majesty would be at to relieve himself by, which is the kirk rents, so that there is nothing to be looked for here but confusion and misery, and for taxations, there are so many granted and so fruitlessly spent that the word of one further were enough to stir up a commotion. All other little particulars here I refer to the bearer, who will tell you them as well and with less pain than I can write. Our ambassadors that were in Germany are returned with many chains and great promises of friendship from the Princes there, albeit all they can do will not serve us of so good a purpose as the money our ambassadors has spent in the journey, but the message served for a pretext to lift up a great part of the taxation, destined only to public uses, to the particular of courtiers, and so is some of the King's poor estate presently. My Lord of Angus is busy upon the West Borders at his charge there, whom you may command in anything you please. I wrote to you by my last his mind towards you and what I would you should do for him, whereof I would be glad to have your answer. There is here of late apprehended Mr. James Gordonne, the Jesuit, who presented himself to have spoken with the King, but was refused, and put in the castle of Ed[inburgh]. Divers discourse upon his so sudden arrival and coming to the Court before he was heard of. The ministers are earnest to crave his death, but I think they shall not prevail. There was apprehended a two or three days after two Englishmen thought to have come with him, and are in the Tolbooth of Ed[inburgh]; what order shall be taken with them, I cannot yet resolve you, but I wish we dishonour not ourselves for the pleasure of others. I shall advertise you hereafter what I hear to be done with them.—From my mother's house, 9 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (66. 44.)

The Vice Chancellor and others of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 9.—Sending Dr. Sharpe to him to give him knowledge of matters that most import them, by reason of undue vexations of their unkind neighbours of the town, that ever did and do envy the immunities 'indulted' this University.—Cambridge, 9 December, 1598.

Signed, John Jegon, Vice-Canc.; Robert Some, Edmund Barwell, John Cowell, James Mountagu, Laur. Chaderton, Umphry Tyndall, Thomas Nevile, John Overall.
1 *p.* (**136**. 67.)

S. Earle[?] to Mr. Barsam, a clerk in Mr. Drewe's office, for Mr. Thomas Wilson.

1598, Dec. 10.—Relative to a debt owing by the writer, who speaks of a sharp letter he received from his correspondent at Mr. Lambert's at Endvill [? Enfield]—10 Dec., 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**66**. 46.)

Roger Clarke, Mayor, and others to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 10.—In reference to the complaint of the justices of Warwick [*see letter of Dec.* 9] that they refuse to contribute their just proportion towards the 100 men to be levied for the service of Ireland. They pray that they may be rated at a reasonable proportion by commission of the Council, and not be surcharged by the commissioners of the county at large. "In the county of Warwick there is 200 parishes, besides chapels of ease and [*torn off*] market towns, and in the county of the city of Coventry are but two parishes with certain chapels of ease within the same parishes, the city being much decayed, and greatly pestered with poor, and daily charged with carts, carriages and post horses, being the thoroughfare towards Ireland, so as by this computation we are not the fortieth part of the county at large." They have written to the Council, and beg Essex's favour in the matter.—Coventry, 10 Dec., 1598.
Signed:—Roger Clarke, Henry Breres, Henre Kyrvyn, Rychard Barkar, Thomas Saunders, Henrie Sewall, John Rogerson.
1 *p.* (**66**. 47.)

Sir Matthew Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 10.—The lieutenancy of Dorset is now void by the death of the Marquis of Winchester, to whom Sir G. Trenchard, Sir Raf Horsey, Sir R. Rodgers and he were deputy lieutenants. If aught were well done, the Marquis had the praise and thanks, though all the charge and travail was borne by them; but if any business had ill success, the blame was laid upon them. He desires now to be discharged of all charge of this nature, as he is growing old, and suffers from the gout and stone. Recommends Trenchard and Horsey as fit for principal lieutenants. Precedents not wanting for conferring this authority upon knights: as Sir H. Nevill in Berks, and at this instant Sir W. Rawleigh in Cornwall.

They often receive letters from the Council as to the pressing of men, as who should say, they did not their best endeavours. "Truly there is in this dry country no choice. the substance

whereof stands upon seely hunbandmen, very unfit for service: and those that are apt and fit are patronised by our Vizcownt, much to the hindrance of her Majesty's service and our disgrace."—Anstey, 10 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'98.

2½ *pp.* (**66**. 48.)

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 10.—This afternoon passage being ready to depart, I received from the Spaniard in prison at Middleberg this enclosed, which I imagine to contain some shew of such matters as he is able to disclose and do service in, the judgment of the substance must be referred to your judgment, for he has said nothing to me but in general. Of late, since the taking or rather restoring of Emerick to the neutrality, we have no news, they still stand at stay with their resolutions in Holland till her Majesty's answer may be sent them out of England. In the mean time if, under correction, a poor servant of her Majesty's as myself may be heard deliver his conjecture of the ensuing that may follow all these businesses, they are truly in my simple judgment so uncertain as that neither I can see how her Majesty can be faithfully without cavilling kept promise withal, nor new forces raised for their sufficient defence, but their willingness to perform both I no ways doubt of. In the mean time I would it might please her Majesty to think that a little money more or less employed for the augmenting of her Majesty's garrisons in her Cautionary towns, which may always assure their faithful dealings towards her Grace, were better bestowed than spared: and that I may be a little more presuming upon your Honour's favourable construction, I beseech you that I may have leave to say thus much, that her Majesty's officers in these Cautionary towns, I mean especially the lieutenants and ensigns, are much abased in courage to do service, being reduced in pay, the ensign to 7s. a week and the lieutenants to 14s., as that we shall get few men of worth to do the duty required for good vigilance and care, the States' officers being worthilier recompensed.—Flushing, 10 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir Wm. Browne to my Mr. Letters from Don Jer^mo^ Arias."

1 *p.* (**66**. 50.)

Expedition to Ireland.

[1598, Dec. 10.]—Instructions for Sir Arthur Savage, knight. Whereas there are a thousand soldiers levied at this present in sundry counties of the realm, and appointed to several captains having charge of 100 men, and yourself one company of 200, to be at the port of Bristol by the 23rd of this present month of December; because choice is made of you to be colonel of that regiment, you shall follow these instructions.

You are to be at the foresaid port by the time the companies levied are appointed to be there, where you shall have care to see how the captains, officers and soldiers are complete and furnished, and use especial care that none of the soldiers do run away.

Also, that the soldiers during their abode there do contain themselves in good order, and so soon as wind and weather will serve, to see them, their captains, armour, &c. embarked aboard the ships there already provided, then you are to direct your course to Dublin, where you shall repair unto the Lords Justices and Council for their advice and directions for the speediest and safest conveying of your soldiers into the province of Connaught. We have written to Sir Coniers Clifford of your repair unto him (which letter you shall have with you), whose directions you are to follow.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**178**. 88.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 11.—I send the receipt you asked for, and perceive that you have preferred my convenience to your own.

I did not come to town, because I miss there everything that makes life pleasant to men; but if by coming I could be near you and of use, I would very soon leave this solitary and uncivilised country life.

There is much talk here of the army that the Earl of Essex is to take to Ireland. Care should be taken that, while the best captains and soldiers are sent thither, we are not left unprotected here, in case the Council of Spain should despatch an armada to make a diversion here. The young King appears to be acquiring with his kingdom all the vindictiveness and obstinacy of his father. I should wish to know if in this expedition a poor private person like myself can be of any service.—Baburham, 11 Dec., 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**66**. 53.)

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{11}{21}$.—In favour of John Brust who has done good service in his guard, and is now desirous of serving the Earl in Ireland or elsewhere.—From the Hague, 21 Dec., 1598.

Signed. French.

1 *p.* (**147**. 140.)

Thomas Edmondes to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 12.—For that my present despatch doth contain some more particularities that have lately occurred here, I do presume to trouble you with the view of the same. You will see thereby how fain the K. would proceed in his marriage, but the difficulty is great to effect

it as he desireth. He doth in the mean time by way of provision authorise her all that possibly he may. The weakness of some of his nobility and poverty of them all, and misery of the people, giveth licence unto his courses. The Duke of Savoy declareth to have no meaning to render the Marquisate of Salluces, and it is said is encouraged thereunto by the young K. of Spain. It will be therefore no small proof to see which party will best value their honour in the point of resolution for the carrying of the same. The Marshal of Byron and Monsieur De Iguieres, who be the said Duke's neighbours, do all good endeavour to new kindle that war, but others here do as much travail in contrary office. Here is a strong opinion conceived that this young King of Spain will crown his beginning with some great enterprise, but we are yet uncertain what are his preparations and design. I am continually solicited from the Marshal of Byron to remember your Lordship for some dogs for him, wherein I beseech you to be pleased to gratify him.—Paris, 12 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 57.)

[Thomas Edmondes to Sir Robert Cecil.]

1598, Dec. 12.—I most humbly thank you for having been pleased so particularly to instruct me in the knowledge and passage of things there, especially touching the execrable treasons conspired against her Majesty, which having related here unto the K. and others in this Court, it hath moved all men to wonder at so foul and detestable practices, and consequently to confess that these be most apparent evidences how it pleaseth God to have her Majesty's conservation in His special and continual protection. And many are desirous it should be published to the world. After so long "marchanding" as hath been used by the young King of Spain to have provoked this K. to have first sent unto him, having thought that causing his father's death to be notified to Monsieur de la Boderie in the Low Countries, it should have discharged him from further sending, and engaged the K. to perform the ceremony of condoling, but seeing the K. would not so understand it, in the end he hath resolved, as the K. is advertised, to send hither the brother of the Constable of Castille to declare the death of the K. his father, and with him Jean Baptista Taxis to remain here Ambassador Lieger, whose coming it is meant to attend before M. le Grand shall be despatched. But in the mean time, upon the complaint which hath been made by those of St. Malos and other places in Brittany of the staying of certain ships of theirs upon pretext that they transported the money of that realm, the K. hath thought fit to send one thither to require the release of the said ships, and thereby to be informed of the proceedings there, being as yet utterly ignorant both of the humour and disposition of the K., which had never liberty to declare itself freely until since the death of his father, and also what designs they hatch, judging that this late

arrest which they have made of the ships of those of Holland and Zeeland, doth, besides the using it to intimidate and distress them, import an intent of a sea preparation, for having chosen into his council many of the nobility and men of war, it is thought that his actions will correspond to the war, desiring, as it is said, to honour his first beginning with some great action, and the rather to take away the opinion which hath been always conceived of his disability and weakness. And that he accuseth his father to have by his own and a few others' counsel ill governed things, to the dishonour of himself and of his nation, and that he meaneth to proceed in other manner to recover that honour which hath been so lost. I told the K. that the bruit ran that the said K.'s designs are against her Majesty; he answered me that he is advertised that the said K. maketh demonstration to be very ill affected unto her Majesty, but that the said K. doth ill consider to think that in reason of state he may suffer him to invade England though he did not owe that obligation to her Majesty which he doth. I gave him humbly thanks, and told him that that distemper of mind (if he have any such) proceedeth only from the heat of his youth, whereof time would make him as well know the errors as the father to his smart had done. It is said that the Marquis of Denia, who is the master of his horse, is exceedingly favoured by him, and that in a late marriage which was solemnised between the son of the said Marquis and a daughter of the Duke of Medina Sidonia, the K. in favour of the Marquis did himself lead the lady to the church, and gave them to their marriage a hundred thousand crowns. It is moreover reported that Christophero de Moro is little used in affairs, and that for the like cause also it is appointed to send Don Juan de Idiaques to remain Ambassador at Rome. There were 40 sail of ships once appointed to have gone to St. Jean de Porterico, but they are since stayed, upon some other design, as it is thought. There is no news come as yet of the embarking of the Archduke and young Queen of Spain at Genoa, but only of their honourable reception in Italy, both whose train, together with the Constable of Castile that went to meet them, it is said consisted of 3,000 persons, and were all defrayed by the Venetians within their territories. They complain greatly in the Low Countries that the Archduke hath lately taken 600,000 crowns more for the expense of his journey, of the money which was assigned for the payment of the army, whereby they are there in very great necessity. The K. is in a great alarm that the Duke of Savoy will dispute the Marquisate of Salluces against him by force, and not by treaty, the said Duke having made open demonstration that he hath no meaning to render it, and also not caring to exercise all kind of violence and wrong against those of Geneva, notwithstanding that the K. hath enforced for them that they are comprehended in his treaty. He doth therefore give it out that in the Spring he will draw down to Lyons to attend that business, and they are now specially careful and endeavouring to give the Swiss contentment in their complaints, for the which purpose M. de Sillery's departure is

respited for some days to be employed therein, because he hath ever negociated with them : to the end to procure the Swiss, if the war be renewed against the said Duke, to assail him also from their parts, which if they will undertake they will ruin the said Duke, and there is great appearance that the war will there begin anew again, if the desire to satisfy private affections do not oversway public interests, as it is much doubted it will do, if the Pope, unwilling to see the war kindled so near him, shall think fit to give the K. contentment in the matter of his marriage, in the which consideration he may be also moved to take composition for the Marquisate of Salluces. And for preparation thereunto the Duke doth practise the Duchess with great gifts to do him good office therein. The gentleman is returned that was sent by the K. to the Queen of Navarra, and as I learn from very good part, his charge was to deal with the said Queen to be content to satisfy the King's desire to legitimate his children, to confess a nullity of marriage, of having been forced to consent to the said marriage by her mother and brother against her will, and that she never had company with the K. And having therein prevailed with her, there should have been easier suggestions found to have declared also null the marriage of the Duchess with her husband. But the Queen is only willing to ground her divorce upon the pretext of her sterility, refusing to acknowledge to have lived with the K. otherwise than as is wife, for that it may be divers ways very prejudicial unto her, if she lose the respect of that title and dignity, howbeit offering that if the Pope shall judge that the dispensations which were granted for their marriage in respect of their nearness of "kinced" were not sufficient, or else that because of the K.'s relapse into heresy upon his returning after the massacre to make profession of the reformed religion, that there may be grounded thereupon cause to dissolve their marriage, to submit herself therein to that which the Pope shall think fit. But the Pope having no inclination to consent to the legitimating of the children, in respect of the scandal and dangerous consequence thereof, rather desireth to entertain all difficulties against the same. The Pope doth also proceed obstinately in the refusal to allow of the Prince of Lorrayne's marriage with Madame, and said directly to the Duke of Luxembourg at his departure from him, as the said Duke hath declared, that if the same be accomplished he will hold it an incest in respect of their proximity of kindred, and their children to be in the state of bastards, yet the Prince of Lorraine is looked for shortly here, making demonstration that he will notwithstanding proceed in the marriage, which would be to neglect much the Pope's authority. The K.'s son that was born at Nantes hath been lately christened at St. Germain with much selemnity, the Count Soissons being his godfather, and Madame d'Angoulesme his godmother. He is named Alexander, and the K. doth give him the Earldom of Foix.

The edict for those of the Religion is not yet verified by the Parliament, the Parliament contesting that the six Councillors of the Religion may not be admitted into the Chamber of the Edict, but offering to disperse them in the other five chambers, and they would further restrain the execution of the edict until those of the Religion have first established the Mass in all the places which they hold, and those of the clergy except against other things, which they think touch their interest, so as it is like to receive some qualification to give them contentment therein. But the clergy, in the mean time to discourage the K. from being too forward in the authorising of it, have caused the preachers to preach most seditiously against the receiving of the said Edict, and one among the rest, as it is said, used these words, that this body is very sick, and hath great need to be let blood, not having been let blood these 25 years, alluding to the massacre. Monsieur d'Espernon being in hand to have made a match between his eldest son and the daughter of the Marquis of Menale, which is now the only heir of that house, and is a very great succession, the K. hath traversed him therein, which doth very much discontent him. The copy of a letter coming to my hands that hath been written to Rome by the priests in England concerning their controversy with the Jesuits, and of certain requests which they make to the Pope touching their government in England, I thought it my duty to send your Honour an extract thereof, the letter itself being very long and tedious, and therefore unfit to trouble your Honour therewith. The K. receiveth very good contentment that her Majesty is pleased to honour him with an Ambassador. I do continually solicit the payment of the 20,000 crowns, and am still assured that it shall be paid out of this new year's receipt.—Paris, 12 Dec., 1598.

Unsigned. (**66**. 58.)

[*This is probably the copy of the despatch communicated to the Earl of Essex—see above, letter to Essex. The original is in the Public Record Office, in S.P. Foreign, France.*]

William Medeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598], Dec. 12.—Desires to have one of the employments about Bristow and the West parts concerning the victualling of the forces for Ireland.—Westminster, 12 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'98.

½ *p.* (**66**. 60.)

William Waad to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 12.—I was commanded to send these letters unto your good lordship that you may by them perceive what attempt the ships of Dunkirk have with no success made on the North parts, and so consider what is meet to be done to prevent their further purposes.

Holograph.

⅓ *p.* (**178**. 30.)

J. Guicciardin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{13}{23}$.—I have had no occasion of long time to write unto your lordship, and this which I have taken at this present is rather to satisfy others than of any desire I had myself to give your lordship this trouble, especially in a matter heretofore often propounded and debated, and having no other arguments to persuade than those which have been already rejected. His Highness here still continues his demand in the behalf of these Portingals who he avoweth for his subjects, saying that the continual molestation they receive by our ships, and particularly by those which come yearly to Livorne, who lie there to watch their going out or coming into the port, will force them to leave off their traffic, to the great hindrance of his said Highness's custom, whereby he shall be in the end constrained to expel either the one or the other. His request is that your lordship will so far further favour their cause that some remedy be found for their safety. I think you will receive some other letters with this, to this purpose; and therefore it shall be needless for me to use more words herein. I have some writing to send you which shall be sent by another despatch.—Flor[ence], 22 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 96.)

The States General to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{13}{23}$.—Comme somes advertis que sa Majesté est d'intention de mander d'ici deux mille soldats Anglais pour les mener en son armée vers Irlande, et de envoir en la place autant d'autres soldats nouveaux, nous n'avone pu laisser, pour la confiance qu'avons de la continuation de la bonne affection de votre Ex. envers la conservation et maintenement de notre état contre l'ennemi commun, sans remontrer à icelie que nous nous retrouvons présentement tellement pressés de toutes les forces des ennemis, lesquels nous avons seuls sur les bras au quartier le plus faible de tout le pays, et qui n'attendent qu'une forte gelée, ou sans icelle le printemps, pour nous envahir et passer les rivières, à quelle fin ils ont mis leur armée en bonne garnison es villes prochaines des pays de Cleves, Couloigne, et Munster, contre lesquels il faut que nous nous aidions de tout ce que nous avons des hommes faits, et des moyens, qu'il est impossible (sans mettre tout notre état en évident voires certain danger et peril) que nous pouvons, ou saurions en la présent constitution de nos affaires accorder la sortie desdits soldats, étant la plus saine partie de l'appui de notre état, sur lequel Son Ex. et nous faisons état de pouvoir résister aux invasions desdits ennemis, pour etre les mieux faits, et connus au quartier de Gueldres, auquel ils s'adressent, et ou que lesdits soldats Anglais ont été pour la plus part en garnison, et menés par plusieurs années à la guerre. Par quoi, Monsieur, nous prions votre Ex. bien affectueusement, et pour autant que

notre état lui est cher et recommandé, qu'il vous plaise interceder et moienner envers sa Majesté qu'elle soit servie, prenant regard aux considérations susdites, de changer d'avis, et nous laisser lesdits deux mille soldats Anglais pour nous en servir en cette notre tant urgente necessité à la tuition de notre état, pour la conservation duquel sa Majesté a toujours porté tant de soin et nous à si benignement et royalement assisté jusques à present, et votre Ex. nous y a en toutes occasions et occurrences aussi aidé de sa faveur: et votre Ex. fera un notable service au pays, pour lequel nous vous serons tant plus obligés.—La Haye, 22 Dec., 1598.

Signed:—Aerssens.

2 *pp.* (66. 98.)

A short summary of the above by Haynes.
(66. 97.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 13.—I have forborne hitherto to advertise you of the sea accidents upon this coast, otherwise than by the public letters to their Lordships, by reason of the uncertain and variable reports. In the letter herewith enclosed and directed to their lordships, is sent a copy of Sir Christopher Hylyard his last letter, certifying the ships suspected to be enemies to have taken course into the seas. The true narration of their coming and abiding upon this coast, as I have received by those of best judgment and credit, is this. Upon Wednesday the 6th of this present, in the afternoon, 5 ships about the burden of 80 tons apiece, with a small bark or pinnace, did ride up and down between Grimston and Tunstall (the pinnace having sounded there the day before) and upon some mistaking that they went about to land (where they did not) one beacon was set on fire. There they anchored all that night. The next morning being Thursday they weighed anchor and put to the sea, and lay some 3 or 4 leagues from land until the afternoon, during which time two fisher boats went close to them and hailed or bespoke them (as they term it) asking what they were: answer was made out at a porthole, "Scots," and not one word more, nor any one man of them to be seen. What they were is not known, but by vehement suspicion they are enemies, for they are furnished as men of war, and whilst they lay upon the coast, being 3 days, they had wind to sail either South or North. Upon Thursday in the evening at twilight they anchored 3 of the ships with the pinnace about 2 miles North from Kylnesey, the other 2 bearing towards Tunstall 7 miles further to the North. At their coming near Kylnesey a second error was committed by those which watched the beacons there, who fearing they would presently land, being near the shore, they fired one beacon, and after that a second and then the third, each beacon being a sign to Sir Ch. Hylyard of the landing of so many boats (for so had he given order). Upon sight of those fires a great stack of furzes at Sir Ch. his house at Winstead was by his people fired, to give

sight to the inland to come down, upon which multitudes rose and came to the coast that night, most of them unarmed, and the bruit was raised that Kylnesey, a poor fisher town, was burned. so that the fearful women left their houses, and ran up to Beverley and other towns within land with their children in their arms in the mid of the night. Mr. Lancelott Alford and Raiph Ellerker made choice of some 400 men, which they trained upon the coast the next day, being Friday, in the sight of the ships, which lay within two miles of the shore. That afternoon they put to the sea, and on Saturday morning three of them were come about the point of the Spurne, and lay on Humber side. Before sunrise there appeared upon the hatches of one of them as many men as could stand for one hour together, and then went under hatches, and so both these three ships and the other at Tunstall, about ten of the clock the next day, put directly North-East into the seas and have not been seen since that time. I fear, if there had been any attempt upon the land, the resistance would have been feeble, for there is no good armours nor shot in the country, the use of training and mustering being discontinued for want of the Lieutenant.—York, 13 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Ferne, secretary of the Council at York."

1 *p.* (**66.** 61.)

The Archbishop of York and Council of the North to the Council.

1598, Dec. 13.—We have received letters yesternight from Sir Christopher Hildyard (the copies whereof we send herein closed) whereby appears that the ships which lay upon the coast of Holderness, making show to land there, are put forth into the sea, and that the country is very willing and ready to defend the coast, and as they think they are very able to encounter with any forces which those ships can put on land. Hereof we thought meet to advertise your Lordships to prevent the apprehension of any other reports untruly spread abroad that Kilnesey (a poor fisher town upon that coast) should be burned, which is nothing so, the same being raised by firing of a great stack of furzes or gorse at Sir Christopher Hildyard's house, which was set on fire by the watch there, upon sight of fire from the sea beacons.—York, 13 Dec., 1598.

Signed:—Matt. Ebor, Ra. Eure, Tho. Fairfax, E. Savage, Ch. Hales, and Jo. Ferne.

Endorsed:—"Letters from Sir Chr. Hilliard of the departure of the ships of Dunkerke."

1 *p.* (**66.** 62.)

An Enclosure:—

Sir Christopher Hildyard to [the Council at York].

Since Friday at twelve we have lived without any great fear or scare, for that the ships was departed, but yesterday at morning there came three of them back again, and two

of them anchored within the Spurne, and the third without in the sea, and there rested all that day, until ten or eleven at night, and then the wind growing great in the East they weighed anchor, for there was no staying for them, and this morning being Sunday they took their course directly North East into the sea, but we do look within four or five days to hear of them again, but we do stand still upon our guard and defence, with strong watch and ward, and we doubt not but with God's good help to be able to resist them. We are sore overhailed and troubled with watch and warding, and surely it is a great charge to us in the country.

The ships of Hull is as yet uncomed down from Hull, whereof I do marvel, and I have called divers times of them to make haste, but I hope we shall shortly hear of them.

I am sure you hear divers and sundry bruits of untruth of this journey, but I beseech your Grace and the rest not to believe any thing until you be fully instructed of the truth, for I must confirm my former writings that all men within the south and middle bailiwicks of Holderness hath done their duties in this service, and therefore let nothing dismay you, for I do not doubt but we are able to encounter all the forces they can bring in these six ships, with God's favourable goodness towards us, and as things shall fall further out I will advertise your Grace.—10 *Dec.*, 1598.

Endorsed:—"*The copy of Sir Christopher Hildyardes letter to the Council at Yark.*"

1 *p.* (66. 51.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 13.—Prays him to remember Mr. Munwood's licence to travel, also the papers and books for which the writer moved him.—Lambeth, 13 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

¼ *p.* (66. 63.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 13.—He received the Council's letters of April 2, commanding him to take order that John Devick, the Queen's procureur of the Isle, should be paid his charges of £35, to be levied on the jurats, which had undutifully carried themselves in the cause of Nicholas Carey. He has accordingly done so, taxing them rateably. Some dutifully submitted, but others contemptuously refused to pay, the chief being Andrew Harrys, a very turbulent spirited man, who since is busied in framing some matter to trouble the whole country with, as is manifest by a late tumultuous sedition committed within this town of St. Peter's Port by some of the basest sort, but set on thereunto by

some of these jurats, as appears. Has imprisoned some of the chiefest actors. Does not think that there is a more seditious or vile and disloyal hearted people within her Majesty's dominions than those of the said town, except some small number that are good subjects. This considered, with the dangerousness of the time, how fit it were that the Queen should bridle them by putting some garrison upon them, he leaves to Cecil's consideration.—Guernsey, 13 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66.** 64.)

The Earl of Essex to Edward Stanhope.

1598, Dec. 13.—Your letter dated at York the 6th of December was delivered to me yesternight in the evening, the 12th, which shows the slowness of the posts. I have, since the receipt of it, been driven through some indisposition to keep my bed, else you had had a present answer. I must assure you it was as strange to me that my letters by Wardman should be with you before those which I sent by Mansfeld [*see* Nov. 25] as it was to you to be referred to a direction which you had not received. For considering what haste Ralph Mansfeld pretended to make, I did promise myself that you should have had my letters by him ere the other was written or sent from hence. But you have hitherto carried the matter so well as there is no inconvenience grown by this error. And for your further direction, if after Ralph Mansfeld returns from the Borders he shall assure you of Cessford's purpose to go on with his enterprise, it will be both pleasing and of advantage to her Majesty to have him taken in his own snare, which you shall best direct and prevent the escape of the prisoners after you have heard by Ralph Mansfeld all the project of Cessford and the circumstances thereof. For if by Mansfeld you may know the means intended for the escape of the prisoners, and the time and place assigned for their meeting with Cessford, it will be easy to give order that the prisoners do not escape, but that the practice be laid open to the world, though Cessford the chief practiser could not be caught. Your conjecture is very probable that he will be very wary how he endangers himself; and yet if those with whom he practiseth and who have offered to ensnare him do carry themselves well, I should not think the catching of him impossible. These opinions of mine do agree with that mind which I found in her Majesty the last time I spake with her of this business: but since the receipt of your letter I have not been able to attend her. I will upon the first opportunity acquaint her Majesty with your care and diligence in this.—13 December, 1598.

Endorsed, by Reynolds:—"Copy of my lord's letter to Mr. Ed. Stanhope of York. Cessford, &c."

1 *p.* (**178.** 13.)

Sir Percyvall Harte to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1598, Dec. 14.—Last night there came to my house from Gravesend, and, as I learn by him, out of the Low Countries, one Henry Phillipps, who hearing what disposition I bear to music, tendered his service to me, which I was willing to entertain, as well in regard of his skill as for the satisfying of my own desire unto music. But afterwards, learning that he lately appertained to your Honour, I have respited the receiving of him to my service till I may understand how it stands with your good liking.—Lullingstone in Kent, 14 Dec., '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 65.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 14.—I came yesternight to see my wife, and I mean this evening to be again at the Court, but if you find cause for me to be sooner there, I will. If the Earl be still ill then I think little will be done this day. I am persuaded that yesterday, when you three were with her Majesty, she concluded better than with us.—*Undated.*

Endorsed :—"14 Dec., '98, Lo. Admiral."

1 *p.* (**66.** 67.)

Thomas Percy to Sir Robert Ker, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, at Cessforth.

1598, Dec. 14.—At your man's being in England I was keeping my lord's courts upon Tyne water, which I chose to do at this time for that I would not have any occasion when you should send for me about your hunting match. I am glad to hear the running of your dogs please you so well, and that there is no doubt, if mine prove as well, but you will win the wager; whereof I would wish you to rest most firmly assured, for if my own judgment deceive me not, they are excellent and as like to kill their game as any I ever followed in my life. There is one only fault amongst them, which you may easily mend with good huntsmanship, and that will I make known to you at our next meeting; which I desire may be soon, that this fault may be mended before the match day. I will not be any day from home till I hear from you, which the sooner it is the better it suits with my occasions, which, as I have told you, are very earnest to London.—Alnwick, this 14 of December.

[*P.S.*] This is the true copy of my letter sent presently in answer of his, and this may you also convey to his lordship, if you like.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178.** 23.)

[See Edward Stanhope's letter of 28 Dec. *infra.*]

Thomas Percy to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 15.—I should have thought my duty to her Majesty sufficiently discharged by discovering the practice, which might prevent it, without further engaging my life and credit in this cause, had not your letters both warranted and commanded my proceeding. What hath happened since, I have here sent you, that her Majesty may be assured by his own letter that his desires are exceeding to have his designs effected. That which he most doubted (and thanks God to have so happily found out) was an experienced pilot in whom he might trust. No man's resolution can be more firm in anything than his to attempt this presently, and nothing can give stay to his attempt but either extreme cross winds, or hope to relieve his by the delivery into Scotland of these gentlemen of Northumberland late committed. What shall happen at our next meeting you shall receive present advertisement. If secrecy be used by all those to whom it hath pleased her Majesty or you to commit it, assuredly the enemy will be entrapped and inthralled for ever.—Alnwick, December 15.

Endorsed by Reynolds:—"Mr. Tho. Percy to my lord, 15 Dec. '98."

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178.** 32.)

[See Edward Stanhope's letter, 28 Dec. *infra.*]

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 15.—I could not be deaf to the report of your lordship's employment, neither so forgetful of my duty as not to present my service upon so worthy an occasion, where both the cause whose dignity it toucheth and the person by whom it is managed so equally lay claim to all that I have, either by nature or fortune. You shall confirm me in the same perpetual affection of mind if you think me as fit to be employed in any sort under your command as I am desirous to make offer of myself. I reserve and prepare myself to such time and service as you shall dispose me in, in the mean time attending the knowledge of your pleasure.—From the Hague, this 15 December, 1598.

[*P.S.*] I thought it not unfit to give you notice of the want of apparel the companies are in, as well those which came out of the Queen's pay as the regiment which was here before; the one being put off for theirs when it was due, and the other deferred in their payments upon the suspicion of this which the States have long feared. If it please you to provide that they may be furnished at such place as shall be appointed for their rendezvous, it will much grace the troops and relieve the men, which otherwise you shall find exceeding bare.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178.** 33.)

G. Lord Hunsdon to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Dec. 16.—Whereas I have recommended to your lord [Essex] for captains of such companies as are to be sent into the Low Countries, Captain Raines and George Clarke, gentlemen, and for a lieutenant to some company that goes into Ireland, Mr. Ridgeway, recommended by the gentlemen of the Wight to me; his lordship's pleasure is that I should send their names unto you to be inserted in the rolls of such captains as are to be employed in the Low Countries, as recommended by me.—From the Court at Whitehall, 16th December, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 34.)

Edward Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 16.—It may please you to understand by this enclosed that Mr. Mansfield hath made reasonable good speed, the extremities of snows and frost, which have held here these nine or ten days, considered. It seemeth by his delivery that Sir R[obert] C[arr] intendeth his course by sea; and that he who shall be directed to be guide for their escape and conduct to Birlington shall come by York with his letters to the pledges, which Mr. Mansfield will cause to be intercepted here; and upon the guide's showing himself at Birlington shore, Sir R. C. will come on land and confer with him. Which if it be performed, I do not doubt but by one at Birlington that is at my devotion he may be taken, with such assistance as shall be appointed, as suspected for a seminary, and so carried to Mr. Griffith, being the next justice within three miles, and there, by discovery what he is, brought to York, or detained there till you be advertised. This course is likely that he will hold since he hath intended it, if the bruit of Dunkirkers lying off the coast of Yorkshire and our English ships to keep the same coast do not make him fear the seas. One other thing also Mr. Mansfield saith may hinder his course, the hope the Scottish King hath to obtain the delivery into Scotland of Mr. Witherington and Mr. Fenwick; whereof the sooner they be put out of hope, this attempt is the likelier to be performed.

Another cross course is this day offered, the expectation whereof may happily stay their practice, which is, that the pledges have exhibited a petition to my lord's Grace and this Council, requiring either to be bailed, or that four of them may go home to make means to their King for their delivery or allowance for their diet, for which they owe Mr. Redhead already about 150*l.* Being answered by his Grace and us that there was no power in this Council to yield to any their demands, they required that his Grace would present their humble suit to her Majesty's Privy Council, which I would not seem to encounter because his Grace said their misery, not having wherewith to pay or to be further trusted, required some direction: and I might no way be seen to know more than the rest. But because, if any such thing

should seem to be yielded to by the lords, it may cross this present action, I thought it my part to dispatch this gentleman your servant the sooner with the copy of the petition enclosed and these advertisements, that he might be with you before the packet, to the end that your lordship, conferring with Mr. Secretary, may resolve what answer is meetest to be given for that matter. And yet some answer it would have, for whilst they are in hope of this they may peradventure respite the other. I make account to find one in the Castle that the pledges will use for their mean, after they have heard from Sir R., that will let me know the plot and their time, and then I doubt not but to make them sure with sufficient strength. If you please to spare Mr. Wardman to be here about Twelfthtide, Mr. Mansfield thinketh he will be very fit to be employed at Birlington in company of him that shall wait to take Sir R. C. at his landing.—York, 16 December, 1598.

Signed. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**178**. 35.)

Sir Percyvall Harte to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1598, Dec. 16.—Understanding by your letter that the boy which proffered his service to me has departed without your leave or liking, and that it is your pleasure to have him sent up to you, I determined to send him up, but finding him not only weak with sickness but unwilling for his lewdness to see you, I thought it would be more convenient, by one of your servants coming down to persuade him, than by any violent means to enforce him up. If it please you either to send to-morrow or to signify your mind I will accordingly resolve of him. In the mean time there shall that watchfulness be had over him which one of his fleeting condition requires.—Lullingstone, 16 Dec. '98.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Percyvall Harte."

1 *p.* (**66**. 68.)

Sir Matthew Morgan to the Marshal of England [Essex].

[1598?] Dec. 16.—As Essex has helped divers captains to their cheques by a warrant lately granted, prays him to assist him in the warrant for his cheque, which was in the service of Calles, which he never had, though all men had it but himself. Also, as to the chargeableness of his present company, which was in lieu of the company of horse that Essex gave him. He raised and armed them, and has never had allowance. Desires a place in the North of Ireland, and to attend Essex in the field.—16 Dec.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 69.)

—— Moylle to Sir George Carew, his cousin.

1598, Dec. 16.—Desires employment with the shipping to be employed upon the coast of Ireland, and begs Carew to speak to Essex for him.—16 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 70.)

PRINCE MAURICE OF NASSAU to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. $\frac{16}{26}$.—I have heard that the Queen intends to take 2,000 men from the English companies serving in this country to use in the war against the Irish, a course which at the present conjuncture can only be prejudicial to this State, and consequently to her Majesty. For the whole burden of such an army (which hitherto has caused so much labour, not only to the State but to the Crown of France) being upon our shoulders, and at the charge of our country (now but too scantily supplied with soldiers, and using every effort to strengthen itself for the coming spring), we shall be thrown into fresh perplexity if our chief reliance, our English soldiers, by now trained to our methods of service, are withdrawn altogether or replaced by novices. I pray you obtain for us a mitigation of her Majesty's resolve.—The Hague, 26 December, 1598.

Signed. French.

2 *pp.* (**67**. 4.)

THOMAS BODLEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 17.—Recommends his kinsman, William Bodley of Devon, who desires the change of a footband in the service for Ireland. He has a competent living, and is known to Sir Matthew Morgan and both Mr. Champernounes.—From my house in Kent, Dec. 17.

Holograph. Endorsed :—'98.

1 *p.* (**66**. 71.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 17.—He understands that many captains are suitors to obtain allowance of their cheques, by the Queen's warrant. Prays him to command the Paymaster not to satisfy such of them as are indebted to the writer, until he has been first paid his due. Sir Robert Sydney is one of those who are most indebted to him, as the enclosed petition will show.—17 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 72.)

CAPTAIN JO: CHAMBERLAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 17.—By Sir Alexander Ratlyfe I made known to you my earnest affection to follow your Lordship in your noble enterprise for Ireland, of which we now have certain understanding. By you I have received my first entrance to hope for a fortune by the wars, and in following your honourable undertakings my fortunes must rise, or never. If you have any opinion to use me in this journey, I have entreated Sir Gelly Meryck and Mr. Wiseman to solicit your resolution and to procure me your letter to Mr. Gelpin to deal with the States for my money they owe me, being with the least £400, through their late ill payment of us;

my company I know I shall lose, and therefore I count my money lost if I get it not at my departure. I have in my last to your Lordship advertised my opinion of the levying of these men you shall receive hence, which I refer to your wisdom.—The Hague, 17 Dec., '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 75.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 17.—The three ships that lately transported the 400 soldiers hence into Ireland arrived here again yesterday. Has advertised the Council thereof, and of the reports the companies make of certain accidents that have happened there. The service of the ships being ended, prays that they may be satisfied of the charge disbursed, the account of which he has sent by Walter Mathew, whose despatch he prays Cecil to favour.—Plymouth, 17 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 76.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, to the COUNCIL.

1598, Dec. 17.—The three ships that lately transported the 400 of soldiers herehence into Ireland arrived here in harbour yesterday in the afternoon. The ship called *The Christian*, wherein went Captain Richard Jenyngs, and the ship called *The Fortune*, wherein Captain Brooke went (as the company of the same report), arrived at Cork the last day of November, and there landed their men the second of this present month, where they were received by my Lord President. They also report that, on Tuesday after, my lord went forth of Cork with 12 companies of soldiers, and marched to a castle that stood three miles from thence, that was possessed by an Irishman whom my lord held as an enemy, and having subdued the same castle, he left 30 of his soldiers behind him to guard the same, and returned again to Cork. The next night after there were 16 of the said soldiers killed. The Wednesday after, upon intelligence thereof, my Lord made towards it again with some force. What became of it they know not, for that they came from thence that day. The ship called *The Cressent*, wherein Captain Oseley and Captain Poole went, being a "leuward" ship, went to Kinshall, where she landed her men, and there delivered to Captain Oseley the 71 barrels of powder, the lead and match embarked at Plymouth, as by a receipt from Captain Oseley under his hand appears. The master of the said ship says that Captain Oseley and the Mayor of Kinsall joining together, sent away a post, immediately upon the arrival of the said ship in Kinsall, to my Lord President, advertising his lordship of the arrival of the said ship, and as it was generally thought, they would have assaulted the town within three days after, if our forces had not come.

The service of the ships being ended, he has sent the account of the charge by Walter Mathew, and prays that payment thereof may be made to him.—Plymouth, 17 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 77.)

The Attorney General [Coke] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 17.—As to mine opinion of this grant (which herewith I send you), I take it, it may be granted by law, but whether it be at this time convenient, I think it were fit some of the principal judges [should decide], who, being justices of assize, do know how to give satisfaction in this point better than I.—This 17 of December, '98.

Holograph.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**178**. 36.)

Lord Russell to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 17.—This bearer, Captain George Sands, having followed the wars, and of late served in Ireland where he very well behaved himself, I recommend him to you, whom he is especially desirous to follow; doubting not you shall find him very forward to gain your favour and win reputation.—From Cumberlogrene, this 17th of December, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**178**. 37.)

Ralph Mansfield to the Earl of Essex.

1598, [before Dec. 18].—I understood at my now being upon the Borders, by my S[cottish] friend, that the other party assuredly purposeth before Christmas be ended, if the wind serve, to attempt his intent. He is at this present with the King procuring a licence to travel, thinking thereby to prevent what accidents might happen by sea. He hath had his ship ready any time this month; she must be furnished with coals. He will be accompanied with one Ker, a seaman, and three or four at the most of his own men to attend him, besides the mariners. He cometh disguised as a merchant. He had been in more forwardness ere now if Mr. P[ercy] had not delayed him till he understood your pleasure, which I have delivered him by your own letter, by which he hath received that encouragement as I assure myself he will both carefully and dutifully to her Majesty entertain the other man's request.

There is no doubt, as the S[cotish]man telleth me, but he will presently attempt this if the King put him not in hope by Fenwick and Widderington to have the pledges released; and therefore crave, if it may stand with your pleasure, that by some means that hope may be cut off.

To prevent this insolent man in his proud attempt, I have concluded with Mr. P. that the guide shall make known to me what means they have, and at what time of night they mean to escape. Besides, Mr. P. is directed by Sir Robert [Kerr] to be here at the

same time to advise with the pledges of their courses, so as, both by Mr. P. and the guide, I shall understand their whole purposes and the very instant of their attempt, to inform Mr. Stanhope that he may prepare for the taking of them with their guide, which may be easily done by four men, for the guide shall make no resistance, and the first that breaketh forth shall be taken, so as there can be no danger for any to escape. At the harbour for Sir Ro. I would wish the bearer hereof, your servant Mr. Wardman, might attend to join with one that Mr. Stanhope will use in this service, that they upon advertisement from Mr. Stanhope, the same night the pledges are taken, may stay both the ship and the men who will be attending there for the pledges.

If these courses do not like you, I crave your further direction, and shall do my whole endeavour to observe them, for I make no doubt if some great and apparent misfortune stay him not he will attempt it. I most humbly beseech you to have me in remembrance for Ireland.

Endorsed: "Rafe Mansfield, at York. Rec[eived] 18 Dec. '98."

Holograph. Seal.

1¼ *pp.* (**178**. 42.)

Sir John Peyton, Edward Coke, Thomas Flemynge and Francis Bacon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 18.—We have compared the enclosed extract with the examinations of Val. Thomas, and find it to agree in substance, but we observe that, seeing it is but an extract out of Val. Thomas his examination, two small circumstances are not warranted out of his confessions, but mentioned in Craford's confession, viz.:— that John Steward of the Buttrye should be the keeper of the King's door, which Crawforth affirmeth, but is not to be found in Thomas his confession. 2. Valentine Thomas confesseth that he was called Tho. Alderson, but not "or Anderson." The words not warranted: in the 1 and 2 line," or Anderson": in the 3 and 4 line," who keepeth the K. door". And if it please your Honour to add to the title, "subscribed by himself," we think it were fit.— 18 Dec., '98.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"Lieutenant of the Tower, Mr. Attorney General, Mr. Solicitor General, Mr. Fra. Bakon, to my Mr. Exceptions taken to the extract of Val. Thomas confession."

1 *p.* (**66**. 80.)

Sir John Poyntz to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 18.—On behalf of the bearer Mr. Verny, his near kinsman, who has served in the Low Countries, France and Ireland; for a company in the next sending for Ireland.—Benerstone, 18 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 66.)

ANTHONY WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 18.—Has often addressed his illustrious father in former times, when public orator at Cambridge, in Latin letters, and he the Nestor of his country, notwithstanding his daily business, bearing like Atlas the whole weight of the country on his shoulders in Council, was accustomed sometimes to peruse these writings in his leisure hours. Now much the same is expected from him, Sir Robert, the heir of his father's wisdom and goodness. The writer having left academic fountains, where matters were pleasant and prosperous, has endured the hardships of the sea of a Court, afflicted by winds and storms, and only escaping shipwreck through Cecil's help. Expresses his sense of duty and devotion to him as his beneficent patron.—London, 18 Dec., 1598.

Holograph. Latin.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 78.)

DON JUAN DE ROSAS Y GUSMAN to [the EARL of ESSEX.]

1598, Dec. 18.—The reasons for his coming into England were to serve God as He commands in the Holy Scriptures, to serve her Majesty the Queen, and the Earl of Essex on account of his great reputation. That he may be believed, he mentions some services he did her Majesty in Spain. First, a captain and 8 Englishmen being taken in the city of Lugo in Galicia, and order being given to starve them, he gave the captain 2 reals a day and the others half a real, and procured them their liberty. Secondly, Captain John Upon of Bristo, for whom a passport was obtained, not having money to send for it, he (the Don) sent a courier at his own expense. Thirdly, Captain Henrique being in prison, he obtained liberty for him to come to his house in the day, returning to custody at night. Fourthly, Sir Thomas Briges being a prisoner, he delivered him, giving a bond and paying his charges. —London, 18 Dec., '98.

Spanish.

3 *pp.* (**66**. 81.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 18.—Recommends the bearer, Ed. Leigh. His eldest brother, Sir Vrian Leigh, is known to Essex ; his brother Thomas Leigh, a valiant gentleman lately slain in Ireland, with Sir Henry Baggenhall.—Dec. 18, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 83.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 18.—I am very glad to hear that you go into Ireland in so great and honourable expedition, hoping that you shall return with the glory of the title to be the reducer of Ireland to their obedience. This bearer, who has served in Ireland and

Brittany and now last with me, ensign of my own company, has requested me to recommend him to you, whom you shall find a very honest and tall soldier. Our news here is that the enemy doth mean this next summer to employ all that possibly he can make against Holland, forbidding all licences, passports and contributions, and that the Cardinal nor the Infanta do not mean to be here until they see what will succeed of this summer's wars. I send your Lordship the manner of the Queen of Spain's entertainment at Ferrara by the Pope.—Ostend, 18 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 84.)

Michael Murgatroy to Mr. Reynolds, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 18.—My lord and master the Archbishop of Canterbury having written to the Earl Marshal of England in the behalf of this bearer, Mr. Edw. Scott, that he might attend your said lord now at his going for Ireland, in such place of charge as his lordship should think the young gentleman meet to undertake, my lord's grace, upon a special care he beareth towards Mr. Scott, hath willed me to recommend this suit unto your friendly mediation also, which I do most willingly.—At Lambeth, the 18th of December, 1598.

Holograph.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**178**. 38.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 18.—His late father always granted a warrant to the officers and customers of London for free provision of his wine, which amounts on the whole to six tuns of wine by the year. Is expecting his said provision by the first fleet from Bordeaux, so requests Cecil's letters to the said officers and customers of London to allow him to take it without payment of any custom. —London, 18 December, 1598.

Holograph. French. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 39.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 18.—I may not conceal what your lordship hath knowledge of already, that some unkind conceits had been nourished in Sir Fr. Vere towards me, neither that I had laboured to establish mine own fortune by the means of my friends to some better state than that wherein I stood, or yet do stand; which was the very and only point of suspicion and breach between us. Notwithstanding, how respectfully I ever bore myself toward him I will not at this time use arguments to prove, other than the reconciliation which upon full debating of the matter ensued of itself; which being, as I am firmly persuaded, concluded with more confidence and assurance than ever before, the terms I was to stand upon for my preferment and continuance in these

countries could not but withal be much bettered. But having brought myself thither, that I esteemed my reputation every way salved, both by regaining his good opinion (which I could not esteem of lightly, being of necessity to live under his command), and also by gracing myself with her Majesty's favour, by the benefit whereof I was assured within short time to attain to my desires, I could not then, being in that freedom of estate, but bethink myself both of the infinite duty I owe expressly to the service of mine own sacred Prince, as also of the particular affection I had made protestation of to your lordship, and the reasons by which I was bound to continue in the same. These and none other considerations moved me, as the God that knoweth my thoughts shall witness, to make offer of my service to you by my last letters, which I could not but second again with these, for that I have since understood you were minded so to dispose of matters as not to make use of my service, moved thereunto, as I am persuaded, upon an opinion that my desires should rather affect this place than any other.—Hague, this 18th of December, '98.

Holograph. Seal.

1½ *pp.* (**178**. 40.)

Edward Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 18.—Has no further matter to advertise than he did upon Saturday by Mr. Wardman, but the same night late he received his lordship's letters, and his direction therein shall be performed with all diligence and secrecy. Finding by Mr. Ralph Mansfield's delivery now upon his return that the thing is much more likely, there shall be no good opportunity omitted for the effecting of it. Writes that Essex may know that the Scottishmen's petition, with the Council of York's letters to the lords sent to Mr. Secretary, come at this present.—York, 18 December, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 41.)

Mons. Hens to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{18}{28}$.—Protests his affection and his obligations to Essex: would have written to thank him oftener, but hoped to see some one from him who could better express to him the great honour in which he holds him than he can himself.—Paris, 28 December, 1598.

Holograph. Two seals. French.

1*p.* (**178**. 53.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 19.—Describes his visit to his dying father, who is far spent with a burning ague, and with intolerable pains of stone and "strangurye." By his will he has left him no interest either in lands or goods, but only a use for life, and that so

limited by a lease he has made to feoffees that he does not see how he may be able to pay his debts.

Prays Cecil to make known the clearness of his innocency to his sovereign. She cannot delight in others' ruin, much less of the innocent, and least of all such whose hard stars have brought them to the lowest of misery. Prays for the gracious acceptance of his services, which will be to him a sufficient recompense for past imprisonments and disgraces.—Anstye, the present Wednesday.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Arundell, 20 Dec., 1598."

2 *pp.* (**66**. 90.)

Arthur Champernowne to the Earl of Essex.

[1598], Dec. 19.—I have a carvell of better than 34 tons which rows with 16 oars, being a very fit boat to do service on any such river as Lafoyll; and a barque of 60 tons which would make a good man of war for the Irish coast; the which two vessels I offered unto certain of our Western merchants at a very reasonable hand, so they would freight them with bread, beer and other such necessary provisions and victual, to attend you to the army on what quarter soever of the Irish coast you should command them, where sufficient harbour might be had; with whom I have not as yet thoroughly agreed because of your doubtful undertaking of that action. Those merchants, however, offered to deliver on six weeks' warning out of our Western ports, such provisions as the country would yield, as good and at a better hand than else it should be gotten any other where so conveniently for the Irish service, because all grains are now hard to be had at a very reasonable rate. Please cause Mr. Ronnols [Edward Reynolds] to write me a note at what rate other merchants have offered to furnish the same.—Chyldhaye, near Croukhorne, 19 Dec.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**75**. 40.)

George, Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 20.—Destruction of her Majesty's game in Leicester forest. Asks Cecil to assist him in punishing the misdemeanour, as heretofore her Majesty's other Chancellors have done.—Ashbye Delazouche, 20 Dec. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 85.)

John Jefferey, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Fortescue.

1598, Dec. 20.—Edward Barlow, beer brewer of Southampton, has provided 150 quarters of barley about Chichester and Arundel, intended for this town. In view of her Majesty's grant to

Guernsey, Jersey and Alderney, for provision of malt, wood and such like, wherewith they are from this port principally furnished, as also in respect of divers ships of war which are wholly victualled hence, he asks that Barlow may be permitted to lade from Chichester and Arundel the above barley, giving bond to discharge the same in Southampton.—Southampton, 20 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 86.)

GEORGE WADHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 20.—For satisfaction for his ship the *Reyne Deare*, lost in her Majesty's service.—20 Dec. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 87.)

JA. HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 20.—For all his pains and costs in this service he is like to be undone, for the £200 paid by him for Thomas Fowels is like to be laid upon him, which he must pay or go to prison. Fowels and Robert Jowssy owe him £400. Prays Cecil to write to Fowels in his behalf. Speaks of his services and good offices "to the K. [of Scotland]."—London, 20 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 88.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 20.—Je vous supplie de vouloir voir ce mien gendre et le favouriser sur une petite requete qu'il a vous faire. J'attends toujours votre loisir pour vous voir.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—20 Dec., '98.

½ *p.* (**66**. 89.)

THOMAS PERCY to CAPTAIN MANSFIELD.

1598, Dec. 20.—When I wrote these letters I thought to have sent my servant Taylboys with them, but remembering that your man Ewarth was to return, I have stayed for him this eight days; and the rather for that I daily expect your gentleman's return from Edinburgh, at which time I would not want Taylboys for that may happen.

There is now a convention in Scotland by which, if he had not been stayed, the matter had ere this been put in execution. Fear nothing, for it cannot fail shortly to take effect, the matter is so vehemently prosecuted, and nothing can prevent it but want of secrecy, which I pray you urge to be kept by all parties. When you have read burn these letters and very shortly you shall either see me or hear from me.—Alnwick, this 20 of December.

Holograph. Three seals.

1 *p.* (**178**. 29.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 21.—There are many things which will make it difficult to raise so large a loan as her Majesty asks of the City of London. So large a sum has never been raised at one blow; the security is of an unusual kind and not suitable for every private person, and, what is more important, in that quarter the credit [of the Queen] has not been kept up so scrupulously as should have been done by those who might wish to use it in time of need; so that I doubt if the whole sum can be got. It would have sufficed to ask publicly for half only, and to raise the other half by means of two companies of Aldermen and one of the most trustworthy foreigners, who would take the Queen's securities and raise the money on credit in their own names. You say truly that I might have been of use in this, and so far as good will went no one would have done more than I; but it was not supposed that any necessity of the kind would arise, and I was thrown aside; although you know that in Germany I found the 50,000 *scudi* those Princes refused to pay, and took the other 50,000 on my sole credit, which is now destroyed; and I can now do no more than what my small remains of power and that of my friends can permit. The Queen has doubtless sufficient reason for the suspension she put upon my debt, but it was certainly unwise (whoever advised it) to do it in so public a manner, when she might have obtained the same end without any scandal or offence to public faith; for which it would be wise to provide a remedy, and advantageous too in the future. But if there is no desire to remedy this, I shall speak of it to no purpose; you well know of your self and by what your father told you at Nonesuch in July 1593, how much better it would have been to do otherwise, and how useful it would be to the Queen to come to some arrangement, especially as she has now balanced her accounts with the States, so that that excuse is entirely removed. Other princes in like cases usually admit the old debt at a fresh borrowing, strike a balance with the creditor and give him a new assignment. But where there has been no such practice in use, it requires a strong minister to introduce it, which fact I leave to your consideration, being ready myself to have patience as long as the Queen shall desire.

There are two reasons to make the new King of Spain attack us; first, to get the great name of Defender of the Catholic Religion which his father had; and secondly, consideration for the Archduke his brother, who will not believe that otherwise he can be freed from our troops in the Low Countries; one must not omit the encouragement the Pope must have given him at Ferrara to follow in their father's footsteps. So I think we ought to reckon on having to fight a new and young enemy in him; and ought to quiet him and the Archduke as much as we can, and to make them see we are prepared to punish any aid they may give to the Irish Rebels.—Baburham, 21 Dec. 1598.

Holograph Italian. Seal.

3½ *pp.* (**66.** 92.)

Don Jeronimo Arias de la Hoz "a Secretario Mayor."

1598, Dec. 21.—Perceiving the winds to hold so contrary for the sending from that kingdom to these islands, I take it to be the cause that I have had no answer from you, of a letter which I sent by means of the Governor of Vlishing some days past. And therefore, for that which may hereafter happen, I write this, that you may give advice to the Queen's most Christian Majesty, that a Jesuit and a Franciscan friar, by order from the Pope and King of Spain, are there to kill her; and they might peradventure have their intent, such is the invention of the weapons wherewith they mean to attempt it; and so wicked is their intention, being deceived by the Pope, who hath absolved them *a culpa et pœna*, and promised them that the Church shall pray for them, as for holy martyrs, who go to offer themselves to martyrdom; and therefore they desire no more but to execute it and to die. And they must do it in this sort. When the Queen goeth forth to walk or on hunting, they shall come in the apparel of country fellows or poor men, with their weapons, which are two books, the third part of a yard in length and a quarter of a yard in breadth; which are made in such sort that, although a man would verily think they were books, yet they are not; for within each of them is conveyed two pistol barrels, which with unclasping the book go off with greater force than a caliver, and within each of them are a dozen bullets, tempered in that sort, and if they draw blood, there is no remedy. I have seen the experience of the bullets with a little dog that they have let blood in the tail, and but touched it with one of the bullets, and afterwards they cut off his tail; but it would not help, for he died within an hour. The one of these fellows is of the race of a Gascoigne, but born in London, which is the Franciscan friar, who was my father's chaplain and confessor fifteen years together: the other is a Fleming, and hath been penitentiary to the Pope. I write no more for the present, but this being the matter of most importance, although I know more of no small moment, as the number is great of such people as blinded by the priests will be against the Queen, against whom the navy was last made in Spain, which it pleased God should be drowned.—Middleburgh, 21 Dec., 1598.

Holograph. Spanish.

1 *p.* (**66**. 95.)

Also a contemporary translation, as above. (**66**. 94.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 21.—Most hearty thanks for his very great favour to the bearer Mr. Scott. Prays the continance of his goodness towards him.—From Lambeth, 21 December, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 44.)

A letter, to the same effect, to Edward Reynolds, Essex's Secretary.—Lambeth, 21 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

½*p.* (**66**. 91.)

George Gilpin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 22.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Hunter, who arrived the 26th of October last, delivered me your letter of the first of the same written on his behalf, and [I] did thereon offer to further and pleasure him both with advice and otherwise. How hath been proceeded since, and what the success was, himself can best report, wishing it had been other, but could not be remedied without the entering into further contestation, and that would have proved a longer suit than would have been the honest man's ease or fit to have endured, considering his profession and slender means. I recommend his case to your favour, the more because I ever found him very affectionate and a zealous wellwiller to the public cause: and now upon his departure imparted his opinion of a course whereby he thinks may be discovered the practices that are handled in this busy time by such as pass and keep correspondence in Brussels, which I purpose to lay out for and do my best to meet with, as you shall hear if it be my good hap to light thereupon. Some 3 or 4 days agone Sir F. [Vere] and I wrote to you of the receipt of your last despatch and our dealing thereupon with the States, who as yet have not done anything, but promise presently to resolve and let us know thereof, which by an express man we will then advertise over.—The Haegh, 22 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 99.)

M. Noel de Caron to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 22.—If his indisposition had not prevented him, he would before this have come to kiss his lordship's hands, and learn the truth about the voyage to Ireland, which now he hears is finally decided upon. Prays for its success. He ventured yesterday to leave his chamber, from which he had not moved for over three weeks, and tempted by the beautiful mild weather of the forenoon, came here to Clapham. Has benefited by the change, and hopes in a few days to wait upon his lordship. In the meanwhile recommends a gentleman whom he has long known, and who has long been Essex's domestic servant. The man and his friends think that Caron's recommendation will assist him to a situation nearer to Essex's person, *i.e.* to service in his chamber. —Clapham, 22 Dec., 1598.

Holograph. French.

2 *pp.* (**178**. 45.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 23.—As he will not be at the Court, he prays Essex to further the suit of the bearer, William Walton, Essex's old servant, who was abroad with Cumberland this last journey. The Queen, since Walton's coming home, has given him very gracious words, and commended his courses.—23 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**66.** 100.)

T. LORD BUCKHURST to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 23.—This day I received her Majesty's letters and my Lords' for the levy of 400 men in Sussex, and am upon despatch of a messenger down for the accomplishment thereof presently. But because I heard your Lordship offer at the Council table for £3 a man to arm them and apparel them, and because I do assure myself that if this charge fall upon the country, and be well and thoroughly performed, the same will grow to a greater charge, but specially to prevent variance betwixt the justices and the captains, the one affirming they are sufficiently furnished and the other requiring better, I beseech you to accept of £3 a man for the furnishing of our 400 men, and do assure myself that the justices willingly will embrace the same, praying you that by my servant Philips I may receive your pleasure herein, and I will write that £1,200 may accordingly be sent up with all speed to your Lordship.—23 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 101.)

DA. (?) FOXE to EDWARD REYNOLDS, secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 23.—I have of late been much abused by Mr. Udall, who to clear himself of some matters wherewith he was charged by the Lord Chancellor, accused me underhand to his lordship so far that he said that I wrote to my Lord that the said Lord Chancellor joyed much at my Lord's late causes of discontentment and absence from Court. Wherein as he hath much wronged me, so in other things he hath very dishonestly used himself in my house towards some of my nearest friends, namely, my brother Peyton, H. M. Auditor of this realm, and my sister his wife, as the bearer Mr. Piers can tell you.

Prays Reynolds' favour for Piers' suit for the place of commissary for Carrickfergus. Is in hand with the building of a house, in which he hopes to see Reynolds with speed.

I hope my Lord will not take Udall's dealing with me in good part. I would not deal with a Turk as he has done with me. —Dublin, 23 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 102.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598,] Dec. 23.—I have appointed this bearer to receive the money for the levy of the horsemen. I thank you for the expedition already used in getting it signed. Fowkes shall attend the receipt of it at the Exchequer. If I be missed at the Court this day or to-morrow I pray you excuse me, for I have to do with so many merchants for my private provision and with so many artificers for our public provisions as I cannot attend these two days. If there fall out any extraordinary occasion, upon summons I will appear.—This 23rd of December from Walsingham House.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178**. 46.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 24.—Describes his illness, which confines him to his house. His long absence from the comfort of her Majesty's presence, and from attending her service, is a double sickness to him. Desires not to live longer than he may serve her.—24 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 103.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 23.
1599, Jan. 2.—J'ay tousjours eu ceste esperance que le temps feroit naistre quelque bon subject pour vous faire parestre la voulonte que jay de vous servir. Je n'ay rien obmis pour en rechercher les occasions comme vous l'avez peu juger par les adviz que je vous ay donné de l'espaignol qui estoit icy, comme il establissoit ses affaires a Bruxelles, de ses desseings et de qui il s'aydoit a Boullogne et a Calais pour servir ses intelligenses et de qui il se falloit donner garde et comment il me sembloit que cela se deubt faire. J'ay doubté que n'eussiez aggreable mes lettres et que pour estre trop frequentes elle ne vous fussent importunes. Cela m'a fait ung peu refroidir de ceste premiere voulonté pour la crainte de vous offencer. Je ne desirerois portant me desister pour l'envye que jay de servir en ce temps vostre estat, auquel je puis faire quelque office digne de luy et de vous ce sera quand j'auray asseurance que ne le trouverrez mauvais. Je vous ay escrit beaucoup de foys de choses importantes, je ne scay sy vous aurez eu mes lettres, et mesmes depuis sept sepmanes lune, lautre depuis ung moys. Je serois marry que vostre grandeur eust este frustree de l'offre de ma bonne volonté et que ces escritz fussent venuz en mains de gens qui en eussent fait leur prouffit. Il vous plaira que quelqun des vostres par vostre commandement m'esclarcisse de ce doubte pour ce que j'ay commis quelque chose a mes lettres que je m'asseure vous eust contenté.

[*P.S.*] J'oserois importuner vostre grandeur de voulloir prendre le service d'un jeune garson, mien frere, pour page, ou le bailler a quelqun de voz amys. Il sera et moy aussy obligé a

jamais de vous servir. J'en ay encores ung qui a porté les armes qui desire veoir. Je desirerois aussy le placer par vostre moyen affin qu'il vous peult servir.—A 77 [Boulogne ?] ce 2me Janvier, 1599.

Holograph. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**178.** 102.)

Lord Russell to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 24.—With much more willingness could I have waited on you myself than now to have sent this bearer to know your further pleasure; but it seemeth by your letter that you would not wish me to come up till after the holidays. But if sooner, I rest as willing to be commanded by you as any follower your lordship hath, wishing you as happy success as ever I have begged of God for myself, knowing that he hath endued you with many notable great gifts both of body and mind, who will preserve you against your enemies with much honour to yourself and great shame to them.—Comberlogrene, December 24, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**178.** 47.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 24. / 1599, Jan. 3.—J'ay eu depuis mes lettres escrites ung adviz par lequel je desire que cognoissiez le soin particulier que j'ay de vostre estat par celluy qui a servi en grandes affaires et qui a part des conseilz Espaignolz. Il m'a adverty que son maistre envoye le Conte d'Odonel avecq hommes, armes, et canons en quelque lieu mais apparement en Irlande, ou il luy sera donné tel nombre d'Irois qui se peuvent trouver dignes de commandez ez provinces des Pays Bas. Oultre ce le Conte luy mesmes a este despeche pour Paris ou il a esté qui a accordé avecq tous les cappitaines et soldatz de sa nation pour le suivre en Flandres, en leur promettant doubles gaiges. Il a promis de lever deux mil hommes les plus idoines de sa nation pour telle guerre en tel endroit que son Roy ne le pourra empescher. Cest en Caitness a ce que je suis adverty. Il y va trois navires avecq luy, on envoye quatre grandz heuz au rendezvous du Conte qui partiront quelques jours devant luy. Ilz seront chargez de munitions. Sy vous avez aggreable nous pourrons estre advertiz de nostre homme de leur partement lequel je vous pourray faire scavoir moiennant la grace de dieu, a point nomme, et de tout aultre chose qui se passera. Cependant je vous supplye me faire scavoir par ung mot de response ce que desirerez en cest affaire. Je ne manqueray de debvoir de rechercher tous moyens d'en tirer la quinte essence.—A 77 ce 3me Janvier, 1599.

Holograph. *Two Seals.*

1 *p.* (**178.** 103.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 25.—I pray you let me have this night a copy of the two privy seals you spake of; the one, as I have noted, for the sum of £12,885, the other for the sum of £14,875, of either of which I was never till this day made privy; and if it shall be much trouble to copy them out, if it please you to lend me your book of privy seals, I will safely deliver the same to you to-morrow.—25 December, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**67**. 1.)

The Merchants of the Intercourse to M. de Caron.

1598, Dec. 25.—In pursuance of your request and of the answers we have had from the Court, we have considered what we can do to gratify Her Majesty's wish. But in conscience we must tell you that although there are three or four of us who might lend four or five hundred pounds apiece, and seven or eight others who might furnish about one hundred or one hundred and fifty pounds, the rest could do nothing without great prejudice to themselves.—London, the 25 December, 1598.

Addressed to Clapham. French.

1 *p.* (**67**. 2.)

The Privy Council to the Archbishop of York.

1598, Dec. 25.—About a month since upon advertisements we then received that certain Dunkirkers were put forth to the seas in ships of war, and had a purpose to attempt to land men on the coast of Yorkshire, or to surprise some gentlemen whose houses did border upon the sea coast, we gave direction to your lordship that there should be watches kept all along the coast and that the town of Hull should set forth two ships in warlike sort to impeach the landing of the enemies and to secure that coast; which they have performed very readily, to their great charge. As the service was especially commanded for the defence of the country rather than for any doubt of any attempt the enemy could make upon the town, it is reason the charge should be borne by the country, and the town of Hull doth deserve commendation in performing our direction with so great speed. You are therefore to take order that the accounts in victualling, furnishing and setting forth those two ships, and the mariners' wages and other necessary expenses, may be perused by such as you shall appoint; and that thereupon the sum disbursed by the town may be speedily collected in the East and North Riding, wherein as well the clothing towns as the gentlemen for whose good and security this care was taken ought to contribute, and the money collected to be delivered to the Mayor of Hull.—From the Court at Whitehall, 25 December, 1598.

Copy.

1 *p.* (**178**. 48.)

Don Luis de Carillo to ————.

1598 Dec. 25.
1599, Jan. 4.—This is to inform you that his Majesty has sent me a letter ordering me to advise you that he has received your letters, and further to inform you that, after the departure of the fleet of Flanders, which is ready to start, the utmost haste will be made to send to you; and if there be any delay, all the men possible will be sent in the ships here, and of this you may be sure, that I will do my best to content you, and before May you shall have help both in men and in money. I send all the news by this messenger, who on his return is to have four hundred ducats for his trouble. I know you will send him back speedily. —Corunna, 4 Jan., 1599.

Spanish. Holograph..

1 *p.* (**84**. 39.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598,] Dec. 26.—Love itself, I perceive, may sometimes be cumbersome, seeing the respective love which your worth and honourable favours do exact of me enforceth this unworthy hand of mine (which of late closed the eyes of him who gave me my being) to be the reporter of such a hateful, though an imposed, office, of such a heart-breaking charity, of such an impious piety. My most worthy, most dear father is dead, whose deep and hearty repentance of the errors of his youth, whose continual prayers, whose last breath ending in the name of Jesus may sufficiently proclaim the mercy that our Saviour shewed him, and the eternal state of bliss wherein He hath now placed him. His love and care towards his friends and country, his many legacies, and his excessive largesse bequeathed to the poor do manifestly declare. As for his zeal and loyal duty to our sovereign, besides the many proofs which the faith of his long service produceth, even his death bed wanted not sufficient demonstrations. For even there, where flattery had been bootless and dissimulation odious, he earnestly enquired of her Majesty's welfare, daily prayed for her prosperity and victory against her enemies, and being as then not able to do her further service, he notwithstanding bequeathed unto her gracious acceptance two presents, of little worth, yet the best (as he thought) that his present state afforded; the one a little table carpet wrought in China, a thing well esteemed of himself yet unworthy of so high a Majesty; the other my more unworthy self, both which being to be recommended to the intercession of yourself his dearest friend, shall ere long be brought to your hands. Many witnesses there were hereunto, but chiefly Mr. Budden, feodary of Dorsetshire, to whose faith this his request was committed. And though it may be said that I have little cause either to magnify his worth or to lament his loss, who hath left me but a state of life in any of his land, and not so much in the most of it, who hath tied his land to the payment of so many legacies, as for some years I shall not be able to live in the reputation of a mean gentleman, and who hath left me no one jot

of his goods, no not so much as the use of them unless I put in sufficient security for the restoring, yet can not I think but that my father in his heart loved me, who now at last would not willingly be helped or touch or receive meat of any other than myself. Wherefore I can only complain of their malice, whom I could name, by whose cunning my father was drawn to lay so heavy a cross upon me, and of my misfortune which brought me so late to my father's presence as, though he wanted neither love to me nor will to alter his former courses, yet was he at my coming so wholly given up to God as that he loathed to be recalled to any wordly thoughts. God's will be fulfilled in all. Now my last recourse is to prostrate myself and what is mine at the feet of my never enough admired Sovereign. Your Honour's letter, replenished with the gracious considerations and more than motherly councils of her Majesty, how much it did content my heart my pen cannot express. I will ere long trouble your Honour with my attendance.—Anstey, this 26 of December.

Holograph. *Seal.*

2 *pp.* (**67**. 3.)

Lady Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598, Dec.] 26. Distance of places cannot extinguish a true thankfulness, though my ability to express it be answerable to the rude rock I live in. I beseech you to accept this my new year's witness of my humble mindfulness for your favours vouchsafed to Mr. Leighton and me. I beseech you that among your speeches of smallest importance you will be pleased sometimes only to sound forth in her Majesty's princely ears our humble loyal duties.—Guernsey, this 26 of December.

Holograph. *Endorsed*: 1598. *Seal.*

¾ *p.* (**67**. 5.)

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1598, Dec. 26.]—The argument of my letter, if it should have the theme that your messenger's late embassade did chiefly treat of, would yield such a terror to my hand that my pen should scarce afford a right orthography to the words it wrote. Unnaming therefore what it was, it may suffice that you nor other king ever met with a better mind nor a rarer intent, which hath been well at full uttered by my signature to such a grant as I suppose you might have asked of many kings and lack such a furniture. But I forthink it not with a trust that in all other matters that may concern myself or state, we shall be rightly answered with equal care and unfeigned kindness; in this you shall strengthen yourself and render me my due. The best new year's gift that I can give you for this coming year shall be that in your greatest causes you heed well from what spirits the counsels that you will follow do come, and send you his grace to make a true scantlin betwixt what is pretended and meant and judge arightly betwixt what seems may be your best and that

must needs be indeed. So shall you never do aught that may endanger yourself with thought to do you good, nor wrong your best friends that means but good and yet will not abide a wrong. And for your own dominions, I wish you guide them so as no innovators mar the fashion of your old government, remembering that there be in governments diseases that be in show not dangerous but in continuance perilous. Thus will I end, with this request that you remember the mind of the giver not the meanness of the gift which proceedeth from her that desireth of God a good grant to these my wishes.

P.S. This gentleman, I assure you, hath acquitted himself very faithfully and discreetly in his charge.

Endorsed:—"Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots."

(**133.** 180.)

Sir John Haryngton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 27.—Finding this my brother's resolution to serve her Majesty in these wars of Ireland if he shall be thereunto called, in hope to revenge the much blood he has spent, the many joints he hath lost, and the life of his dearest son; withal to regain that which in these thirty years' service he had there gotten; I have presumed to recommend him to your favour, knowing that as none in those parts hath been more employed or had greater experience than himself, so no man will with greater care perform his best endeavours for her Majesty's service. And much the willinglier he offered himself understanding he is to serve under you, whom the family he and I are of do so much honour as if my son, as this my brother, were able to bear arms, I vow he should adventure his life in your service.—At Exton the 27th of December, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**178.** 50.)

Ralph Mansfield to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 27.—Explaining the cause of the delay in his coming to Mr. Stanhope from London, owing to his desire to have been on the Border to know the "attempter's resolution."

You shall receive R[obert] K[err]'s own letter to Mr. Percy and Mr. Percy's answer to him, which will give some light to her Majesty under his own hand of his purpose. If Mr. Wardman be not already directed down, I crave he may be presently sent away, for his service at the harbour will be most necessary. I hope it will be so handled as with the next packet all his whole plot in plain terms under his own hand shall be sent you, in a letter to the pledges which he is minded to send, and I have used what means may be to further it.

My desire is such to do her Majesty and you service in Ireland, where my first beginning was to follow the wars, as I crave pardon to renew my suit for a command of some light horse from the

Border, with whom I would hope to do acceptable service. For 'scurying,' foraging or burning, the men are painful with their horses, able bodies of themselves to endure any hardness, besides naturally good guides. I am the bolder to declare this opinion of them for that I know it by experience in serving her Majesty 6 years upon these borders.—York, 27 December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 51.)

Dr. Henry [Robinson], Bishop of Carlisle, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 27.—'Let not this book of the law' (saith God to the most valiant captain Joshua) 'depart out of thy mouth' . . . . . That book, not as then it was newly delivered by the hand of Moses, but more full of grace and consolation as we have received it from the hand of Jesus the Mediator of the New Testament, I make bold to present to your lordship, whom God hath raised up to be a Joshua unto us in fighting His battles. That He may go in and out with you as He hath done I beseech you let that delight which you take in this book abound more and more. . . . . Yourself have witnessed upon your own experience that there is no true fortitude until there be first a retiring unto God and a sure peace concluded between Him and the conscience. Neither do I doubt but that in your great services you have said in your heart as Jacob did, 'If God will be with me and will keep me in this journey which I go and will bring me again with safety, then shall the Lord be my God.' Let no transitory pleasure remove you from that foundation of valour and Christian courage which you have so wisely and skilfully laid.—Queen's College, December 27, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 52.)

Thomas Mildmay, John Petre, and William Herris, sheriff, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 27.—Your letter unto us of the 25th of this month, requiring that Captain Wylton might furnish his company with his own arms, being good and serviceable, and receive from the country the usual allowance for the same, since the receipt of yours Captain Wylton hath further required that he might likewise apparel his company, and hath demanded for the arms and apparel of each soldier 3*l.* in money; which we have apprehended and fully concluded with him therein. Only where he requireth that the arms and apparel might be brought down to Lee, the place appointed for all the companies to imbark, we agreed that the arms shall be brought thither, but insomuch as the residue of the companies are appointed to be fitted with their arms and apparel at the town of Chelmsford on Monday,

the 8th of January, and there delivered to their captain, we hold it very convenient, and so have we written unto him, that his company should be likewise apparelled at that time and place.—From Chelmsford, the 27th of December, 1598.

Signed.

⅔ *p.* (**178**. 49.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 28.—This day Mr. Ralph Mansfield shewed me three letters, and upon conference of the contents thereof I thought them all meet to be presented to your lordship, with this note, that [by] the hunting that is therein mentioned is meant the progress of the intended journey; the hounds of the Scot, his messenger that should come hither; the hounds of T[homas] P[ercy], his guide whom he will assign to conduct the messenger. The fault is meant that credence will not be given without the Scot's letters under his own hands to the pledges, which is thought thereby will be obtained when they two meet, and therefore referred in T. P. his letter to their speech. And I shall have notice of his coming hither before he pass to the pledges, so as to take him upon suspicion of other matters, and upon search find Sir R[obert] C[arr's] letters about him, displaying his own practice, which we trust can do no hurt, for himself will be before that time on the seas.

T. P. his letter to Mr. Ralph Mansfield shews the cause the others stay at the Court so long. For the rest I refer your lordship to his own letters to yourself.—York, 28 December, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**178**. 54.)

[*See letters of* 8, 14, *and* 15 *December, supra.*]

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 28.—Six years ago her Majesty gave me leave to come into England to recover my health after a very dangerous sickness which I had had, and it was many months before I could be recovered. Soon after her Majesty sent me unto the French King, which journey was very chargeable unto me, notwithstanding the allowance which was made unto me after my return. Part of my provisions I took up by means of Beecher and the other merchants which then had the dealings with the men of war, and intended to pay them out of my entertainments, trusting that my absence having been licensed by her Majesty, and during the time of it my service having been extraordinarily employed by her, that there would no check have come upon me. But I was notwithstanding checked, and now the merchants are very earnest with me for payment. It is true that it is now long since that this check did rise, but I was unwilling to make suit to her Majesty for so small a matter. Now I understand that by your good means divers captains do obtain their checks. If

by the like favour I may also obtain mine which I have here spoken of, I will acknowledge myself very much bound unto you, and will in all service shew myself thankful for so good a benefit. —At Baynards Castle, the 28 of December, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal broken.*

1½ *pp.* (**178**. 56.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598. Dec. 28.—This bearer is desirous to prefer himself to your service in this journey or Ireland. He hath served Sir John Norris both on horseback and foot, and [as] clerk of his company of horse, with much commendation, by whom he was to me first commended; and since he hath served me in the Low Countries in the same place, and perfected all my accounts with the Council for my pay from her Majesty very carefully and sufficiently, and since continued in the troop [that] was mine under Sir John Poley whilst he lived. If it shall please you to make trial of his sufficiency in any fitting place, [he] will wholly submit himself to your consideration. He writeth well two or three sorts of hands, and is perfect in account, and served long, having ever well behaved himself and able every way to maintain himself.—Berwick, 28 December, 1598.

Signed. *Seal.*

½ p. (**178**. 55.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 29.—This journey hath been to me a true medley of both good and bad. My beginning was prosperous and I took sail, one small Brazilman and 6 great ships, which were laden at Ribandios with timber and other munitions for the ships of the king, and were going with them to San Lucar and Cadiz. These ships were not given me, and I am sure I have paid dear for the carriage of them. Being homeward bound ever since the 25th of November, I had good weather but to the last of the same. On the first of December a storm of contrary wind and foul weather took me. It continued unto the 18 of the same, but with diversity of force. From the 18 to the 20 we had some ease given us. But we paid dear in the end, for about twelve o'clock that night rose such a storm as all the mariners that were with me say they were never in the like. I was so distressed in this storm as I was forced for the safe guard of my ship to cut my mainmast overboard and in that instant I lost my foresail, which was split into a thousand pieces. This extremity being great was attended with a far worse. I lost my rudder from my ship, and we drove like a "wrack," but utterly unable to work for ourselves, being utterly destitute of all help but only from God, who guided me into the road of St. Martin's in the Isle of Rhe, where I remain until I can borrow some money upon my ship to bring me into England. One of my prizes is cast away here, the other, I hope, are at home. My poor estate is not unknown to

your Honour, and if it will please you to take a theme from this my voyage to work some good conceit in her Majesty towards me, not for any gift but only for her good opinion, I shall for ever be bound unto your Honour.—At St. Martin's, the 29 of December, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.*

2 *pp.* (**67**. 6.)

Captain William Constable to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 29.—I have received your command by my friend's letter. I desire I may be pardoned if I do not attend you in that short time which he hath limited me. This country is so full of lets, that if my life lay of it I cannot so presently come. Lest my constrained stay should hinder your remembrance of me, having so many present suitors to solicit you for places, pardon my boldness that I do humbly entreat you by these to remember that I do absolutely rely of your Lordship.—Lambton, 29 December, '98.

Signed. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**67**. 7.)

Captain Edward Symes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 29.—The regiment, by God's grace, will embark on Friday next, and, had not Leicestershire men and "Wilkshire" men hindered our passage, we had taken sea on Tuesday last with a fair wind. Please you to take knowledge of the great care which Sir Henry Brumley and Mr. Lyggens, deputy lieutenants for Worcestershire, have taken in furthering her Majesty's service with able men well furnished and apparelled. The remembrance whereof, and of their well using me, I leave to your Honour's consideration.—Bristol, this 29 of December, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**67**. 8.)

R. Moryson to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 30.—I arrived at the seaside on Sunday last, where I found the wind contrary, as it had been four days before and so is continuing ever since, only some few hours on Thursday morning last with which we put to sea; but towards night it changed and blew much, which forced us to return to Margate, where now I am ready to attend the first hour of opportunity to pass. Only I thought it my duty to acquaint you with my constrained staying in respect of the days it pleased you to limit for the troops here and there.

I have gone and sent to Dover and all the ports hereabouts every day to inquire for any ship of war of the Low Countries that would put to sea this wind, but can hear of none. I have

here one of the Queen's ships ready to take the first hour of any possible means to pass, and there shall want none of my endeavour for the hastening of your service.—Margate, this 30th of December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 p. (**178**. 57.)

Captain Richard Gwyne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 30.—Offers his service for Ireland; hopes he shall not be the least able to discharge any employment among the multitude of sufficient servants which will attend Essex. Has served in Ireland fourteen years and has been thought to have discharged well whatever was committed to him. If he is granted the leading of a company out of a shire of North Wales, hopes to give him no less contentment by his service than to the men themselves by honest usage. Presumes his lordship will appoint none to lead Welsh but such has hath the language, and is so sufficiently provided of himself to live as he shall not need to prey upon his company.—From Carnarvon, 30 December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 58.)

Sir Francis Darcy to the Earl of Essex.

[1598,] Dec. 30.—Vouchsafe to uphold by your favour that honour which I acknowledge to have received only at your worthiest hands, so long as by no stain of disgrace I shall impeach the same; whereof if in your excellent judgment I shall be in the least faulty, reject me utterly. Till then, if my service, duty and endeavours shall be faultless and faithful, employ the same. —Braynford, this 30th of December.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178**. 59.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Dec. 30.—I was a suitor unto your noble lord to bestow a company on the bearer William Fortescue, your old acquaintance, and he promised to effect my desire. Now he cometh to offer his service and I pray you afford him your furtherance, which I will make my proper debt. He doth most desire to follow my lord into Ireland, but if he could not obtain a company thither, he desireth one into the Low Countries. He is a younger brother, as you know, and without some place of maintenance shall not be able to undergo the charge.—Henton, this 30th of December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 60.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 31.—I entreat your favour in the behalf of Captain Evans, this bearer, whose desire is to follow you in these intended services. The man being known to you, I will only desire that you will respect him as he deserves, and the better for my sake.—From my house, this last of December, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**67.** 9.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598. Dec. 31.—By ours of the 15th of this present we certified of the receipt of the last despatch containing her Majesty's pleasure about the obligation to be made by the States and what until then had been done to the procuring and furthering thereof by us. Which course we continued, employing thereto our uttermost endeavours, sparing no allegations nor reasons to induce and bring them to a resolution. But notwithstanding that the Greffier Aertsens in their behalfs told us that they had allowed of all the words by us inserted and set down in their own project, they difficulted anew to pass it so, without further order and express charge from the provinces and towns. Which would ask time and be subject to uncertainty and other inconvenience, and so urged to have, besides the words of "*chascun insolidum*," the other of "*subjects et leurs biens*" left out, the one being as it were a dependance of the other. Whereunto if we would agree and might be liked, they would give order to despatch the obligations presently, which, said they, were and would be without those words of value and sufficient, considering the men and meaning of them was good that made and gave the obligations. To which we answered as the subject required, and that if they meant sincerely and to perform the contents of the treaty, there needed no difficulty to be moved or made to pass and give such a bond as was desired and fit. To set down all our particular speeches to those deputies whom we found most stiff in refusing that we demanded would be too tedious. Seeing this kind of proceeding we went to their full assembly, laying open at large how all had passed, what by us advertized over, the answer thereupon received, her Majesty's expectation, how many were the favours by her Highness extended, their slender requital, and that "if in the beginning they dealt thus, what was to be looked for in the end from them," concluding with many other reasons and circumstances that if they continued in their refusal, we should be forced to write again over of all, not being in us, as we also meant not, to accept of any other obligation than in the order and form as by the last despatch received from your Honour was required. Whereof we had delivered them a copy. We insisted, therefore, that without further delay the same might be so granted and despatched, for that her Majesty should else have great cause to take their dealing very ill, if they regarded how much she had done for them and

deserved. Whereupon what inconveniences might follow they could easily judge and should themselves be cause of. To this was answered for the time that they would be sorry to give any cause of discontentment, and, seeing their purpose was no other than to give her Majesty all satisfaction to the accomplishing of the treaty, they would deliberate thereupon, and endeavour so to resolve as might be to our liking. Whereupon, after two or three days' debating, word was sent us from the President that they had agreed unto all, and the said Greffier appointed to make the obligation in the order that we had desired it. Yesterday it was brought us to peruse, and we observed your order to see that the articles of the treaty agreed with the same. Towards night we were appointed to come into their college. The President excused that they could no sooner resolve in so weighty a matter. It was a troublesome and busy time with them to provide for the maintenance of their estate and to resist the enemy lying now very near their limits, and resolved to overthrow not only them but their allies and neighbours, yea, to extirp if possible the reformed religion. Therefore it behoved her Majesty and all professing the true Gospel to join forces to withstand such tyrannical enemies. So they delivered to us the bond and ratification, and we her Majesty to them, with entreaty that they would now take order for the payment of the money, both for the term already past as for that entered now and within short time expiring also. They said they would not fail, and that they were busied about the sure payment and repartition of the English companies, who would be used as all others in their services. Your Honour shall by this bearer receive the bond and ratification. The States have been continually busied about the grants of the contributions. Most of the Provinces have sent deputies to allege their difficulties, who have received reasonable satisfaction by the answers given them. It is not doubted but that they will furnish their portions, and establish a state of war by the Council of State delivered over. His Excellency and they have been most part of this week taking order for new levies, and the reforcing of their old companies, which doth greatly please the people, who with the Admirante's longness have taken heart. He is still at Rees and proceeds as he began against the neutrals, having of late forced sundry other towns to receive his garrisons. What he meaneth against Wesel will appear by the copy of his letter written them, and herewith sent. It is much feared that he will prevail against that town and then deal in like sort with others. This frost will also make him look towards the Betuwe and Weluwe, to try what he can do, which prevent his Excellency is going to-morrow towards Guelderland. Most of our nation lie in those parts. It is thought he will draw them with the rest of the forces near some one place together, and besides beset the passages so much as is possible. The Boors are commanded to break the ice every day. We leave the rest to this bearer's report.—From the Hague, this 31 December, 1598

Signed. Seal. (**67.** 11.) 3 *pp.*

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 31.—Mr. Donnington, sometime servant to my Lord of Southampton, in his return from Spain was here this present Sunday, whom myself refused to speak withal or to see. Though this might seem sufficient for my clearing, yet bearing a ever careful zeal to the safety of her Majesty's sacred person, and not knowing how far the poison of the Spanish practices may have infected his otherwise not unhonest disposition, I thought good to inform you hereof. I never knew ill by him, and, excepting any and hunting horses, I never knew him addicted to paly humour, much less to matter of practice. I hope that my well-meaning to my sovereign shall not get me the hateful name of a promoter.—Anstey, this last of December.

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**67.** 12.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 31.—In favour of William Fortescue, who desires a company and to follow him into Ireland or any other place.—"At my poor house, this 31st December, 1598."

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178.** 61.)

Mary, Lady Clifford to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec.—"My humble sute is to yowar Lo: to give my husband the favor of yowar ho: consyderacyon how grevesly he leved 8 months w^th^ hought intaynement for to And twenty Compenys. More ovar he was drevon to laye owght his owne mens for the keping them from starving." For the love to your virtue he hath suffered more than death can be to a believing creature. May I have your letter to Sir John Fortescue to pay the 1040*l.* 11*s.* of which he had the accounts from the Lord Justice and Lord Lieutenant long since. Else must we sell that poor land which we have by your favour and the small means I brought him. I beseech you that I may obtain by your favour the suit for the raising of 100 horse, in respect he lost at the Blackwater, by the command of the Lord General, 27.

Holograph. Endorsed: December, 1598. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**67.** 13.)

[John Colville to the Earl of Essex.]

[1598, Dec.]—In respect there be many adventurers within this realm which would be glad to rencontre such a bargain, I humbly crave to be directed to some one of your own "suyit," for rather or it fall in the hands of your ill willers or emulators it shall rather never be done so far as my credit may extend. Item of all the papers presented to your Honour I only crave my

first information at my last being here to be rendered or destroyed, because the name of the original party is mentioned therein, which falling in unfriends' hands may undo him.—

In Colville's hand. Undated.

1 *p.* (**66**. 56.)

JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec.—The principal matter whereon I desire to confer being upon Scottish affairs, I hope your Lordship will take in good part that your humble servant writ briefly what he could and would more amply speak, viz.

The alienation of the king's mind appearing daily more and more by his actions, specially by calling home for some bad instruments, who have been abroad for no good offices (as Mr. George Ker, pater Gordon, and Sir Walter Lyndsay); by present employing of some others no better affected (as of the Lord Sempill and bishop of Glasgow); and at home by placing in offices of best credit such as be *alumni Romani, Hispani aut Jesuitici* (as his president, secretary, advocate), doth presage some inconvenient from that place, which being neglected may fall out as unexpectedly and dangerously as that of Tyrone.

So long as he is ruled and resolved to strengthen himself by your enemies, all occasions which may confirm him, or others, in any hope, would be, under correction, avoided, especially this furnishing of money, which is bestowed for the most part upon your enemies, and is commonly called by his flatterers the ailes ("aelles") of his hope.

The most religious of this realm have most occasion to fear his greatness, especially such as for preservation of her Majesty's innocent life were forced to prevent the malice of his mother. As by wresting justice he did bring under the compass of justice his own faithfullest and best subjects, as Morton and Gowrie upon imputation of his father's death, so by the like partiality upon the death of his mother is intended to persecute, having time and place, her Majesty's best servants. For yourself, your actions are as hateful to his favourites as light is to the mole or owl. I do not speak without knowledge, or with any passion, being ready, as please her Majesty to employ me, to seal with my best blood that I am in heart no subject where I am born, but where I am in conscience and courtesies bound.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dec. '98." *Seal.*

2 *pp.* (**67**. 14.)

SIR CLEMENT HEIGHAM to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec.—Lest my enforced absence might cause me to be forgotten in your employments, I am bold to write these few lines as an assurance of my fidelity to your Honour.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Dec., 1598. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**67**. 15.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec.—At Greenwich I gave you a note of the store of armour in my office. There were some, as I heard, would cunningly intrude themselves into my office. I beseech you allow no such injury to be offered me. As I received the office entire of itself, in such sort and in as good estate I desire to leave it. If it will please you to command my cousin and deputy in office, Mr. John Lee, to attend you, he will inform you of the wrongs which are offered me.

Signed. Endorsed: Dec. 1598.

1 *p.* (**67.** 16.)

Anthony Bacon to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec.—As Mr. Gravener's ancient settled devotion towards your lordship, his dutiful and chargeable endeavours to perform that he hath undertaken, his exceeding loss by the late Lord Treasurer's powerful displeasure, and the general reputation the gentleman hath to be religious, wise and stout, did earnestly move me at the first to recommend his suit unto you; so having understood that he hath divers competitors who may have greater and more importune solicitors than my poor self, but none more honestly jealous of your honour and the public service, I must crave leave to refresh your remembrance of him, and to intimate that which, without prevaricating his intended thankfulness and mine own good, I cannot defer to make known, which is his voluntary friendly offer he made this day unto me, that so long as he should have the furnishing of arms and apparel at as reasonable a rate as any other *bona fide* can undertake, he will put in good assurance of five hundred pounds by the year to whom it shall please you to assign it: which he saith he may do without wronging himself any way, as he will more particularly deduce unto your lordship.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Bacon. Dec., '98."

Seal, damaged.

1 *p.* (**178.** 62.)

William Lord Herbert to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec.—I presume to commend to your favour this honest lieutenant, whom nothing but want of ambition has kept from better place. I do it partly for his good mind towards me, which I have well tried, but more to shew that I am bold on your kindness, which I beseech you take as an assured argument that most of all men you may command me. My suit is for a captain's place, which long service claims in some sort, especially at your hands where preferment is measured by desert.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Lord Harbert, Dec. '98."

1 *p.* (**178.** 63.)

Sir Edward Hoby to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec.—I do confess I can claim nothing by any desert from your lordship; but yet your being yourself and your worth being your own, and none so worthy as yourself, doth awaken my spirits which cry to you for your best assistance, which is so much the more to proceed from your mere favour as I am hollow left by those whom your judgment knoweth I have better deserved of, and other of my own, in whom a man would judge nature might move a greater regard to be had of me. If I knew any foul vice in myself I would not beg grace at your hands; if I were not resolved to venture (and almost willing to lose) my blood in aught might concern you, I would be ashamed to press you. My suit is that, whereas I perceive her Majesty is even drawn to resolve upon Trevor, and that instantly, it would please you to cast some bone though but to defer it, until I may by any opportunity present myself unto her, which knowing how far she is in this time kept from us, maketh me only to seek but delay; and when her Majesty shall have heard me, I then will rest satisfied with whatsoever her Majesty shall do if she then continue in the same mind. I press not your lordship to solicit you to speak for me, nor, I protest, enter not in this for aught else than your love to be requited with my life. Your wisdom may work and object what is not in compass of my pen or wit. Only I vow my soul to your service, who if you love me will think of me, and not doing it will leave a wound in myself, that after three apprenticeships in Court am enforced to seek a new trade.

Holograph. Endorsed: Dec. '98.

1 *p.* (**178**. 64.)

John Izod to [the Earl of Essex.]

[1598, Dec.]—The 5 November, by commissioners sent from Madrid, were all the Hollanders and Zealanders that were found here 'imbarged,' and so likewise in all other parts of the country. In this place were found 28 ships at that instant, and eight others within three days after; but a greater fleet of them being ready to enter into the mouth of the harbour, upon intelligence returned back. This thing is very unpleasing to all of this place in a generality, and not without cause; for without assistance of victuals from thence I think it impossible for the people here to live.

The King's going to Barcelona to receive his wife (who is daughter to the Archduke Charles) is deferred till the cold of the year be past; and then in his return it is thought he will receive his oath at Arragon.

The Cardinal is likewise expected who is to marry the King's sister, which by report is nothing pleasing to this King nor much allowed by his new councillors, which are at least seven or eight since his father died, whereof the Adelantado is the chiefest.

In public and private speeches there is great brags of their hope in the French King, touching their revenge for England; there is nothing here so much talked of.

The Earl Bothwell is at Madrid in great estimation, and for certain hath received the sacrament for the doing of some service against England, and in particular hath promised to raise a great army in Scotland when the King of Spain shall command him. Tyrone's ambassador is likewise there, who hath been heard with great applause. He is shortly expected here for his return home. The allowance of our Irish merchants' traffic in these parts in my opinion is very dangerous. The eighteen ships that were sent from Seville to fetch the treasure from the Havana are expected to be at home before the end of January.

Lisbon is much visited with the plague, by reason whereof the people do leave the city in great multitudes; but in most men's opinion their greatest fear is in the conceit they have of your lordship's coming thither, which doth appear many ways. And for mine own part (with all reverent zeal to her Majesty) I wish it might be so, for except it please God to cross it, I see no reason why it should not be instantly carried; and as I have spent the most of my life in the wars, so would I offer my head to the block if within a few hours after our approach into the suburbs I did not presently lead the way to an apparent entrance into the city.

At my coming hither there were not above twelve or fourteen hundred soldiers here, which indeed are very soldierlike men. Since that here are come seven companies more, which are more like goatkeepers than soldiers.

It is given out that a great army, both of horse and foot, is to come presently hither, but it is thought it is only to fear the people, who no question will be ready to take arms against the Spaniard if any fit army of foreign forces should attempt them, for never lived people in a more discontented government.

By reason of the plague here, it is thought there shall go but six carricks this year to the East Indies, whereas it was given out ten should have gone, and they would willingly be gone by the end of January, but the two new ships that are here or building I know cannot be ready by that time. Here is no manner of shipping that is worthy the taking notice of, but only some 10 carricks of all sorts.

I have heard that one Henry Bolt, an English Jesuit, is long since gone into England. By report he should seem to be a very dangerous man. He is somewhat lean and about forty years of age.

The Condy Porteleagre hath in person been all the sea coasts over to visit the forts and see them provided of all necessaries, as fearing some great matter; for publicly at his table he said he would never believe that so many of the Queen's ships should be prepared for Ireland.

Captain Donington hath divers other advertisements to present unto you.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**83**. 23.)

The Deputies of the States General to the Lords of the Council.

[1598.]—We thank her Majesty for confirming in writing the expression of her good will and intention given by the mouths of the Earls of Essex and Nottingham, and of the Lord Buckhurst. We do, under correction, judge the continuation of war necessary, and beseech you therefore that the supplies of war be not diverted nor its conduct slackened and time wasted by the entertainment of proposals for peace. To the most Christian King no peace will be profitable unless lasting; a truce is but a postponement of hostilities. The surrender to him of a few small places will not be an equivalent to the advantage which the King of Spain will derive from having leisure to settle his affairs, and the peace granted too cheaply will seem to have been extorted by fears. France must have war, foreign or civil, that realm being in notorious partialities and dissensions. Peace abroad will rouse, not lull, distrust at home. The foundations of the League are too firm and too deep in too many hearts, and the factions can only be kept from internecine strife by the stronger attractions of a war against a foreign foe. We beseech her Majesty to remember that all her previous success is due to war, undertaken either in defence of her own realm or of her good and loyal neighbours.

The K. of Spain, enjoying peaceably the navigation of both Indies (which has not been open to him since the occupation of Portugal), will remain perpetually armed to assure that traffic. To guard against surprise her Majesty must remain armed, also watching for the first blow. Far be it from us to allege that peace is never good or that princes never keep faith. But, saving our reverence to her Majesty, the faithlessness of bad princes is the most fruitful cause of war, and the law of the Pope is, "No faith with heretics."

And, for that Almighty God has given to kings the means for the good governance of their realms, not only in peace but also in war, so are they equally bound to choose a timely war as to embrace a tranquil peace. Sweet is the name of peace and the sound thereof desirable. The more need then to take care that full weight be given to arguments for war.

And even if the King of Spain give his daughter the Infanta to the Cardinal of Austria, he will be none the less to be feared. He will still be King of Spain, still armed, and the Emperor, his brother, in arms against the Turk and backed by the forces of Spain. The nearer the Infanta to her pretended rights, the more she will think of them. The habit and the title of Cardinal, his oath to the Pope deeply rooted in his heart, show clearly enough how little will the King of Spain has to accommodate his differences with his neighbours who profess the true Religion.

So much confidence have the States General in the Divine goodness forbidding such a disaster as a contravention of the league with them, that they have instructed us not to discuss any treaty of pacification, whether with a view to being comprised in it or no. Though much exhausted with an infinity of

expenses, they are ready to contribute for the continuation of the war, but as such a matter must be resolved on by all the three confederates, we have no authority to treat separately with her Majesty regarding the same contribution. Though the continuation of the war will benefit them in particular, and so increase the multitude of their existing obligations to her Majesty, yet are they also fighting for the good of all Christendom in curbing the proud power of Spain. It is the interest of all potentates to prevent the United Provinces from again coming under his, or his dependents' rule, and her Majesty will, doubtless, remember the costs expended by her predecessors to have our friendship even when we were poorer, less populous and less powerful by land and sea than we are now. We supplicate her Majesty to pardon us for entering so far into the matter (wherein we but do our duty to those that sent us), and beseech an answer and opening of what has happened since the departure of the King's Ambassador.

Signed, Jehan de Duvenvoirde, Jan van Warck, Johan van Hottinga, Noel de Caron.

Endorsed:—"The reply of the Deputies of the States to the Lords of the Council their answer given to their propositions."

French. 3½ *pp.* (**67**. 58.)

"A brief of the States' Propositions."

[1598.]—A summary of the arguments against the conclusion of peace with Spain.

In Essex's hand. Endorsed with the above title.

1 *p.* (**67**. 57.)

The Reply made to the Proposition of the Deputies of the States General on behalf of her Majesty.

[1598.]—States that the Queen takes in good part the freedom used by the States in communicating to her their apprehensions at the news that the French King was treating with the Cardinal of Austria, their proceedings towards the said King, and their ideas on the question of war or peace. Traces the course of the negotiations for peace, from the first overture made by the Sieur de Maisse, ambassador of the King of France, to the present time, and sets forth the reasons for and against peace. *Concludes*: Ces sont les plus fortes et importantes raisons que Messieurs les Deputés ont usé en leur proposition, et toutesfois il se voit qu'elles sont que disputables. L'offre quils font au nom de Messieurs les Etats Generaux est en termes générales. Et pourtant sa Majesté doit étre plus éclaircie si, par cette offre, elle serait induicte de refuser, pour l'amour et l'interet seul de Messsieurs les Etats, une bonne et convenable paix pour sa Majesté et pour ses royaumes. Pour conclure, sa Majesté ne peut faire autre réponse jusques à ce qu'elle a ouye ce qui s'est passé en France, et entendu les conditions de paix ou de guerre qu'on lui offrira. Mais quand elle sera éclaircie, sa Majesté prendra telle

résolution qu'elle verra être le plus juste, sure et honorable, tant pour sa dite Majesté et ses royaumes que pour ses confédérés.

Draft in Essex's hand-writing.

4 *pp.* (**205**. 74.)

Motives against Peace with Spain.

[1598.]—They which like the peace do say this offer is too little to refuse a peace for it, by which all traffic shall be renewed, blood spared and treasure preserved.

They which are for war, answer thus:—First: that it is a confusion of the question to make the comparison between peace and war, for of them two the choice is easy; but this is but an offer of treaty, in which, the circumstances considered, there may arise many doubts what shall be the success, and therefore the beginning to be very warily apprehended.

First, by treaty only.

(1) The Queen breaks her word to the States, in a matter which she hath objected to the Fr. King for a faul.

She hazardeth the astonishment of the people at this time, upon the doubtful apprehension of her proceedings, whereby faction amongst many towns will increase, and, in most persons, obstinacy and unwillingness to contribute to their defence, so as it is not unlikely but even by treating with the King, she shall do the King of Spain a pleasure, though, haply, when things come to issue betwixt him and her Majesty, she shall find he never intended good condition, but to see what he could win by the offer of peace.

When he offered a treaty in '88, it was seen what he intended, and it is to be thought that there had not then so much passed between the Princes as now hath done, whereby the revengeful mind on his part ought to be more durable.

Besides, it is very likely that he doth now find that, though we should make peace with him, yet we intend to help the Low Countries underhand. Which is to him one of the greatest despites that may be. And, therefore, it is most certain to be thought that, although, for his present necessity, he will be forced to make a formal temporary peace for restitution of his trade and traffic; yet he will run underhand courses with Ireland as we shall do with the Low Countries, so as we must either resolve to quit all help of them, overtly and covertly (and so suffer them to perish), or else he will still keep fire in Ireland, which will be all one equal vexation to the Queen. For we must think, he hath the same councils and the same cautions as other princes have; so as, either her Majesty shall now make no peace at all upon this treaty (but receive some proud demands after she hath shewed a purpose to follow the French King), or she shall make a hollow peace and break out into a war within a year or two, when the States are worse able than now to help us, and when he hath also gotten

more strength again than now he hath, by the return of his treasure and abstinence of expenses in French wars.

Now, seeing the States bind her Majesty to no perpetuity of making war, but will pay these sums whilst she doth make war, and seeing the great matter, which ought to be the greatest motive to peace is yet *in nubibus* (namely, the donation to the Cardinal of the Low Countries to separate it from Spain), the manner whereof is accompanied with many suspected circumstances, it is disputable whether it be not good to take the States' offer for a year or two now, and see what will become of that matter, or to refuse their offer now and send to treat, being uncertain whether a peace will follow, or, if it does, whether it be likely to continue except the Queen utterly leave the States, in which the danger also is to be well weighed by those that are able to judge and foresee it. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**67.** 81.)

Reasons touching the transport of corn to the West.

The prohibition of the said transport would injure the United Provinces more than the enemy. Want of victual will never deter the Spanish King from his enterprises. If needful, he will seize provisions, which, having so many kingdoms, he will be able in any case to obtain. The profit which his enemies now gain by supplying him, will be transferred to his own people, and he will merely take order for the better cultivation of his own soil, if he finds that his enemies can injure him in the manner now proposed. Nor can a number of kingdoms be invested like a single besieged town. Neighbouring kings and princes not having joined in the embargo, navigation cannot be prevented either by the ordinary way of the Channel, or by the Ocean to the West of Ireland.

The Estates have even stronger reasons for objecting to a particular prohibition.

Immediately the prohibition is published, a multitude of merchants, mariners, artisans and other inhabitants will depart from the United Provinces with their merchandise, ships and possessions, to abide in some other place where traffic is free. Corn will become very dear, for no one will import it unless he can sell it in the most convenient place. The prohibition, without the concurrence of neighbouring States, will merely enrich those neighbouring States, such as Emden, Bremen, Hamburg, Lubeck, Scotland, Denmark, Poland and Sweden, at the expense of the United Provinces. It would soon be also necessary to raise a large navy to seize some good place to command the enemy. In spite of navigation, God has hitherto blessed her Majesty's arms, in support of whose enterprizes for the weal of her realm and the relief of her good confederates, the United Provinces will ever be ready to join their men of war to her armies.

Besides other reasons, it has been on another occasion amply represented to her Majesty that the inhabitants of the United Provinces could not dare to trade in Spain but under borrowed names and colours. The traffic in munitions of war has been

forbidden, which is more than any neighbouring State has yet done. In fact, the United Provinces would be compelled to withdraw for the sake of their traffic, a course which would have a very serious effect on the common cause.

All which we humbly beseech her Majesty kindly to weigh and consider: that no hindrance be offered to the mariners, merchants and traders of the United Provinces, and that in any event notice be taken of the complaints of the Estates of Zeeland, for the reasons contained in the letters to which this is joined.

Signed: Jehan de Duvenvoird, Johan van Hottinga, Jan van Warck, Noel de Caron.

An enclosure.

3 *pp.* (**67.** 47.)

Peace Negotiations.

[1598.]—"Memoire de quelques points touchant le traicté d'entre la Royne d'Angleterre et le Roy d'Espaigne, en cas que les Estats n'y vueillent estre comprins."

French. Holograph by Essex's Secretary.

1 *p.* (**49.** 35.)

Treaty of Vervins.

[1598.]—1. Ils rapportent que le Legat leur a affirmé que les deputez de France poursuivront le traicté encore que l'Angleterre et l'Hollande ny vueillent entendre, et qu'ils ne pouvoient moins faire que de monster quelque contraire, pour l'honneur de leur Roy. Et aussy que le dict Legat les a asseurez que le Roy estoit bien adverty que la Royne d'Angleterre et les Hollandois n'entendront pas au traicté, mais que ce qu'il en faisoit n'estoit que par manière d' acquit. 2. Richardot rapporte que Mons. de Villeroy a la premiere conference qu'il eust avec eux dict, que le Roy son maistre avoit asseuré le General des Cordeliers, lorsqu'il le vint trouver le xj^{me} de Febr., que ses deputez auroient plein pouvoir de traicter et conclurre, nonobstant que ses confederez ne s'y voulussent accorder. 3. Monsieur de Bellieure a faict en fin entendre qu'il avoit donne cognoissance au Roy son maistre de l'ouverture de leur negotiation, et que le Roy estoit bien satisfaict du pouvoir du Cardinal. Et quant à la Royne d'Angleterre, pour ce qu'il ne se trouva point de pouvoir pour elle, que de la part du Cardinal, qu'il en escriroit a la Royne, et tascheroit de la contenter, conseillant d'envoyer en Espaigne pour apporter une plus ample commission, et que le desseing du Roy estoit, et leur avoit ainsy commandé de proceder a la conclusion du traicté pour ce qui concerneroit les deux Rois, et apres que l'accord en seroit faict, ils le redigeroient par articles, et le reduiroient en forme de traicté pour estre signé par les deputez de part et d'aultre, et puis estre mis entre les mains du Legat, pour estre gardé jusques a temps de la publication. Et sur le doupte si le dict traicté auroit lieu en cas que ses alliés n'y voulussent entendre, il fust respondu par les dicts deputez que leur Roy estoit un prince absolu, ne

dependant de personne que de Dieu et de sa volonté, et qu'il ne laisseroit pas de traicter et faire ses affaires, encores que ses alliés ne s'y voulussent pas accommoder. 4. Ils ont charge de faire obliger le Roy, par le moyen du legat, d'exterminer l'herecie et les hereticques de son royaulme sans en recevoir aulcun aux charges publicques. 5. Ils tascheront de persuader a la Royne de prendre de l'argent en recompence des places qu'elle tient au Roy, et qu'ils apprendront secrettement quelle en sera la somme, sans y obliger le Roy.

Ils accorderont le renouvellement des traictes et libertez de commerce qui ont esté par le passé entre l'Angleterre et l'Espaigne, le Portugal et les Pays Bas.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"The copy of an extraict delivered to the French King."

1½ *pp.* (**49**. 38.)

Extract from the three General Instructions from the Cardinal to the Special Commissioners to treat with France, England, and The States.

[1598.]—Nous importent ce qui scait de defaire et desraciner du tout la ligue, communication et correspondance que le Roy de France a jusques a maintenant eu avecque l'Angleterre, et nos rebelles, il conviendra qu'en ce present traicté se mette un article nouveau auquel inserant le substance de ceste article je lie ce particulier avecq les clauses et parolles les plus fortes et plus efficaces qu'il se pourra et obligeant non seulement le Roy mais aussi tous ses vassaulx et subjects de quelque qualité et religion qu'ils soient, &c.

Antonio Perez, les Arragoneyes et Portugais qui ont suivi la partie de Don Antonio exceptés d'estre compris.

Que le Roy de France mist governeurs Catholiques tousjours aux places renduez par le Cardinal.

Et surtout comme vous scavez la sainte intention de sa Ma^te^ et que toutes nos actions se doiuvent tousjours commencer par ce qui plus importe à la religion, vous aurez la mire a ce que ceste paix se face avecque la seureté de nostre S^te^ foy Catholique et que le legat de la part de sa S^te^ oblige le Roy de France de desraciner l'heresye de son royaume et persecuter les heretiques et ne les admettre aux charges publiques dont par le loix du Royaume ils sont exclus que sera affere de vray Catholique, &c.

Si le Roy de France ne veult traicter sans ses confederes, l'Angleterre et Hollande, ils seront admiz, mais avecq caution de capituler, par 3 traictés particuliers chascun a par soy et sans faire mention l'un de l'autre. Mais si cela ne se peult faire il le laisse en liberté. Et au regard d'Angleterre si la paix se doit fayre avecqe elle, que ce soit sans desesperer les pauvres Catholiques, et que sa S^té^ y ait particuliere soin d'y apposer condition, que par tout le Royaume y ait libre exersise de la religion Catholiq. Et qu' apres celà ce traicte, mais par le moyen du dit legat et general, des interestes de sa Ma^te^ et reparation des dommages qu'on luy ayt faict. Qui est un point que sa S^te^ doit favorizer puis qu'il

touche le plus obeissant fils du dit siège et la plus contumace et desobeissante personne de la Chrestienté.

Et pour ceulx de Hollande, Zelande et associés, que ce soit avecq l'obeissance deue à Dieu, et au Roy et avecq l'establissement de nostre saincte religion. A quoy le Roy de France ne devroyt contredire s'il est tel qu'il veult faire a croire. Mesmes ne refusant sa Majesté qu'il s'entremeet en traicté encores qu'en regard de ses sujets qui ne l'avoyent recognu il n'a voulu admettre aulcun mediateur mais que simplement ils le recognussent et advouassent pour leur Roy, sire et souverain Prince. (**67**. 55.)

In the Instructions for treaty with England.

The places the Q. holds must be restored to the K. of Spain, or else the treaty to break off.

That they practise to see if for a sum of money they may be gotten, if not otherwise. But the Commissioners to tie themselves to nothing till further order.

To couch in the articles of England those things spoken of in the instructions of treaty with France.

Instructions for treaty with The States.

Ils seront touts generalment rendus habilles et capables pour povoir servyr en toutes sortes des charges et affaires et que toutes fois dites avecque termes si decores et convenables que par la nous ne soyons obliges de faire pour les heretiques plus que la raison ne veult, etc.

Si vous voyes ce qu'ils proposent estre tant esloigné, &c. Les ires tenant en halein de telle manière qu'encores par la vous ne nous oblegeres à rien, etc.

In Essex's hand. Endorsed with title, as above.

4 *pp.* (**67**. 56.)

A copy of the above, entirely in French.

4 *pp.* (**49**. 36.)

The Earl of Northumberland to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—Noble brother, I forgot to move you the last night in behalf of this gentleman who desires to do you any service in this journey of yours towards Ireland. He desires to have a company. He was with you on your last voyage, as a private person.

Holograph. Undated. Seal.

1 *p.* (**58**. 38.)

Sir Thomas Gates to [the Earl of Essex.]

[1598.]—I perceive your Lordship so much troubled with those that importune you, that I am forced to present you my poor service in this paper. Forget me not in the roll of those that have

long followed you with their hearts and abilities, and have now nothing left but my life to spend for you. I have been with your Lordship in all your former voyages, and it would much grieve me to be left behind in this, which is for the recovery of no less than a kingdom.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

¾ *p.* (**67.** 42.)

Francis Bacon to Edward Reynolds.

[1598.]—I obtained his Lordship's full promise for a company for Captain Garrett. Wherefore I pray you his name may be entered into his Lordship's private list, and that you will yield him such care and favour as to the effecting of my Lord's promise appertaineth, wherein you shall deserve my best thanks.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**67.** 19.)

Sir John Scott to Edward Reynolds.

[?1598.]—I understand that the general despatch doth hasten forward and would gladly learn what hope I might conceive of his Lordship's purpose for my particular, that I might have time as well to settle my estate at home as provide me of necessaries. If his Lordship have already disposed of such places as might have honoured me, I would not press him with terms not answerable to his own liking.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**67.** 77.)

John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—My Lord of Northumberland hearing of some men should go into Ireland, hath prayed me to write to you to show that favour, if you can, as to reserve the place of a captain for his brother Charles who was in France with my Lord of Essex, because he hath a liking that his brother should follow the wars, especially where the Q. hath any service, and he will be ready to pray my Lord of Essex to join in the furtherance thereof.

Holograph. Undated.

½ *p.* (**67.** 82.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Escheator of Sussex.

1598.—Requiring him to stay further proceedings in the case of Philip Gratwick, deceased. The Court of Wards will probably have to deal with the Queen's claim to the wardship of Gratwick's daughter and heiress.

Draft.

Endorsed:—"1598. A minute of a letter to be written to the Escheator of Sussex."

¾ *p.* (**60.** 78.)

Richard Perceval to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—On to-morrow and Thursday very great causes are to be heard, which have been deferred since the beginning of last term, so that your being here to-morrow would do much good. But I will see whether I can reserve them from to-morrow till Wednesday, though it be ordinarily a day of motions and matters of revenue.—Monday morning.

Holograph. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**61.** 4.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

[1598.]—By the Queen's favour towards Lady Katherine Cornwallis, late wife of Thomas Cornwallis, Esquire, the Queen's groom-porter, the late Secretary Sir Francis Walsingham and the Earl of Nottingham were instructed to signify to the magistrates that her Majesty would not have the Lady Katherine molested for not attending church. But since her husband's death the lady has been troubled, and by the Queen's command I am to signify that her Majesty's favour towards the Lady Katherine is nowise diminished, but that she is still to have the liberty of her conscience, and that you will prohibit all magistrates from prosecuting any suit for recusancy against her, or searching her house.—Whitehall, this ——— of ——— 1598.

Draft corrected by Cecil.

Endorsed:—"Sir William Cornwallis"; *and with another version of the close of the letter.*

1 *p.* (**61.** 44.)

Lady Burgh.

1598.—Warrant for the delivery to Lady Burgh of certain port corn due to her husband, late Deputy [in Ireland]. We perceive that the pretence for detaining it was that by the leases the corn was to be delivered at some time after his Lordship's death, though due for the harvest before it. The respects of that tolerance of payment of the corn so long after Michaelmas, the day of payment of the tenants' rent, was for that it benefited our governors that they might have convenient stowage for it, as it should be brought in; and also our farmers, by giving convenient time after the sowing their grounds to thresh and bring in their rent-corn without danger of forfeiture of their leases. We are satisfied that the corn in equity appertained to our said Deputy, he having taken the charge of our sword long before the harvest and lived until after Michaelmas. We regard also the great charge that he lived at, and the hard estate in which he left his wife and children by his own sudden and untimely death.

Draft, with corrections in Cecil's hand. *Endorsed*: 1598.

1½ *pp.* (**67.** 22.)

JOHN COLVILLE.

Note of my director's disbursing.

[? 1598.]—For relief of Nicolson's friend, who lieth in prison at Dunkirk, six score pounds, because the honest man should smart if he should be prisoner in time of Nicolson's enterprize.

For defraying Nicolson himself and his brother, six score pounds.

To the Cordelier's brother sent about three score pounds.

He has even now mortgaged his land for a hundred pound, to be given the governor because he dare not displease him, having so high a matter in hand.

Your Honour may easy judge that this matter will require on his part before February yet more nor another hundred pounds—say £500.

In Colville's handwriting.

¾ *p.* (**67.** 28.)

The BARONS of the CINQUE PORTS to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1598.—Time out of mind they and their predecessors have used to recover their debts and other duties by any inhabitant, not only in the City of London or any other town corporate in England, but also in any town beyond the seas where her Majesty hath league and amity, by way of *withernam*, after certain letters of process first sent to the governors of any such town, entreating them that they will cause the debtor to pay his debt or answer why he ought not. Which course of *withernam* the City of London and all other corporations in England, and also the said places beyond the seas, have ever yielded unto and obeyed, and your Lordships in the year 1576, upon a very learned hearing and arguing of the lawfulness and reasonableness thereof, did allow and approve it unto your said orators. But now the said City of London doth seek to overthrow the same, taking occasion thereunto by their own wrong done to the Ports, in that they did seize and do withhold the goods of one Thomas Nowell, a baron of the Cinque Ports, contrary to law and charters of the ports for foreign buying and selling. For remedy whereof, according to the course of *withernam*, the Mayor of Sandwich, in default of justice in the said City, took *in withernam* a citizen of London, and detained him until satisfaction. Since which time the said City of London hath suborned the said citizen to bring divers suits, but especially this action of false imprisonment against the Mayor of Sandwich and others in H.M. court of Common Pleas, supposing that the Mayor of Sandwich did commit him to prison in London. The said Nowell complained of this wrong to your Lordships and your Lordships committed the hearing thereof to H.M. learned counsel and the Recorder of London. Who, upon the hearing, certified your Lordships that the City had done the Baron of the Ports wrong in seizing his goods, and that the City would promise to take no advantage by that suit against the defendant, only they would try by this action

whether this privilege of *withernam* be lawful, which from the Conquest in all ages hitherto hath been allowed by them to be lawful and no record to the contrary. Unto which trial the Ports have been very willing, and have twice argued the cause by their learned serjeants in the law before the Judges of the said court. Some of which Judges are of opinion that it is rather a matter of State than Common Law, yet by reason of some errors alleged to be in the form of pleading the said *withernam*, whereby London have strong advantage, they thereupon follow earnestly for judgment to overthrow the said ancient privilege. May it, therefore, please your good Lordships, in consideration that the ground of all this suit is upon their own wrongdoing, the continuance also thereof is upon an imprisonment feigned and false, and the advantages which they follow are certain escapes in pleading committed before your orators were made acquainted with the said action, to take the defence of this ancient privilege unto your honourable hearing; and, as your Lordships have already relieved the said baron of the Ports which the City had wronged, so it will please you to relieve the whole Ports from the wrong the City would do them in overthrowing their privileges, the very sinews and strength of the Ports, wherewith her Majesty's most noble progenitors have very anciently endowed them, and that your Lordships will be further pleased to read in the next paper the reasons why it is necessary that the Cinque Ports should have and enjoy the same privileges.

Endorsed: 1598.

1 *p.* (**67.** 29.)

The paper enclosed:—

The Cinque Ports lie within three hours sail of the ancient enemy of this land, the French, and of the Spaniard at Dunkirk, Gravelines, &c., in great danger of invasion and of impoverishment by sudden spoil of their ships. These dangers bring on them extreme charges, viz., provision of powder, &c., besides the maintenance of a watch of horse and foot to the number of 60 in a town every night. The magistrates themselves in their turns watch every night in person. The Ports are charged by their service to find a great navy with 1200 men warlike appointed, which in the years 1588 and 1596 they have performed, to their cost of £8000.

The force of the people of the counties adjoining is not near to the said Ports. The Ports are not walled. The air is very unhealthy. But the defence of the Ports and the maintenance of this navy of great importance to the whole land. Wherefore the inhabitants have been granted by her Majesty and her progenitors divers great privileges more than other places, to cause the continual abode of the inhabitants, as this custom of withernam, exemptions from the Queen's writs, and from 'sises, sessions, juries and such like, that thereby people of the better sort might be encouraged plentifully to inhabit there. But if the privileges be withdrawn, away go all the

rich men, and with them their armour and the maintenance of the poor, which cannot live but by the rich who set them on work and employ them. Thus the ports shall be unpeopled and unarmed, whereby may most apparently ensue these mischiefs following :

(1.) *The loss of the towns, with many of her Majesty's faithful subjects and serviceable mariners, by sudden invasion.*

(2.) *The planting of the enemy there, a thing heretofore attempted.*

(3.) *The weakening and slander of the whole realm.*

(4.) *The danger of her Majesty's person, the readiest passage of the enemy to London being from the said ports.*

At this time the ports are in great need of aid, the inhabitants not being near so many nor of such wealth as heretofore. Indeed, were they not sworn to maintain them, they would rather forsake ports and privileges than undergo their present charge and trouble.

1 *p.* (**67**. 30.)

Sir Anthony Ashley.

1598.—Things in my judgment that Sir Anthony Asheley brought home, which I have seen in his house, besides many other things which I think were in his house before.

Nine pieces of old hangings. Certain "pourslande dycheses," dollars to the value of 340 ducats, a great lump of ambergris, a "fatte bocke" which Mr. Asheley saith was parcel of that which his company brought in yesternight. "A rede bockes," full of Spanish toys of small price, as one pair of perfumed gloves and three pair of silk stockings. A bason and three candlesticks of silver.

Mr. Asheley saith there is taken out of one of his trunks at the Limehouse in dollars which he had in exchange to the value of £300.

He taketh God to witness that the trunks which were at Limehouse were laid there without his direction, but to bring them directly to his house in Holborn, as he thought he might do without offence.

He carried above £500 of English coin with him to employ to his benefit.

He doth further protest that whatsoever he got on the voyage, he hath by both the generals' free gifts and knowledge in recompence of his service.

Endorsed:—"1598. Mr. Drake."

1 *p.* (**67**. 31.)

Clement Edmondes to Edward Reynolds.

1598.—Sir John Scott hath written to you that he desireth to do my lord all honour and service. He hopeth my lord will not wish him to any course that may be prejudicial to his estate or

reputation. Lest he might err in terms which might infer a carelessness in him to deserve my lord's favour by such earnest solicitation as is nowadays practised, he hath sent you the letter open, desiring you to amend whatsoever may savour of any such mistrust. He altogether relieth on you, and will gratify your kindness with the best arguments of his love.

P.S. Sir John stayeth in town until to-morrow 8 of the clock in the morning, and then there shall one attend you to see if you can procure an answer this night. It would save him many miles' riding if it would so fall out.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**67**. 32.)

The Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—Note of the number of various gentlemen's troops.

Signed.

¼ *p.* (**67**. 33.)

The Earl of Essex's "Apology."

[1598.]—I do protest myself free from all thought or purpose to have it published either in print or writing. I was so far from giving copies of it, as I charged my man that kept my papers not to let any of my friends see it but in his hand or at least in his presence. I cannot guess how it should come abroad but by the corruption of some of my servants that had access to my chamber, who might take and copy out my loose papers which lay ever sheet by sheet under my bed's head till I had leisure to finish the whole. I have had the papers of him whom I have cause to suspect brought to me by the like indirect means, but never sent any to the press or to scrivener's shop.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"Protestation of my L. concerning his apology."

¾ *p.* (**67**. 38.)

Richard Carmarden.

1598.—Form for a grant of the farm of customs on gold lace.

Draft with corrections. Signed.

1 *p.* (**67**. 45.)

Accompanied by :—

A note of all the Venice gold and silver, copper gold, Cullen (Cologne) gold and silver, copper upon thread and copper lace, brought into the Port of London between Xmas 1594 and Midsummer 1598, viz. :—

Total Amounts.

	1594-5.	1595-6.	1596-7.	1597-8.
Venice gold and silver	83*lb.*	—	193*lb.*	50*lb.*
Copper gold	479*lb.*	98*lb.*	216*lb.*	146*lb.*
Cullen gold and silver	441 *mast.*	255 *mast.*	—	47 *mast.*
Copper upon thread	1025*lb.*	1967*lb.*	254*lb.*	1119*lb.*
Copper lace	—	48*lb.*	20*lb.*	560*lb.*

The subsidy on which amounted altogether to £136 7*s.* 4*d. and the additional custom on the part imported by aliens to* £9 0*s.* 9*d.*

Rates.				
Venice gold and silver the pound	£2	13	4
Copper gold per lb.	0	13	4
Cullen gold and silver the mast (=2½ *lb.*)	0	13	4
Copper upon thread per lb.	0	3	4
Copper lace per lb.	0	5	0

[*or as the merchant will depose it to be worth.*

2 *pp.* (**67**. 46.)

John Robinson, a Searcher, to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1598.—Robert Goodwyn and Thomas Holden, informers, under pretence of searching for sheeps' pelts and horns, about the 13th of March last, went aboard divers ships of Amsterdam with one Fox, the Sergeant of the Admiralty's man. They searched all the said ships, affirming that they have as good authority to search as I have. In concert with the said Holden, with John Braye, another informer, and John Kelsterne, one of the "prasers," the same Goodwyn has made a book of articles against me, and has practised with divers gentlemen to beg my office of the Queen, alleging that I have lost the said office with all my goods. They affirm that they will produce the book at the Council Table, and only stay the doing thereof till they have gotten my office. I pray you to call Goodwyn before you and cause him to produce the book, whereby I may make my answer to their objections, for I know myself clear of any disorderly dealings.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

1 *p.* (**67**. 49.)

Richard Harvey to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Complaining of the remoteness of his living and the savagery of his bishop.

Holograph. Latin.

¾ *p.* (**67**. 53.)

Sir Richard Bingham.

1598.—Please his Honour to write in my behalf to the Lord Deputy and Council for the liberty of my brother to come over to do such his necessary business here as in Ireland, he putting in bond to answer when he shall be called, and so for my nephew Thomas B. that was vice-constable of Athlone. Further, that we be not wronged upon such our stuff and moveable goods as we left in her Majesty's castles and houses, but may receive for it according to equity. Thirdly, I have been discharged forth of all entertainments this nine or ten months. I have not received anything for my allowances of fee and diet not this year and half or almost two years. May I receive some three or four hundred

pounds here upon my account of this treasure that shall next go over, or may the said Treasurer deliver so much upon my account to my brother and servant in Ireland to discharge my debts and occasions there.

Without signature or address. Endorsed with name and date.

¾ *p.* (**67**. 68.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—Seeing divers of no greater desert than myself either preferred in the wars abroad or recompensed for their service at home, I am emboldened to present these few lines to your most favourable construction. The States at their last being here used me very kindly, partly for the alliance of my wife, partly for the long and toilsome service which I have endured in those countries, and at their late departure they promised me either a regiment in the field or the command of one of their garrison towns. I shall, if I be not otherwise commanded, go very shortly into the Low Countries to seek my preferment. My means to live here is but small, besides the loss of my time. My little inheritance in England is near adjoining either to your house at Chelsea or to your manor of Theobalds. That adjoining to Theobalds I am willing to part from, and make proffer thereof to you before any man else. I would gladly have been a suitor for the Brill, for that my wife's mother and most of her friends are bordering near upon it, but I think the grant thereof is past. Nevertheless, albeit I have a promise from the States for a regiment, my most humble suit is to be nominated from here, whereby I may part with her Majesty's most gracious leave and favour.

P.S. If I may not be troublesome, I will come to the Court and attend your best leisure.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"Without date;" *and in another hand,* "1598."

1 *p.* (**67**. 69.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick.

1598.—Memorandum of sums owed by him to the writer, [Edward Reynolds].

1 *p.* (**67**. 71.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—There is no gentleman in this county taxed for the subsidy above 40*l.* (*quaranta lire*). My Lord North himself, if I am right, just reaches that limit. I am assessed at eighty. No one sends more than three horses to the muster; I was charged with six, though in the end the number was reduced to four. These things would not matter much, if it were not said, to justify these figures, that I was in possession of very great wealth, a veritable treasure, and had boundless gains through my agents. So I feel myself reputed in men's mouths for the wealthiest man

in the county, while in reality I get poorer every day, and daily lose hope of getting back the patrimony I placed in the Queen's hands. I would have you consider then whether I ought any longer to endure this mistaken reputation, or if it be not honourable to let the world know my real position. Indeed, thinking this needful, I have begun by sending a letter—of which I enclose a copy—to Sir John Peyton and Sir John Cotton, from whom I have a message of no very courteous kind in answer; for they appear to consider my letter as not so much an explanation of my position as a censure of their assessment, especially of the way in which they themselves contribute nothing, though I did not intend any such criticism. They told my messenger they would send me a reply, which so far has not come. Meanwhile it will soon be Saturday, when I must pay the money; and not to be in default, I bade Giustiniano take the sum to Sir Thomas Stanhope, to whose hands I understand it is to come; but my not sending it to Cambridge will probably provoke much complaint from the "lieutenants" (*luoghitenente*) to Lord North. And so appears the object of my letter, to let the world know by your means that my estate is not what they imagine; and that in the future my assessment may be reduced from 80*l.* to 40*l.*, and the number of horses chargeable on me from 4 to 2; and so for all other taxes that may occur in the future. This reduction is very necessary, not so much for the heaviness of these charges (for which in truth I care little), as to correct the mistaken opinion of my wealth, which inconveniences me often, and to show that this is really my intention, I am prepared to send to the Irish army a man well armed, and with a first-rate horse, so that in lieu of the 3*l.* 10*s.* I shall save on my assessment I shall spend 40*l.* I will trust to you to tell Giustiniano what to say to Sir John Stanhope.

P.S.—I have just received an answer from S^gi^ Peyton and Cotton. They defend their assessment on the common opinion of my wealth. All those they name in their letter have more and better land than I; but excuses are made for them. I alone am injured by the money I do not possess.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**67**. 74.)

A duplicate of the preceding letter.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.*

Leonard Poe to Edward Reynolds.

[1598.]—I have sent you an opiate which I would have you use every night and morning, as much as a hazel nut. It is very good for your head and eyes. Mrs. Smith is sick, and I would stay a day or two to see her sickness come to state. My old adversary, Dr. Paddy, hath ranged to all the counters and entreated at Newgate, but none will serve his warrant. My most truest physician friend, Mr. Dr. Marbeck, hath revealed to me their next practice. They intend to write to my honourable good Lord that they may deal with me by their warrants to continually

vex me, which, by the warrant I have from the Lords, I stay. If I have offended them or any other man or woman, wronged the College, or done anything contrary to equity, honesty and justice, let them take their due course by common law. I will answer them. Please you to yield me your advice whether I were not best to make my cause known to my honourable good Lord by humble petition before they possess him with their suggestions. I beseech you entreat Mr. Smith's favourable advice.

Holograph.

Endorsed with a rough draft in Reynolds's hand of a letter recommending Mr. Mason to succeed the late Dr. Crok in "the Reader's place in that House."

½ *p.* (**67**. 76.)

Henry Sekford and John Baptist, grooms of the Privy Chamber, to the Lords of the Council.

1598.—Appealing against the decision of the Commissioners for the examination of English goods arrested in Spain. The Commissioners deducted from 893*l.* 0*s.* 7¼*d.*, the value of the applicants' ship as assessed by the English Admiralty, 72*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.* for stores, although the said stores were consumed by Spaniards. The ship was arrested at Gibraltar by Don Alvero de Bassano, admiral for the ports of Andalusia. The applicants and their factor, Robert Harvy, have for four years been applying for redress, which, although Spanish Courts have decided in their favour, they have not obtained. The loss to them is very heavy.

Endorsed:—1598.

1 *sheet.* (**67**. 78.)

John Stanley to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Vouchsafe to suffer me to be brought once again before your Honour, where I will, please God, serve my sovereign, right your Honour, and save my soul, which is most grievously perplexed until the same be performed. The Lord give you a heart to vouchsafe me this mercy, and that Sir Robert Cecil may be there. If you go away unsatisfied, suffer me not to live an hour.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

½ *p.* (**67**. 83.)

John Stanley.

[1598.]—Relation of John Stanley, addressed to the Council. Details of his adventures during the past 14 years in Portugal and Spain and in Drake's last voyage to the Indies. Gives particulars of various plots of the Jesuits and others against the Queen; a list of English fugitives who serve the King of Spain; and proceedings of priests in England. Offers to discover further matters for the Queen's service.

Marginal notes by Sir R. Cecil and by Essex, who denies that the writer has ever been in his service as stated.
Undated.
60 *pp.* (**233**. 5.)

[The Privy Council] to the [President of the Council of the North].

1598.—Thomas Wakefield, bailiff or head sergeant at the Mace for the town of Beverley, having complained to this Board, order was taken that he should be continued in that office, which order was lately confirmed by the Mayor, Recorder and Governors of that town. But we are informed that the now Mayor, Robert Robinson, will not suffer him to enjoy it, but hath placed another in that office. You are therefore to call the Mayor, Recorder and Governors before you, and to see what just cause they can produce against the said Wakefield, and if they cannot allege sufficient matter, to take order that he may be admitted to his office.
Draft.
1 *p.* (**67**. 85.)

——————— to ———————

1598.—Enquiring "his resolute price" for a bowl of white marble, eight feet round, concerning which my Lord Admiral has spoken to the Queen, unless it has been already disposed of.
Draft, unsigned.
Endorsed:—"1598, a note."
¼ *p.* (**67**. 88.)

The Queen to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—Let the Lords after their examination sequester him to his chamber, and let Dru Drury be with him till their doings have been declared me, and then I like well these warrants, saving that three be the least that such a matter deserves. And therefore, instead of your father that never was with them, the Lord Chamberlain may be inserted who was one, for I like not "er" [? to err] in such a case. E.R.
Addressed:—"To the Ελφε."
Endorsed by Cecil:—"Her Majesty to R. Cecyll," *and in another hand,* "Written with her own hands."
Holograph. Undated.
½ *p.* (**133**. 187.)

The University and Town of Cambridge.

[1598.]—A particular of wrongs offered and done unto the Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of the University of Cambridge by Robert Wallis, William Nicholson, and others of the town, contrary to charters granted and confirmed by Act of Parliament.
1. They have enlarged and set at liberty divers persons,

being in execution there, and committed by sentence of the Vice-Chancellor, to the utter overthrow of the jurisdiction of the University.

Persons enlarged.—John Tiddeswell, George Pretty, Edward Hurste, Robt. Dauntrie, Agnes Shawe.

2. They have disfranchised divers burgesses of the said town, for serving of her Majesty in an inquisition, leet, or lawday, and by name for presenting engrossers of corn.

Persons disfranchised.—Edward Pottell, Richard Bembridge, John Wells, Richard Bracher, Eliott Curr.

3. They deny and resist the University search for light persons, or suspected of evil, except in victualling houses, which search is granted by charter for the better safety of young gentlemen, students, whereof some have been and daily are endangered to be drawn into contracts and marriages with mean persons.

Persons denying search.—Robert Wallis, Leonard Whaley, Henry Slegg.

Gentlemen contracted secretly.—Mr. Anthony Biron, Mr. Wickliff, Mr. Wood, Mr. Bowser.

4. They do in leet and sessions enquire of victuallers and victualling contrary to the University charters, absolutely inhibiting the same, contrary also to her Majesty's letters. 6 Eliz.

Witnesses hereof.—Philip Stringer, John Holmes, Robert Pippin.

The record of Sessions. A precept dated 29th Dec: 39 Eliz.

5. They have wilfully imprisoned divers of the body of the University for matters of misdemeanour and not serving at musters, contrary to charter.

Privileged persons imprisoned.—John . . . . Mr. Wilbore Humbletoft's man, by Mr. Norcott, mayor; John Longworth, William Wright, by Mr. Wallis, mayor; William Sterne, Arnold, by Mr. Robson, mayor.

6. They do ordinarily procure writs of *Habeas Corpus* and such like writs, for removing themselves out of prison and their causes out of the Vice-Chancellor's Court, notwithstanding that her Majesty hath commanded the contrary under danger of her displeasure.

Persons removing their causes.—William Nicholsone, Edward Hurste, George Pretty, Leonard Whaley, Thomas Hodilowe. William Nicholsone's action laid in London against the Vice-Chancellor and his beadle.

7. They have, for their private benefit and defrauding of her Majesty, provided that none of the privileged persons of the University shall be assessors of subsidy, contrary to the composition made between the University and town. Witnesses hereof. Robert Wallis, Thomas Smith, Richard Redding, Thompson Constable.

Wrongs offered more lately, since the exhibiting of the former complaints.

1. They have proclaimed the Mayor to be sole governor of Sturbridge fair, contrary to the charter, 31 Eliz:

2. Aldermen have refused to take their oaths in the black assembly contrary to the ancient charters.

3. They have assessed all the privileged persons *in terris*, because they may be liable to subsidy, of mere malice, although the privileged persons have far more goods than lands, and scarce one of them hath lands.

4. They have maliciously plucked down the scales for weights at Sturbridge fair, set up by the officers of the University, to the intent to disgrace the University openly.

[*See* S.P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. CCLXIX. No. 54.]

1 *p.* (**136**. 38.)

[1597 ?]—A true report of the late inquiry and breach of the privilege of the University of Cambridge, begun by Mr. John Norcott, Mayor of the town of Cambridge, Anno Domini 1595, and continued by Mr. Robert Wallis, now Mayor.

A paper with this heading, wherein the principal grievance charged is of neglect to inform the University two or three days before the Mayor's entrance upon office, as hath been the custom, to the end that the Vice-Chancellor, or other person by him assigned, might be there ready to take oath of the Mayor and bailiffs to observe the privileges and custom of the University.

2 *pp.* (**136**. 39.)

Another paper in the same handwriting, headed "The answer of the University then made in the Town Hall unto the said reasons."

Contains answers to reasons advanced by the Mayor for not having taken the oath in the manner required by the University. The reasons are not here.

2 *pp.* (**136**. 40.)

Lionel Sharpe.

[1598.]—Treatise addressed to Sir Robert Cecil by "Leonellus Sharpe."

Directed against papacy, and suggesting an epitaph for Cecil's father, Lord Burghley.

Latin. Mutilated. 11 *pp.*

(**139**. 86.)

Lord Burghley.

[1598.]—A paper endorsed "My late Lo: Trer's. Offices." The offices were:—Master of the game in Husburne in Hampshire; steward of Bristol; steward of the Manor of Busshopston in the co. of Glamorgan; steward of the possessions of the Bishopric of Winton in the counties of Southampton and Wilts; master of the Queen's wards and liveries; treasurer of the Exchequer; steward of the manor of Edelmton; steward, escheator, "crowner," bailiff and clerk of the market of Westminster; steward of the possessions of Trinity College,

Cambridge; master of all the game in the parks, forests and chaces belonging to the bishopric of Chichester; steward of the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield; steward of the lands of the Bishop of St. David's.

Undated.

1¼ *pp.* (**139**. 86.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

[1598.]—Verses. Complaint of Richard Vennarde of Lincolns Inn on the death of the late Lord Treasurer, "since whose death he could never find justice in England."

1 *p.* (**140**. 87.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

1. Pedigree of the Walcots and the Cecils. *Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.*

1 *p.* (**204**. 86.)

2. Pedigree of the Cecil family, from 1091, and their connection with the Baskervilles and Milburnes.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley.

3 *pp.* (**204**. 87.)

3. Pedigree. Connection of the Cecil and Ward families.

Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.

1 *p.* (**204**. 89.)

4. Pedigree of the Cecil family.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley: "Pedigree Cecil from Mr. D. Lews."

1 *p.* (**204**. 90.)

5. Pedigree of Richard Sitsilt of Altyrennis, and Vaughan of Tilleglas, to Lord Burghley.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley.

2 *pp.* (**204**. 91.)

6. Pedigree of the Kings of Portugal, the House of Braganza, &c.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley: "Mr. Roger—Portugale."

8 *pp.* (**204**. 92.)

THE MERCHANTS ADVENTURERS.

[1598.] Four papers, viz.,

1. Considerations against the exaction from the Merchants Adventurers of certain new and extraordinary duties by the States General of the United Provinces, set out in detail.

Signed:—Richard Godard, Governor: George Sotherton.

French. 2 *pp.*

2. Alterations suggested in the above.
1½ *pp.*
3. Draft of the "Considerations," the suggested alterations incorporated.
French. 2 *pp.*
4. Another copy of the above, the articles arranged in a different order, and certain additions made.
[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. CCLXVIII. No. 5.]
(**176.** 16.)

The Earl of Essex.

1598.—Portion of an account, endorsed, "Note of disbursements, '98", in the hand of Edward Reynolds, Essex's secretary. Includes receipts from Mr. Tasborowe and Mr. Pitt. Also payments to the same: for carrying money from the Exchequer to Essex House: by your Lordship's (Essex's) warrant to Ed. Reynolds, J. Ware, R. Pytchford, Sir Gelly Meyricke for the Countess of Southampton, Peter Vanloore, Charles Ogle, Sir Henry Davers, Francis Jepheson the Earl of Rutland's man, William Downhall, William Ireland, horse courser, Thomas Elyott, and Christofer Dodyngton.
1 *p.* (**214.** 32.)

George Brooke to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—If myself were able to wait upon you in this journey of Ireland I would not recommend any man's service unto you before mine own, but being utterly unable in that kind to shew my love unto you, I desire that, instead of myself, I may recommend my near kinsman Calisthenes Brooke, whom in that respect I do not esteem so much as for the opinion I have of his honesty, valour and ability. As I know the hurts which I hope he hath well received, and the distance of place can turn him to no disadvantage with your Lordship, so I doubt not but his good desert will make you hereafter think that place well bestowed upon him, whatsoever you shall think him worthy of.
Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**178.** 67.)

"Minute for my Lord Treasurer."

1598.—It was full nine o'clock before I could get from the Lime-house and land, and therefore, being so late and having lost my supper, I pray you pardon me that I leave the report of the manner of my proceeding unto this bearer, Mr. Bacon's footman, who can do it well. I thought, upon consideration of the case, being full of suspicion, you may send some to guard the things found, with three poor men whom I charged with the keeping at my coming away. In the place whither the old fellow directed me, which, in the presence of three of Sir Anthony's men and of an honest neighbour, in absence of a constable, I caused to be

broken open by a smith, I found two trunks, two fair cabinets, laid on with ebony engraven, and six chests, whereof two were open. I looked into them but stirred nothing, but seemed to be apparel and household stuff. I caused the door to be nailed up and set on my L. seal in four places and left three men to guard it all night. King's wife came to the house, but I thought not good to search her house, but that may be done to-morrow. She seems to be a fierce woman.

Endorsed:—"1598." *Portion of seal.*

1 *p.* (**178**. 68.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—J'estois en peyne de vous advertir qu'il s'est retire icy ung Espaignol nomme Joan Daguires, homme fort altiere, quy dit avoir sceu plusieurs propositions de voz conseilz touchant les Indes et le voiage que l'on y veut entreprendre, mesmes dit avoir entendu quilz sont les amys de sa Majesté. De ces choses il traitte avecq l'Espaignol et leur offre pour se remettre en graces de grandes particularitez de vostre estat. Il attent responses de ses offres. Il promet de scavoir toutes nouvelles des affaires d'Angleterre et sejourner icy pour plus commodement en bailler adviz au Sr. Archiduc. Il leur offre aussy de descouvrir les amys du filz du roy de Portugal qui sont prez son alteze Cardinale. Cest chose qui me semble estre fort prejudiciable a vostre. Il a encores quelque dessein que je suis apres de descouvrir ce que je feray et vous en advertiray. Vous me ferez s'il vous plaist scavoir cependant comme je feray avecq le dit Espaignol. Je ne fais doubte de descouvrir toutes ses pretensions. Je seray tousjours fort curieux de vous servir en toutes choses que je cognoistray vous toucher. Les nouvelles et reponses veues du dit Espaignol j'en tireray coppye pour vous l'envoyer.

P.S.—Je desirerois supplyer vostre grandeur d'avoir ung passeport de sa Majesté pour deux haquenees que je desire tirer dicy. Je vous supplye treshumblement que j'aye response pour le fait de l'Espaignol pour ce que cest chose d'importance je vous supplye le croire.

Signed with a cypher.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary :—"Maior of Bullen."

(**178**. 69.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—J'ay esté en extreme peyne des deux despeches que je vous ay faites, n'ayant aulcun subject de penser qu'elles ne vous ayent esté rendues, et n'eust esté l'asseurans que m'en a donné celluy a quy je les adresse a Douvres je y fusse encores. Ung nouveau subject s'est offert qui ne m'a permis demeurer plus longtemps sans le vous faire scavoir. Cest que nostre Espaignol soubz les asseurances de ceulx qui l'ont attiré par leurs promesses est allé a Bruxelles, ou au conseil il a desploye sa mercerye. Il doibt comme l'on m'a asseuré faire passer quelques

gens par Boullougne ou Calais pour aller recognoistre les portz que je vous nommois par le memoire que je vous ay envoyé ou sa Majesté fait poser ses vaisseaux. Il y fault prendre garde; et me sembleroit sy vostre grandeur le trouve bon de faire publier que nul n'ayt a mettre pied a terre venant de France qu'il ne prenne passeport du gouverneur du lieu dont il partira, portant certificat du lieu ou il vient et ou il s'en va. Cecy sera l'asseurans et mettera beaucoup de deffiance au cœur des entrepreneurs. Cest ce a quoy l'on doibt bien prendre garde, car je vous asseure que les Jesuistes des Pays Baš ont une intelligens grande avecq les cordeliers de cette ville, tant pour faire tenir leurs lettres et passer leurs gens vers vous. Et a Calais ilz ont le doien ou curé qui est l'entremetteur de toutes leurs affaires, mesmes m'a l'on dit et asseuré qu'il a une bourse pour les passans qu'un Jesuiste nommé Pere Henry luy baille. Cest pourquoy il fault avoir l'œuil au boys. Si je puis cependant descouvrir quelque conseil particulier j'en adviseray vostre grandeur, qui s'asseurera tousjours si luy plaist que je recheray toutes les occasions que je pourray pour luy tesmoigner que je n'ay rien plus cher que la servir de mon possible.

Signed with a cypher.

Endorsed by Reynolds:—"The Maior of Bullen, '98."

1 *p.* (**178**. 70.)

Sir Anthony Cope to the Earl of Essex.

[? 1598.]—Your many favours have emboldened me to send my son to become a suitor for your letters in his behalf, without which he hath little hope of success in this business. For, unless you interpose your authority, neither will the old woman be presently drawn to any convenient maintenance, nor Sir Christopher Blunt allow of my portion, though I am resolved to submit myself and estate wholly to your moderation.

Holograph. Seal.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**178**. 71.)

Henry Fortescue to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—The fortunes of my brethren, Captain Fortescue and Thomas Fortescue, having been to end their lives in these Irish wars, and myself having served there twice as lieutenant, and having had many hard journeys thither, my suit is that you would allow me preferment to some company, that thereby I may in some respect satisfy my grieved mind for the great losses I have sustained in those actions.

Holograph. Seal.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**178**. 73.)

Francis Gainsford to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—I make myself known unto you to be one that have continually spent my time in service of her Majesty in the Low Countries these ten or twelve years, as lately in following your

Lordship in both your late voyages; being your first voyage corporal to your troop of horse at Calles, and the last voyage I commanded a company of foot under Captain Williams, being appointed by you as his lieutenant. For my sufficiency, I refer myself to the report of Sir Francis Vere, Sir Nicholas Parker, and Sir Oliver Lambert, who have seen the trial of my service as well on horseback as foot. Withal I entreat that I may have a company into Ireland.

Signed. Highly illuminated.

1 *p.* (**178**. 74.)

The Earl of Essex to the Earl of Southampton.

[? 1598.] Sept. 25.—I do purpose, God willing, to be at Barn Elms or London the next week, and do long to see your Lordship in one of those places. I commanded Cuff to attend your Lordship upon your first coming, and to acquaint what was the course which I thought would be of most advantage to you; to solicit the kissing of the Queen's hand by Mr. Secretary, and to spend some of your first time in that suit. I did also note down of your being so good a husband as to make a journey down to "Leaze." Your Lordship shall from day to day know by Cuff what hath become of me, and your messengers shall find him out, if they seek him at Barn Elms. I can say no more for the present than that I cannot be gladder of anything than I am of your Lordship's health, happiness, and return hither.—Newton Lodge, 25 Sept.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**179**. 88.)

Sir John Hawkins's Family.

[1598.]—I. "The humble petition of Judith, the wife of Richard Hawkyns, gent., prisoner in Spain, to the Queen.

"It pleased Sir John Hawkyns (being possessed of goods and chattels to the value of 10,000*l.* and more, over and above all debts) by his last will to make the said Richard Hawkyns co-executor with Dame Margaret, wife to the said Sir John, with condition, That if he were redeemed and did not return home within three years, which expireth the 20th of December next, and if he came not within the said three years, that then he gave unto the said Richard Hawkyns the sum of 3,000*l.* towards his redemption. The Lady Hawkyns hath proved the will and taken into her hands all the goods and estate of the said Sir John, being of far greater value than before is expressed. Your suppliant is put in hope by letters lately received from her husband that he is to be ransomed if he had wherewith to do it, as she hath not. May it therefore please your Majesty to command the Lady Hawkins forthwith to disburse the said 3,000*l.* towards the redeeming of your oratrix's husband, and not to take any advantage of the time of his redemption, and that the Earl

Marshal and the Earl of Nottingham may deal with the Lady Hawkyns for the effecting of the contents of this petition."
1 *p.* (**178.** 75.)

II. The answer of Dame Margaret Hawkins, widow, to the above.

First, Sir John Hawkins by his testament did will that in case the said Richard should not return into England by the 20th of December, 1598, to be co-executor with the said Dame Margaret, then the sum of 3,000*l.* should be paid for his redemption if therewith or otherwise he might be redeemed, the words of which will are as followeth, viz:—"And where also in and by my said will and testament I have ordained and made my well beloved wife Dame Margaret Hawkins and my son Richard Hawkins mine executors for the performance thereof, forasmuch as the said Richard Hawkins is supposed to be taken and detained prisoner in the Inges, therefore my will is, if the said Richard Hawkins shall not return into this realm of England within the space of three years to commence and immediately ensue at and after the 20th day of December next coming after the date of my said will, that then and thenceforth the said Dame Margaret my wife shall be my sole and whole executrix, and that then the executorship and all legacies of any my goods or chattels by the said will given or appointed to the said Richard my son shall cease and be void, saving only the sum of 3,000*l.* I will my said executrix shall pay for and towards his redemption and ransom if therewith only or therewith together with other supply or means he may be redeemed and not otherwise."

It appeareth hereby that if the said Richard do return by the 20th of December next then he is to be co-executor with the said Dame Margaret, and not to reap any benefit of his legacy of 3,000*l.* appointed to be paid towards his redemption. Next, that this 3,000*l.* is not at all to be paid unless therewith or with other supply or means he may be redeemed and ransomed.

Therefore, the said Dame Margaret hopeth that her Majesty and your lordships will think it reasonable she may, as by law she ought, detain the said sum until he be redeemed and do come into England to give a sufficient discharge for the same, and otherwise to secure the said Dame Margaret, which none can do but himself. And lest there should be any sinister information given of the said Sir John his dealing toward the said Richard, it is to be made manifest by the will and otherwise that the said Sir John, besides many other advancements, hath assured to the said Richard lands to the value of 140*l.* by year at the least.

That he did also sustain the greatest burthen of the charge of his voyage, wherein he was taken prisoner, to the value [of] 2,500*l.* That likewise the said Sir John did, a little before he went forth in his last voyage, release the said Richard of the sum of near 600*l.* which he owed him. And if he do not return to be co-executor with the said Dame Margaret, he hath also bequeathed to his wife a legacy of 500*l.* and to his daughter another legacy of 1,000*l.*, as by the will appeareth.

Admitting, therefore, the estate of the said Sir John to be as much as the said petitioner doth pretend, namely 10,000*l.*, it is specially to be noted that the said Dame Margaret hath thereout been compelled to issue, by express commandment from her Majesty signified to her by your lordships and others, the sum of 1,250*l.* towards the payment of the mariners and soldiers returned from that unfortunate voyage in which her husband lost his life.

Also, the charge in passing the accounts for nine years of the Treasurership for Marine Causes stood her in 1,000*l.* at the least.

And upon the determination of these accounts she being found, contrary to her own expectation, to be indebted to her Majesty in the sum of 1,400*l.* was forced by the late Lord Treasurer in one day to make payment thereof.

Notwithstanding all which, and that she is subject to a defalcation out of this and other legacies, to many troubles and charges and debts not here expressed, she is and will be willing to perform every point of the said will so far forth as any way she is chargeable; and humbly desireth and trusteth that she shall not be further urged.

1½ *pp.* (**178**. 76.)

Sir Michael Hickes to Mr. Reynolds.

[1598.]—My lord of Essex required me yesterday to send the note to you of the date of a statute wherein Mr. Anthony Bacon standeth bound to me. I pray you give his lordship to understand that it beareth date the 25th day of December, as I told him yesterday I thought it did.—From my house at St. Peter's Hill, near Paul's Wharf.

On the back in Reynolds' hand :—"The Swan of Flushing, Master Daniel Cornellison, stay made of her at Bristowe to discharge her. The Madame of Bristowe."

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178**. 77.)

Ireland.

[1598.]—"Names of Gentlemen, Ireland."—A list of 38 names.

Holograph by Reynolds.

(**178**. 78.)

John Keymer to the Earl of Essex.

[1598].—Having already finished up my works, both the first and the second, so far forth as I thought I might presume, I come again unto you with the same, of mere zeal and love towards my prince and country, and even now is a fit time to take regard thereof. For the first work is how to increase her Majesty's treasure above one hundred thousand pounds a year, with the good contentment of all her Majesty's loving subjects. The second work is of greater force than this, as by the same may appear. And thus I take my leave, giving your Lordship most

hearty thanks for your late letters in behalf of my kinsman Daniel Jackson, which I am sure had prevailed if that they had not made election of another the same day you granted me your letters.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178.** 79.)

Ralph Mansfield to Edward Reynolds.

[1598.]—I beseech you excuse me that I come not to you to acknowledge your kindness, for which I shall rest always thankful. Thus beseeching to seal me these two letters and to send me the copies of the other two letters, entreating your acceptance of this small remembrance, I rest.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178.** 80.)

John Callys.

1598.—A letter [to be written] from my Lord Treasurer [Burghley] to Sir Edward Maunsfield, knight, touching a commission from the Queen's Majesty's Court of the Admiralty directed unto him and others, for the examining of certain spoils committed by John Callys upon a Spanish ship laden with 206 pockets of Spanish wools and brought the most part to Cardiff.

Endorsed:—"1598, A note."

½ *p.* (**178.** 81.)

W. Mostyn to the Earl of Essex and the rest of the Privy Council.

[1598.]—Is now arrested upon an execution of 80*l.* for the payment of 40*l.* by one Richard Boile, due from her Majesty by warrant for the entertainment of Captain Fowle. Begs for remedy and some relief out of her Majesty's purse till some order be had for his enlargement. Otherwise he must be removed into the dunghill and perish utterly with famine and penury.—Gatehouse.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**178.** 82.)

Thomas Patten to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Complimentary letter.

Holograph. Latin.

1 *p.* (**178.** 83.)

Mrs. Dionise Poe to Mr. Reynolds and Mr. Temple, Secretaries to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Since my being with you I have acquainted my husband with my suit unto you for my brother's release, and have at the last prevailed with him to deal with Dr. Stanhope to qualify his

fury in his proceedings against him, which were very violent. But he hath granted so much as presently he sued for, that my brother shall nominate what honest curate he will and he shall be allowed; and the residue of the profits not spent that way, and for other than necessary businesses in the place, to be yielded to my brother's wife, and for my husband's sake he will do him what good he can. Now therefore but procure his release and pardon for the fact, or his liberty upon sureties for the avoiding of charge, who shall be bound ever to be ready to answer at my lord's command and to abide the censure of the court at all times. If you help him now for my sake I protest by the faith of an honest constant woman never to trouble you in the like or any other.—From my house in Ivy Lane, London, this present Sunday, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178**. 84.)

Francis Purefey to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Presenting him with a book by Mr. Purefey, the writer's uncle. The desire of performing the author's will, and the good that by the discoveries therein may redound to the prince and country, have caused him, as the author intended, to offer the dedication to Essex, not doubting of his acceptance thereof because of the love his father bore to the author, whom he made choice of and with more than servantlike familiarity for six years entertained. The author afterwards returned to his intermitted studies at Gray's Inn, being then chosen one of her Majesty's Counsel learned established in the North, where continuing 16 years, he devoted his study and substance to the good of his country. In which service, that Earl sorting every of the counsel learned, besides their general employment, to particular designments, imposed on him the care of religion and the looking unto seditious seminaries, perverting priests, and recusants. Having sounded by all manner advertisements and no few years' experience the disposition of most of the North of any special note, and having attained good intelligence of the most of such dangerous seducing seminaries as frequent especially those quarters, and to avoid the trap there laid, fly to other lurking holes, he reduced his many years' gatherings into this book and digested it into the order of the alphabet by their surnames; adorning and making more delightsome with divers noblemen's pedigrees and many worthy antiquities of which he was a faithful treasurer. Its matter and method being not very pleasant, the good use of those discoveries and the some not unpleasant relations of the foul nests of those filthy birds here disclosed, their shameful and shameless practices, landings, guides, complots, haunts and holes laid open, may alleviate its tediousness. The firm affiance of Essex's wisdom and service assured the author and himself of the concealing hereof. Is not ignorant how dangerous and hateful these detections are, especially

amongst northern unnatural naturals, in whose misled minds feuds commonly stretch unto families. Prays God to continue Essex the Scipio and sword of England.

Endorsed :—" 1598."

Holograph.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**178**. 85.)

Carew Reynell (or Reynolds) to Edward Reynolds.

[1598.]—Good Ned, let my Lord (Essex) know that by reason of my being ill I cannot attend him, but have intreated you to know his pleasure touching my cousin Carye now Mr. Varneye is come up, and to give directions therein.—From my lodging.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**178**. 87.)

John Udall to The Queen.

[1598?]—I present unto your Highness the natural wit of your natural subject, and so unhappily may prove a natural, but I have adventured as being happily bred up in the blessed days of so blessed a Queen. Sacred lady, disdain not the water in my hands humbled at your princely feet; the cause is God's, the service yours. Your Majesty's ever memorable servant, the Lord of Essex, hath cast me into these parts in hope to mould me for better purposes than to post with the packet. Vouchsafe once to cast your merciful eyes upon the footstool of your kingdom, since it hath been said that enemy prince that durst not put on his 'cayske' in open hostility by hidden practice hath poisoned a stirrup. Vouchsafe, I may only urge unto your Highness the noble speech of the noble Lord Mountanye [Montaigne] of France, spoken by Anthestanes [Antisthenes] to the "Atthenynnces" [Athenians]. How chanceth it, saith he, you do not employ your asses in the labour of your land as you do your horses? to whom it was replied, the beast was not born to the use. Why then, saith he, how fareth it you employ them in your common wealth and war? This paradox will suffice at least to make your Majesty laugh if it be no more worth, and so haply may make your Sir Philip Sydney's Dametas better known unto your Highness in time.

Holograph. Two seals, device a dagger.

$1\frac{1}{3}$ *pp.* (**178**. 97.)

The Borders.

1598.—"A description of the state and government, together with the land as it lieth, in and upon the West Marches of England." By John Udall.

Describes the people of the frontiers as strangely compounded: barbarous more of will than manners, active of person and speech, stout and subtle, inclined to theft and strife, factious and seditious, full of malice and revenge, being nursed up in these vices from their ancestors, apt to quarrel rather with blood than

speech, though scant of neither. They are the more apt to these mischiefs as the place, fronting one nation upon another, gives them advantage to traffic merchandise of this kind. The land lies high and low, full of swift rivers, apt for good tillage and sufficiently well pastured. The towns are weak and the houses barbarous, few castles, and those not strong nor well guarded. Considering the idle disposition of the people, the weakness of the governors and commanders, and the advantage of the place to wicked purposes, he does not marvel at the many outrages, factions, thefts and murders there committed, but wonders rather that there are not many more, tending not only to civil broils, but to matters of state, which shows that though they are naturally ambitious, yet it is but upon base subjects, just as carrion crows, that sooner thieve upon the dead horse than upon a quick, yet are they nimble enough to steal a horse. No people will undertake an enterprise with stronger resolution, easily turned into any outrage: but falling once under justice, there are not so fearful nor miserable wretches living. They turn their deadly feuds into infinite horrible murders, and this is held impossible to be reformed among them, living as they do worse than infidels, so as the clown makes the gentleman knave. Notwithstanding their gallantry, some will sell the blood and death of their father for money; as they term it, for "kynboote;" contrariwise the killer will submit himself naked upon his knees, holding his own sword by the point held to his breast, yielding the handle to his enemy's hand, and so with abject humility ask forgiveness. If for kynboote they happen to sell the death of some of their blood, which they often do, and some one of their alliance, nobler than the rest, will not consent, then will the whole tribe quit claim him, and give a "letter of slaynnce," as they phrase it, that it shall be lawful for the adversary to kill him, whereby they enjoin themselves likewise to do the like. Upon every base and wild theft the fray, as they term it, arrives, which then gives the alarm even to the Warden himself, and her Majesty's forces, to answer and rescue it; yet on any cruel murder there is not one that moves.

As to the best kind of government for them, he recommends mercy before strict justice, unless upon capital offences: politic reasons before severe laws, love before fear, example before precept; and gives reasons in support. Recommends that the law should be severely executed upon these bloody slaughters, even to the taking of the life of the first mover, no matter what his condition; but in private quarrels, fought man to man, the conqueror should be pardoned.

He describes Carlisle as a city set on a hill, a stately castle, good enough for defence "according to the ancient Saxsone manner of the Pyctys and Vandalls against speer and sheld," strongly walled, with a citadel in the East Gate. But he never saw a town so weakly guarded, and so much neglected. The present Governor is a nobleman by birth, young, not conversant with the knowledge of home and foreign nations, of no great judgment in affairs of the frontier, of no great ambition, weakly

guarded in himself, having to deal with so subtle a people. His deputy is brave and practical, knows the people, and governs well.

The writer then gives a long description of the qualities a governor ought to possess.

The people are for the most part of brave spirit, and might be employed to brave actions if marshalled under military discipline. Their service consists of horse and foot: the horsemen "jack and spear, small and great, hand over head": the foot, poor infantry with "pip and pystaf, the right club of a clown." If they were marshalled and commanded, the strength of the frontiers would be much advanced, and the Scots no way able to annoy us. Then should we easily baptise them with their old phrase "fy gownes fy, shame gownes shame," and so run them back in a wild goose again to Sollwe Mosse, there to draw their King down out of the mire." The people are discouraged for want of a worthy governor. He prays that it come not to pass, according to the old phrase, that "when the steed is stolen, steek the stable door."

Holograph by John Udall.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Udall's discourse of the North parts."

8 *pp.* (**178**. 90.)

The West Marches.

[1598.]—"Mr. J. Udall's project for defence of the Borders from incursions." Discusses the proposition that her Majesty should keep in pay 100 horse and foot for defence of the West Marches against the Scotch incursions. Suggests three-score horsemen, to be disposed under the leaders named, and that the Lord Warden should have 100 shot for the town, castle, and citadel of Carlisle, &c.

Holograph by Udall.

3 *pp.* (**178**. 95.)

Scotland.

[1598.]—"Mr. Udall's note touching his employment in the North."

The matter entertained by M.A.

Two observations urged by him. First, that her Majesty hold good correspondence with the King, at least for the form. Argyle to be dealt withal for the general services with honourable compliments which will most draw him on.

George Askyrne, a youth, his favourite, who can draw him to anything, to be liberally handled.

John Achynross the man to accomplish the action.

Donn Algoram, Surleboy, Makconell. These three to be drawn directly from T., and to make war upon him if it shall be so thought good. Maclayne to serve with four thousand men upon T., if so it please her Majesty. Spoot and Achynross are presently to come up to counsel upon the demands and conditions, and to

give and receive pledges. Sir George Elvynston [Elphinstone], the King's favourite, to be drawn for her Majesty's service.

James Elvynston, Justice of the Sessions, whom both crowns will entertain.

The King of France very secretly treateth with the King of Scots to renew the ancient league between France and Scotland, to which purpose the King hath lately received a private letter from the King of France, whereof the King of Scots boasteth highly.

Holograph by Udall.

1 *p.* (**178**. 94.)

R. Wigmore to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—Hearing your resolution is manifested for the expedition of Ireland I could not but make tender of my service, as one who long since consecrated his life and poor fortunes unto the performance of your commandments. Having acquainted myself with those seas under Sir H. Gilbert, Sir W. Winter, and Mr. George Winter, I dare confidently affirm that few masters in England do know the coast of Ireland from Waterford to Galloway better than myself, beside some time spent there by me under Sir W. Drury and the Lord Gray.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178**. 101.)

Sir John Pakington's starch patent.

1598.—Draft orders of Council against the infringement, addressed to the justices, &c. of Bristol and other places. "The effect of the Council's letters to the Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol." Transactions between James Anthon, farmer to Sir John, and John Ellis. Two orders in Council summoning offenders against the patent, signed by Nottingham, Hunsdon, Buckhurst, Cecil and Fortescue. 1598.

24 *Papers.* (**209**. 10.)

The Kelway Family.

1598.—Notes of Statutes of record at London and Sarum, Recognisances in the Chancery, and outlawries after judgment, concerning the Keylweye family, *circ.* 1598.

2 *pp.* (**213**. 105.)

Casper Dienirs to Sir R. Cecil.

1598.—For decision by the Council of the cause between him and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, as to his ship the *Whithorse*, of Dantzic.

Endorsed:—1598.

1 *p.* (783.)

JOHN NEWTON and THOMAS OWEN to SIR R. CECIL.

[1598].—For the Queen's letters to the King of Barbary, for the recovery of money taken from them by Moors, and for payment of a debt due to them by the King.
Undated. 1 *p.* (908.)

WILLIAM EDWARDES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598.— As to the parsonage of Witherley, which be recovered against one Cooke the incumbent. Complains of the fraudulent interposition of one Wollaston in the suit.
Endorsed :—1598. (1268.)

[? 1598.]—Case of Elizabeth and Thomas Morse against Gregory Brett and others. Brief of the disorders and riots of Brett and others upon lands of complainants, inherited from Sir Thomas Kitson, in Flempton, Suffolk.
1 *p.* (2228.)

WARRANTS.

1598.—Register of "Queen Elizabeth's Warrants to my late Lord Treasurer Broughley, 1560-1598."
11 *pp.* (**243.** 3.)

E[LIZABETH, DOWAGER] LADY RUSSELL, to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

[1598.]—I answered not your last letter because it seemed to be fruits of a troubled mind. But on my faith I know nothing why either yourself should have, or that you have any so powerful enemies as should seek the privation of your friends. For I know nothing that you seek which you have not enjoyed long. I mean by your merits to deserve from her Majesty so much favour as that none may have more for opinion of loyalty and faithful service. Since your father's death I meddle with no matters but my own and my children's, which have beggared me; my health and hearing so bad that I dare not go where I have not a lodging warm, and therefore come not to Court; my beggary by interest such as maketh me not able to keep a coach continually in town. Yet if at any time you would have me to do anything that yourself so well may not, I will come, and you shall find that nature will not suffer me to like of any that shall go about to wrong you, if I may any way right you. I have heard of a thing not fit in my conceit for the eyes or ears of any living but her Majesty's only; wherein I meant to have had your advice only because you might see how clearly I deal, devoting my service only to God and my sovereign. But in asking by letter whether you would not be in trust more friendly to another than kind to me, after many good words you did so peremptory expulse me with bursting out that you hated the very name of marriage, as that you terrified me with so cruel and bitter a 'lewse' as that, though what I meant was very far from marriage, Christ knoweth.

Yet whether it may be a bait of these broils may be doubted; but I have hitherto stayed to get it into my hands, which when I have done you shall hear more from me.

Holograph. Two seals over green silk.

1 *p.* (**49**. 92).

The owners of the ship *Urus* to [the Lords of the Council].

[1598 or after.]—In the year [15]97 their ship *Urus* was seized by the Queen's fleet and brought into Plymouth, but at length released, except a small but valuable portion of the merchandise which was detained, payment being promised by the Queen. The victuals not seized were fruitlessly consumed by the crew, so that they received damage of many thousands by no fault of their own. Have now sent their fellow citizen to receive payment for their merchandise and for their damages. Pray their lordships to commend their cause to the Queen.

Latin. Injured.

1½ *pp.* (**47**. 83.)

The Earl of Essex.

[After 1597.]—Commencement of a grant to Robert, Earl of Essex, which breaks off abruptly after reciting his services as captain, general, and commander of the Queen's army sent into Normandy; again in 1596, in the expedition to Cadiz; and again in the year 1597.

Latin. Draft, with corrections.

2 *pp.* (**168**. 74.)

——— to ———

[1598.]—Ce gentilhomme present porteur m'a surpris—en sorte que je seray constraint de vous abreger beaucoup des choses que j'eusse deduit au long avec ung peu plus de loisir. Sa Ma^e^ se porte fort bien, Dieu mercy. Il se resoult à espouser Madame la duchesse, et a ses fines il a envoié Monseigneur le Cardinal de Joyeuse a Rome po^r^ faire trouver bon ce mariage au Pape. Lequel l'a refusé pour un commencem^t^ fonde sur la declaration que la royne sa femme a faicte, laquelle luy donne absolu pouvoir avec son bon gré de faire ledict mariage avec deux conditions. En premier lieu que s'il se veult resouldre a une seconde nopce qu'il espouse une princesse de sa qualité. Et puis apres qu'il soit pour le bien de la France. Le Pape a fait pour responce qu'il ne peult trouver bon ce mariage jusques a ce qu'il sache avec qui le Poy pretend se marier et apres que la renontiation et declaration de la Roine y soil simple et sans restriction aulcune. Ce que la Roine a fait par une seconde declaration. Le frere de madame de Sourdy part a Rome avec la deposition de la Royne comme un St. Jehan Baptiste, et Mons^r^ de Silery luy suit apres comme ambassadeur pour parachever l'oeuvre, et conclure le tout a Rome.

Madame la Duchesse prend la place par dessus toutes les Princesses excepté Madame. Il y a deux factions desja formees. L'une de Monseignr le Prince de Condé, la ou preside monseignr le Conestable et toute sa maison, tous les malcontens et ceulx de la religion, et entre les autres le sieur de Sancy. Le Roy luy demanda ung jour, Venez ca, Sancy, vous qui aves esté aultrefois escriptoire ne scaves vous dire si un bastard ayont une fois passé par dessus le poile ou legitime, s'il pourra succeder au bien paternel. Le Sieur de Sancy se sentant offencé en cholere pour ce que c'estoit en presence de Madame la Duchesse—Sire, un bastard estant legitime peult bien succeder à ung bien de cinq cents escus de rente mais non pas à une couronne. Et voila ce qu'en disoient les escriptoires. Si la demande luy fut apre la response y estoit aultant aspre a madame la Duchesse. En fin le Seignr. de Sancy se fist de la ligue de Monsr. le Prince ; mesprisé du Roy de regret est tombé malade, et mort comme je croy a l'heure qui je vous en parle. La seconde faction y est de Cesar Mons., Monseignr. le Conte de Soissones et beaucoup d'aultres que j'espere vous nommer par ma prochaine.

Monseignr. le Conte de Soissones s'est retiré a sa maison, pour n'assister point au mariage de Madame, ne pouvant supporter avee patience qu'un aultre en soit jouissant de ce qu'il a tant souhaitté. Il est bien avec le Roy et mieulx avec madame la Duchesse comme estant son compere.

On pense que le Roy faira publier l'edict fort favorable pour ceulx de la religion non sans mutinerie de la partie adverse.

On parle de marier Monseigr. d' Espernon avec le Marquise de Menelin, et son fils avec la fille de la dicte Marquise qui est la plus grande heretiere de la France par la mort de son petit frere unique. La Roy s'essaie de rompre ces deux mariages, et de colloquer la Monseigr. le Conestable et son fils come ayant son bien en Picardie pres de la Duche d' Aluin.

Monseigr de Nemours espouse Madamoiselle de Longueville.

Monseigr le Duc de Nevers espouse la fille de Monsr de Mayenne qui est fort bien avec le Roy.

L' Ambassadeur du Roy d' Escosse est veu de fort bon oeil icy. On luy a donné un Agent plus papiste que luy.

On envoie un ambassadour pour resider en Escosse. Il y a trois on quatre qui briguent ceste charge.

Le Conte de Bothwel a bien fait des siens a Bruxelles. Il douze mille escus d' estat. Les uns pensent que c'est pour attenter quelque chose en Angleterre contre les plus grands. Les autres disent que c'est pour troubler la religion en Escosse. Car il est devenu un archecatholique. Les aultres pensent qu'il soit pour dresser un Regiment. Quoy qu'il ce soit, il trame quelque chose de grand. Il a este icy en ceste ville despuis quinze jours en ca il a couru grand risque d' y estre attrappé. On ne scait pas le subject pourquoy. Il a amené quant et luy troys Italiens les plus grands sorciers qui soient au monde.

Le Roy faira les Chevaliers dimanche prochain. Il attend l' arrivée de Monseigr. le Prince de Lorraine. Le mariage se

faira incontinent apres a Fontainebleau. Il y a force contents et malcontents icy.

Mons[r] de Rhosny tient le hault bout icy. Il a bien bravé Monseig[r] de Espernon comme on dit. S'il fait aultant à Monseig[r] le Duc de Biron je luy quitte. Il y est affectionné Escossois come il y a force d' aultres des plus grands en ce conseil et court. Atque de his hactenus. Nous vous manderons la reste ung altra volta. Cependant je vous supplie, mons[r], me daigner conserver en vos bonnes graces puisque vous m 'aves honoré du tiltre de vostre tres humble et plus obligé serviteur.

2 *pp.* (**67**. 41.)

M. Dixon to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Complimentary and offering services.
Undated. French.
18th cent. copy.
1 *p.* (**213**. 82.)

INDEX.

A

A., indicating a country, 88.
Abbelayo, Francesco, letter from, 162.
Abbeville, 22.
Abbotsbury in Dorset, 152.
Abbott, Mr., 377.
Abergavenny, Lord, 82, 272, 273.
Abo (Oboo, Obowe), in Finland, 304, 365.
Abrego, Diaz de, 162.
Accountants, a bill in Parliament touching, 36.
Achinrosse (Achynross), John, 169, 564.
Acton, Sir Thomas, 483.
  letter from, 430.
Acton, letter dated at, 374.
Adelantado (Lantatha) of Castile (Don Martin de Padilla), 53, 76.
  movements of, 22, 127.
  voyage against England, &c., 58, 60, 180.
  to be sent to Naples as Viceroy, 63.
  intimacy with Cressold, 185.
  chiefest of the King of Spain's Councillors, 531.
Adle, Mr., 483.
Admiral, Lord. *See* Howard.
Admiralty, Sergeant of the, 546.
Advowson, disposal of an, 390.
Æ, cipher for a name, 146.
Aerssens (Aersens, Aertsens), C., Greffier of the States General, 442, 526.
  letters, &c., signed by, 71, 250, 494.
  to be left as agent of the States General in France, 109.
Agamontius, Count, 369.
Agents, spies, &c., abroad, 94, 515, 542.
Agricultural instruments, an invention, 7.
Aguira y Vergara (Aguirre y Vergaro, Aguiree), Dom Juan, 319.
  letter from, 246.
Aix (Aquisgrana), 297.
  a decree made against the magistrates of, 263.
Alabaster (Albblaster, Alablaster), William, 2.
  his conversion, 394, 395.
Alanwood, Sir Roger, 177.
Albeney, Mr., 293.
Albert of Austria, Archduke, Duc de Brabant ("the Cardinal"), 17, 42, 93, 130, 144, 154, 167, 193, 202, 242, 326, 366, 507.
  peace commissioners from, their opinion of the Queen, 10.
Albert, &c.—*cont.*
  peace negotiations entered into by, 13, 20, 22, 46, 47, 194, 262.
  —— letter from his commissioners, 44.
  information about, 25, 29.
  his marriage, 29, 97, 297, 304, 533, 534.
  —— efforts to break it off, 270.
  —— displeasing to the King of Spain and his councillors, 531.
  letters to, 57.
  intercepted letters from, 111, 119.
  —— the French King's explanation of them, 121, 122.
  speaks but little of the Infanta, &c., 112.
  military plans, forces, &c., 113, 130, 151, 154, 178, 214, 223, 246, 248, 249, 263, 319, 320, 330, 388, 389.
  a character in a dumb show, 190.
  present at the proclamation of peace, &c., 193.
  dowry of his wife, 207.
  return of his Cardinal's hat, &c., to the Pope, 207.
  day of his putting off his clerical habit, 207.
  his practices, &c., 214, 239.
  his deputies at Paris, 235.
  has no money to pay troops, 266.
  to receive the oath of allegiance of the Provinces, 281.
  alleged plot of, to kill the Queen, 295, 351.
  —— alleged interviews concerning, 132, 135.
  a messenger from Scotland sent to, 322.
  his ambassador in France, 327.
  sends an ambassador to Denmark, 328.
  departure from Brussels for his marriage, 369, 399.
  fears concerning his good faith, 391.
  his policy, &c., in regard to the Low Countries, 424.
  reception in Italy, &c., 490.
  donation of the Low Countries to, the greatest motive for peace, 536.
  information offered to, 555.
  instructions from, 538.
  a Secretary of, 45, 46, 132.
Albœuf, Duke d', 90.
Alcavala, a Spanish impost, 211.
Alchemy, 113.
Alcoforado, le Sr., 390.
Alderson, Thomas, an *alias* of Valentine Thomas, 505.
Aldridge, Captain, 55.

Alentejo, letter dated at, 44.
Aleppo, English Consul at, letter to, 376.
Alexander, a pseudonym used by Colville, 146.
Alexander, son of the King of France, 491.
Alford, Lancelott, of Yorkshire, 495.
Algoram, Don, 564.
Alington, Mr., co. Cambridge, 284.
Allen:
late Cardinal, secretary to, 266.
Mr., 294.
John, Clerk of the Ordnance in Ireland, 76.
William, 459.
Allington, H., letter from, 409.
Allt-yr-ynys (Allterenys, Halterinis), in Herefordshire, 83, 175, 553.
cause of the decay of, 232.
heriots demanded for, &c., 272.
two pastures called Grey fields at, &c., 273.
letters dated at, 447, 454.
Almirante of Arragon. *See* Don Francisco de Mendoza.
Almoxarifasgo, a Spanish impost, 211.
Alnwick, Constable of, 2.
letters dated at, 498, 499, 510.
Alpin, Alpen, appertaining to the Countess of Meures, 400, 403.
Alsopp, Thomas, yeoman of the Queen's stud, 391.
Aluin, Duche d', 568.
Alva, Duke of, an answer of, with regard to England, 357.
Ambergris, 544.
"Amen," pseudonym for Edward Reynolds, 398.
Amiens, 48, 65, 85, 193.
letter dated at, 66.
siege of, &c., 17, 93, 106.
Amsterdam (Anserdam), 174.
a plot at, alleged, 16.
Amyce, Israel, letters from, 2, 18.
Ancenis (Ausignye), in Brittany, 81.
Andalusia, Admiral for the ports of, 549.
Anderson:
Lord, 191.
William, 136.
Minister, cousin to William, 136.
Andover (Andever, Andevey), 137.
parsonage of, 249, 448.
Andrew and his son, 116.
Andrews, Dr., master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 362.
Angelo, 377.
Angers (Anges, Angires, Angiers), France, 90, 127, 144.
letters dated at, 99, 112, 114.
the French King at, 100.
castle of, 104, 112.
Angoulesme, Madame d', 491.
Angus, Earl of, lieutenant on the West Borders, 136, 216, 282, 322, 484, 485.
Anhalt, 401.
Anjou (Angu), places in, loyal to the K. of France, 81.
Anract, Paule, letter from, 433.
Ansloe, Mrs., horse in the Queen's stable for, 417.
Ansteye, Anstye, letters dated at, 487, 509, 519, 528.
Anthon, James, farmer under the starch patent, 565.
Anthony, King, of Portugal, 172.
Anthonye, Cornwall, 428.
Antisthenes' speech to the Athenians, 562.
Antonio, Don, an exception made with regard to the supporters of, 538.
Antwerp (Anvers), 115, 130.
payments to be made in, 103.
postal arrangements in, 186.
peace proclaimed at, &c., 190, 196, 198.
a political dumb show at, described, 198.
revolt of the citadel of, 320, 400.
the reduction of, referred to, 433.
Apleyarde, Mr., a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Apparitors, 35.
"Apricocks," English and French, 261.
Ap Rudderch, James, of Carmarthen, 469.
Apsome, Aptsam. *See* Topsham.
Aquisgrana. *See* Aix.
Arbrachan, letter dated at, 385.
Ardres, 266.
question of the restitution of, to France, 45.
Spanish mutineers at, 193.
surrendered, 270.
Aremberg (Arenberg), Comte d', 132, 239.
hostage in France, 193, 196.
Argyle, Earl of, negotiations for the Earl of Essex with, 150.
the treatment to be used towards, in London, 169.
in England, no news of, 170.
Arias de la Hoz, Don Jeronimo, a Spaniard in prison at Middelburg, 487.
letter from, 512.
Armagh, battle of, 409-412.
Armstrong family, pedigree of, 288.
Armstrong, lord of Whitto, 480.
Army:
arrangements for pay of certain bands, 19.
payments for the command of companies, 259.
levies, 264, 427 (2), 439, 449, 483, 486 (2), 455, 514.
officers in the Cautionary towns, their pay, 487.
transport, victualling, &c. of soldiers, 408, 414, 415, 449, 450, 452.
plan for raising a competent army for Ireland, 426.
cost of arms and apparel for soldiers, 514, 521.
Armyn, Bartholomew, 244.
Arnhem (Arnham), 263, 412.
letter dated at, 259.
Count Maurice at, 458, 467.
Arnold (Arnalt), John, proposed for Sheriff of Monmouthshire, 452, 454.
of Cambridge, 551.
John, 272.

Arnold, &c.—*cont.*
or Arnald, Mr., concerned in a caues in Monmouthshire, 259, 263.
Arragon, 531.
Admiral d' (Grand Commander of), a hostage, 193, 196, 242.
—— Ambassador in France, 270.
Arragonese supporting Don Antonio, an exception made with regard to, 538.
Arras, 193.
Arrowsmith, Thomas, servant to Henry Bowes, 244.
Arschot, Duc d' (Aerschot, d'Ascot, Darscot), 182, 219, 239, 266.
a hostage, 193, 196.
Arte, Mighell, a stranger and denizen, refuses the office of churchwarden, 260.
Arthecour, Sieur d', in the Spanish service, 103.
"Arthurus," pseudonym for K. Henry IV. of France, 103.
Artillery, on the perfection of, 440.
Artois, 110, 151, 156.
mutiny among the Spanish soldiers in, 400.
Arundel, barley from, for Southampton, 509.
Arundel, Earl of, an informer about, 376.
reinstatement of a decayed park of, 455.
Arundell:
John, petition, 239.
Sir John, of Trerise, Cornwall, heir to, 239.
Sir Matthew, "return of the men" of, 179.
—— letter from, 486.
—— circumstances of his death, his will, &c., 508, 509, 518.
Thomas, letters from, 31, 418, 475, 508, 518, 528.
—— reasons why a licence for going to sea should be granted to him, 31, 32.
Arwenycke, letter dated at, 155.
Ascanius the bookseller, 257.
Ascension Day, celebration of, at Oxford, 201.
Ascot, Duc d'. *See* Arschot.
Ashebie, Mr., 339.
Ashby de la Zouche, letter dated at, 509.
Ashley (Ashlie):
Sir Anthony, letters from, 18, 159.
—— articles brought home by, seized, &c., 544, 554.
Henry, letter from, 464.
Mr., 217.
Askyrne, George. *See* Erskine.
Assessment of subsidies, 274.
Assize of bread in Westminster, 344.
Ass's milk, 280.
Astill (Astille), William, confessions of, 58, 59, 60.
Astrakhan, lordship of, 80.
Astronomical instrument, mentioned, 328.
Asturias (Esturias), the plague in, 63.
Athlone, vice-constable of, 546.
Atholl, Earl of, 146.
Attorney General, the, his place of precedence, 430.
Atye, Arthur, letter from, 207.
Aubigné, d', in Scotland, 104.
Audelay, Captain, 317.
Aumale (Awmall), Monsieur *or* Duc d', 331, 473.
sent into Scotland as a Spanish emissary, 104, 139, 140.
Aumont, Marshal d', 350.
Ausignye (? Ancenis) in Brittany, 81.
Austria, 401.
Cardinal of. *See* Albert.
House of, 167, 249.
Avignon, 156.
Azores (Asories), Isles of, 379.
Terceras, the (Tresera, La Tescera), 22, 58, 59, 76.
——Spanish fleet sent to, for the treasure, 53, 57.

B

Babeloun, 377.
Babington:
Gervase, Bishop of Worcester, letter from, 296.
Richard, merchant, 162.
Mr., supplying soldiers' apparel, 447, 448.
Baburham, letters dated at, 5, 10, 17, 24, 213, 96, 297, 308, 367, 377, 463, 488, 511.
Bacon:
Anthony, letters from; 71, 470, 530.
—— letters to, 188, 395, 449.
—— desire for a house at Bishopsgate, 361.
—— a debt of, 559.
Francis, letters from, 355, 359, 360, 419, 505, 540.
Mr. *or* Monseigneur de, 40, 331.
—— the footman of, used as a messenger, 554.
Sir Nicholas, 464.
Robert, 470.
Badburham. *See* Baburham.
Badsell, letter dated at, 449.
Bagdatte, 377.
Bagnall (Baggenhall, Bagenall):
Sir Henry, 506.
Sir Samuel, 260, 350, 363, 412.
—— resigns his company, 318.
—— command of troops in Ireland, 381.
Bagshawe, Dr., a Jesuit, a prisoner in Wisbech Castle, 382 (2), 384.
Baker:
Henry, Queen's ward, 244.
Mr., the Queen's surgeon, 277.
one, 426.
Thomas, 244.
Balam, Alex., letter from, 382.
Balenyohir, in the co. of Kerry, 375.
Balimpiers in the co. of Kerry, 375.
Balladyne, William, servitor to the Bishop of Glasgow, sent on a mission from Scotland, 329, 330, 365, 366.

Ballard:
James, a Prebendary of Hereford, 82.
William, letters from, 463, 464.
Ballymote, lands of, 276.
Bampfylde, J., Justice of the Peace of Devon, letter from, 388.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, letter from, 192.
and the election of Master of Trinity Hall, 231.
holding a book written by Thomas Wright, 395.
Bangor, bishopric of, value of, 470.
Banninge, Mrs., distressed and disgraced, 317.
Baptist, John, groom of the Privy Chamber, letter from 549.
Barbanson, Sieur de, in the Spanish service, 102.
Barbary, great mortality in, 174.
able to help Spain with food, an unusual event, 210.
King of, a debt due from, &c., 566.
Barcelona, 531.
Barcke. *See* Berg.
Bardall, tenant in Conesbie, a Papist, 311.
Barich. *See* Burik.
Barkar, Richard, of Coventry, 486.
Barckley, Barkeley, Barkley:
Sir Maurice, 16.
—— letter from, 323.
Maurice, H.M., farmer of manor of Birton, 240.
Barley, 509.
Barlow, Edward, beer-brewer of Southampton, 509.
Barnard, Mr., 328, 329.
Barn Elms: 557.
letter dated at, 317.
Barnes:
Edward, steward of H.M. manor of Soham, 163, 164.
—— petition from, 164.
Robert, letter from, as to his imprisonment, &c., 273.
letter dated at, 366.
Barneveldt (Barnefielde), Jan Van Olden, Sieur de Tempel, Advocate of Holland, 10, 17, 60, 301, 305, 371.
one of the Dutch Deputies in France, 84, 109, 111, 250.
devotion of, to the King of France, 96, 98.
his character, 124.
return to the Hague, &c., 178.
his credit and vogue increased, 194.
his part in the English negotiations with the States General, 443, 441.
Barnstaple (Barnestable), 466.
Barnwell *alias* Roffotte, a Jesuit, 59.
Barons, George, of Plymouth, 341.
Barrett, Deveroux, of Pembroke, 469.
Barrington, Francis, 236.
Barrowe, E., letter from, 376.
Barsam, Mr., 486.
Barssanes, the, a monopoly granted to, 248.
Barwell, Edmund, of Cambridge University, 486
Basinge, 483.
Basing House, 465.
Basingstoke, 137.
Baskerville family pedigrees, 288, 553.
Baskervyle, Thomas, groom of the Queen's stud, 392.
Bassadonna, Giovanni, letters from, 369, 389.
Bassano, Don Alvero de, admiral for the ports of Andalusia, 549.
Basse, Homffry, letter from, 37.
Bassett, Edward, commanding a company at the Brill, 343.
letter from, 355.
Bath, Earl of. *See* Bourchier.
Bath, the, letter dated from, 163.
Batkors, the, in Poland, 167.
Bawtree, Leonard, 244.
Baxter, servant to Lord Sheffield, 324.
Baymaking, 206.
Baynards Castle, letter dated at, 523.
Bayonne (Bayoun), in France, 370, 402, 450.
Beakesborne, letter dated at, 332.
Beauchamp's Court, compared with Theobalds and Chelsea, 367.
Beaufort, Duchesse de, 267.
Beaulieu, Mons. de, 193, 474.
Becher, Beecher, William, letters from, 447, 448, 502.
his claim on Sir R. Sydney explained, 522.
Bedford:
Bridget Countess Dowager of, letters from, 10, 27, 33.
—— an old servant of, 209.
Earl of. *See* Russell.
Bedingham, Sussex, 179.
Bedini, Fabritio, of Lucca, 17.
Bedminster, manor of, 197.
Beer exported to France, 415.
Beeston (Beiston), Mr., 16, 24.
marriage mentioned, 261.
Bellievre (Bellieure, Bellieurs, Bellevir), Monsieur de, 193, 537.
letter from, 42.
one of the French Peace Commissioners, 46.
speeches of, referred to, 120.
Bellingly, Lieutenant, 52.
Bellisle, Madame, 93.
Bellott, Thomas, letters from, 138, 175, 450.
Bembridge, Richard, of Cambridge, 551.
Benerstone, letter dated at, 505.
Bene, Masino del, "that good old man," 10.
Beningfield the prisoner, 406.
Bennett (Benett, Bennet, Benet):
Dr., Chancellor of the Archbishop of York, 279.
Jo, letter from, 419.
one, a youth, taken to the Seminary at Douay, 408.
Thomas, of London, 481.

Berg, Berk, Berke, Berck, Barcke, in Guelderland, 248, 369.
siege of, threatened, 130.
restored to the Elector, 263.
the loss of, 380, 393, 445.
Bergavenny, Mr., letter from, 449.
Bergelone, a term connected with exports to Holland, 69.
Berington in Dorset, 152.
Berisford, George, 172, 221.
Berkshire, land in, 158.
Berlemont (Barlemen), Comte de, 102.
Ambassador from the Archduke in France, 327, 328.
a banquet given to, 327.
a remark made by, when he heard of Lord Burghley's death, 328.
Berne, Mons. de, Governor of Boulogne, in the Queen's interest, 139.
Bertondona (Burtondony, Bretendero, Pretendono), Martin de, Spanish commander, 57, 59, 63.
Berwick, 160, 261.
letters dated at, 24, 158, 316, 523.
the platform of, 89.
officers of the port of, letter from, on loss of custom, 180.
league concluded in, in 1580, 323.
Bery Castle, letter dated at, 304.
Besançon, Archbishop of, brother of Marquis du Duremberg, 207.
Betancor, Frdo. de, letter to, 43.
Betoun, of Westhall, a cousin of the Bishop of Glasgow, 181.
Betuwe (Bettowe, Bettew), the, a division of the duchy of Gueldres, 400, 445, 467, 527.
Bevans, Fr., of Oxford University, 201.
Beverley, 495.
Mayor of, 550.
sergeant at the mace for town of, 550.
Bevill, Sir William, 427.
Bicton, letter dated at, 430.
Bigar, the bog-hole in, 143.
Bilboa, 186.
Billet, Mr., 462.
Billingsley, Sir Henry, 7, 40, 41.
Billins *or* Billinges, Capt., at the battle and retreat near Armagh, 410, 411.
Bilson, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, letters from, 14, 281, 419.
concerning Captain Shute's stipend, 33.
Bingham:
Sir ——, 387.
Sir George, 276.
Captain John, 348.
Sir Richard, 343, 407, 463.
—— letter from, 348.
—— petition of, 546.
—— brother of, 546.
Thomas, vice-constable of Athlone, 546.
Birch, Am., a mariner, services of, 33.
Bird, John, 27.
Biron (Byron), Marechal or Duc de, 219, 266, 569, 489.
movements of, 281.
letter from, 321.
gains at play, 359.
Biron, Anthony, of Cambridge, 551.
Birton, manor of, Leicester, 240.
Biscay, the plague in, 63.
Spanish ships building in, 350.
Bishop, the savagery of a, 546.
Bislick on the Rhine, 403.
Biston, Bartholomew, letter from, 137.
Blacar, an Englishman named, 392.
Blackall, William, the younger, of Totnes, 286.
Blackaller, William, of Totnes, brought before the Council, 162, 163, 232.
Blackmore,—, 18.
Blackness, the, commanding the approach to Calais, 112, 113.
Blackwater, the, losses of men at, 528.
Blany or Blaney, Captain, 349 (3).
Blavet (Bluet, Blauet, Bleuett), 65, 111, 118.
question of restitution of, 45.
siege of, &c., 81, 82, 100, 101, 127.
composition of the garrison of, 127.
Blewbury (Bluberye), parsonage of, diocese of Sarum, 374.
Blewet, a priest, prisoner in Wisbech Castle, 384.
Blois, 49.
Blomfield, John, a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Blount, Blunt:
Sir Charles, 16, 168.
—— quarrel with Sir Melgar Leven, 224-231.
Sir Christopher, 284, 556.
Blunsden, letter dated at, 352.
Blytheman, John, Mayor of Plymouth, letters from, 503 (2).
Boats, charges for hire of, 64.
Bocholt, Bockholt, Buckholt, in Westphalia, 389, 403.
Bodley:
Thomas, letters from, 139, 141, 143, 502.
——, brother of, mentioned, 139.
William, of Devon, 502.
Bodman, one, conveying letters from Spain into Flanders, 185.
Bodmin, 144, 386.
Bodwell [Earl Bothwell?], arrival in Scotland, 115.
Bohemian Diet, proceedings of, 166.
Boile, Richard, 560.
Bois Dauphin (Boisdolphyn), Marshal, 90.
Boissise, (Boyiessise, Boyssyse), Mons. de, French Ambassador in England, 326, 328.
reason of his delay, 351, 358, 359.
his departure, 352, 362.
recommendation of, 355.
letter from, 407.
Bole, in Dorset, 152.
Boldinglif, 218.
Bolt, Henry, an English Jesuit, a dangerous man, 532.
Bommelre Weerdt, island of, in Guelderland, 214.
Boniton, Cardinal of, 366.
Bonitonn, the Laird of, an excommunicate person, 331.

Book seized in the port of London, mentioned, 53.
Boord, —, servant of Sir R. Sydney, 29.
Boors, the, of the Low Countries, 239, 527.
Bordeaux, traffic to, stayed, 298.
scarcity of corn in, 368.
fleet from, to London, 507
Borders of Scotland, the, 261.
pledges delivered, &c., 73, 77, 87.
Warden of the Marches [Lord Eure], letters from; 73, 87.
Warden and Deputy Warden of the Middle March, 77, 87.
a testimony to the Deputy Warden of the West Marches, 115.
relative strength of the forces on, 145.
negotiations on, &c., 253.
slaughter of certain Scottishmen on the Borders, 287, 314, 315, 316.
Commissioners to treat about Border causes, allowances, &c., 361.
depredations of the Scots, 446.
Scottish Warden of the West Marches, 485.
the people of the West Marches and their circumstances, described, 562-564.
Borgen, Captain. *See* Burgon.
Borough or Burgh:
Francis Lady, letters from, 3, 338, 378, 379.
—— her five children, their poverty, etc., 338.
—— port corn to be delivered to, 541.
Thomas, Lord, 251.
—— captain of his company, 343.
—— a follower and kinsman of, 355.
Borough, W., 162.
letter from, 9.
Borrell (Burrell), John, story of his adventures in Spain, &c., 182-186.
Borris Pheoderwich Goodenove, Master of the Horse to King of Russia, &c., 80.
Bosome, Captain, of Norfolk, 471.
Bossevile, Raffe, letter from, 19.
Boston Haven, blightes lying below Dockedyke, 289.
Bothwell, Earl, 129, 182, 365.
question of his reconciliation, 88, 89.
movements of, 112, 115, 136, 145, 146, 532.
cipher for, 180, 182.
his character described, 331.
his financial condition, &c., 568.
Bouillon, Duchess de, 122.
Bouillon, Duc de, 90, 98, 104, 105, 108, 109, 227, 326, 391.
interview with Cecil at his lodging, 122.
a letter taken to, 246.
known to be Essex's friend, 474.
Boulogne (Bullen), 459, 460, 481.
denuded of soldiers, 22.
letters dated at, 46, 47, 48, 174, 176, 195, 246, 292.
in great danger, 127.
Boulogne, &c.—*cont.*
a necessity that chanced at, alluded to, 144.
Colville's cipher for, 175.
tour of Ordre and the Esperon, its fortification, &c., 473.
governor and town of, scheme for inclining them to embrace her Majesty's protection rather than any other foreign prince's, 139.
Mayor of, in the Queen's service, 139, 174.
—— cipher standing for, 176.
—— his services to Lord Essex, 176.
—— letters from, 291, 293, 300, 319 (2), 396, 515, 516, 555 (2).
—— able to give good intelligence, 474.
—— a suggested present for, 474.
—— his brother desires to be page to Essex or one of his friends, 515.
Bourbon, Catherine de, Madame of France, letter from, 73.
proposal for marriage of, 98.
Bourchier:
John, 236.
Lady, 236.
William, Earl of Bath, lieutenant general of county of, 27, 349.
—— letters from, 416, 466 (2).
William, lunatic, 236.
Bourke, Lord, Baron of Castle Y-connyll, letter to, 380.
Boushawe, the house of one Urwens, 145.
Bowes:
Henry, keeper of Tindale, 244.
Raphe, letter from, 366.
Robert, 141.
Sir William, H.M. Ambassador in Scotland, 4, 23, 44, 72, 73, 141, 261, 361.
—— letter from, 314.
Bowl of white marble, a, 550.
Bowser, Mr., of Cambridge, 551.
Box, Mr., a Warden of the Grocer's Company, 220.
Boyd:
Adam, calling himself a servant of Archibald Douglas, 135.
Alex., letter from, 464.
Geordie, 142.
Boyle, Abbey of, 55, 56.
Brabant, Duc de, 362.
Brabant, college for English Catholics in, 186.
peace proclaimed in towns of, 190.
to furnish a new aid, 207.
mutiny among the Spanish soldiers in, 400.
Bracher, Richard, of Cambridge, 551.
Bradburye, Thomas, letter from, 301.
Bradshaw (Bradshawe):
John, of Presteign or Radnor, 233, 469.
Mr. Serjeant, 263.
Thomas, letters from, 263, 265.
Braganza, the House of, pedigree of, 553.
Brakenbury, R., letter from, 195.
a nephew of, 195.

Braken Hill upon Esk, letter dated at, 146.
Brampton, 171.
letters dated at, 89, 253.
Brandon, one, 300, 375.
Branton upon the frontier, letters dated at, 151, 168.
Braye, John, an informer, 546.
Braynford, letters dated at, 525.
Braynhurst, hundred of, 32.
Brazilman, a prize, 523.
Brecknockshire, the Earl of Essex's influence in, 423.
Breda, 214, 248.
treachery in, 401.
Bredegued, Captain, 357.
Bremanfanye, Monsieur de, governor of Chatillon, 82.
Brembhill, 244.
Bremen, 536.
letter dated at, 312.
Breres, Henry, of Coventry, 486.
Brest, 82, 127.
Governor of, 178.
ordnance sent from England to, 178.
Breton Dona, Biscayen, General of the Spanish fleet at sea, 53.
Breton, a, taken by Sir R. Crosse, 36.
Brett:
Mr., named for a post about the Queen's horses, 366.
Gregory, complaint against, 566.
Brevoort (Brefort), garrison driven out from, 102.
Brian Borgh slain, &c., 429.
Brickhill, 205.
Bridewell, letters written from, 394, 395, 449.
Bridges, Briges:
Capt., taken prisoner in the Indies, return of, 450.
Sir Thomas, a prisoner in Spain, 506.
Bridlington (Birlington), 479, 480, 500, 501.
Bridport, 152.
division of Dorset, 149.
Brighouse, Mr., wardship of son of, 187.
Brill, the, 37, 235, 355, 455.
letters dated at, 55, 56, 343.
burghers of, petition that it may be made a staple town, 55, 253.
—— their character, 56.
letter from the Queen to the Burgomaster, &c., 117.
its value, the bad condition of its fortifications, &c., 138.
footbands in, reduction of the numbers, 312.
—— weekly payment for a company in, 348.
governorship of, 117, 378, 305, 547.
—— rumoured cause of its surrender by Lord Sheffield, 408.
Brissac (Brissac, Brysacke, Brissack), Marshal, Marshal of France, 148, 350.
English Steward to, 81.
commanding a French force in Brittany, operations of, 100, 101, 117, 127.
Bristol (Bristow), 305, 554.
letters dated at, 220, 426.
exports from, 248, 300.
embarkation of troops at, 487, 492, 524.
justices of, and the starch patent, 565.
Brittany, 90, 148.
progress of the campaign, &c., in, 22, 25, 30, 44, 65, 76, 100, 117, 118, 121, 127.
state of the country, 51, 81.
Spanish soldiers on the way to, drowned, 180.
vice-admiral of, 219.
a letter to the Privy Council brought from, 466.
Brochero, Don Diego de, 53, 63.
Bromley, Robert, merchant, 162, 447, 448.
Brommall, Charles, 200.
Brooke:
Sir Calisthenes, 554.
—— letter from, 393.
Captain, 503.
George, letters from, 38, 554.
—— claim to a Spanish prisoner, 38.
—— an advowson for, 390.
—— his desire to have the bestowal of the archdeaconry of York, 414.
Henry, 10th Lord Cobham, 127, 159, 163, 262, 294.
—— letters from, 289, 355, 406, 407, 437.
—— letters to, 18, 269, 357.
—— an adversary of Sir R. Sydney, 30.
—— household accounts of, 116, 426, 428.
—— estate business, &c., 371.
John, 399.
Robert, Alderman of York, letter from, 362.
Samuel, Master of Arts of Cambridge, 362.
William, 9th Lord Cobham, 433.
Broughton, Richard, letter from, 478.
Brown family, pedigree of, 288.
Brown, Browne, Broun, Brunne:
Is. *or* John, of Burnt Island, captain of a ship, 39, 46.
Nicholas, Ireland, 280, 375, 376.
Peter, the "post," 426.
Pierre, 391.
Thomas, in Holland, 196.
Thomas, letter from, 325.
Sir William, 458.
—— letters from, 363, 487.
Brownsey, defence of Poole Haven, its state, 152.
Broxbourne, Herts, a tenant of lands at, 322.
Bruce:
Edward (Aduard), 217.
Edward, Scottish Ambassador in London, 143.
—— his return, 160.
Robert, the chief Spanish negotiator in Scotland, 140.
—— his "proud speeches" and policy, 141.

Bruges, 40, 41, 45.
Bruges:
Thomas, letter from, 63.
William, Lord Chandos (of Sudeley), 33.
—— letter from, 352.
Brumley, Sir Henry, 524.
Brunne, John, of Burntisland. *See* Brown.
Bruske, Mic., letter from, 468.
Brussels, 29, 39, 45, 174, 195, 219, 270, 398, 460, 467, 513, 515, 555, 568.
letters dated at, 29.
the Cardinal's Court at, 59.
English seminary priests from, arrested in Paris, 71.
conveyance of letters from, 115.
street called La Berckstrate in, 131.
letters from, intercepted, 156.
word standing for, 181.
a dumb show acted at, 190.
intelligence from, 207.
the Infanta expected at, 248.
persons coming to, from Scotland, 331.
Brust, John, 488.
Buccleuch (Bauclughe), Sir Walter Scott, laird of, custody of, 23.
reconciliation with others, &c., 129 (2).
Buckestones, letter dated at, 310.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
Budden, Mr., feodary of Dorsetshire, 518.
Bulie, Count de, in the Spanish service, 102.
Bullingham, Mrs., wife of the late Bishop of Gloucester, 451.
Buquoy, Count of, in the Spanish service, 103.
Buren, 178.
Burghley, Lady, alluded to, 302.
Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil.
Burgon, Borgen, Captain, fellow prisoner of Richard Hawkins in Spain, 212, 290.
Burgos, an Irish bishop in, 186.
Burgundy, Duchy of, part of the marriage portion of the Infanta, 400.
Burgundy, Duke Philip of, mentioned, 67.
Burik, Barik, in the duchy of Cleves, 380, 400.
Burleigh House, letter dated at, 329.
Burrowes, Lord, 337.
Burton, in Dorset, 152.
Busshopston, manor of, Glamorgan, 552.
Buttler, Hughe, of Pembroke, 469.
Butts, Jo., a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Buzanval, Sieur de, French Ambassador to the States General, 25, 84.
Byng, Dr. Thomas, letter from, 475.
Byngeley, Captain, 260.
Byrde, Henry, a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.

C

"C," cypher for Lancelot Carleton in Udall's correspondence, 144, 146, 150, 151.
Ca., indicating a county, 88.
Cadiz (Cales), 523.
Essex's expedition to, referred to, 355, 501, 557, 567.
—— the indirect effects of, 93.
Caen, return of the Ambassadors to England from, 99, 111, 112, 138.
Caesar:
Captain Charles, letter from, 453.
Dr. Julius, Master of Requests, Judge of the Admiralty, 66.
—— letters from, 169, 268, 374.
Caffoyr, Lieutenant George, 302.
Cage:
Mr., of co. of Cambridge, 40, 41, 84.
—— 447.
Caisho, letter dated at, 476.
Caithness (Caitness), 516.
Caithness, Earl of, 146.
Calais, 45, 46, 49, 156, 248, 362, 396, 515.
letters dated at, 40, 41.
question of the restitution of, to France, 45.
Spanish soldiers captured at entrance of, 56.
Spanish fleet and soldiers come to, 59, 62, 65, 102, 103, 148.
excluded from the King of Spain's offers, 95.
possibility of the landing of an army in galleys from, 111.
rumoured Spanish reinforcements for, 112.
approach of ships to, how to be prevented, 112, 113.
cannon taken from Paris to, 219.
"a rod to beat," 459.
Jesuits at, 556.
Calan, letter dated at, 429.
Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calfield, Mr., of the Temple, 470.
Callys, John, complaint against, 560.
Calverley, Mr., 482.
Cambray, 330, 398.
Cambridge:
county of, assessments in, 277, 284, 548.
town of, Mayors of, 552.
University of, verses on the death of Lord Burghley by students of, presented, 319.
—— Vice-Chancellor and others of, letter from, 485.
—— unkind neighbours of the town, 485.
—— public orator at, 506.
—— complaint by Masters of, 550, 551.
—— dispute with the town, 550-552.
—— the Black Assembly of, 552.
—— Jesus College, letter dated at, 463.
—— Pembroke Hall in, 161, 362.

Cambridge, University of—*cont.*
—— Trinity Hall, Fellows of, 192.
—— —— appointment to mastership of, and a slight to Sir R. Cecil in connexion therewith, 160, 192, 221, 224, 231.
—— Trinity College, Steward of the possessions of, 552.
Canary Islands, one captured, 180.
Cansfield, Thomas, letter from, 260.
Canterbury, 7, 16, 21.
letters dated at, 21, 28, 36, 321.
the Archbishop's house at, letter from, 265.
Walloon post of, 115.
Cantire (Kyntyre), 322.
Capelin:
Augustin, 156.
Richard, letter from, 156.
—— aunt of, referred to, 156.
—— sister of, and her children, referred to, 156, 378.
—— letters from, 378, 437.
Car, G. *See* Carr.
Cardiff, 560.
Caren, a lady married at 60 years of age, 422.
Carew, Carey, Carro:
Mr., of Anthonye, 428.
Mr., H.M. Ambassador to Denmark, &c., movements, 308, 309.
Sir George, Master of the Ordnance, 16, 163, 175, 186, 416, 452.
—— letters from, 165, 245.
—— letter to, 501.
—— cause of his sickness, 245.
Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle March of England, letters from, 87.
—— horsemen under, in his wardenry, 261.
Carey, Cary, Carye:
Sir Edward, 269.
George, Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, as one of the Privy Council, 88, 274, 334, 336.
—— annuity to, 187.
—— letter from, 500.
—— having a license for cloths, 475.
—— letter to, 476.
George, of Cockington, letters from, 12, 374.
John, Governor of Berwick, 23.
Mr., alleged intimacy with Jesuits, 184.
Mistress, Queen's Maid of Honour, her horse, 418.
Nicholas, and the Jurats of Guernsey, 496.
"my cousin," 562.
Carie, Ge., 180.
Carillo, Don Luis de, letter from, 518.
Carleton (Carlton, "C"), Lancelot, 78, 79 (2), 80, 144, 145, 146, 150, 151, 160, 169.
letters from, 253, 425.
Carlingford, 344.
Carlisle, bishopric of, poor plight in which it was left by John Mey, 277.
Carlisle—*cont.*
a description of its defence, &c., 563, 564.
letters dated at, 115, 159.
Scottish merchant's goods sent by way of, 180.
treaty at, referred to, 339.
Carllouns, 143.
Carmarden, Richard, letters from, 4, 7, 12, 40, 53, 56, 248, 268, 368.
form of grant, 545.
Carmarthenshire, the Earl of Essex's influence in, 423.
Carnarvon, letter dated at, 525.
Caron, Mons. Noel de, Agent in England for the States General, 5, 14, 129, 194, 197, 250, 257.
ordnance obtained by, 27, 142.
letters from, 84, 85, 131, 179, 247, 464, 507, 513, 534, 537.
misdemeanour against, at Rochester, 164.
accustomed to have his wine free of duty, 507.
letter to, 517.
Carpen. *See* Kerpen.
Carr, Car, Kerr:
one, a seaman, 504.
George, papist and Spanish Emissary, letters from, 39, 40 (2).
—— return to, and reception in Scotland, 45, 46, 115, 129, 130, 139, 140, 473, 529.
—— his cousin James, 40.
Sir Robert, warden of the Middle Marches, letters from, 2, 87, 482.
—— letter to, 498.
—— negotiations for settlement of the Borders, 314, 315, 316.
—— plot to further the escape of the Scottish pledges from York, 500, 501, 504, 520.
Carrickfergus, or Knockfergus, Muster-mastership of, 241.
Commissary for, 514.
governorship of, 343.
Carro, Sir George. *See* Carew.
Carry, Mr., visit to Dantzic, 474.
Carter, John, of Somersetshire, 468.
Cartington, 73.
Cartwright, Thomas, letter from, 370.
Carye. *See* Carey.
Case, John, of Oxford University, 201.
Casimir, Duke, John, servant of, obtains a licence, 21.
Cassilis, Earl of, 464.
Castile, barber from, come to England, 450.
Constable of, sent to meet the young Queen of Spain, 410.
—— brother of, to be sent to France, 489.
King of, an obligation of, used as a precedent, 442.
Castlehey, co. Stafford, H.M. Stud and race of, 391.
Castle Thorpe (Castlethroppe), Bucks, 26.
Castor, letter dated at, 294.
Castro, Don Juan de, letters from, 171, 392.

Catcher, Edward, a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Catchmayd, George, 220.
Cathedral Churches, preaching in, 34.
Catherine de Bourbon, "Madame," sister of the French King, 73.
"Cato," pseudonym for the Bishop of Glasgow, 180, 181.
Caumartin, Mons., 193.
Caupell, Captain, a medium of correspondence, 135.
Cautionary towns in the Netherlands, authority of governors of, 128.
necessity of augmenting the garrisons in, 489.
Cave, Thomas, and Elenor his wife, 217.
Cawsand Bay, 58.
Cazan, kingdom of, 80.
Cecil:
original form of name of, 287.
pedigrees and consanguinities, 287, 288, 553.
—— the younger, of Allt-yr-ynys, disputes his father's will, 83.
—— a daughter at Allt-yr-ynys, her lewd conduct, &c., 72.
Alice, aged sister of William, cruel treatment of, 165.
Catherine, widow of Matthew, charges against, 165.
Frances, daughter of Sir Robert, 102, 128.
Jo., killing of a man by, 232.
Matthew, wife of [at Allt-yr-ynys], 83.
Richard, of Halterennes, will of, 288.
Cecil, Sir Robert, letters to, *passim*.
letters from, 90-99, 104-112, 118-127, 221, 237, 251, 285, 299, 344, 370, 540, 541.
presents for, 9, 33, 86, 218, 245, 279, 281, 297, 320.
his embassy to France, 84, 86.
—— persons desiring to accompany him, 4, 5, 10, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19 (2), 27, 35 (2).
—— arrangements connected with his journey, 6, 7, 8, 10, 16, 17, 21, 24, 28 (2), 30, 36, 37, 49.
—— a compound distilled water for his journey, 38.
—— good wishes and enquiries, 39, 42.
—— movements in France, 112.
—— his speech in French to the King of France, 119.
—— interview with the King's Council described, 105.
—— his return, 128, 138, 153 (2), 157, 158.
alleged design to murder, 18.
thanked for services rendered, 32.
sentiments of the Queen and the Earl of Essex in regard to, 44.
wears a picture of the Queen, 94.
described as the Queen's Tablets, 95.
payments on behalf of, 102.
a beneficial proceeding for, 168.
the starch patent, 172, 233.
property left to, 175.
Cecil, &c.—*cont.*
grant by, 187.
servants of, 195, 296.
slight put upon in connexion with the election of the Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 221, 224, 231.
persons desiring to serve, 232, 234, 270, 324, 325 (2).
movements of, &c., referred to, 255, 256.
to attend a christening at Ruckholt, 261.
his action with regard to the Earl of Pembroke, 264.
"Grand Secretaire," report of his intercepting letters, 266.
"siser cases" to be brought from Paris for, 269.
Lord Grey's relations with, 269.
his hawks, 283.
a hound for, and a man arrested in connexion therewith, 286.
certain property belonging to, 301.
asked to choose his "collar, George and Garter," 327.
as one of the Privy Council, 334.
matter of the miscarriage of a letter to Plymouth, 337.
his house near the Savoy, letters dated at, &c., 345, 353.
catalogue of his books, mentioned, 353.
memento of Lord Burghley, presented by, to the Queen, 370.
house at Chelsey, 387.
an agent of his in France, 391.
pseudonym for, in Colville's letter, 398.
woods at Hoddesdonbury, 402.
manor of Essingden belonging to, 409.
a musician "appertaining" to, 498, 501.
addressed as Ελφε, 550.
niece of (? Lady Derby), 275.
Cecil, Sir Thomas, afterwards 2nd Lord Burghley, 1.
letters from, 252, 278, 307, 325, 327, 370, 464, 465, 468.
memento of his father for the Queen, 370.
Cecil, Sir William, 1st Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, &c., 33, 35, 65, 88, 405.
letters to, 2, 23, 40, 53, 56, 76, 82, 88, 101, 298.
letters from, 49, 197, 199.
alleged design to murder, 18.
attendants or servants of, 35, 296, 421, 468.
reports as to his state of health, &c., 102, 128, 162, 205, 220, 259, 261, 276, 277 (2), 280, 285.
vile speeches against, 152.
licence to be absent on account of illness, 138.
connexion with the starch patent, 172.
a dealing of, with a nobleman in Scotland, 215.
reported to be in favour of peace, 219.
a portrait of, requested, for Allt-yr-ynys, 232.

Cecil, Sir William, Lord Burghley—*cont.*
note by, 240.
not accustomed to meddle with money matters acceptable to her Majesty, 252.
his medical attendants, 277.
concerned in Lincolnshire Fens, 289.
references to his death, letters of condolence, &c., 295 (2), 296, 297, 301, 310, 312, 325. 341, 343, 352.
epitaphs, verses, &c., 302, 319, 324, 340, 552, 553.
funeral arrangements, sermon, &c., 307.
a remark on the death of, 328.
his corpse to be carried down to Stamford, 328.
official papers and writings left by, 299.
property of, 322.
"figure of his heart" presented to the Queen, 370.
the Queen's affection for, 437.
licence for cloths held by, 475.
"the Nestor of his country," 506.
list of the offices held by, 552.
pedigrees drawn up by, 287, 288, 553.
register of the Queen's warrants to, 566.
Cecil:
William, son of Sir Robert, 102, 128.
William, of Allt-yr-ynys, deceased, 165.
—— ceremonial of his funeral, 82, 83.
—— his sister Alice, daughters and wife, 83.
—— disposition of his property, marriages of his daughters, &c., 175, 232.
—— his debts, deceits, &c., 272.
—— his widow, 447.
Celo, a pseudonym, 398.
César (Sezar), Monsieur, bastard son of the King of France, government given to, 81, 83, 100.
betrothed, 83.
mentioned, 568.
Cesare, "Domp," obliged to quit Ferrara, 26.
Cessford (Cesfurd, Cessforth, Sessford), 87, 498.
laird of, reconciliation with others, 129.
—— conference with, on Border matters, 315, 316.
—— engaged in a plot for escape of Scottish pledges, 478, 479, 480, 497.
Chaderton, Laur., of Cambridge University, 486.
Chaloner, Thomas, letter from abroad, 188.
Chamberlain, Lord, letter to, 11.
Chamberlaine, William, servant to the Earl of Southampton, 37.
Chamberlayne, Captain Jo., 368.
letters from, 438, 502.
Chambers, Mr., 71.
Champernowne:
Arthur, letter from, 509.
Mr. conduct of, complained of, 27.
Richard, 304.
Mr. (both), 502.
Chancellor, Lord, and the Earl of Essex, 514.
Chancery order, a, 218.
Chandos, Lord. *See* Bruges.
Channel Islands, grant for provision of malt, &c., referred to, 510.
Channel Row, letter dated at, 102.
Chapman, Henry, alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 419.
letter from, 413.
Charles, Archduke, daughter of, Queen of Spain, 531.
Charles, Duke, uncle of King of Poland, 166, 406, 474.
naval operations, 308, 309, 365.
Charmouth, 152.
Chaste, Mons. de, governor of Dieppe, 377.
letter from, 49.
Chatham, 452.
Chatillon, governor of, 82.
Chaume, Count de, 193.
Chauvini, Tommaso, banker at Rouen, 10, 17.
Cheese coppice, 116.
Chelmsford, 521.
letter dated at, 522.
Chelsea, 547.
Sir R. Cecil's house at, 387.
Cheques of officers, question of payment of, 502, 523.
Cheriton, Hieronimus, vicar of Pinhoe, letter from, 388.
Chester, Westchester, 302.
Bishop of, persons pretending to be possessed by unclean spirits sent to be examined by, 213.
diocese of, assessment of the clergy in, for levies for Ireland, 279.
city of, troops sent from, 117.
—— mayor of, 205, 298, 405, 409.
—— —— and certain mutineers, 397.
—— export of leather from, 248.
—— punishment of exorcisers to be carried out at, 293.
—— very weak and much decayed, 298.
—— chief places of foreign trade from, 298.
—— calf skin trade at, 298, 405.
—— letter dated at, 390.
Cheston Park, illegal hunting of the deer in, 281.
Cheyny, Lady, 189.
Chichester, Sir John, overthrow of, 260.
Chichester, bishopric of, parks, &c., belonging to, master of, 553.
Chichester, city of, 27.
Customer of, mentioned, 131.
barley from, for Southampton, 509.
Chideock, Dorset, 152.
Childerley, letter dated at, 15.
Childhay, Chyldhaye, in Dorset, 509.
China, a table carpet wrought in, 518.
Chipches, Northumberland, manor of, 244.
Chislehurst, letter dated at, 368.
Chiswick, letter dated at, 251.
Chittered in Cranborne Chace, 354.
Cholmeley, Henry, letter from, 240.
Chrismalford, 244.
"Christopher," sent on a mission to the States General, 263.
Churchwarden, holding of the office of, by a stranger and denizen, 260.

Cicel, John, secretary to Cardinal Allen, 266.
Cinnamon, distilled water of, 38.
Cinque Ports, Barons of the, letter from, 542.
privileges of, with regard to recovery of debts, &c., 542.
exposed position of, burdens borne by, &c., 543.
Warden of the, jurisdiction over the pilots, 9.
Ciphers, 176.
Clancarty, Onora Countess of, letter from, poverty of, &c., 280.
"mother-in-law of Florence McCarthy," 375, 376.
Clandeboye, Ireland, government of, 267, 276.
Clapham, 513, 517.
letters dated at, 131, 179, 247.
Clapham, Jo., attendant on the Lord Treasurer, 255, 296.
—— letter from, 328.
Clapton, John, letter to, 334.
Clarke:
George, a captain for a company in the Low Countries, 500.
Roger, of London, 481.
Roger, mayor of Coventry, letter from, 486.
Clattory, Captain, 303.
Clemell, Andrew, 73.
Clergy, assessments of the, for levies for Ireland, 264, 279, 281, 282, 296.
Cleves, Duchy of (Cleveland), negotiations for defence of, 394.
States of, offer to join the United Provinces, 400.
the campaign in, 413, 423, 445.
Cleves, Duke of, in alliance with Spain, 104.
—— marriage of, 178, 426.
—— report of death of, 400.
—— a town under the obedience of, 435.
Clevepepper, 244.
Cleypooll, James, 244.
Clifford:
Sir ——, his losses in Ireland, &c., 528.
Sir Coniers, 300, 488.
George, Earl of Cumberland, 185, 232, 341, 420.
—— letters from, 11, 33, 514, 526.
—— fleet of, 28.
—— effect of his presence on the Spanish coast, naval operations, 180.
——("the English Lord"), harm done by, to the Spanish at sea, 198.
—— news of the fleet of, 379.
—— the last voyage of, "an idle action," 459.
Mary Lady, letters from, 441, 528.
Mr., 441.
Clinton, Henry de, Earl of Lincoln, letters from, 209, 310, 468.
Cloth, export of, 12, 21, 65.
Cloths and kerseys, sale of, at Stod, &c., 114.
Cloths, noblemen holding licences for, 475.
Clypsby, Mrs., maid to Lady Shrewsbury, marriage, 260.
Coal, tax on, 403, 413, 419.
Cobb, Jeffrey, of Totnes, 232.
Cobham:
Anne, Lady, a match for her eldest daughter, 231.
—— John, son of, 231.
Lord. *See* Brooke.
Cobham Hall, College, &c., rents from, 371.
Cochineal, price of, 7.
Cochineal, indigo, &c. prize, 53.
restraint of importation, 36.
Cockington, letters dated at, 13, 374.
Cocks, Cocke:
Sir Henry, 287.
—— letter from, 322.
S., letter from, 19.
Cocpoull, laird of, 129.
Coelo, Celo, name for the Bishop of Glasgow, 329, 365, 398.
Cokayne, Francis, letter from, 308.
Coke, Sir Edward, Attorney General, letters from, 15, 35, 196, 421, 427, 430, 468, 504, 505.
action against Sir J. Hollis, 234.
a brother-in-law of, 234.
Colchester, bailiffs of, 337.
bailiff and aldermen of, letter from, 206.
Dutch congregation at, grievances of, 206.
Cole Park, Wilts, H.M. stud and race of, 392.
Cole, Thomas, captain of a carvell, 258.
Coles, *or* Cole, Dr., exchange to the deanery of Lincoln, 332.
Collier, William, arrested as a suspected person, 408.
Collingwood, Robert, a ward, 246.
Collyweston, 283.
Cologne (Coloine, Cullen), 369, 436.
parley about the peace in, mentioned, 62.
an account of gold, &c., brought from, 545.
Cologne. *See also* Corunna.
Colville:
Ja., son of the elder Colville, 182.
—— in France, 331.
John ("Quintus"), letters from, 45, 46, 47, 48, 65, 139, 144, 146, 175, 176, 180, 193, 329, 330, 365, 398, 459, 461, 472, 481, 528, 529.
—— letters to, 472, 473.
—— a person unnamed conveying intercepted letters through, 45, 46.
—— his wife, Janet (Jenet), mentioned, 47, 48.
—— his desire to return, 48.
—— at Vervins, intelligence received by, 102, 104.
—— "English sentinel for Scottish practices with the enemy," 139.
—— facilities of, for gaining information in France and Antwerp, 140.
—— necessities for the performance of his enterprise, 144.

Colville, John—*cont.*
——allusion to his wife and children, 145.
—— ciphers, &c., for various persons and places used by, 176, 180, 181, 182, 193.
—— cousin of, referred to, 140.
—— Colville's "director," a person so referred to by Colville, with whom he was conducting negotiations for surrender of an enemy's town, 459, 460, 461, 472, 481, 542.
—— —— disbursments by, 542.
M., 174 (2).
Combes:
Mr., 168.
—— connected with French intelligence sent, 270.
Cox, 362.
Comes, person named, 342.
Comlongan (Comelougen), at foot of Annandale, 129.
Commerce. *See* Trade.
Commertin, de, Secretary of the Estates of Picardy, 474.
Compiegne, 193.
Compton, William Lord, letter from, 420.
Conde, Prince de, 568.
Conell, John, an Irish fugitive, in the Low Countries, 434.
Conesbie, 311.
Conisby:
pedigree of the family, 288.
Sir Thomas, 82.
Conley, John, letter from, 306.
Connaught, 276.
Chief Justice of, recommendation for preferment, 312.
convoy of soldiers to, 488.
Conper (? Quimper), governor of, 82.
Constable (Conestable):
Captain, 255.
Henry, letter from, 482.
Mr., an Englishman in France, a double traitor, 351.
Captain Robert, sufferings in Ireland, 259.
Captain William, letters from, 356, 524.
Sir William, 358.
Conversion according to Statute, 399.
Convocation, a bill agreed on in, 34.
Conway:
Mr., 377.
Sir Edward, letters from, 55 (2), 138, 253, 305, 343, 348.
—— brother of, mentioned, 138.
John, of Flint, 476.
Conyers, Edward, 296.
arrested at Plymouth, with letters, 283, 284.
Cook, Dame, in Edinburgh, 473.
Cooke:
Edward, Mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, 245, 380.
one, incumbent of Witherley, 566.
W., letters from, 259, 454.
William, his cause in Monmouthshire, 263.
Coolinge, Kent, rents from, 371.
Cope:
Mr., 16.
Sir Anthony, letters from, 556.
Copley, —, educated at a Spanish Seminary, 266.
Copper lace, brought from Venice, 545.
Coppin, Coppine, G., of Lord Burghley's household, 280.
letters from, 259, 276, 277, 285.
Copyright in certain music, 273.
Cordeliers, the, 460.
a meeting of the Chapter in Paris, 181.
at Boulogne, 556.
General of, in France, 42, 57, 181, 193, 537.
"Cordelier's brother," the (connected with Colville's schemes), 542.
Cordell, Thomas, of London, 453.
Cork, in Ireland, 59.
soldiers sent to, 450.
arrival of soldiers at, 503.
a castle near, attacked, 503.
governor of, 82.
Cormocke [Cormack McBaron], brother of the Earl of Tyrone, 433.
Corn, 5.
from abroad, sold at Dartmouth, price, &c., 12.
from Russia, 80.
ships laden with, embargoed at Flushing, complaints in consequence, 128.
from Poland for Spain, 167.
ships laden with, intercepted, 481.
scarcity of, 368, 397.
transport of, to the West, 536.
Cornellison, Daniel, master of the *Swan* of Flushing, 559.
Corney:
Cuthbert, 245.
Susan, 245.
Cornwall, Deputy Lieutenants of, 18.
hostile Spanish ships on the coast of, 232.
six companies of, supply of arms for, 310.
levy of men in, for service in Ireland, 427, 449.
burdens borne by the county, 428.
working of the tin mines in, 478.
Cornwallis:
Lady Katherine, wife of late Thomas Cornwaleys, the Queen's groom porter, to have liberty of conscience, 541.
Sir William, 541.
—— letters from, 256, 292, 361.
Corsini, —, 22.
Filippo, letters from, 333, 464.
Corunna, Spanish force set out from, 49.
letter dated at, 518. *See also* the Groyne.
Cosbie, Captain, and regiment, at the battle near Armagh, 410, 411.
Cosen, in manor of Birton, Leicester, 240.
"Cotes sacre malt," an oath, 18.
Cotterell, —, 471.

Cotton :
Dr. Henry, bishop elect of Salisbury, letter from, 402.
Sir John, assessor of the subsidy in the co. of Cambridge, letters from, &c., 217, 284, 548.
Mr., company of 260 men, 89.
Council, the Clerk of, 344.
a meeting place of, 298.
Lords of, letters, &c., from, 274, 280.
—— letters to, 503, 533, 534, 542, 549, 567.
Countries, the, petition on behalf of, before the Council, referred to, 278.
Court, the, void of councillors, 420.
Courteney, W., Justice of the Peace of Devon, letter from, 388.
Courtney, Sir William, 416.
Coutinho, Gonsalo Vaz, Governor of the Isle of St. Michael, passports granted by, 24.
Coventry, 205.
dispute over the proportion of men to be contributed by, to the levy for Ireland, 483, 486.
Mayor of, 486.
Coventry and Lichfield, bishopric of, steward of, 553.
Cowell :
Dr., appointed Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
John, of Cambridge University, 486.
Cown Allens, Gloucestershire, 31.
Coymbra, 43.
Cox, Mr., having served in the army in Hungary, 427.
Cracow, letter dated at, 166.
Craig, Thomas, advocate, his lodging in Edinburgh, 473.
Cran [? Craon], in France, siege of, 350.
Cranborne Chase, 354.
Cranmer, George, at Orleans, letter from, 270.
Cranford, Earl of, 146.
going into France, 330.
Crawforth, Robert, charge against, 77.
Creighton. *See* Crichton.
Cresswell (Cressoll, Cressold), Joseph, an English seminary in Spain, 182, 185.
how his letters were intercepted, 183.
contents of intercepted letters to, 184.
his English intimates in Spain, 185.
Crew, Crewe, John, 172.
Joshua, 221.
Randolph, lawyer, of Lincoln's Inn, marriage, 260.
Crewkerne, 137.
Creyts, or nether circle of the Empire, 404.
Crichton (Creighton, Critton) :
Father, Jesuit, 129.
Robert, Lord Sanquhar, "barone di Sanciar," 130, 204.
Crih Vrunagh in the co. of Kerry, 375.
Crisp, Henry, estate of, and mother of, 236.
Crispe, Captain, at St. Lucar, 265.
Critton, Robert. *See* Crichton.
Croft, Croftes :
Herbert, letters from, 31, 416.
Harbert, 252.
Croft, Croftes—*cont.*
Mr., 16.
Crok, Croke :
Dr., Reader in "that" House, 549.
John, 75.
—— Recorder of London, letter from, 407.
—— letter to, 469.
Crompton :
Mr. D., 16.
Thomas, 222.
Cromwell, Edward Lord, house at Hackney, &c., 342.
letter from, 421.
Crosse, Sir Robert, of H.M.S. *Vanguard*, letters from, 7, 15, 16, 21, 28, 36, 374.
Crosvicke, 300.
Crozon (Croson), siege of, mentioned, 158.
Crystenne, Father, 39.
Cuff, Cuffe, Henry, 557.
letters from, 761, 284.
in Paris, 353
Cumans, Girolamo, a citizen of Antwerp, 464.
Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford.
Cumberlogrene *or* Comberlogrene, letters dated at, 504, 516.
Cunningham, Cunyngham, Conningham :
Mr., letters to, 39, 40.
Mons., at Bruges, 41.
one, a Spanish Emissary to Scotland, 47, 139, 140.
Cuny, Captain Richard, letters from, 409, 412.
Curland, 364.
Curr, Eliott, of Cambridge, 551.
Customs, frauds on the, 12.
Customs duties, grant of exemption from, 27.
Customs on gold lace, 545.
Cutts, Sir John, letters from, 15, 277, 284.
son of, 15.

D

"D," *or* "J.D." person with whom Udall was in negotiation in Scotland, 150, 159.
letters from, 160, 215. *See also* Douglas.
Dacre, Dacres, Dakers :
Francis, called Lord, movements, popularity, &c., 89, 143, 145.
—— protected by King James, 115.
—— at Dumfries, 129.
—— letter to, on the subject of his pension from the Queen, &c., 130.
—— his son mentioned, 131.
—— secret visit to Edinburgh, 473.
John, of Leanard Cost, 129.
Lady, executors of, letter from, 222.
—— proceedings relating to land of, 222.

Dacre,—*cont.*
Mr., 206. 425.
Capt., in charge of the training of the musters in Hertford, 88.
Daguiree, Daguires, Juan, a Spaniard at Boulogne, offering information relative to English affairs, 291, 293, 555.
Daire's waters (Scotland), 143.
Dalkeith, the Scottish Court at, 3.
Dalyip, a pseudonym, 398.
Dandeny, Governor of Conper [? Quimper], 82.
Monsieur, Governor of Corle, 82.
Daniell, John, question of rewarding, 169.
Danny, letter dated at, 279.
Dantzig [Danske, Danskin], 1, 47, 166, 308, 309, 474, 475.
Danvers. *See* Davers.
Danyell:
John, letter from, 17, 302, 380, 420.
Mr., of New College, Oxford, 203.
Darcy, Darsey:
Edward, of the Privy Chamber, 205.
Sir Francis, letter from, 525.
Mr., grantee of a patent, 38.
Mr., 268.
Darell, Henry, letter from, 447.
Darnell, Thomas, 244.
Darnley, Lord, death of, a result thereof, 140.
"Darpes," 434.
Dartford, 7, 15.
letters endorsed, 21, 28, 36.
Dartmouth, 53, 163, 379.
sale of foreign corn at, &c., 12.
trainbands at, 19.
ships seized at, 243, 247.
Spanish designs on, 319.
Dauntrey, Captain. *See* Dawtrey.
Dauntrie, Robert, of Cambridge, 551.
Dauntsey, 244.
Daventry, 205.
Davers, Danvers:
Lady, a claim on, 208.
—— relations with her son, 269.
Sir Charles, letters from, 208, 269, 427.
—— note on Sir C. Blunt's quarrel, 227, 228.
—— rejoicings at pardon of, 244.
—— return to England, &c., 269.
—— in offer of a lady in marriage to, 284.
Sir Henry, 270, 359, 554.
—— rejoicings at pardon of, 244.
—— his story of the negotiations for a duel between Sir C. Blunt and Sir M. Levens, &c., 225-227, 230.
—— his sickness in Paris, 269.
—— letters from, 323, 340.
Davesone, Thomas, letter to, 330.
Davice, Captain, 383.
Davis, Davids:
Captain, services of, requested for the West Indies, 10, 86.
—— permitted to take a voyage to the East Indies, 86.
Davis, &c.—*cont.*
Sir John, letter from, 440.
Robert, 470.
Davison, Mr., 270, 446.
Dawson, Mr., farmer of Ripon Church, 173.
Dawtrey, Dauntrey, Captain, letters from, 267, 276, 318.
Day, Dr., Bishop of Winchester, a grant by, mentioned, 38.
Dayghte, Nicholas, of Lyme Regis, 286.
Deane, Henry, desiring to serve in Ireland, 407.
Dearth, a remedy against, 275.
Deer, 86.
Degoblytt, Mons., at St. Malo, 52.
Delahay, De la Haye:
Blanch, 232.
Paul, son-in-law of William Cecil, 175.
—— charges against members of his wife's family, 165.
—— letters from, 82 (2), 165, 232, 272, 447, 454.
De la Ware, Lord, concerned in the Lincolnshire Fens, 289.
Delft, 178.
letter dated at, 391.
Denbighshire, necessary appointment of a sheriff of, 252.
Denia, Marquis of, Master of the Horse to the King of Spain, marriage of his son, 490.
Denmark, 536.
convoy of the Ambassador to, 179.
Duc de Brabant despatches an agent to, 328.
unlikelihood of the States General obtaining soldiers from,
King of, cloth exported for the use of, 65.
—— employment under, 114.
—— adversary of Sweden, 168.
—— action against English merchants, &c., 170.
—— the mission to, 208, 235.
—— proceedings against H.M. subjects, etc., 308.
—— stays English merchant ships in the Sound, 474, 475.
—— brother of, 208.
Denton More, 267.
Denye, Sir Edward, his losses in Ireland, 420.
Denys, Dennys, Sir Thomas, 416.
letter from, 483.
Depopulation Act, its effect contrasted with another measure, 279.
Deptford, letter dated at, 452.
Derby:
Countess Dowager of, letter from, 164.
Earl of. *See* Stanley.
Derechos, a Spanish impost, 211.
De Retz, Marshal, 90.
Desdiguières, Mons., 188, 326, 489.
forces of, disbanded, 189.

Desmond:
Earl of, 439.
E., Countess of, letter from, 248.
young, 406.
Desmond's country, 375.
wars, 248.
Desoulsour,—, letter from, 203.
Deuticum. *See* Doetinchem.
Devereux, Sir George, letter from, 441.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, miscellaneous letters to, &c., *passim*.
letters from the King of France to, 222, 355, 388.
letters from, 42, 44, 88, 130, 169, 170, 222, 241, 261, 284, 427, 454, 455, 468, 469, 497, 515, 557.
letters from, to the Queen, 318, 332, 416.
letter to the Privy Council as to the jurisdiction of the Earl Marshal, 334.
as Earl Marshal, 11, 14, 188.
expedition of, prize cochineal, etc., 36.
sentiments towards Sir R. Cecil, 44.
adherents of, 52.
opinion held of him in Holland, 60.
holograph instructions by, 79.
expedition against Spain in 1597, effects of, 85.
the K. of France loves to negotiate with, 95.
a packet containing one of his letters obtained at St. Malo, 137.
receives all letters during the Treasurer's illness and the Secretary's absence, 144.
Steward of the city of Oxford, letters to, in connexion with a tumult there, 191, 201, 202, 203.
appealed to, by Sir E. Norreys, 196.
an attendant on, 208.
foreigners as pages to, &c., 213, 390, 515.
dealings with a Scotch nobleman, 215.
("M. le Comte") reported to favour war, 219.
Lord Pembroke takes offence against, 233, 251.
references to his movements, 256.
Lord Grey's relations with, 269.
absence from and return to Court, referred to, 281, 333, 387, 388, 397.
agents or correspondents of, in France and Scotland, 300, 328, 330, 391.
expense sustained by an officer in the four journeys of, 343.
reports as to, carried to France, 351, 352.
relations with the Earl of Southampton, 359.
as Chancellor of Cambridge University, 362, 370.
a pensioner of, 365.
in the seat of judgment, 369.
and election of the Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, 374, 375.
assassination of, declared a meritorious act, 382.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
Mastership of the Horse, 391.
Mastership of the Wards, 415.
persons desirous of serving under, in Ireland, &c., 421, 427, 430 (2), 438, 441, 448, 453, 455, 470, 471 (2), 476, 477, 499, 501, 502, 504, 506, 507, 523, 525 (2), 526, 528, 530, 539 (2), 540 (3), 545, 554, 556 (2), 565.
irregularities of his agents in Wales, 422, 423
relations with Mr. Clifford, 441.
case to be heard by, 449.
"the majesty of his presence," 450.
his determination for Ireland, the reports of, &c., 450, 506, 513.
arrangements for the expedition, 452.
lines written to, referred to, 467.
a student at Cambridge, 463.
offer made by, to arm and apparel the levies, 514.
compared to Joshua and Jacob, 521.
handwriting of, 535.
his "Apology," 545.
note of number of troops, 545.
portion of private account, 554.
book to be dedicated to, 561.
commencement of a grant to, 567.
Devick, John, Queen's procureur of Guernsey, 496.
Devon, county of, defensive arrangements of, 148, 149.
deputy lieutenants of, 416.
justices of the peace of, 388.
levies in, for service in Ireland, 416, 466.
Recusants in, to bear expense of levies for Ireland, 388.
Dewhurst, Robert, of Cambridge, verses by, 154.
Dewly, John, furnishing horses for posts from Salisbury, 233.
Dewsbrough Ward. *See* Doesborgh.
Dewtacum. *See* Doetinchem.
Diamond, the, a gem with which Sir A. Ashley and others were concerned, 18, 159.
Dickers of leather, 84, 114.
Diego, Don, 402.
Dienirs, Casper, letter from, 565.
Dieppe (Deipe), 8, 15, 16, 21 (2), 24, 28, 30, 36, 90, 99, 112.
the difficulties of the harbour of, 16.
letters dated at, 26, 49.
Spanish sailors forced to land at, one sent to England to give information, 49.
Governor of, 377, 388.
—— letter from, 25.
Digby family, pedigree of, 288.
Digges, James, letter from, 399, 434.
Dillon:
Mr., Chief Justice of Connaught, &c., 312.
Theobald, merchant of beeves, 306.
Dinan (Dynanne), surprise of, by burghers of St. Malo, incidents described, 45, 46, 47, 50, 81, 101.

Dinslaken ("Duislaken"), in the duchy of Cleves, 380.
Dirckson, Hans, letter from, 154.
Disney family, pedigree of, 288 (2).
Distilled water of cinnamon and sage, 38.
Divling. *See* Dublin.
Dixon :
Grace, of Newcastle, a poor and infamous woman, 386.
M., letter from, 569.
Dobbinson, Ra., letter from, 344.
Dockedyke, Lincolnshire, 289.
Doctors Commons, letter dated at, 169.
Docwra, Captain *or* Sir Henry, letters from, 247, 254, 380, 393, 432 (2), 499, 507.
Dodyngton, Christofer, 554.
Doesborgh (Doesborough, Dewsbrough, Deusbrough Isle, Dewsbrough Ward, Deuxsbourg), 393, 401, 404, 412, 413.
the camp at, &c., 423, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 444.
Doetinchem, in Zutphen (Dewtacum, Deuticon, Deuticome, Dotecome, etc.), 404, 413, 423, 432, 434, 435, 445.
Dogs, as presents, 474, 489.
a water spaniel called Hercules, a present for the King of France, 242, 262.
Dolman, Robert, letter from, 218.
Dolve, Mr., collector of the subsidy outwards in London, 40.
Done, Hugh, recommended for preferment, 317, 463.
letter from, 317.
Donnington, Dunington, Mr. *or* Captain, sometime servant to Lord Southampton, returned from Spain, 453, 528, 532.
Donriche, Mr., letter to, 144.
Dorchester, artillery, &c. in, 152.
Dornellis by Morles [? Morlaix], Spanish force sent to relieve, 147.
Dorset, co. of, defences, train bands, &c. of, 148, 151, 152.
muster roll of, 149.
places where an army may land in, 152.
impost of wines in, 368.
lieutenant and deputy-lieutenants of, 486.
levy of men in, difficulties connected with, 486, 487.
feodary of, 518.
Dortmondt, 458.
Douai (Dowya), in Artois, 18, 176.
the schoolmaster for, brought to the Court, 115.
seminary at, Englishmen resorting to, 408.
Douglas :
Archibald, letters to, 135, 217, 282, 483.
—— letter from, 322.
—— indulgence to eat flesh in Lent, granted to, 74.
—— question of his return to Scotland, 136, 484.
—— handwriting of, 323.
Douglas—*cont.*
James ("J.D.") brother of Richard, 137, 484.
—— letters from, 142, 168.
one, Laird of Spott, character, &c., 88.
R., letters from, 135, 282, 483.
—— his aged father and mother alluded to, 137.
Douglasses, the, 146.
Doullens, Dourlens, 219, 266.
surrendered, 270.
Dover, 24, 28, 36, 37, 524.
service of pilots at, authority over, 9.
letters dated at, 30, 52, 357.
the sign of the "St. George," at, 176.
annual yield of the toll on shipping at, 183.
alleged to be open to surprise, 319.
survey of her Majesty's houses at, 354.
commissioners of, arrest of suspected persons by, 406, 407.
precautions necessary in the case of persons landing at, 555, 556.
Dover to Dartford, postal times, 215.
Dover Castle, lieutenant of. *See* Fane, Sir Thomas.
letters dated at, 21, 25, 28, 37, 215.
Dowcell, Richard, 244.
Dowdall :
Sir John, letters from, 317, 336.
—— service in Ireland, 250.
Nicholas, 317.
Dowdeswell, Gloucester, rectory of, 240.
Downhall, William, attendant on the E. of Essex, 554.
letters to, 207, 208.
Downes, Raphe, 373.
Doyleye, Dr., 16, 254.
Drake :
Mr., 544.
—— suit against Lady Hawkins, 283.
—— a ship of, 350.
one, of Cornwall, 341.
Sir Francis, prisoners taken in the last voyage of, 307.
—— his voyage to the Indies, two captains taken prisoners, 450.
Drayton, Middlesex, 463.
Drewe, Mr., 486.
Drogheda (Tredough), letter dated at, 381.
Drury :
D. M., 222, 550.
Sir Robert, 359.
Sir W., 565.
Dublin (Dyvelyn, Divling), 186, 349.
letters dated at, 76, 217, 248, 269, 393, 412, 433, 514.
Dublin Castle, a plot to deliver it, to Tyrone, 412.
Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 67, 314, 401.
a practice of, mentioned, 258.
Dudley, Robert, of Newcastle, 384.
Duffield, Capt., taken prisoner in the Indies, return of, 450.
"Duke, the," a letter from Essex to, mentioned, 114.
in Scotland, 140.

"Dum," 160.
Dumaresque, John, of Jersey, 176.
Dumb shows at Brussels and Antwerp described, 190, 198.
Dumbrody, a controversy concerning, 216.
Dumfries, 89, 129, 145.
Dunboyne, Lord Baron of, 248.
Duncannon fort, 250.
lieutenant of, 217.
Dundee, 115.
Dunington, Captain, prisoner in Spain. *See* Donnington.
Dunkirk, 542, 543.
Dunkirk ships (Dunkerkers) lying in wait for shipping, 21.
attack by, on the North Coast, 492, 494, 495, 496, 500, 517.
Dunsany, Lord, letter from, 6, 206.
death of his grandmother, &c., 206.
Durham, 347.
Durham diocese, H.M. High Commissioners for causes ecclesiastical within, persons brought before, 384.
Durham (Derum) House, letter dated at, 18.
Durham, Bishop of, letter to, 171.
and Border matters, 253, 361.
assessment on, for levies for Ireland, 279.
action against a supposed Recusant, 384.
Durham, Dean of, assessment of, for levies for Ireland, 279.
Durrant family, pedigree of, 288 (2).
Dutch:
attack projected on the Spanish in the W. Indies, 10.
congregation at Colchester, 206.
cunning in colouring Spanish goods, 340.
Deputies, the, 20.
man of war to convey an Englishman to Calais, 325.
Provinces, slow in the grant of their contributions, 113.
soldiers in the K. of Poland's army, 166. *See also* States General, etc.
Dutchland, exports to, 68.
Dutchman, plundered off the coast of France by English pirates, 195.
Duyvenvoord (Duvenvoorde, D'Uvenvoorde, &c.), Jehan, Seigneur de Warmont and Woude, Admiral ("the Admiral"), 61, 62, 113, 129.
one of the deputies from the States General, 14, 250.
letters from, 84, 85, 213, 325, 534, 537.
Dyer, Sir Edward, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, 78, 144, 191, 253.
letter from, 72.
letter to, 147.
Dykon family, the, 288.
Dymock, Dymoke, Sir Edward, of Lincolnshire, 289, 468.
connection with the papists, 311.

E

"E," cypher for Richard Grame used in Udall's correspondence, 88, 144, 146, 147, 150, 151.
Eaton, Captain, an Englishman in the Spanish service, 60.
Earl Marshal of England, jurisdiction of, as to appointment of provost marshals, &c., 334, 335. *See also* Earl of Essex.
"Earl, the," journey from Scotland, &c., 159, 160, 168.
his letter, referred to, 252.
his man in Scotland, 140.
Earle, S., letter from, 486.
Earthe, Joseph, 208.
East Countries, corn ships for Spain from, intercepted, 481.
East Indies, projected voyage to, 86.
the fleet going to, 532.
Ecclesiastical Bill in Convocation, 34.
Ecclesiastical Courts, fees in, 34.
Edelmton, manor of, steward of, 552.
Edgecombe, Mr., of Mount Edgecombe, 338, 428.
projected Spanish attack on his house, 58.
Edinburgh (Edr.), 115, 142, 143.
letters dated at, 137, 217, 283, 464, 482.
persons arrested in, 485.
the great street in, 473.
Edlington, letter dated at, 390.
Edmond, Mr., 420.
Edmonds, Edmondes, Edmunds:
Mr., conveyance of letters to, 262.
Clement, letter from, 544.
Thomas, English Ambassador in France, 108, 109, 237.
—— his embarkation at Dover, 215.
—— letters from, 488, 489.
"Edward," 17.
Edwardes:
John, the physician, 266.
William, letter from, 566.
Eeds, Dr., 294.
Egerton:
Col., commanding soldiers for Ireland, 337, 344.
—— his inefficiency, 339.
Elizabeth Lady, letter from, 386.
—— sick of the smallpox, 463.
Mr., governor of a garrison in Ireland, 259.
Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 33, 260.
—— letters from, 240, 252, 260, 267, 295, 307, 385, 454, 463, 506, 515.
—— letter to, 431.
—— as member of the Privy Council, 88, 274, 334, 336.
—— a meeting at the house of, 298.
—— illness and absence from Court, 515.
Eglenitoun, Earl, 146.
Egmont, Count (States General), 71.

Eight Hundred Fen, Lincolnshire, 289.
Elbing, in Prussia, 474.
letter dated at, 308.
Elector, the, Berck restored to, 263.
Elector bishops and other bishops, Catholic Romanists, a new league, 263.
Elizeus:
Balt., 377.
Raf Signor, 377.
Ellerker, Ralph, of Yorkshire, 495.
Elliott, Mr., servant of the Earl of Essex, 177.
Ellyott, Richard, letter from, 236.
Ellis, Ellys, John, 172.
agreement concerning the starch patent, 233.
Ελφε, a letter addressed to, 550.
Elphinstone, Elvynston:
Sir George, 565.
James, Justice of the Sessions in Scotland, 565.
Elsinore, letter dated at, 235.
Elten (Eltam, Eltham Hill), in Zutphen, movements of the enemy at, &c., 413, 432, 434.
Elyett, Ellyett, Captain, an English guide for the Spanish army, 58, 59, 60.
Elyott, Thomas, 554.
Emanuel, Don ("the poor Prince"), 257.
letters from, 258, 390.
the princess, his wife, 258, 263.
the late father of, 391.
Embden, 369, 536.
Counts *or* Earl of, 380, 457.
flyboat belonging to, with corn, at Dartmouth, 12, 13.
Emmerich, Embrick, Embrike, in the duchy of Cleves, 400.
taken possession of, by the Spaniards, 412.
camisado at the cutting of a dyke near, 434.
taken and garrisoned by the enemy, 435, 436.
restored to the neutrality, effect thereof, 487.
Emperor, the, surmised policy of, 13.
military forces granted to, &c., 166, 167.
his ambassadors refused a passage through Poland, 167.
action as regards the peace negotiations, 198, 239.
hostile action towards English merchants, 170.
commissioners from, coming to the Hague, 262.
a decree made by, against Aix, 263.
his army in Hungary, 401.
an officer of, called the Fiscal, 406.
in arms against the Turk, 533.
brother of, 308.
Empire, the, favourable to the Spaniards in the Low Countries, 456.
general of the nether circle of, 404.
Enfield (Endvill, Envile Lodge), 260, 486.
England, power of, compared with that of Spain, 210.
Englefield (Ingilfild), Sir Francis, in Spain, 182.
Englefield,—*cont.*
how his letters were intercepted, contents of such letters, 183, 184, 185 (2).
Enrolment of Her Majesty's Evidences, the office of, 463.
Enrolments, general, office of, 464.
Errington, Luke, 73.
Errol, Erroll:
Agnes Countess of, letter from, 217.
—— sends for household furniture to England, 217.
Earl of, exile from Scotland, 136.
Erskine (Askyrne), George, favourite of the King of Scotland, 564.
Espernon:
Duc or Monsieur d', 90, 104, 105, 266.
—— relations with the King, 97.
—— his opinion, &c., described, 108.
—— objection to marriage of his eldest son, 492.
Monseigneur d', marriage of, 568, 569.
Essex, county of, levy of light horse in, 264.
levies in, for Ireland, arms, apparel, &c., for, and place of embarkation, 521.
Essex, Earl of. *See* Devereux.
Essingden, manor of, 409.
Estrées, Gabrielle d', Duchesse de Beaufort ("Madame la Duchesse"), the French King's mistress, 76, 93, 327.
the King's desire to marry her, 420, 488, 567.
her precedence, &c., 568.
"Et," a pseudonym, 181.
Eu, river, 289.
Eure, Ralph Lord, Warden of the Marches, 77, 479, 495.
letter from, 73.
Eures, Sir William, 470.
Eustace, Captain, 302.
Evans:
Captain, 526.
Thomas, of Flint, 469.
Evanosin, Eleazer, "Governor of our inheritance of Evans Gorode," letter to, 80.
Evelyn, Jo., letter from, 217.
Ewarth, servant of Capt. Mansfield, 510.
Ewebridge, letter dated at, 374.
Ewyas, Steward of, 82.
Exchequer, Receipt of, lack of money in, 236.
Excommunication, 34.
Exeter, 137.
Exorcism, practice of, 293.
Exorcisms, a book of, alluded to, 274.
Exports, 68.
Exton, letters dated at, 476, 520.
Eynesley, Thomas, 480.
Eyton, Thomas, letter from, 366.

F

f., letter used to signify the Warden of the Marches of Scotland, 89.
Fabry *père et fils*, inventors, 7.
Facye, Andrew, of Stonehouse, Devon, pilot in a Spanish ship, 337, 338.
letter from, 303.

Faillie, M. de, agent in France for the States General, 176.
Fairbarn, Alexander, a Scotchman, 380.
Fairfax, Thomas, 495.
Falconry, 297, 468.
Falmouth (Faltymue), 64, 378.
trainbands at, 19.
designs to attack, 58, 63, 291, 319.
letter dated at, 450.
Falscastell near Berwick, 39, 45, 46.
Fane, Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 354.
letters from, 21, 24, 28, 37, 215, 262.
Fanshaw:
Mr., 40, 41, 72.
—— blameworthy conduct of, 56.
W., Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 237.
Farmer, Sir George, 397.
Farnabie (Farnaby), George, Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, 386.
letters from, 419, 431.
Farringtonne, Mr., 237.
Felon's testimony inadmissible, 15.
Fenmer, Edward, 222.
Fenton, Sir Jeffrey, 246.
Fenwick, Fennick, William, of Northumberland, slaughter of Scottishmen by, &c., 314, 499, 500, 504.
Ferdinand, Emperor, mentioned, 167.
Fernando, Mr., 273.
Ferne, Jo., of the Council of the North, 495.
his knowledge, &c., 279.
letters from, 343, 494.
Ferrara (Ferare), 26, 507, 511.
war of, 116.
Ferrett, de, at Vervins, 139.
Ferrers, Thomas, H.M. Agent at Stad, letters from, 113, 474.
letter to, 308.
at Hamburgh, 406.
Ferrol (Farrall), 118, 351.
Spanish fleets at, &c., 57, 58, 63, 127, 180.
army gathered in, for a scarecrow to England, 210.
Fife men, a colony of, for the Islands, 323.
Finderson, F., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Finland, a campaign in, 364.
Fitz Edmund, John, detected in grave offences, 202.
Fitz Hammond, Richard, 288.
Fitzherbert:
Nicholas, a counterfeit letter of, referred to, 396.
Thomas, 441.
Fitzjames:
John, of Redlinch in Somersetshire, 59, 60.
one, an Englishman carried into Spain, 59.
Fitzwilliams, Sir William, 378.
Flanders, Spanish force to be sent to, 76.
peace proclaimed in towns of, 190.
furnishes Spain with munition, 210.
probable effects of the peace for, 246.
progress of the campaign in, 380.
Flanders, &c.—*cont.*
mutiny among the Spanish soldiers in, 400.
the fleet of, 518.
Fleet, a prisoner in the, 286.
Fleetwood (Fletewood), W., Receiver of the Court of Wards, 171, 237, 255.
letter from, 331.
Flemish:
Church, the, 179.
men imprisoned in Spain, 450.
ships not named, from Flushing, 37.
Flemings, letter dated at, 20.
Flempton, Suffolk, 566.
Flemyng, Thomas, Solicitor General, letter from, 101, 505.
Fletcher:
Dr., 301.
—— at the Hague, letter from, 190.
J., letter from, 237.
Thomas, Mayor of Chester, letters from, 205, 298.
Flint, —, with Sir R. Cecil's hawks, 283.
Florence, visit of a "young gentleman" to, reception by the Grand Duke, 76.
letters dated at, 76, 493.
subjects of, molested by English ships, 493.
Duke of, letter from, 204.
Flushing (Vlishing), 15, 200, 235.
letters dated at, 22, 25, 29, 30, 55, 57, 346, 363, 427.
defence of, 11.
flyboats with corn from, at Dartmouth, released, &c., 12, 13.
evils grown into the government of, 53, 54.
Spanish soldiers captured and carried into, 56.
embargo on corn laden ships at, 128.
reduction of the numbers in the footbands of, 312, 313.
necessity of examining passengers by, 458.
Foix, earldom of, conferred on the King of France's son, 491.
Fontainebleau, 25, 359, 569.
a magnificent banquet at, 327.
Fontenell. *See* Fountenell.
Forbes, Lord, 146.
Forret, Captain, 47, 398.
letters to, 40, 41.
Forsman, Thomas, 307.
Forster, Richard, letter from, 337.
Fortescue:
Captain, 556.
Elizabeth, examination of, 75.
Helen *or* Ellen, examination of, 74, 75.
Henry, letter from, 556.
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 5, 12, 74, 88, 197, 274, 301, 347, 403, 528.
—— letters from, 153, 236, 298, 387, 509.
—— letter to, 222.

Fortescue—*cont.*
John, a suspected Recusant, search of his house, 74 (2).
—— letter from, 81.
Katherine, examination of, 75.
Thomas, 556.
William, 525, 528.
"49," signifying a person in France in private communication with Sir R. Cecil, 108, 122, 123.
Foscarini, Signor, 188.
Foster, one, a near servant of Bothwell, 89.
Foules, David, 484.
sent on a mission to England from the K. of Scots, 315.
attempt to get an interview with the Lord Keeper, 385.
Fountenell, Fontenell, Spanish Commander, 101, 147.
Fournier, Captain, 23.
Fowles, Thomas, 510.
Fowey (Foie, Foye), 64, 449.
soldiers to embark, at, 428.
Mayor of, 428.
Fowkes:
Mr., 515.
Mr., keeper of the muskets, &c., 242.
Capt. Henry, letter from, 476.
William, letter to, 476.
Fowle, Captain, 560.
Fowler:
Mr., a justice of the peace in London, 459.
Thomas, 302.
Fox, one, Serjeant of the Admiralty's man, 546.
Foxe, Ja. *or* Da., letters from, 433, 514.
France:
Admiral of, 31, 90, 181.
—— pseudonym for, 181.
Ambassador from:
to England, 14, 355.
—— a complaint from, 11.
—— lands at Dieppe, 15.
expected at Brussels, 207.
to Scotland, 568.
to Spain, 362.
Ambassadors or Agents to:
English, 127. *See also* Cecil.
—— reason for the delay in sending, 426.
—— one named for, 431.
Deputies from the States General, 13, 14, 84.
Scottish, reception of, &c., 568.
Spanish, 489.
armistice in, 174.
beer, leather and fish imported, 415.
bound to have war, foreign or civil, 533.
Chancellor of, 90, 104, 105, 391.
—— his speech at the Council, 105.
—— described, 108.
character of the people, 52, 158.
Constable of, 8, 181, 193, 474, 568.
—— cipher standing for, 181.
Court of, a lady at, ready to give information, 84.
France—*cont.*
Court of, want of money in, 359.
English agent in, 266.
English cannoniers asked for, for French vessels, 25.
English soldiers conveyed to Ireland from, 28.
H.M. post into, 363.
horses in, 8.
Huguenot or Protestant party in ("the Religion"), 23, 350, 426.
—— their sentiments as to the proposed peace, 8, 122.
—— leaders in Brittany, 82.
—— dealings with the King, &c., 98.
—— edict in favour of, 174.
—— designs against, 181.
—— aims of the influential members of, 267.
—— Synod of, &c., 329.
—— edict for, not ratified, objections, &c., 492.
instructions for an agent to obtain information in, 326.
insecurity of the roads from Paris, from soldiers and robbers, 31.
intelligence, advertisements, advices, news from, 181, 182, 219, 235, 266, 269, 327, 328, 351, 358, 362, 391, 426, 488, 489, 567, 568.
King Henry IV. of, and the peace negotiations, 9, 13, 44, 57.
—— one of his secretaries, 22.
—— movements and plans of, 25, 26, 30, 31, 65, 81, 110, 111, 118, 122, 157, 219, 270.
—— letters to, 42.
—— relations with the Duke de Marckrey and others, 51.
—— Mistress of. *See* Gabrielle d' Estrées.
—— the English Ambassadors' interviews with, 90, 104-108, 118-122.
—— describes his own character, 92.
—— his wife in Navarre, 101.
—— pseudonyms or ciphers for, 103, 176, 181.
—— his debts to the Queen of England, made known for the first time to some of his Council, 107.
—— his explanation as to the disclosures of the intercepted letters from the Cardinal's deputies, 121.
—— a letter to the Queen from, taken exception to, for its style, &c., 126 (2).
—— letters from, 158, 222.
—— abandons the English, 170.
—— oath taken by, at Rouen, referred to, 170.
—— question of marriage of, 176, 359, 567.
—— correspondence with the K. of Scots, 181.
—— a character in a dumb show, 190.
—— appointment to meet Ambassadors, 193.
—— forbids duels, 219.
—— a water spaniel for, 242, 262.

France, King Henry IV. of—*cont.*
—— presents to departing ambassadors. 270.
—— an attempt to marry him to the Infanta, 270.
—— entertains the Comte de Berlemont. 327.
—— negotiations with the Archduke, said to have sworn to extirpate the Reformed Religion, &c.. 327, 328.
—— marriage with his mistress, negotiations at Rome, &c. *See* Estrées. Gabrielle d'.
—— letters to Earl of Essex, 355, 388.
—— illness. &c., 391.
—— his state of health. 426. 567.
—— Alexander. son born at Nantes. christening, &c., 491.
—— legitimation of his children, question of divorce, &c.. 491.
—— treating with the King of Scots, 565.
—— great hopes in. in Spain. 531.
—— the unprofitableness to, of a peace with Spain, 533.
the League in, peace made with the King, 101.
Madame of, the French King's sister, 326. 568.
—— an interview with, her person described, 93.
—— marriage of, 181, 235, 266, 269, 359, 362, 491.
—— movements of. 267.
military situation in. 22.
mission to Rome, 266.
negotiations for peace, 25. 29, 31, 51, 52, 54, 144, 154.
—— sentiments in France with regard to, 8, 9.
—— Spanish commissioners, 20.
—— —— demands of, proceedings, &c., 44, 46.
—— extracts relating to, 537, 538.
Papal Legate in, 57, 537.
—— an intimate in the house of, at Paris. 17.
—— alleged satisfactory results of his negotiations, 328.
peace proclaimed in. 193.
—— the representatives present, &c.. 193.
—— hostages to reside in France, in connexion therewith, 193, 196.
—— its character and probable effects, 219, 246. 424.
person qualified to give information as to French matters, 474.
persons from, landing in England, precautions necessary with regard to, 556.
the "quhyit" Queen of, 65.
Scottish nobles and others coming to, 330.
soldiers in the Netherlands, 281.
surrender of towns in, to the King, 219.
the wars in, news of, 101.
Franciotti, Horatio, 333.
Frankfort. 262.
Fraser, Master, Lieutenant of cavalry at Bruges, letters to, 41.
Fraysin, Count, in the Spanish service, 103.
Frederick. Count, "that gave up the house of Linge," 400.
Frenchman offering intelligence, &c., through Colville, 139.
Frenchmen, "foreigners," in London, condemned to death, petition on behalf of, 255.
Friesland. 380.
attitude towards the war with Spain, 62.
Deputies of, delay of their appearance in the States General. 238.
threatened with invasion, &c., 389, 393.
the defence of. 401.
Frissel, lord of Everton, 480.
Fuentes, Conde de. 63.
a letter from. 184.
Fugures, a leaguer town in France, 101.
Fuller, Thomas, 172.
Fyall, 383.
Fysbye, Christopher, contents of a letter from. 71.
Fyton (Phitton):
Sir Edward, letter from, 275.
Mistress, the Queen's maid of honour, 417.

G

"G," 19.
a companion of John Udall in Scotland, 88.
Gabri, Cyprian. letter from, 14.
Gage, Edward, servant of the Earl of Southampton. 37.
Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, 254.
Gainsford, Francis, letter from, 556.
Galicia (Galizia), sickness and plague in, 59. 63.
Galloway, 565.
Gallizavery. a, 59.
Galway, provisioning of the garrison in, 300.
Gaming in Paris, 358.
Gamlyn, Matthew, 244.
Gammage family. pedigree of, 288.
Gannock, William, 244.
Gansworth, letter dated at, 275.
Gardner, Sir Robert. 375.
Garland, James, at Bruges, 41.
Garrard, John, of London, 481.
Garratt, Alderman, of London, 469.
Garrett:
Captain. 540.
Sir Thomas, 418.

Garter, order of the, Chancellor of, 144.
celebration of the feast of St. George by, 138, 139.
Gascoigne, William, prisoner in York, 479, 480.
Gatehouse, the, Westminster, a Spaniard, prisoner in, 307.
letter dated in, 560.
Gates, Sir Thomas, letter from, 539.
Gawdey, Mr. Judge, 14.
Geddie, Geddy, Mr., 141, 147.
Gee, Mr., proctor at Oxford, 203.
Geferd *or* Goferd, a Fleming, a Cordelier, 460, 461.
Geffrey, Thomas, 421.
Genebelli, Federico, letter from, 483.
Geneva, 294, 490.
Geneva translation of S. Luke, ch. 22, v. 25, 347.
Genoa, 151, 490.
Genre, M., one of the French King's secretaries, 22.
George, Father, Jesuit, 265.
Gerald, Gerard:
James, a prisoner in the Tower, letters from, 6, 439.
Sir Thomas, general surveyor of the forces of the co. of Hertford, 88.
German regiments in the Spanish army, 102.
Germany, 401.
English trade into, obstacles to, 457.
princes of, likely to join a league against the Pope and Spaniard, 198.
—— asked to unite against the Spaniards, 389.
—— refuse to pay a loan, 511.
the poor princes of, 426.
Reformers in, much hated, 297.
Gernons, Nicholas, high sheriff of Hereford, 272.
Ghent, 130.
celebrations in honour of the peace at, 196.
Gibraltar, 549.
Gibson, Mr., a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Gifford, Sir George, letter from, 254.
Gilbart:
B., 159.
of Wynston of Langaren, 288.
Gilbert:
Dr., 277.
Sir H., 565.
Sir John, regiment of, 304.
Gilde. *See* Guildo.
Gilliard, Mr., letter to, 284.
Gilpin, George, H.M. minister to the States General, 84, 129, 197, 371, 466, 502.
letters from, 13, 60-62, 112, 144, 151, 178, 193, 202, 214 (2), 222, 238, 245, 262, 388, 403, 412, 442, 444, 445, 513, 526.
recommendations which would be serviceable to, 113.
negotiations with the States General, 423.
Gilynne, Robert, letter from, 157.
Giraldi, the treason of, 294.
Giustiniano, Giovanni Battista, 17, 24, 548.
letters from, 22, 301, 305, 333.
Glamorgan, conquest of, 288.
sheriff of, 439.
Glamys, Glammes, Lord, 146.
Glanvill, ——, 18.
Glasgow, Bishop of, 180, 181, 182, 327, 365, 398.
pseudonym for, 180, 181, 182, 329.
employed by the Scottish King in France, 322, 330, 331, 352, 529.
Glenkary, Earl, 147.
God, Gode, Captain, who served in the wars in France, 83, 100, 117.
letter from, 50-52.
Godanaw, elected Duke of Moschovia, 166.
Godard, Goddard, Goddart:
Alderman, of London, 469.
Anthony, 1, 2.
Mr., 64.
Richard, Governor of the Merchants Adventurers, 553.
Godden, Nevell, of Laborne Castle, Kent, wardship and death of, 337.
Godfrey (Godfraye), Gilbert, a poor soldier in Plymouth, letter from, 175.
Godolphin:
Sir Francis, 64, 428.
—— letter from, 478.
? Sir William, letter from, 450.
Gofton, Francis, letter from, 452.
Gold, an account of the amount brought to London from Venice and Cologne during 1594-1598, 545.
Gold and silver lace, 240, 545.
Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire, 82.
Golde, James, letter from, 262.
Goldisburgh (Goldesborow), Dr., Bishop of Gloucester, 320.
archdeaconry of Worcester held *in commendam* by, 320. 321, 332.
Gondij, French financier, 367.
Gonzagua, bishop of Mantua, part taken by, in the peace negotiations, 275.
Gooch family, the, 287.
Goodman, Dr. Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 307.
letters from and to, 301, 317, 463.
Goodroose, Serjeant, the Queen's surgeon, 277.
Goodson, Mr., with "Philip" [? King of Scots], 473.
Goodwyn, Robert, an informer, 546.
Gordon, Gordonne, James *or* "Pater," entrusted with a mission to the Scottish Catholics, 137.
Jesuit, apprehended in Edinburgh, 485.
recalled to Scotland, 529.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, Governor of Plymouth Fort, 175. 338, 565.
Spanish letter to, 43, 44.
letters from, 192, 255, 310, 339, 348, 402, 417.
letters to, 344, 381.
concerned in a suit, 311.
suspicions of, 303.

Gorges, &c.—*cont.*
letter from Cecil to, which miscarried, correspondence concerning, 344, 348, 349, 353.
Goring, Goringe:
George, 222.
—— letter from, 279.
Mr., complaints made against, 82.
Gornichen in Holland, letter dated at, 255.
Goshawks, 297.
Gouin, Captain David, 219.
Gower, arms of, 287.
Gowld, James, Justice for the province of Munster, 247.
Gowrie, Earl, 529.
Grame (Graeme, Graime, Grahme, Grime, Gryme, Grymes):
Leiz, a "man" of Lord Dacres, 129.
Richard ("E"), of the Brekanhill, letters to, 78, 79 (2), 80, 88, 129, 144, 146, 147, 150, 151, 215, 216.
—— house on the Borders, &c., 53.
Grand, M. le. *See* Le Grand.
Grand Village, 426.
news from, 351, 352.
Grantham, letter dated at, 283.
Grantham, Mr., 89.
Grating near the river Esk, 129.
Gratwicke, Philip, of Bedingham, wardship of daughters of, 179, 540.
Gravelines, 543.
Gravener, Mr., a letter of recommendation for, 530.
Gravesend, 359.
illegal exportation from, 12.
letters dated at, 283, 284.
Gray:
Edward, 246.
Edward, deputy warden of the Marches, attack on his house, &c., 73, 74.
—— letter from, 77.
Rafe, 246.
Master of, going to France, 330.
Grayes, letter dated at, 354.
Grays Inn, 482.
Green, Mr., at Southampton, 378, 437.
Greenwaye, Captain, 383.
Greenwich, 530.
letters dated at, 171, 205, 317.
Court at, letters dated at, 222, 322, 334, 336.
Gregory, Christopher, B.D., a learned, godly preacher, 414.
Grene, Thomas, of Wynkfield, a bastard, 305.
Grenoble, the plague in, 189.
Grenville, Barnard, son and heir of Sir Richard, 18.
Greta Brigg, letter dated at, 171.
Greville, Grevile, Greyvll, Greyvill:
Barnard, 427.
Fulke, 207.
—— letters from, 168, 295, 347, 367.
Mr., 340, 420.
Greaye, Captain, 284.
Grey, Gray, Thomas Lord, 565.
letters from, 269, 343.
at Court, 420.
Grierson *or* Greirson, Jo., a Spanish emissary to Scotland, 139, 140.
letters from, 41 (3).
Griffith:
—, living three miles from Bridlington, 480.
Ednevett, of Merioneth, 469.
Mr., a justice of the peace in Yorkshire, 500.
Grime, Gryme, *or* Grymes, associated with Udall. *See* Grame.
Grimston, 494.
Grocers' Company, the, 220.
Groeningen, delay in appearance of the deputies of, in the States General, 238.
Grol (Groil), garrison driven out from, 102.
Grouson, Monsieur de, in the Spanish service, 103.
Groyne, the, in Galicia, Spanish force or fleet at, 53, 58, 59, 180, 350, 402.
fortification of, 63.
ordnance manufactured at, 184.
letter dated at, written under a rock by the sea, 303.
Irishmen at, 341.
Guelders, Guelderland, 62, 458, 527.
English soldiers chiefly in garrison in, 493.
Guelders (Gilder's) Ward, an island called, Dutch army in, 369.
letter dated at the camp in, 356.
Guernsey, victualling of, 368.
letters dated in, 370, 397, 398, 519.
information from, 477.
Queen's procureur of, 496.
disloyalty of certain people in, 497.
Guernsey and Jersey, exports to, from Southampton, 415.
Guevara, Mr., my Lord Willoughby's kinsman, 471.
Guiana (Guyanya), 365.
Guicciardin, J., 76.
letter from, 493.
Guidyhal, 379.
Guildford, Sir Henry, 244.
Guildo (Gilde, Gylldo) in Brittany, siege and surrender of, 51, 81, 101.
Guilliam, John, of Jersey, 280.
Guise, Duc de, 141, 181.
pseudonym for, 181.
rumour of death of, 351.
Guise, house of, Scotchmen lifted by custages of, 147.
Guisnes, 195.
Gulyttes, Mons. Pierre, at Lyons, 189.
Guy, Francesse, daughter of Francis, of Fenwick, Yorks, wardship of, 260.
Guyun, David Loyd, of Cardigan, 469.
Gwyne, Captain Richard, letter from, 525.
Gyfford, Richard, wardship of, 325.
Gyles, John, letter from, 196.
Gylforde, Lady, 417.
Gylldo in Brittany. *See* Guildo.

H

.h., indicating a country [? Scotland], 88, 89.
Hackney, letters dated at, 128, 165 (2), 179, 199, 297, 302, 421.
  Lord Cromwell's house at, 342.
Hacqueville, M. de, 204.
Hadsor, Richard, letter from, 312.
Hagarde, 425.
Hague, the (La Haye), 104.
  letters, &c., dated at, 13, 14, 20, 62, 71, 111, 113, 144, 151, 178, 190, 194, 202, 213, 223, 238, 239, 245, 247, 249, 250, 253, 254, 263, 389, 404, 433, 444, 445, 448, 458, 467, 488, 494, 499, 502, 503, 508, 513, 527.
  opinion at, as to the peace negotiations, 194.
  threatened by the enemy, 436.
Hales, Ch., 495.
  letter from, 431.
Hall:
  Henry, 244.
  William, a pledge, 73.
Hamburg, 536.
  news from, 406.
Hamilton, Hamiltonne:
  house of, feuds of, 146.
  John, at Bruges, 39, 41.
  John, long resident in Spain, 145.
  Lord, his political unimportance, 140.
  —— bribed, 141.
  Mons., 40.
Hampshire, clergy in, assessments of, 282.
  musters in, 89.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hanbury, co. Stafford, H.M. stud and race of, 391.
Hans, Mr., in Dover, letter to, 175.
Hansard, Mr., of Lincolnshire, 471.
Hanse Towns (The Hanses), 457.
  professed enemies of the English, 170.
  policy of, 262.
Hanslape, manor of, Bucks, 26.
Hanson, B., 162.
Hanworth, letter dated at, 254.
Harbatts, the arms of, at a funeral, 83.
Harborn, one, a West Country gentleman, in Spain, 185.
Harding, Dr., letter from, 470.
Hare, Mr., Clerk of the Court of Wards, 171.
Harecourt, Mr., his cause mentioned, 15.
Harle, Thomas, Esq., captain of the band of Petronels in Dorset, 148.
Harley, Thomas, confessor to the Pope, 266.
Harmar, Jo., Warden of Winchester College, letters from, 249, 448.
Harrie, Jo., 454.
Harrington. *See* Haryngton.
Harris:
  Christopher, at Plymouth, 283.
  —— letters from, 284, 296, 353, 417, 427.
  Dr., 73.
  Mr., 64.
Harris—*cont.*
  Richard, 406.
  Serjeant, 155.
Harrison:
  Samuel, 446.
  Thomas, letters from, 115.
Harrys:
  a prisoner that escaped from the constable, 342.
  Andrew, of Guernsey, 496.
Hart:
  Sir John, 453, 481.
  Sir Percival, letters from, 498, 501.
Hartford Bridge, 137.
Hartlebury, letter dated at, 297.
Harvey, Harvy:
  Gabriel, letter from, 160.
  —— his scholarship, 161.
  Richard, letter from, 546.
  Robert, a factor, 549.
  Sir W., marriage, 372.
Haryngton, Harrington:
  Lady, of Exton, letter from, as to her son, 476.
  Sir Henry, 317.
  Sir John, letter from, 520.
  —— brother of, desires to serve in Ireland, 520.
Haseley, a letter dated at, 470.
Haseltopp, one, an Englishman in Spain, 185.
Hastings, George, Earl of Huntington, 356.
  having a licence for cloths, 475.
  letter from, 509.
Hatfield, servants of the Queen at, 463, 464.
Hatfield Chase, 292.
Hatton:
  Lord Chancellor, mentioned, 149.
  Christopher, wardship of, 255.
  —— of Jesus College, Cambridge, letter from, 463.
Havana, seizure of, advised, 246.
  the treasure from, 532.
Hawarde *or* Havarde, John, from the Hague, 214, 215.
  letter from, 453.
Hawkins:
  Sir John, terms of his will, &c., 557, 558.
  Dame Margaret, widow of Sir John, 557, 558.
  —— suit with Mr. Drake, 283.
  —— letter from, 477.
  Richard, prisoner in Spain, letter to the Queen, discussing the ability of Spain, 209-212.
  —— other letters from, 289, 438.
  —— the bequest to him in his father's will, 477.
  —— petition of his wife Judith, and reply thereto, 557, 558.
Hawks and hawking, 20, 283.
Haydukes, in the K. of Poland's army, 166.
Hayes in Dorset, 152.
Haymouth, Heymouth, near Berwick, 39, 45.

Haynes, John, at Dover, 354.
Haynes Hill, letter dated at, 294.
Heale, Hele, Serjeant John, 155, 191.
letter from, 27.
Hearon:
Cuthbert, Queen's ward, 244.
Reignold, 244.
Heath, Capt. Augustine, letter from, 381.
Hedé (Hedy) in Brittany, 81.
Heemyngton, William, the elder, letter from, 354.
Heever, Ralph, dead, 159.
Heigham, Sir Clement, letter from, 529.
Heisman, Lord Essex's attendant, 171.
Helford, 58.
Hell, —, sent on a mission by the States General, 194.
Helmerton, 244.
Helsingfors in Finland, 364.
Helter, a small river called the, 412.
Hendon, 387.
Heneage, Sir Thomas, letter from 325.
children left to the care of, 345.
Henrique, Captain, in prison in Spain, 506.
Henry, Father, a Jesuit at Calais, 556.
Henry IV., King of France. *See* France.
Hens, Mons., letter from, 508.
Henslowe, Harry, committal of, 74.
Henton Dawbury in Hampshire, letters dated at, 201, 525.
Herbert family, the, pedigrees of, 287, 288 (2).
Herbert:
John, note by, 26.
John, Master of Requests, Ambassador to France, joint letters with Cecil from, 90-99, 104-112, 118-127.
—— interview with the French King's Council, described, 105.
—— part taken by, in the interview with the French King, 120.
—— return from France, 153.
Matthew, of Merioneth, 439, 469.
Richard, of Brecon, 469.
William, Earl of Pembroke, letters from, 190, 219, 220, 233, 264, 289, 352. 439.
—— his son distempered in his body, 219.
—— E. of Essex's offence against, 233.
—— letters to, question of appointment of his deputy lieutenants, 251. 264.
William Lord, letter from, 530.
young Lord, recommended to Essex, 415.
Herberts, Charles, of Hadrocke, 454.
Hercules, name of a water spaniel, 242.
Hereford, Church of, prebendary of, 82.
Herefordshire, the Earl of Essex's influence in, 423.
Heretics, no faith with, alleged "law" of the Pope, 533.
Hereis, Dr., from Scotland, 282.
Heremale, —, sent on a mission by the States General, 194.
Herensone, Ritchart, from Scotland, 282.
Heriet, Gratwicke, of Sussex, wardship of, 164.
Hermandad, hue and cry in Spain, 290.
Herne, Serjeant, eldest son of, marriage arranged, 231.
Heron, Edward, 244.
Herries (Harris), John Maxwell, Lord, 129,
Herris, William, sheriff, letter from, 521.
Hertford, co. of, lieutenant of, letter to, 88.
musters of, 88.
levy of light horse in, 263.
Hertford, Earl of. *See* Seymour.
Hesketh, Thomas, Attorney of the Court of Wards, 233, 341.
letters from, 173, 222.
notes by, 239, 240, 244, 245.
Hesselz, D', accompanying the Dutch deputies, 263.
Heton, Martin, letter from, 446.
Hewar, Thomas, letter from, 382.
Heyborne, Mr., 273.
Heymouth. *See* Haymouth.
Hickes, Sir Mich., letters from, 61, 559.
Hickman, Mr., of Gainsborough, 254.
Hicks, Hycks:
Baptista, silks furnished by, 38.
Mr., 327, 353.
Hidrich, German name for a poisonous water, 134.
Hide, Mr., an Englishman dwelling at Cork, 59.
Highgate, letters dated at, 256, 361.
Hildyard, Sir Christopher, 494, 495.
Hill, Richard, 38.
Hilles, one, an Englishman in Nantes, with a Spanish pension, 186.
Hills, Mr., of London, shipowner, 28.
Hoby, Hobbye:
Sir Edward, letters from, 379, 531.
—— his old aunt. 379.
Francis, letter from, 101.
Sir T. Posthumus, letters from, 32, 263.
Hockon, Thomas, a soldier in the Essex Expedition. 24.
Hoddesdon (Hogsden), woods about, 2, 18.
school-house. 287.
Hoddesdonbury, Herts, 402.
"Hodie," used as a pseudonym, 181.
Hodilowe, Thomas, of Cambridge, 551.
Hohenlo, Count of, 178, 257, 412, 413.
Count Philip, letter from, 312.
Count William. 214.
Holden, Thomas, informer, 546.
Holderbye, William, master of a carvell, 258.
Holderness, attack on the coast of, 492, 494, 495, 496.
Holland, attitude in regard to the war with Spain, 62, 247.
Spanish designs on, 104.
Boors of, characters in a dumb show, 190.
meeting of the provincial assembly, 202.
fleet on coast of France, 208.
ships of merchants seized, 247, 490.
threatened with invasion, 388.

Holland, &c.—*cont.*
burden of the war borne by, 389.
open to attacks of the enemy, &c., 404.
chief source of supplies for the war, 456.
at a standstill with their resolutions in, 487.
to be the object of the enemy's attack, 507.
conditions of peace for, 539.
Estates or States of, a meeting of, to consider report of the Deputies, 178.
—— sitting in expectation of Sir F. Vere's return, 214.
—— disposed towards peace, 219.
—— furnish necessaries readily, 412.
—— attitude towards the Queen's demands, 443.
Holland and Zealand, Countess of, 219.
Holland, Owen, of Anglesea, 469.
Holles, Hollis, Holleys:
Densill, land in Tarbert, 262.
Sir John, 262.
—— letters from, 234, 246, 433.
Hollock, Count, 312.
Hollyday, Leonard, alderman of London, 453.
Holmes:
John, of Cambridge, 551.
Margaret, letter from, 361.
Holstein (Holstre, Holster, Holcistre), Duke of, 115, in Scotland, 129, 143, 160.
Holt Forest, 241, 455.
Holyrood House, paper dated at, 71.
Home, Hume:
Lord, 136.
—— to have his pardon, 216.
—— suggested as ambassador to England, 316.
Sir George, 143.
—— his animosities, 135.
Hoton Hang, the grange of, 218.
Honger, John, 157.
Honiton, 137.
Honyman, Mr., 4.
Hopkins, —, 378.
Hopteun, O., letter from, 346.
Hopton, Mr., 272, 447.
Hoodsone, Mr. *See* Hudson.
Hookes, Hugh, of Carnarvon, 469.
Hore, Mr., 349.
Horne, Bishop, of Winchester, 14.
Horsehire, charges for, 64.
Horses in the Queen's Stables, their names and to whom appropriated, 417.
Horses (hackneys), a pass for, asked for, 555.
Horseye, Sir Ralph, 149, 486.
Hoskyns, a debtor in the Fleet, 468.
Hottinga (Ottinga), Johan van de, Dutch deputy to England, 14, 129, 250.
letters from, 84, 85, 534, 537.
sent on a mission to Friesland, 193.
Houghton:
Raphe, of Manchester, 267.
Richard, letter from, 26.
Roger, letters from, 102, 280.
Houghton, letters dated at, 234, 247.
Household furniture sent for to England from Scotland, 217.
Howard:
Lady Anne, letter from, 466.
—— her marriage and the improvidence of her father, 466.
Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, 16, 162, 277, 533, 541, 558.
—— payment made to, 102.
—— an exercise of his jurisdiction, 195.
—— letters to, 128, 236, 385, 477.
—— letters from, 242 (2), 437, 452, 498.
—— attendance at Court, 498.
—— enquiring after a white marble bowl, 550.
Lady Katherine, letter from, 451.
Lord Harry, 187.
—— letters from, 179, 371.
—— letters to, 169, 418.
Lord Thomas, 1, 2, 187, 262, 278.
—— letter from, 16.
—— dispute about a Spanish prisoner, 38.
—— a grant to be made to, 268.
Howland, Richard, Bishop of Peterborough, letter from, 294.
Hub of land, 166.
Hubberde, Mr., 16.
Hucgarson, one, in the Low Countries, an ally of Bothwell, 89.
Hudson (Hoodsone):
Mr., 45, 330, 331, 366, 398.
James, 484.
—— letter to, 48.
—— letter from, 510.
Huesden (Flusden), 400.
Huet, Charles, 409.
Hughes, John, bailiff of Seisdon hundred, 428.
Huguenots, the. *See* France.
Hull (Kingston-upon-Hull), mayor and aldermen of, letters from, 245, 380.
ships of, 496.
ships sent from, to defend the coast of Yorkshire, contribution to be made to the cost of, 517.
Humbletoft, Wilbore, of Cambridge, man of, 551.
Hume. *See* Home.
Humflett, 153.
Hunfry, Little, 377.
Hungary, the Turk's preparation against, 198.
the Emperor's army in, 401, 427.
Hungerford:
Anthony, and Lucy his wife, 217.
Sir John, 381.
Mr., letter from, 197.
Hungroode, 236.
Hunsdon, Lord. *See* Carey.
Hunter:
Andrew, epitaph on Lord Burghley, 324.
Andro, minister of the Evangel, letters from, 342, 371.
Mr., business visit to the Hague, 513.

Huntingdon, co. of, application of the inhabitants of, for aid in draining, &c., 243.
Huntley, Earl of, 146.
exile from Scotland, 136.
his relationships, 141.
appointed lieutenant for the North, 322.
Hurdels, a place where shipping for Somelie, 28, 30.
Hurste, Edward, of Cambridge, 551 (2).
Hurstow, letter dated at, 334.
Husburne in Hampshire, Master of the Game in, 552.
Hussy, Mr., 241.
Hutton:
Matthew, Archbishop of York, letters from, 279, 414, 431.
one, Bachelor of Arts of Oxford, from the Douay Seminary, &c., 407, 408.
Hycks, Mr. *See* Hicks.
Hyde:
Mistress, Queen's maid of honour, horse of, 418.
Mrs. Lucy, letter to, 163.
Hyll:
James, General of Swethland, letters from, 363.
—— wife of, born under the King of Denmark, 364.
J., letter from, 453.
Hylyard. *See* Hildyard.
Hynde, Mr., co. Cambridge, 284.

I

Idiaquez, Ydiaquez:
Don Juan de, letters to and from, 184, 185.
—— Spanish Ambassador at Rome, 490.
Martin d', 42.
Ilfracombe (Ilfardcombe, Elfordcombe), 378, 466.
Imperial Princes, the, action of, with regard to events in the Low Countries, 445.
"In," word standing for a person, 182.
Inchingham, Mr., 216.
Indian Kings in Portugal, 189.
Indies, the, the value of the treasure brought annually to Spain, 211.
the Queen's title to, 212.
seizure of, advocated, 246.
the navigation of both, how only to be assured, 533.
Indigo, price of, 7.
warrant for restraint of importation, 36.
Invention, French patent of, 7.
Irby, Anthony, 244.
Ireland:
alleged scheme for carrying Irish soldiers from the Low Countries to, 17.
army in, 254.
—— state of, 381, 402.
—— the disastrous battle of Armagh described, 409-412.
—— —— a plan for revenging the reverses, 426.
—— persons desirous of serving in, 255, 260, 267, 317, 325, 329, 337, 348, 414(2), 421, 459, 462, 463, 465, 476, 477, 483, 488, 502(2), 505, 520(2), 539(2), 540(3), 554, 556(2), 565.
—— ordnance for, 285.
—— levies for, 322, 388, 427(2), 436, 439, 449.
—— —— assessments for, 252, 264(3), 277, 279, 281, 282, 296.
—— transport or despatch of troops to, 9, 298, 337, 338, 344, 371, 414, 415, 417, 450, 452, 453, 487, 488, 503.
—— —— from France, 28.
—— victualling of troops, 199.
H.M. auditor of, 514.
calamities in, 420.
Lord Chancellor of, letter from, 76.
the Council in, 165, 186.
the Earl of Essex's expedition to, 455, 488, 492, 493.
—— levies, 466, 483, 486, 487, 514, 515,
—— proposals for victualling, 492, 509.
—— sum per head for arms, &c., for the soldiers, 521.
—— embarkation of soldiers, 521, 524.
Justices of, letter to, 241.
Lord Lieutenant of, and the Lords Justices, and the rebellion, 428, 429.
the Marshal in, at the battle near Armagh, 410, 411.
names of gentlemen in, 559.
offer of service in, by a person of quality in Scotland, 78.
Ordnance in, Clerk of the, 76.
—— late Master of, 205.
papistry in, 387.
pinnaces to be employed on coast of, 161.
rebels in, plans, &c. of, 433.
scheme to raise men in, for the Spanish service, 516.
Scottishmen connected with, 323.
ships suitable for service in, 509.
Solicitor of, 293.
state of, &c., 381, 428, 439.
treason, how fostered in, 183, 186.
Ireland:
Thomas, letter from, 281.
William, horse courser, 554.

Irish:
business, despatch of, by the Council, 298.
merchants' traffic to Spain, its danger, 532.
service, offers for, from Scotland, fruitless, 170.
spy, a gentleman of a good name, 401.
Irishman's demise, "never without fraud," 387.
Iselham, letter dated at, 284.
Isles, the, of Scotland, an expedition for subduing, 283.
Issel or Yssel, the campaign on the River, 400, 404, 413.
Issell loat, the river of, 435.
Italian, an, bearer of letters, 320.
Italian soldiers in the Spanish service, 53.
commander of, sickness among, &c., 63, 103.
Italy, peacefulness of, 188.
able to help Spain with food, an unusual event, 210.
a projected journey into, 313.
princes of, experiments in artillery, 440.
Ithell, for long a prisoner at Wisbech, 384.
Izod, Captain John, letters from, 453, 531, 532.

J

Jackson:
Daniel, 560.
William, Town Clerk of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, letter to, 346.
—— letter from, 397.
Jacob, one, in the Ordnance Office, 242.
James VI. of Scotland, King. *See* Scotland.
James, Jaymes:
Francis, of Bread St., London, 265.
Thomas, a merchant of London, 432.
Thomas, a London merchant, settled in Spain, information about, 265, 266.
Jaques, 17.
Jargeau, synod of Reformed Ministers at, 329.
Jasper, Mr., the Queen's post into France, 262, 351, 363.
Jefferey, John, mayor of Southampton, letter from, 414, 509.
Jefferys, Mr., a minister, 459.
Jeffreys, Sir John, justice of assize, 102.
Jegon, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 486.
letter from, 319.
Jenison, W., of Newcastle, and his wife, concerning the accusations brought against, 386.
letter from, 384.
Jenkin, David, coroner of Monmouthshire, 259.
Jenkinson, John, butcher, of Southwark, 74.
Jenkynes, Captain, justice of the peace in Pembrokeshire, 422.
Jenyngs, Captain Richard, 503.
Jephson, Jepheson:
Captain, 345.
Francis, 554.
Jersey, Isle of, 176.
matters concerning, 251.
export of fish from, to Spain, 280.
Captain of, 280.
steps taken for fair trial of a cause in, 280.
Jervaulx, dissolved monastery of, lands of, 218.
Jesuit, Jesuits:
going to the North of England, 59.
charge of harbouring, 81.
referred to, by Udall, 130.
their route from France and Spain to England, 174, 176, 186, 195.
effect of the sway of, 263.
a messenger employed by those in England, 351.
prisoners in Wisbech Castle, 382.
methods to pervert Englishmen, 382.
plot against England, 396.
controversy with the priests in England, 492.
a certain dangerous, 532.
in the Low Countries, 556.
Jewels kept by the Queen, 5.
Jews in Poland, a tax on, 166.
Jhobe, Captain, captures by, 180.
Joann, Dom, Spanish commander, lost on voyage with troops to France, 82.
Job, Captain, from Ireland, 381.
Joells, —, 447.
John, King, and the Transylvanians, 167.
Johnson:
alias Kockwood, educated in Spain, 266.
one, the Queen's chaplain, 322.
Johnstone, laird of, 129, 146.
Johnstones, the, 143, 145.
Jolles, John, victualler, 199.
letter from, 371.
Jones:
one, register of the bishop of Gloucester, 451.
John, of Treowen, 454,
Sir Thomas, knight, of Cardigan, 469.
Thomas, bishop of Meath, letter from, 385.
"Jornes," 274.
Jowssy, Robert, 510.
Joyeuse, Cardinal de, mission to the Pope, 567.
Jukes, Thomas, of Montgomery, 469.
Justices going circuit in counties where they were born, 252.

K

Kalmer, Calmer, in Sweden, 308.
Keamer, John. *See* Keymer.
Keir, one, a regular messenger to the Guises from the K. of Scotland, 147.
his father's employment, 147.
Kelinge, William, 2.
Kelly, Kellie:
Sir Edward, brother of, of Prague, 266.
John, a dangerous person, 286.
Kelsterne, John, 546.
Kelway family, the, 565.
Kentish cloth, 65.
Kerpen (Carpen), between Cologne and Aix, 113.
Kerr, Ker. *See* Carr.
Kerry, co. of, Ireland, 375.
the calamities of, 420.
Keymer, Keamer, John, letters from, 275, 286, 559.
Kidman, ——, 377.
Kidwelly, South Wales, receivership of, 104.
Kilburn, letter dated at, 207.
Kildare, county of, money due to gentlemen of, 420.
Kildare:
Countess of, 417.
—— a ward obtained by, 324.
Earl of, excuses himself from coming to Dublin, 433.
Killigrew, Kellegrew, Kyllygrew:
Mrs. Dorothy, letter to her husband in prison, 155.
Sir Henry, 270.
John, Captain of Falmouth Castle, charge against, 58.
—— rumour of his execution for treason,
—— in prison, 338.
—— letters, &c., from, in his imprisonment, 155, 190, 191.
—— alleged treasonable relations with Spain, 303.
William, letter from, 254.
King, —, wife of, 555.
King's Bench, a prisoner in the, 453.
Kingsmill, Kingesmill, Kyngesmyll:
Mr., company of 100 men of, 89.
Fardinandoe, in the army in Ireland, 386.
Richard, letter from, 325.
W., letter from, 386.
Kingston Lacye, 250.
Kingston-upon-Hull. *See* Hull.
Kinloss, Lord of, 484.
Kinsale (Kinshall), troops landed at, 503.
Kirkcudbright ("Kirkowrit"), 104
Kirkham:
Giles, of Pynn, Devon, suspected of recusancy, 388.
William, 426.
Kirkham's lease, the matter of, 23, 441.
Kitson, Sir Thomas, 566.
Knevit, Thomas, 3.
Knights, lieutenants of counties, 486.
Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
Knollys, Knollis, Knolles:
Mistress Lettece, offered in marriage, 284.
Sir Thomas, serving in the Low Countries, 353.
—— letter from, 547.
—— his wife's connexions, &c., 547.
Sir William, comptroller of the Household, 199, 274, 352.
—— as one of the Privy Council, 334, 336.
—— letter from, 353.
Knyght, K., letter from, 334.
Kockwood, —, of the Middle Temple, educated at a Spanish seminary, 266.
Kybriacka [? St. Brisac] in France, 81.
Kydlington parsonage, 438.
Kylnesey, on the coast of Yorkshire, 494, 495.
Kyngsmyll. *See* Kingsmill.
Kyntyre. *See* Cantire.
Kyrkham. *See* Kirkham.
Kyrvyn, Henre, of Coventry, 486.

L

"L," conveying a nobleman from Scotland into England, 142.
La Boderie, Mons. de, in the Low Countries, 489.
La Burlotte, —, in the Spanish service, 103.
Lace-warr, Ric., of Oxford University, 201.
La Chaste:
Commandeur, 31.
Mons de, governor of Dieppe, 388.
La Fontaine, Mons. R. de, letters from, 195, 255, 510.
information supplied by, 219.
reports sent by, of feeling in England, 235.
communicates information to the Cardinal and others, 266, 270.
his proceedings, &c., in France, 328.
his corrupt and traitorous conduct, &c., 351, 352.
return to Paris, &c., 358, 359, 362.

La Fontaine, &c.—*cont.*
return to England, 388.
his influence in France, 391.
a report set about by, 426.
La Hottiere Montigny, vice-admiral of Brittany, letter from, 219.
Laly, William, 244.
Lambert, Lambarte:
John, an Englishman, pilot royal of Spain, 303.
Mr., at Endvill, 486.
Sir Oliver, 305, 557.
—— letter from, 421.
Thomas, 244.
Lambeth, letter dated at, 39.
Lambton, letter dated at, 524.
Lamprey pies, 9.
La Muche, Monsieur de, governor of Viterye, 82.
Lancaster, Duchy of, chancellor of, 19, 23.
leases, 23.
a suit in the court of, 220.
money in the hands of the receiver, pressed for, 236.
accounts of revenues, 237 (2).
Lancashire:
Catholics, 152.
papal propaganda in, by means of pretended possession by unclean spirits, 213.
exorcisers in, 293.
Land's End, advisability of stationing a cruiser off, 258.
Lanercost (Leanard Cost), 129.
Langford:
—, 348.
Roger, 162.
Langtree, Edward, of Langtree, conversion of, 399.
Lanneret, 425.
Lansby, 83.
Lantatha. *See* Adelantado.
Laple, Thomas, in the service of the French King, letters from, 83, 101.
Lapley, Lapleie, one, plotting to deliver Dublin castle to Tyrone, 412, 414.
Laplin, Capt. William, 302.
Larkin, Lieutenant, testimony to his good service, 55.
Lasko, Samuel a, 166.
Latimer, Ed., 255.
Laugharne, 422.
Launcerot, one of the Canary Islands, 180.
La Vardine, Laverdyn, Marshal *or* Mons. de, 82, 90.
Lawson, Ralph, of Grays Inn, 482.
Lea:
Richard, cousin of Lady Russell, 32.
Thomas, 32.
Leach, captain, of a pinnace from Hampton, 174.
Leather, export of, and trade, 114, 248, 298, 415.
Leaze, 557.
Le B., S.M., letter from, 203.
his cousin Marguerite, 204.
Lee, letter dated at, 208.
place of embarkation for soldiers for Ireland, 521.
Lee:
H., a messenger, 131.
Sir Henry, letters from, 158, 320, 403, 425, 530.
—— wrongs offered to him in his office, 530.
John, captain of H.M. Store General, letter from, 242.
Leefland, 364.
Leeman, Mr., 14.
Leeuwarden, Leubaerden, letter dated at, 425.
Le Fort, François, letter from, 251.
Le Fort Bimbault, Jacques, outrages suffered by, in Jersey, 251.
Le Grand (Ecuyer), Mons., 118, 219, 266, 489.
in waiting on the King of France, 93.
departure for Spain, delayed, 270.
Leghorn (Livorne), Portuguese ships coming to, molestation of, 493.
Leicester:
Earl of. *See* Dudley.
Lady, and marriage of her niece, 284
Leicester forest, destruction of game in, 509.
Lecestershire, levies from, embarkation of, 524.
Leigh:
Edward, recommended to Essex, 506.
Thomas, justice of the peace of Warwick, 483.
Thomas, slain in Ireland, 506.
Sir Vrian, 506.
Leighton:
E. lady, letters from, 242, 519.
Mr., 195.
Richard, of Montgomery, 469.
Sir Thomas, 255, 519.
—— letters from, 368, 397, 398, 477, 496.
Leinster, the state of, 428.
Leith, 47.
letter dated at, 357.
Leix (Lease), the fort of, in Ireland, 429.
Lempriere (Lamprier), Nicholas, of Jersey, 280.
Lennox:
Countess of, lands formerly in possession of, 218.
duke of, 143, 160, 181, 398.
—— pseudonym for, 181.
—— influence over the King of Scotland, 140.
—— lieutenant for the Islands of Scotland, 322.
—— secretary to, 147.
house of, its rivalries, 146.
Lent, licence to eat flesh during, 74.
Leonard, William, 24.
Le Premier, Mons., in waiting on the King of France, 93.
Lesdiguières (Desdiguieres), François Bonne de, 189.
Le Soubz, M., 204 (2).
Letters intercepted, mentioned, 242.
Levant, the, prospects of military service in, 188

Le Vasseur, —, 42.
Leven *or* Levens, Sir Melgar de ("the German whom the earl knighted"), quarrel with Sir Charles Blunt, 219, 224-231.
Leveson, Sir Walter, letters from, 428, 471.
Levies, 514.
assessments for, 277, 296.
Leviston, lord, 147.
Lewen, Edward, of Newcastle, 384.
Lewes, 27.
customer of, mentioned, 131.
Lewis, Lewes:
Edward, of Glamorgan, 469.
Morris, of Carnarvon, 469.
Thomas, of Ruperry, 439, 469.
William, of Abergavenny, 454.
Lews, D., pedigree from, 553.
Leyna, Lena, Don Sancho de, Spanish commander, 53, 57, 76.
Leyre, mutiny among the soldiers at, 400.
Lezure, Mr., 16.
Lichfield, 205.
Liddell *or* Lyddall, Thomas, mayor and alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386, 431.
letter to, 373.
Liege, letter dated at, 154.
Lille, Admiralty Court of, 195.
Limerick, letter dated at, 262.
bishop of, paper endorsed, 74.
Lincoln, co. of, inhabitants of, apply for aid for draining, &c., 243.
levy of men in, 264.
justices of the peace of, letters from, 289, 306.
the lord lieutenancy of, &c., 306.
Lincoln, deanery of, 332.
Lincoln, Earl of. *See* Clinton.
Lindsay, Margaret and Janet, 48.
Linge, William, an English merchant at Amsterdam, 151.
Linghen, 404.
Linley, Henry, 222.
Linn (Linge), garrison driven out from, 102.
Linne, Mr., a fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Linxes, the, 303.
Lippe, River, the campaign on the, 393, 400, 401, 403.
the Comte of the, 394.
Lisbon (Lishbourne, Lyxsborne, Lisborne), 43, 59, 127, 180.
ordnance manufactured in, 184.
its openness to attack by the English, 453.
visited with the plague, 532.
Lithuania, 166.
Liveries, surveyor of the, 334.
Liverpool, troops sent to, for embarkation, 117.
Livonia, 167.
Lloyd:
—, an alleged murderer, 165.
one, 222,
Lloyd—*cont.*
Dr. John, of the Arches, letter from, 260.
Lieutenant, desiring employment, 289.
Mr., of Chester, 405.
(Loide) de Glin, Francis, of Carmarthen, 469.
See also Loyde.
Loan for the Queen, difficulty of raising a, 511, 517.
Lochem (Lockam), in Zutphen, 435.
Lock, Mr., 158.
Lodowick, Count, 257.
Loggins:
Hugh, 27.
Sibill, 27.
Lok, Henry, letter from, 374.
London, city or port of, 64.
restraint on importation of cochineal and indigo, 36.
collector of subsidy outwards, 40.
collector of the petty custom inwards, 40.
charter of the city alleged to be broken, price for renewal, 162.
measuring of corn, coal, etc. brought into, 223.
admission of printers in, 257, 258.
stillyard in, question of the seizure of the house of the, 268.
measures against rogues and vagabonds in, 334.
absence of the Court from, 342.
mischief feared, from unemployed soldiers in, 342.
corn required in, 481.
raising of a loan in, for the Queen, 511, 517.
contests the privileges of the Cinque Ports, 542.
account of gold, etc., brought to, 545.
London, places and streets:
Bishopsgate, 361.
Blackfriars, letters dated at, 38, 74, 241, 258, 355, 437.
Carter Lane, the *Powle Head* in, 459.
Channel Row, 104.
Chanon Row, letters dated at, 209, 311.
Cheapside, sign of the "Whit Greatward" in, 408.
Clements Inn Fields, the pulling down of cottages in, 234.
Colman Street, letter dated at a handsome house in, 360(2).
Covent Garden (Cumming Gardens), 234.
Drury Gardens, 234.
Fetter Lane, *Sarnes Heade* in, 232.
Fish Street, the *Star* in, 347.
Holborn, Sir A. Ashley's house in, 544.
Ivy Lane, letter dated in, 561.
King's Head tavern, 363.
Limehouse, 554.
Lothbury, letters dated at, 158, 468.
Mark Lane, letter dated at, 7.
More Lane, letters dated at, 342, 384, 396.

London places, &c.—*cont.*
St. James' Park, letter dated at, 261.
Somerset House, letter dated at, 379.
Strand, letter dated at Sir R. Cecil's house in, 102.
Temple Bar, the "Boes" without, 363.
Tuttle Street, letter dated at, 343.
Whitefriars, letters dated at, 10, 27, 430, 462,
White Lion, 342.
Wood Street, Sir F. Gorges's house in, 193.
Long:
Sir Walter, 9.
Sir William, the Davers' quarrel with, 427.
Longueville, Madame de, 93, 568.
Longworth, John, of Cambridge, 551.
Lopez, Hieronimo, 114.
Lord, Mr., governor of the hospital of Warwick, 370.
Lorraine:
Cardinal of, 352.
Duc or Prince de, 327, 568.
—— daughter of, marriage, 178.
—— and the Cardinal his son, 362.
—— action against the Huguenots, 426.
——his marriage opposed, 491.
house of, its position in France, 226, 270.
Loughfoyle, 344, 371.
Love:
of Weymouth, 303.
Thomas, of London, 481.
William, master of a Spanish ship, 60.
Lovell, captain Thomas, esquire, 243.
Low, Thomas, alderman of London, 453.
Low Countries, the, people of, trust in the Queen's favour, 112.
the question of peace in, 178, 196, 214.
their debt to the Queen, the question of repayment, 178.
profitable effect of the war to, 197.
full of cities and towns, swarming with people living by daily trade and water labour, 198.
considered impregnable, 235.
English regiment in, 318.
Scotch and English regiments in, preacher to, 342.
—— exercises and amusements, 356.
a traveller in, 346.
Spanish army in, its progress, 356.
Spanish soldiers leave, 362.
progress of the campaign in, 369, 393, 394, 403, 404, 412, 413, 423, 432, 434, 438, 445, 467.
—— the points of the contest dismissed, 424.
opinion in the, 388.
a matter touching the, referred to, 398,
plentifulness of English gold coins in, 401.
troubled state of, 456.
English forces in, disposition of, 456.
—— their want of apparel, 499.
English officers in, reduction of their pay, 487.
Low Countries—*cont.*
Spanish preparations in, &c., 493.
captains to be employed in, 500.
recall of English forces from, protests against, 493, 502.
Irishmen to be raised for the Spanish army in, 516.
donation of, to the Cardinal, the greatest motive for peace, 536.
treaty of commerce with, referred to, 538.
Jesuits of, in communication with the Cordeliers, 556.
Spanish. *See* Flanders.
Lowe, "Honest," mentioned by Udall, 150.
Lowman, Mr., recommended for service in Ireland, 414.
Lowther, Richard, 129.
Loyde:
de Lanvaire, of Cardigan, 469.
Lewis, of Radnor, 469.
de Yale, John, of Denbigh, 469. *See also* Lloyd.
Lubeck, 536.
protest from, against English goods, 406.
Lucca, secret succour given to, 189.
Lucy, Thomas, Justice of the Peace of Warwick, 483.
Ludkins, Henrick, Dutchman, 268.
Lullingstone in Kent, letters dated at, 498, 501.
Lugo in Galicia, alleged orders to starve Englishmen in, 506.
Lulworth, West, in Dorset, 152.
Lundey, Robert, arrested at Rochester, 437.
Lundy Island, Spanish attack on, projected, 59.
Lusant, Baron de, 362.
Luther, Martin, a book of prayers composed by, mentioned, 134.
Lutherans, the, 297.
Lyddell. *See* Liddell.
Lydyngton (Ledyngton), one, belonging to the Spanish faction in Scotland, 129, 130.
Lyggens, Mr., deputy lieutenant for Worcestershire, 524.
Lyle:
Jean Symonds, 351.
Th., letter from, 24.
Lyllé, William, letters from, 22, 30.
Lylshull, letter dated at, 428.
Lyly:
Dr., Chaplin of the Savoy, epitaph on Lord Burghley, 340.
John, letter from, 340.
Lyme, defensive state of, &c., 148, 152.
Lymington, Hants, 376.
Lynche, Stephen, letter from, 300.
Lyndsay:
Sir Ja., brother to Earl Crawford, 331.
Jeremy ("Mr. Jeremy"), 47, 48.
—— letter to, 47.
Sir Walter, recalled to Scotland, 529.
Lyneham, 244.

Lyons, 183, 490.
postal arrangements in, 186.
college for English Catholics in, 186.
letter dated at, 189.
Lysbya, near the Spanish coast, 71.
Lyttelton, Sir Edward, 418.

M

M. A. D., letter to, 464.
M. D. H., an agent to obtain information in France, instructions for, 326.
M., J., in the train of the Polish Ambassador, a history of the embassy by, 167.
McCarthy (McCarthie, McCartie):
Charles, 376.
Donell, bastard son of the late Earl of Clancarty, 280, 375, 376.
Donnoghe, 302.
Florence, letters from, 299, 375, 482.
—— lands in Munster, &c. 254 (2).
—— wife and children in England, 375.
—— his mother-in-law. *See* Countess of Clancarty.
Teigh McDonnell, 376.
McDermod, [McCarthy] Cormack, Lord of Muskery, 376.
Mackonochie, (Mahkondoochy), Cudirra, of the Scottish Isles, 473.
Maclean (Macklayne, Mac La):
Lord of, lord of the Islands over and beyond Ca., 88.
mentioned in Udall's correspondence, 150.
a messenger from O'Donnell to, &c., 216.
slain with his two sons, 322.
to serve against Tyrone, 564.
Macleod of the Island of Lewis, 216.
MacConnell (McConeill, McKoneill, Makconnell), Angus, Lord of Cantire, 473, 564.
homicides committed by, 322.
Makkildowe, Alan, the Earl of Huntley's great captain, 473.
McSorley, [James Oge McSorley Boy McDonnell], traitor to the Queen, 316, 564.
"Madame." *See* Catherine de Bourbon.
Madeira, 43.
Madrid, 185, 370, 532.
how letters were intercepted in, 186.
letter dated at, 439.
Madryn, Thomas, a Welshman, letter from, 152.
Mageribankes, Thomas, 142.
Maignelay (Menale, Menelin), Marquise de, question of marriage of, 492, 568.
Maisse (Maysee, Maissy), Sr. or Mons. de, Ambassador from the King of France, 14, 90, 91, 96, 97, 104, 105, 108, 122, 534.
his speech at the Council, 106.
the object of his mission to England, 107.
described, 108.
interview at Cecil's lodging, 122.
Maitland, Chancellor, influence over the K. of Scots, 140.
Makalens, —, an agent in Scotland, 169.
Malaga, ordnance made in, 184.
Malby, Malbie:
Captain Henry, letters from, 417, 469, 481.
—— daughter born to, 385.
Kat., letters from, 385, 451.
Malory:
Andrew, letter from, 236.
Elizabeth, wife of Andrew, 236.
Malsanger, letter dated at, 386.
Malta, 185.
Malynes, Garett de, letter from, 157.
Manners:
John, Sheriff of Derbyshire, defendant in a suit, 188, 190, 196,
Roger, letter from, 310.
Roger, Earl of Rutland, at Court, 420.
Mansfield, Maunsfield:
Sir Edward, Knt., 560.
Captain Ralph, informs about the escape of Scottish judges, 454, 455, 478, 479, 480, 497, 500, 501, 505. 508. 522.
letters from, 504, 520, 560.
letter to. 510.
Mansidor, a Jesuit Father, plotting against England, 320, 396.
Manwood:
Sir Roger, justice of assize, 102.
Mr., licence to travel, 496.
Mar, Earl of, 147.
guardian of the Prince of Scotland, 137.
his political attachments, 141.
Marbeck, Mr. Dr., 548.
Marenco, Jacomo, letters from, 84, 114.
Margate, 524.
letter dated at, 525.
Margitts, George, letter from, 268.
Marguyna, Fernando de, Spanish captain, 53.
Marienburg near Dantzig, 166.
Marine causes, treasurership for, 559.
Marino:
Diego Lopez, 162.
di Raguina, captain of a Ragusan ship, 333.
Mariott, Mr., 382.
Markham:
Godfrey, "that serpent-headed fellow," 305.
Jervice, 433.
Marowe, Marow:
John, 451.
Sa., Justice of the Peace of Warwick, 483.
Marquess, my Lady, 417.
a kinsman of. 16.
Marquis, my Lord, the base sons of, 465.
Marquis, le, 362.
Marriage and divorce, 34.
via universæ carnis, 285.
Marshal Court, the, 335.
Marshal, Earl, of England, his jurisdiction, &c., 334, 335.
Marshalsea, letter dated at the, 421.
Martines, Peter, chief clerk of the head-postmaster in Spain, 182, 186.

Martyn, Richard, of London, 481.
Mary Queen of Scots, the King's relation to the Scottish nobles who "led her to the Shambles," 140.
Mason, Mr., 549.
Masondue near Dover, letter dated at, 354.
Massinger, servant of the Earl of Pembroke, 264, 352, 439.
Massy (Maysey), Thomas, letter from, 459.
Materiales or Alchemy, 113,
Mathew, Walter, 503, 504.
Matheyus, Pater, confessor to his "Alteze," 460.
Mathias, the Archduke, an old servant of, mentioned, 131.
Maunsel, Antony, of Carmarthen, 469.
Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau.
Mawchell, Jo., letter from, 286.
Maximilian, Archduke, the Emperor's brother, 166, 308, 310.
pretending to the crown of Poland, 167.
Maxwell:
Lord, 146.
John, Lord Herries, reconciliation with others, 129.
Maxwells, the, 143, 145,
Maye, captain, 455.
Mayenne, Duc de, 181.
cipher standing for, 181.
daughter of, 568.
Maynard:
Henry, 19, 294, 295, 299, 310.
—— letters from, 162, 205, 220, 254(2), 261, 296, 299, 339.
—— letters to, 7, 142, 317.
—— house of, in Essex, 296.
Thomas, deserter from the camp in France, 137.
Mayne, Joseph, letters from, 173, 322, 324,
Maysey. *See* Massy.
Mears. *See* Meurs.
Mechlin, ("Macklynes"), 130.
Medeley, William, letters from, 421, 492.
Medicine—distilled waters, 38.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, marriage of daughter of, 490.
eldest son of, contents of letters to, 71.
Medkirk, Dame Margaret, annuity to children of, 233.
Melcombe Regis, effect of union with Weymouth, 66, 101, 102.
ships from, appointed to bring Cecil from France, 138.
possibility of landing an army at, 152.
letter dated at, 175.
transport of troops from, to Ireland, 450, 451.
Mello, S. Ant., de, letter from, 43.
Mellwood, letter dated at, 325.
Menale, Marquise de. *See* Maignelay.
Mendez, Antonio, examination of, 53.
Mendoza, Don Francisco de, Almirante d'Arragon, commanding the Spanish army in the Low Countries, 356, 369, 399, 400.
Mendoza, &c.—*cont.*
progress of the campaign of, 389, 403, 404, 412, 413, 445, 457, 467.
his delays, &c., 527.
Menelin, Marquise de. *See* Maignelay.
Meonstoke, Hampshire, benefice of, held *in commendam*, 402.
Merchants Adventurers, society of, privileges of, 12.
negotiations, &c., with the States General, 66-71, 190, 139, 141, 142, 143.
trade with the Low Countries, 237.
duties exacted from, in the Low Countries, 553.
Merchants of the Intercourse, letter from, 517.
Mercœur (Mercure, Mercury, Duck Marckrey):
Comte or Duc de, 8, 22, 45, 57, 90, 19.
—— relations with the King of France, &c., 51, 65, 81, 83, 100, 101, 148.
—— daughter of, betrothed, 83, 100.
—— his proceedings about Nantes, 94.
Duchesse de, 65, 93.
Mercurius Sarmaticus, a virulent libel against the Queen, 167.
Meredith:
Captain, 236.
Mr., 35.
Sir Morgan ap, 288.
Thomas, servant of the Lord Admiral, 173.
William, 19.
Merionethshire, Sheriff of, 439.
Meurs, Mears, 403.
garrison driven out from, etc., 102, 380.
Countess of, 400.
—— castle restored to, &c., 263.
Meyrick (Merrick, Marricke, Meryke):
John, of the Russia company, 80.
Lord, 423.
Sir Gelley or Gilly, 2, 7, 53, 245, 356, 502, 554.
—— manner of his choice as deputy lieutenant of Radnor, character, &c., 233, 234, 252.
—— receiver general of the E. of Essex, 368.
—— letter from, 381.
—— letter to, 407.
—— moneys owed by, 547.
Richard, of Anglesea, 469.
Micham, letters dated at, 344, 374.
Middelburg, pensionnaire of, 14.
letters dated at, 11, 86, 196, 196, 512.
payment of troops at, 162.
an Italian merchant of, 333.
a Spaniard in prison at, 487.
Middelburg and Stod, deputy governor to the merchants adventurers at, 114.
Middleton. *See* Myddelton.
Milan, 297.
furnishes Spain with munition, 210.
Milan, Ludovico Visconti, Duke of, an illustration from the conduct of, 189.

Milburnes, connection with the Cecil family, 553.
Mildmay:
Sir Antony, H.M. Ambassador in France, 17, 171, 191.
Humfrey, letter to, 261.
Thomas, letter from, 521.
Milner, Ro., letter from, 441.
Mind, Passions of the, a work on the, 395.
Minorits (Minories), letters dated at, 164, 245.
Mogador, 174.
Mohun, Mr., mayor of Foye, 428.
Moket, John, mayor of Weymouth, letter from, 408.
Mole, Mr., sent with despatches to France, 410, 111, 118, 159.
Mollac (Mollyaick, Mollacks), Baron de, 50, 51, 101.
one of his regiment, 137.
Mollenax, Mullynax (Molyneux), maker of ordnance, 113, 151.
Molyneux:
Christopher, letter from, 345.
Sir Richard, letters from, 213, 293.
Molyns, Mich., letter from, 179.
Mon, John, 162.
Monçeau, 267.
intelligence from, 266, 269,
letters dated at, 356, 388.
Monet:
Mons., mayor of Boulogne, letters from, 127, 174, 195.
—— cipher standing for, and services of, 176.
A, brother of mayor of Boulogne, letter from, 174.
Money, warrant required to take it out of the kingdom, 199.
Monfort, Dr., 394, 395.
Monmouthshire, coroner and feodary of, 259.
a cause to be tried in, as to the jury, 259, 263.
sheriffs for, 452, 454.
Monparson, Mr., 71.
Montague:
Captain, horse under, at the battle and retreat near Armagh, 410, 411.
James, of Cambridge University, 486.
Montaigne (Mountayne), Lord, a "speech" of, quoted, 562.
Montauban, Madame, 93.
Montbazon (Monbason):
Duc de, 90.
Madame, 93.
Montesfount, 265.
Montgarret, the L. of, 428.
Montgomeri, Mons. (Mouser Monggonrye, "the Mongomery,") at Dinan, 50, 82.
Montgomerie's Horse, in France, 112.
Montmartin, Mons. de, 350.
Montreuil (Mountruel), denuded of soldiers, 22.
Montrose, Countess of, 143.
Monyngton, Hugh, son-in-law of William Cecil, 175.
Moody, formerly prisoner in the Tower, 200.
Moore coot, the vaccary of, 218.
Moore:
Ed., letter from, 477.
Mr., sheriff of London, 191, 360.
More:
—, "brother" of George Brooke, 38.
Alderman, 309.
Edward, 222.
George, letter from, 356.
Morehampton, 82.
Morgan:
Henry, of Monmouthshire, 454.
Sir Matthew, 340, 502.
—— at Flushing, devotion of, to Lord Essex, &c., 25, 26.
—— letters from, 26, 312, 501.
—— a company of horse raised by, 501.
—— brother of, mentioned, 26.
Susan, of Whitland, South Wales, letter from, 422.
Thomas, of Tredegar, 454.
family, the, 287, 288,
Morlaix, (Morles), 100, 117, 118.
letter dated at, 127.
Morley, Thomas, song writer, letter from, 273.
Moro, Christophero de, 490.
Morocco, great mortality in, etc., 174.
Morpeth, arrests made in, 77.
Morpeth castle, letter dated at, 78.
Morris:
Captain, son of the Attorney of the Wards, 462.
William, of Merioneth, 469.
Morriscon, Captain, 462.
Morse:
Elizabeth, case of, 566.
Thomas, case of, 566,
Morton, (Mortonne):
lord, 282.
—— protection afforded by, &c., 135, 136.
—— and the death of Darnley, 140, 529.
—— his character and political attachments, 140.
John ("Johne"), of St. Andrews, 472.
John, a Jesuit, arrested in Holland and sent to Scotland, 137.
Mr., a sermon of, preached at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 346, 347.
Moryson, R. letter from, 524.
Morysone, Sir Charles, letter from, 476.
Mostyn:
Peirce of Flint, 469.
W., letter from, 560.
Motta, Philippus à, minister of the Church of Strangers in Southampton, letter from, 354.
Moucheron, Bal. de, letters from, 10, 86.
Moulins, Pierre des, robbed by "pirates," 255.
Mount, W., letter from, 38.
Mountjoy, Lord, 207, 250, 464, 449.
letters from, 14, 168, 462.
Mowle, Mr., a messenger from Sir R. Cecil in France, shipwrecked, 137.

Moxey:
John, of London, 481.
Mr., 378.
Moylle, —, letter from, 501.
Mullynax's pieces (ordnance). *See* Mollenax.
Munden, Little, Herts., 222.
Munster, province of, 254.
justice for, 247.
protection of, 375.
in rebellion, 387, 429.
towns to be garrisoned, 445.
Lord President of, at Cork, 503.
Murgatroy, Michael, letter from, 507.
Murleys, —, a Protestant, in Paris, 71.
Murray:
Earl of, 146.
Col., of the Scots Regiment in the Low Countries, the preacher to the regiment of, 342.
James, 48.
Muscovy (Moschovia), Duke of, death of, 166.
—— desires to be made a Prince of the Empire, 167.
—— peace of the Poles with, &c., 167.
Musgrave, one, charges brought against, 425.
Music, the wording of a warrant for copyright of certain, and ruled paper for, 273.
Musician, a, 498, 501.
Muskerry (Muskrie), Lord of. *See* McDermod.
Musters, 88, 89.
Mychell, Thomas, of Rochester, 164.
Myddelton, Middleton, Mr., 7.
Thomas, letters to or from, 196, 206, 306, 362.
Mylten, 12.

N

Namur, 178.
Nangle, Father, letters to, 203, 204.
Nanses, Mr. commander at St. Ives, 58.
Nantes, 51, 65, 81, 94, 100, 111, 118, 122, 125, 127 (2), 157, 186, 491.
attack on, projected, 31.
nobles, &c., to meet the King at, 101.
Nantwich (Namptwich), 205, 267.
Naples, 63.
Nassau:
Justin de, admiral of Zeeland, Dutch Envoy to France, 84.
—— arrival at the Hague, 178.
Count Louys of, letter from, 20.
Count, Prince or Grave Maurice of ("his Excellency"), 13, 60, 62, 85, 112, 113, 151, 198, 214, 239, 380, 502.
—— at the Hague, 190.
—— letters from, 20, 178, 249, 253, 257, 488.
—— proposal that he should marry the French King's sister, 98.
—— garrisons driven out by, 102.
Nassau, Count Maurice—*cont.*
—— three gentlemen sent by Essex to serve under, 151.
—— a letter written to, to persuade him to a peace, 194.
—— rumour of an attempt to assassinate, 195, 219.
—— preparedness of, for hostilities, 263.
—— action with regard to his sister's marriage, 263.
—— incidents and progress of the campaign of, 369, 399, 400, 404, 412, 434, 435, 445, 456, 458, 467.
—— military preparations, &c., 527.
Count William of, 178.
younger Counts of the house of, 458.
Nautical instruments, inventor of, 304.
Naval expedition, a, note of cost, 34.
Navarre:
Queen of, negotiations for her divorce, 491.
Count J. de, 257.
prosecution of the war in, 101.
Navy, estimate for charge of pinnaces, 161.
Necholes, Hugh, of Plymouth, examination of, 337, 338.
Necton, William, letter from, 317.
Negro, Octavio, a Venetian, a prisoner, 389.
Neile, Richard, letter from, 35.
Nemours, Mons. de, 568.
Netherlands, Spanish provinces, 281.
governor of, 400.
bound more closely than ever to Spain, 424.
Neufville, De, 154.
Nevers:
late Duc de, a town designed to be made by, 30.
Duc de, marriage of 568.
Madame de, 23.
Neville, Nevill:
Edmond, prisoner in the Tower, 37.
Sir H., H.M. lieutenant in Berks, 486.
Henry, letter from, illness of his wife, &c., 158.
Sir Thomas, knight, 197.
Thomas, of Cambridge University, 486.
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, All Hallows church in, 347.
mayor of, 373.
—— letter to, 375.
—— question of the election of, 373, 375, 397.
mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of (named), letters from, 386, 419 431.
sea-coals at, question of the tax on, 403, 413.
searcher of the port of, 384.
town clerk of, 346.
Newfoundland fish brought to Western ports and France, 415.
Newgate, a prisoner in, 459.
Newhall, letter dated at, 329.
Newhaven [Havre de Grace], ship detained by the governor of, 157.
Newlyes in the West Seas, 365.

Newport, letter dated at, 302.
Newport, Isle of Wight, 483.
Newton :
Sir Henry, 220.
John, 27.
—— letter from, 566.
Newton Lodge, letter dated at, 557.
Newton Stowe, manor of, 197.
New Year's gift, 1.
Nicholas, Captain, 153.
Nicholl, Humfrey, 144.
Nicholls-Trelowaren, 157.
Nichols' ward, 385.
Nicholson (Nicolson, Nikelsone) :
—, 468.
George, employed by the Treasurer in Scotland, 216, 361.
Thomas, Scottishman, at Brussels, 460, 461.
—— payments to him and his brother, 542.
—— his friend in prison at Dunkirk, 542.
William, complaint against, 550, 551.
Nieuport (Newport), 39, 134, 135.
Nieuwendamme, fort of, 131, 134, 135.
"95," a pseudonym, 123.
Nimwegen (Numigen), 400.
Nobleman going into France from Scotland, mentioned, 142.
Norcott, John, mayor of Cambridge, 551, 552.
Norfolk, Muster Master of, a candidate for office, 469.
Normanby, letters dated at, 187, 292 (2).
Normandy, places in, on the side of the K. of France, 81.
Essex's expedition to, mentioned, 567.
Norreys, Norris, Norys, Norries :
Sir Edward, governor of Ostend, letters from, 130, 156, 196, 47, 281, 333, 404, 506.
—— details of a plot to assassinate, 131.
—— in England, 134.
—— the aged father of, 405.
Francis, grandson of Lord Norreys, 10, 16, 27, 33, 209.
Henry Lord, 35.
Sir Henry, letter from, 436.
Sir John, 386, 523.
—— the armed foot of, 3.
—— defeat of his forces in Brittany, referred to, 411.
Sir Thomas, 375, 376.
North of England, priests and seminaries in, 152, 561.
person not named sent thither by Essex, "a brave heart though a lame pair of legs," 169.
disturbed state of, 169, 170.
North, Council of the, members of, sittings of the Court, 241.
learned lawyer required to succeed Mr. Purefey, 343.
letters from, 495, 550.
North coast of England, attack by Dunkirk ships on, 492, 494, 495, 496
North, Roger Lord, Treasurer of the Household, &c., 199 (2), 274, 547, 548.
as one of the Privy Council, 88, 334, 336.
letters from, 163, 218.
Lord Lieutenant of co. of Cambridge, 277.
letter to, 419.
North, Captain, assigned a company from Wilts, 427.
Northampton, co. of, application of the inhabitants of, for aid in draining, &c., 243.
Northampton, Helena countess of, letter from, 163.
Northbourne Manor, 426.
Northern and southern peoples, the respective qualities of, 170.
Northumberland, co. of, gentlemen of, late committed, 499.
Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Percy.
Nottingham :
Earl of. *See* Howard.
William, 172.
Nowell :
Dr., physician, 439.
Thomas, a baron of the Cinque Ports, 542.
Numigen. *See* Nimwegen.
Nuncio, the, in France, 193.
Nurmordy [? Normandy], troops of, at Dinan, 50.
Nurnberg [? Nuremberg], 166.

O

Oarr, Leonard, of Totnes, 232.
Oath of supremacy, administration of, to suspected persons, 406, 407.
Oboo, Obowe, in Finland. *See* Abo.
Ochiltree, laird of, a Stewart, Bothwell's right hand, 89.
his strength in his wardenry, 145.
feuds of, 146.
O'Connor's brother, 17.
O'Conor Sligo, Donoghe, letter from, 276.
—— a grant to, 293.
Odinck (Odenes), garrison driven out from, 102.
O'Donnell (O'Donell, Odoneil) :
[Hugh Roe.] a messenger from, to Scotland, 216.
—— a "wicked neighbour" in Connaught, 276.
Count, sent to Ireland to raise men by the King of Spain, 516.
—— visit to Paris, 516.
Shane McOge, submission of, 56.
Offen, taken from the Turks, 406.

Ogle, Ogell:
Charles, 554.
lieutenant, letter from, 255.
Richard, 244.
Roger, servant to Henry Woodrington, 73.
Oldsworth, —, letter to, 289.
Oliphant, Lord, travelling to France, 483.
Oliver, letter to, 46.
Oppeln, Duchy of, in Silesia, 166.
Orange:
Prince of, 113.
—— interviews with the Cardinal, mentioned, 132, 133, 134.
—— part taken by in the peace negotiations, 194.
Princess of, 15, 122.
—— and the peace negotiations, 239.
Oranges, a cargo of, from the Garonne, 36.
Ordnance, exportation of, 27, 131, 142, 178, 183, 184, 333.
of extraordinary lightness, for ships, &c., 113.
prices of iron and brass ordnance compared, 184.
for the army in Ireland, 285.
Ordnance officers, 242.
Orinoco, 358.
Orkney, Earl of, 146.
Orleans, 30.
establishment of churches in, proneness to sedition, &c., 329.
Ormond, Ormonde:
Earl of, 376, 378, 379, 387.
Lady, present from, for Sir R. Cecil, 297.
Orsoy (Orsey, Orsow, Orso, Ursawe), in the duchy of Cleves, 356, 380, 393, 400.
capture of, 369.
Orwark [O'Rourke], Bryan, submission of, 55.
Osborne, Osburne:
Mr., 197.
John, of the Exchequer, 284.
John, a servant of M. Noel de Caron, 465.
Oseley, captain Nicholas, 62, 503.
Ostend, letters dated at, 130, 156, 196, 281, 507.
alleged plot to assassinate the governor of, 131, 133.
rumour of an attempt to betray, 248.
given up to the States general, 333.
powder and ordnance remaining in, 333.
neighbourhood of, free from the enemy, 404.
garrison of, its afflictions, 405.
English companies at, sent for to defend the frontiers, 456.
Oswall or Osswell, Father, a Jesuit, his dress described, 59.
his person described, 63.
Ottinga. *See* Hottinga.
Ouborne, Charles, 10.
Ouerina, Count de, 350.
Overall, John, of Cambridge University, 486.
Overyssel, 62, 458.
Owen:
Thomas, letter from, 566.
William, feodary of Monmouthshire, 259.
Owsley, Mr., served in the Low Countries, &c., 325.
Owyn *temp. Regis* Harold, 287.
Oxford, a lease of 20*l.* in, 470.
mayor, aldermen and commonalty of, letters from, 191, 202.
Oxford University, discord with the city, 191.
vice-chancellor, letter from, 301.
attack by the scholars on the townsmen, 201, 202, 203.
Corpus Christi College in, presidents of, 332.
Queen's College, election of the Provost of, 405.
—— letter dated at, 521.
Oxfordshire, 320.

P

"P," Udall's cipher for [? Scotland], 88, 89, 150.
Packer, John, letter from, 329.
Packington, Sir John, 102, 172.
patent for starch, 187, 233, 565.
Paddon, Robert, letter from, 200.
Paddy, Dr., 548.
Padstow, 428.
Paget, Mr., going to Italy, 294, 295.
Pagenton [? Packington], Sir John, 102.
Pagert, Monsieur, 229.
Paimpol (Penpall, Pimpoll), governor of, 82.
defence of, for the Huguenots, 350.
Palavicino:
Signor Fabricio, debt due from the Queen and the city to, 301.
Sir Horatio, 22, 301.
—— his debt from the States General, 5, 10, 305, 307.
—— letters from, 5, 10, 17, 24, 213, 282, 296, 297, 307, 367, 377, 462, 463, 488, 511, 547.
—— suits at law, suspension of his annuity, &c., 157.
—— journey into France to arbitrate between his brothers, 367.
—— letter to, 284.
—— effect of the Queen's suspension of his debt, 511.
—— complains of excessive assessments made upon him, 547.
—— patrimony placed in the Queen's hands, 548.
—— brothers of, mentioned, 5, 333.
Palma, Conde de, general of the horsemen in the Spanish fleet, 58, 185.
Palmer:
Francis, 38.
Sir Henry, 452.
Pamplin, Mr., of the Rolls, 268.
"Panis," a pseudonym, 181.

Panton:
Jo., letter from, 455.
Captain Thomas, 455.
Papacy, a treatise against the, 552.
Papal Legate in France, 57.
proceedings of, connected with the peace negotiations at Vervins, 42, 120, 121.
statements about the Queen's financial state, &c., 270.
Papists, hold the maxim, *Quod fides non est servanda cum heriticis*, 196, 400, 401.
proceedings against, 311.
Parad, pseudonym for a fortress, otherwise called the "piece," 472.
Pardon subject to the ordinary proviso for keeping the peace, &c., the effect of, 196.
Paris, 17, 90, 112, 193, 219, 270, 358, 367. 398.
parliament at, 7.
letters dated at, 71. 84, 112, 172. 182. 208, 269, 313, 321, 353, 358, 363, 392, 489, 492, 508.
English priests arrested in, 71.
the marshal at, 71.
"a lady" at, being treated with, for information, 114.
news from, 235, 236.
Spanish hostages arrived at, 207.
windmill without the port of St.Onory, near the faubourg, place appointed for a duel, 224, 229.
Irish or Scotch captains in, negotiations with, 516.
Parker:
one, of Boston in Lincolnshire, 311.
Sir Nicholas, 18, 427, 439, 557.
—— bill for service rendered by, 64.
—— letters from, 232, 258.
Richard, letter from, 246.
Parkes, Humphrey, letter from, 450.
Parkinges, John, of Stonehouse, pilot, taken by the Spaniards, 402.
Parkins, Parkens:
Mr. Dr., 187, 309.
—— on a mission to Denmark, 179, 235, 475.
Captain Tucthey, deceased, 306.
Mr., 297.
Thomas, 306.
Parliament, a bill in question in, 36.
Parma, Duke of, treaty in the time of, mentioned, 105.
Prince of, 141.
Parry:
John, son-in-law of William Winston, Allt-yr-ynys, 175.
Oliffe, married to William Cecil, 175.
Parsons, Father, 265.
a book by, referred to, 338.
Parter, servant of Lord Burghley and Cecil, 115.
Parvis, Edward, 374.
Pasheley, arms of, 287.
Pasyene, a fort called, near Flushing, taken by the enemy, 26.
"Pater" stands for ambassador, 193.
Patrick, Father, at the Groyne, 341.
Patten, Thomas, letter from, 560.
Paulerspury Lodge, letter dated at, 397.
Paulet, William, marquess of Winchester, 168.
lord lieutenant of Dorset, 148.
("my lord marquis"), death of, 483, 486.
Paulet. *See* Powlett.
Paulone, la, gambling at Paris over, 359.
Peace negotiations between France, Spain, England and the Low Countries, 151, 154, 239, 533, 539.
Pearce, of H.M. Wardrobe, 394.
Pearcie *or* Pearce, Sir Richard, regiment of, at the battle and retreat to Armagh, 410, 411.
Pechos, a Spanish impost, 211.
"Peice" the, an enemy's town and castle of importance so referred to, "a rod to beat Calais," of which Colville offered to negotiate the surrender, 459, 460, 461, 472, 481.
Peke, Edward, mayor of Sandwich, letter from, 177.
Pelican, letter sealed with the print of the, 151.
Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert.
Pembrokeshire, the Earl of Essex's influence in, 423.
Penance, 35.
Penbidel, —, the Queen's farmer of the Duchy, 272.
Pendennis Castle, letters dated at, 232, 258.
Penruddocke, Edward, 264.
Penryn, William, of Montgomery, 469.
Percival (Persyvall, Parsevall), Richard, servant to Sir R. Cecil, Cecil's "fellow," 102, 267, 273, 378.
letters to, 82, 157, 179, 272, 301, 385, 447, 541.
Percy:
Charles, brother of the E. of Northumberland, 540.
—— letters from, 416, 448.
Henry, earl of Northumberland, 540.
—— letters from, 82. 539.
Thomas, constable of Alnwick, letters to, 2, 482.
—— letters from, 498. 499, 510.
—— proceedings to frustrate the escape of the Scottish pledges, 504, 520, 522.
family, the, 288.
Peretius, letters of, referred to, 369.
Perez, Antonio ("Mr. Antonio"), 84, 114, 185, 199, 538
Perry, —, of Morehampton, 82.
Peryam, Sir William, Lord Chief Baron, 452.
Peru, rumour of the revolt of, 198.
Peslemesle, 351.
Pesth, taken from the Turks, 406.
Petersen, Roloffe, of Lubeck, 114.
Petit-Village, news from, 351.
Petre, John, letter from, 521.
Petworth, letter dated at. 82.
Petz, Dr., the Italian, 166.

Peyton:
Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, letters from, 37, 277, 406, 505.
—— assessor of the subsidy, 548.
John, son of Sir John, letters from Cracow, 166, 167.
Christopher, H.M. Auditor of Ireland, 514.
—— his wife, 514.
Phelipps, John, letters from, 195, 431.
Phettiplace, of Cown Allens, Glouc., his heir, a ward, 31.
Philcott, Father, a Jesuit, his dress described, 59.
'Philip," pseudonym for the K. of Scots, 141, 146, 472, 473.
Philip, King of Spain. *See* Spain.
Philippo, Prince Don, of Spain, 304.
Phillips, Phillipps, Phillippes:
Henry, a musician, 498, 501.
Jo., letter from, 19.
Captain Thomas, 455.
—— letters from, 350, 451.
servant to Lord Buckhurst, 514.
Phillippes's debt to the Queen, 368.
Philosophers' stone, the, mentioned, 420.
Phlos, Captain, service under the K. of France, 158.
Phœnix (Phenex), a pseudonym, 47.
Picardy, 97, 110, 568.
Pickton, Yorks, manor of, 245.
Pierian, Mons. de, 101.
Pierce, Zachary, 241.
Piers, Mr., from Ireland, 514.
Pilots of the Cinque Ports, 9.
Pimpoll. *See* Paimpol.
Pinhoe, co. Devon, vicar of, 388.
Pinsone, Mr., 376.
Pippin, Robert, of Cambridge, 551.
Pisa, 76.
Pitt:
Mr., 303.
—— receipt from, 554.
William, one of the Tellers of the Receipt, 102, 362.
Plague, the, in Spain, 532.
Playing cards, "a remembrance concerning," 34.
Plays (political) in dumb show in Flanders, 190, 198.
Plessington, Humphrey, letters from, 164, 179.
Plessis, Mons., 104, 108.
Plessis Bertrand (Placye Berttren, Plasey Berten, Plesie Bertrane, Plisabittree), in France, 51, 81.
besieged, 52, 101.
Pluralities, restraint of, 34.
Plymouth (Plymouth Fort, Plymouth Hoe, Plemue), 58, 64, 503 (2).
payment of the garrison in, 1, 2.
train-bands at, 19.
designs for attack of, 58, 291, 319.
a broken piece of ordnance at, asked for, 175.
person arrested at (Edward Conyers), 283, 284.
Plymouth, &c.—*cont.*
embarkation of soldiers from, 283, 338, 339, 371.
letter dated at, 310.
governor of, 381.
mayor of, 337, 338, 341, 350, 417.
—— his inefficiency as a commissioner for embarkation, 339.
letter from Sir R. Cecil to, which miscarried, correspondence concerning, 337, 344, 348, 349.
ship seized and carried into, 567.
Poe:
Mrs. Dionise, letter from, 560.
Leonard, letter from, 548.
Poiskin, Walter, of Monmouthshire, 259.
Poison called hidrich, 134.
Poitou, assemblage in, 350.
Poland (Polle, Polonia), 536.
corn from, 167.
embassage from, to England, return of, &c., 167, 170.
history of, penned in Latin, 167.
King of, 166.
—— his forces, &c., 166.
—— absence of, 167.
—— opposition to the house of Austria, 167.
—— movements, naval victory over, etc., 308, 309, 474, 475.
—— deposed by his parliament, &c., 365.
Queen of, effect of her death, 167.
preparations for war in, 436.
Poley, Sir John, 523.
Pomfret Park, leases of, 446.
Ponta Delgado, letter dated at, 24.
Pont Byonne, two leagues from Orleans, a barn used for Huguenot services at, 329.
Ponts, Marquis de, marriage, 181, 235, 266, 269.
Poole, defensive condition of, 142, 152.
Newfoundland fish brought to, 415.
Poole:
Captain, 503.
Mr., 71.
Pope Pius V., 189.
Pope Clement VIII., and the question of peace, 20, 249.
action towards Don Cesare, 26.
alleged offers to France, 156.
alleged permission to Englishmen to deny their profession in words, &c., 184 (2).
and the King of France, 491.
entertainment of the Queen of Spain by, 507.
attitude to the new King of Spain, 511.
alleged to have hatched a plot to kill the Queen, 512.
and the French King's proposed marriage, 567.
a law of the, "no faith with heretics," 533.
Pope, Mr., 271.
Popham, Sir John, lord chief justice, letters from, 392, 471.

Porcelain dishes ("Pourslande dycheses"), 544.
Porchdown (Portsdown), in Hampshire, 89.
Porta Nova, 350.
Portazgo, a Spanish impost, 211.
Porteleagre, the Condé, 532.
Portland Bay, rendezvous appointed for the Spanish force, 148.
possibility of landing an army at, 152.
Portland, Isle of, mustering of, 149.
Portman, Sir Hugh, 354.
Porto Carrero, Don Juan de, general of the galleys at Cadiz, 185.
Portsmouth, 153, 243.
train bands at, 19.
mayor of, 385.
prize hulks brought into, 367.
Portugal, expectations of the people of, as regards England, and relations with Spain, 172.
Indian kings in, 189.
scarcity of corn in, 397, 398.
offer of information with regard to, 392.
the occupation of, 533.
treaty of commerce with, mentioned, 538.
King of, a letter from, to the Pope, mentioned, 189.
—— son of, with the Cardinal, 555.
Kings of, pedigree of, 553.
Portuguese, Portingals, the, their traffic to the East, 189.
Florentine subjects, molestation of, 423.
who supported Don Antonio, an exception of, 538.
Possession with unclean spirits pretended by women in Lancashire (or Cheshire), 213.
Postal endorsements as to conveyance of letters, 7, 15, 36, 37, 137, 205, 215, 284, 409.
Posnicke Demstressin, secretary to the Czar of Russia, 80.
Posts, horsing of the, at Salisbury, 233.
slowness of the, 407.
Pottell, Edward, of Cambridge, 551.
Poudril, one, of Derbyshire, a ward, 394.
Poulett, Paulet, Pawlet, Pawlett:
Sir Anthony, captain or governor of the Isle of Jersey, 251, 280.
—— letters from, 35, 176, 525, 528.
Lieut. George, in Jersey, 251, 465.
Hamden, his nomination for sheriff, &c., 464, 465.
Powder for H.M. ships, 34.
Powell:
David, son of Simon, 83.
W., of Lansby, 83.
Power, Powre:
—— a suspected person, 407.
—— a confession extracted from, 413, 414.
Sir Henry, letter from, 428.
—— his services in Ireland, &c., 429.
Powl, Stephen, 294, 295.
Powle Head in Carter lane, 459.
Poynes, Mr., clerk of the Queen's kitchen, 191.
Poyntz:
Sir John, letter from, 505.
William, letter from, 345.
Prague, 166, 266.
Prater, one, an Englishman carried into Spain, 59.
Preacher, foul outrage in the north upon a, mentioned, 171.
Preaching in cathedral churches, 34.
Preddy, Mr., justice of the peace in Pembrokeshire, 422.
Predyauxx, John, letter from, 236.
Preston, Dr., late master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 160, 192.
Preston-upon-Wye, letters dated at, 82, 83.
Pretty, George, of Cambridge, 551 (2).
Price, James, of Manaughty, in the co. of Radnor, 233.
Priests, English, arrested in Paris, 71.
Primrose, Mr., in Scotland, pseudonym for, &c., 176.
Pringle (Pringell), Alexander, 47.
Printers, Hall of, petition to have a person made a printer, 257.
Printing of music, 273.
Pritchard, Prichard:
Edward of Glamorgan, 469.
Valentine, connexion of the Cecil family, 165.
Privy Council, the, letters from, 88, 274, 334, 336, 517, 550.
letters to, 9, 90, 104, 112, 397, 560.
Prizes taken, 242, 243, 247.
Proby, —, a cause between the city of London, and, 469.
Peter, letters from, 23, 441.
Provence, 28.
Proverbs and proverbial sayings:
"Whether to cherish a bird in the hand or two in the wood," 145.
"A fowl to match his sound with my lord treasurer's jess," 145.
Parole non pagano debiti, 150.
"An opportunity well taken is the only weapon of advantage," 168.
"when the steed is stolen, steek the stable door," 564.
Provost Marshals, appointment of, 334, 335.
Prymela by Morlaix, in Brittany, in the hands of the Spaniards, 81.
siege of, 100, 117.
going away of the Spaniards from, 127.
Prynne, Prin, Pryme:
Captain, bearer of letters from the Low Countries, 403, 412.
Edward, steward to the Lord Marshal of Brissack, in Brittany, letters from, 81, 100, 117, 127.
Rowland, letter from, 147.
Purbeck, Isle of, how mustered, 149.
Purefey:
Francis, letter from, 561.
Humfrey, one of the Queen's Council in the North, death of, 341, 343.
Mr., uncle of Francis, a book by, and history of his life, 561.
Purfitt, Mr., master of a ship, 11.
Purseglove, Robert, the Queen's ward, 245.

Purvie, Mr. 281.
Puthe, John, a soldier in the Essex Expedition, 23, 24.
Pytchford, R., 554.
Pyter, letter to, 154.
Pytt. *See* Pitt.

Q

Quakers, in a manner, 75.
Quarles, Mr., 447.
Quarryngton, letters dated at, 158, 403.
Queen Elizabeth ("the Queen"):
letter to the King of Scotland, 3.
retains certain jewels, 5.
esteemed the "Mother of peace," 10.
petitions and letters to, 26, 49, 66, 71, 72, 286, 318, 325, 332, 416, 562.
question of her inclusion, in the peace negotiations, 42, 43, 44, 57, 154.
sentiments towards Sir R. Cecil, 44.
a picture of, worn by Sir R. Cecil, 94.
her attachment to the interests of the United Provinces, 109.
ever master of the sea, 110.
in all languages one of the *mieulx disans* of Europe, 119.
price paid by, for "the diamond," 159.
a virulent libel against, 167.
a character in a dumb show, 190.
a picture of ("the fairest picture in Europe"), 208.
might easily be Countess of Holland and Zeeland, 219,
her financial condition, 236, 270.
report of her inclination to peace, 239.
Sir Francis Vere's interview with, described, 256.
date of her "remove," 289.
alleged attempts or plots against the life of, 295, 337, 351, 382. 512.
her character for avarice, 328.
birthday of, 337,
her displeasure at Lord Southampton's marriage. 355, 357.
two Frenchmen's opinions of, 357, 407.
"figure" of Lord Burghley's heart presented to, 370.
treasons against, 377.
occupations of an afternoon and evening, 420.
the news of the conspiracy against, how received at the French Court. 489.
attempt to raise a loan for, in London. her credit not kept up, &c., 513, 517.
a legacy left to, 518.
letters from, 519, 550.
handwriting of, 550.
Queen's:
household, clerk of the kitchen, 191.
—— grooms of the Privy Chamber, 549.
Queen's—*cont.*
stable or stud, 366, 391, 392.
——list of horses in, and riders, 417.
surgeons, the, 277.
Queen's College, letter dated at, 446.
Quintus, a pseudonym of John Colville, 46, 47.
Quondam, pseudonym for Mr. Primrose in Scotland, 47, 176.

R

Raab (Rahab), in Hungary, 166.
expected attempt to retake, 401.
Radclif, Radcliffe, Ratliffe, Ratlyfe:
arms of, 287.
Sir Alexander, 16, 438, 502.
—— letters from, 52, 359.
—— his Irish brother, 52.
—— a kinsman of, 359.
Francis, 246.
Radford (Ratford), by Plymouth, letters dated at, etc, 64, 284, 296, 353, 427. 428.
Radnor, co. of, appointment of deputy lieutenants of, 233.
Raf Signor Elizeus, 377.
Ragusan ship laden with corn, 333,
Raines, Captain, 500.
Rains, Thomas, vice-chancellor of Oxford, 201.
Rainsford, Mr., 195.
Ralegh (Rawlie, Rawlea):
Carew, letter from, 9.
Sir Walter, 2, 29, 33, 60, 374.
——letter from, 18.
——a man left by, in Orinoco. 358.
——and Guiana, 365.
——and Dr. Cotton, 402.
——having a licence for cloths, 475.
——lieutenant of Cornwall, 486.
Rambola (Ranbolo, "Markus Erambilow"), Marquis de, commander in the Spanish service, 53, 58, 63.
Rammekens (Ramiguin), castle of, 235.
Randolph, Mr., 339.
Rashlie, Mr., of Fowey, 449.
Raspices, 281.
Ratcliff, Ratcliffe:
mistress, the Queen's maid of honour, her horse, 417.
Robert, Earl of Sussex, 462.
—— letters from, 329, 430, 462.
—— having a licence for cloths, 475.
Rathburn, Richard, mayor of Chester, 405, 409.
Rawlins, Thomas, servant of Lord Essex, 261.
Rays, Rayse. *See* Rees.
Reade:
James, the Earl of Essex's steward in Wales, 422.
John, 244.
Reavell in Finland, 364.

Records of the Exchequer and of the Tower cited, 335.
Recusants, excommunication of, 35.
examinations of, 74, 75.
in Yorkshire, 173.
conformity of, 293.
burdens laid upon, 388.
liberty of conscience granted to, 541.
in the north, a book concerning, 561.
Redding, Richard, of Cambridge, 551.
Redhead, Mr., gaoler at York, of the Scottish pledges, 479, 500.
Redlinch in Somersetshire, 59, 60.
Red Sea, the, passage of, 189.
Rees (Rhees, Rays, Rayse), in the duchy of Cleves, 400, 401, 527.
terms forced on, etc., 404, 412.
a garrison put into, etc., 434, 436.
Regenmorter (Regemortes), Mons. de or Sir Peter, 62, 112.
journey to England, 20.
letter from, 423.
Registers for christenings, burials and marriages, 35.
Rennes (Ronnes), in France, 37, 112.
letter dated at, 158.
Revenue, the shortness of the, 236.
Reynold (Raynold), Thomas, bailiff of Colchester, 206.
letter from, 337.
Reynolds (Reinolds, Rainolds, Reynell, Rennols):
Carew, letter from, 562.
Edward, Secretary to the E. of Essex, 368, 509, 513.
—— payments by, 245.
—— a pseudonym for, 398.
—— letters to, 329. 330, 355, 356, 361, 365, 378, 381, 387, 398, 412, 419, 437, 455, 459, 472, 478, 482, 500, 507, 514, 514, 525, 540 (2), 544, 548, 559, 560 (2).
—— debt to, 547.
—— account by, 554.
—— brother of, and his wife, 361.
Dr. John, of Oxford University, 201.
—— an exchange to the presidentship of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 332.
Rhees, town of. *See* Rees.
Rhine the river, schemes for defending, 13.
Spanish campaign on, 393, 399, 400, 403, 467.
Rheinberg (Rheneberke, Rhenberg), 399, 400.
garrison driven out from, 102.
Ribandios, 523.
Richardot, Jean, Chevalier, Sieur de Berly, (president Richardot) &c., a peace commissioner from the Archduke Albert, 14, 20, 42, 46, 57, 105, 106, 156, 193, 537.
gossip about, 219.
"Richie," 143.
Rickmansworth, letter dated at, 7.
Riddell, William, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Ridgeway:
John, of Ireland, 476.
Mr., recommended by gentlemen of the Isle of Wight, 500.
Rigden, William, 244.
Ringstead in Dorset, 152.
Ripon in Yorkshire, state of the church recusancy, &c., 173.
Rion, siege of, 350.
Rivers, George, 172, 446.
agreement concerning the starch patent, 233.
Rizzo, Francesco, 22.
Roades:
James, of Sandwich, 177.
Robert, of Sandwich, 177.
Robinson:
Henry, bishop of Carlisle, 201.
—— letters from, his property, &c., 277, 405, 446, 521,
John, searcher in London, a certain trunk seized by, 268.
—— letters from, 475, 546.
Robert, mayor of Beverley, 550.
Robson, Mr., mayor of Cambridge, 551.
Roche, captain, 284.
Rochefort, Roxefort, in France, 350.
Rochelle, 229, 354.
traffic to, stayed, 298.
scarcity of corn in, 368.
Rochester, 7, 16, 21, 28, 36, 437.
mayor of, 164.
Rochford, Viscount, a patent concerning, referred to, 328.
Roderick, captain, in the Spanish service, 102.
Rodwey, Steven, letter from, 294.
Roeroort, in the duchy of Cleves, 389.
Roffotte *or* Ruffoote, *alias* Barnwell, a Jesuit, described, 59.
Rogers, Rodgers, Roger:
Mary Lady, letter from, 241.
Mr., 241, 250.
Mr., of Portugal, 553.
Sir Richard, 149, 486.
William, Queen's ward, a presentation belonging to, 240.
Rogerson, John, of Coventry, 486.
Rogues and vagabonds in London, &c., measures against, 334, 336.
Rohan, Madame de, 93.
Roieffo, Charles, 377.
Rolstoune, 185.
Romain, the post to France, bearer of secret information, 226.
Rome, contents of letters from, intercepted, 184.
College for English Catholics, in, 186.
French mission to, 266.
a visit to, 311.
Spanish Ambassador at, 490.
Roman Catholics, 152.
imprisoned, &c., 273, 274.
in the North, a book concerning, 561.
controversy between priests and Jesuits in England, 492.

Romans, King of the, effort to secure an election, 297.
Romero, Alonso, 182.
Romney, Mr., 196.
Roper, Thomas, 333.
Rosas y Gusman, Don Juan de, letter from, 506.
Rosewarden, Mr., 155.
Rosny, Mons. de, 327, 569.
Rotherford, Richard, cousin-german to Earl Huntly, 480.
Rouen, (Roan), 8, 10, 37, 99, 112, 170, 225, 229.
shipping of provisions for, 21, 24.
arrangements for furnishing money at, 37.
letters dated at, 157, 393.
siege of, mentioned, 158.
Rouillac, Madame de, governor of Boulogue, in the Queen's interest, 139.
Rowe, Henry, of London, 481.
Rowlands, Dr. Henry, bishop elect of Bangor, 368.
letter from, 470.
Rowles, Richard, 352.
Ruckholt, 261.
Rushe, Ruisshee:
Antho. desirous of serving in Ireland, 329.
Francis, letter from, 387.
Russell:
Edward, Earl of Bedford, having a licence for cloths, 475.
Elizabeth Dowager Lady, letters from, 32, 257, 566.
mistress Elzab., Queen's maid of honour, 417, 418.
Lord, letters from, 504, 516.
Sir William, 378.
—— letter from, 250.
Russia (Rushland), Theodore Evanwick, King and Great Duke of, or Emperor, letter from, 80.
ready with an army, 365.
licence to export corn from, 80.
Russowe, John, 311.
Rutland, Earl of. *See* Manners.
Ryder, William, of London, 481.

S

Sackville, Thomas, Baron of Buckhurst, 35, 88, 131, 197, 274. 298, 347, 368, 405, 413. 533.
letters to, 128, 192. 201, 363.
letters from, 142, 321, 403, 514, 517.
licence to export ordnance, its results, 183.
grant by, 187.
concerned in Lady Dacre's lands, 222 (2).
Sackville, Lord, Lord Buckhurst's son, 131.
Sadler, Francis, of Nettlested in Kent, 104.
Saffron, 68.
Sailly, agent of the States General, 300.
St. Albans, 205.
St. Aldegonde, 98.
St. Andera (Anderes) in Biscay, 350, 402.
St. Briens, letter dated at, 101.
St. Burgoing, Lord, 30.
St. Cythes Lane, letter dated at, 337.
St. David's, bishopric of, steward of the lands of, 553.
St. George, church of, 265.
feast of, celebration of, 138.
St. George's, friar of, 377.
St. Germains, St. Germain-en-laye, 226, 491.
the Court at, news from, 219.
letter dated at, 222.
St Gertrudenberg, teaching in, 401.
St. Gills in Holone, 127.
St. Ives, 258.
St. Jean de Porterico, 490.
put to ransom, 379.
St. John de Luz (De luce), 185, 466.
St. John:
Lady, death of, 242.
Oliver, 217.
young, wardship of, 242.
St. Julien (Sayntt Jeyllamss) Tower, at Dinan, 50.
St. Lawrence (Larnss, Larinss, Laring), Mons., in Brittany, 50, 51, 101.
St. Luke's Gospel, ch. 22, v. 25, an erroneous translation, in the Geneva version, 347.
St. Malo, (St. Mallos, Maylos), in Brittany, 14, 81.
letters dated at, 52, 137.
people of, surprise the Spanish garrison in Dinan, 46, 47, 50, 51, 101.
a merchant and a French gentleman at, an anecdote of, 52.
fleet off, 397, 477.
ships stayed in Spain, 489.
St. Martin's in the isle of Rhé, 523.
letter dated at, 524.
St. Michaels, 383.
Governor of, passports granted by, 24.
St. Omers, Seminary at, 266.
St. Peter's Hill, Mr. Reynolds' house at, letter dated at, 559.
St. Peters Port, Guernsey, a tumult in, 496.
St. Patrick's purgatory, 285.
St. Pol (Paul), Count, 22, 23, 30, 193, 281, 474.
relations with Colville, 139, 140.
St. Poll, Sir, George, of the co. of Lincoln, 306.
letter from, 325.
St. Quentin (Quyntins), 452.
letters dated at, 330, 331, 366.
St. Valery (St. Valleris), 9.
town bought by the King, 23.
Salamanca, 43.
Salinas, Mons. de, one of the chief councillors of Spain. 300.
plotting against England, 396.

Salis, M. de, 246.
Salisbury, mayor of, 233.
—— letter from, 233.
horsing of the posts from, 233.
Salisbury Court, letter dated at, 19.
Salmar, Sieur de, 320,
Salsbury, Captain, arrested for debt, 355.
Salt, prize, 175.
Saltern, Thomas, letter from, 426.
Saltonstall, Richard, alderman of London, 41, 481.
lord mayor of London, letters from, 11, 223, 268.
Salusbury, George, of Carnarvon, 469.
Saluzzo (Salluces), marquisate of, Spaniards desire to retain, 103.
surrender of, 219, 489, 490, 491.
Sancto Clemento, Gulielmus a, legier for the K. of Spain to the Emperor, 167.
Sancy, Mons. or Sieur de, 104, 108, 266.
a repartee made to the King by, 568.
Sanderson:
Henry, searcher of the port of Newcastle, 384, 397, 419.
—— letter from, 373, 375.
Mr., at Durham, 347.
Sandes, Sands:
Lord, 265.
—— concerned in a certain trial, 292. 292.
Captain George, 504.
Sir Wa., letter from, 265.
Sanforde, Nicholas, of Wisbech, 382.
Sand Haven, Finland, letter dated at, 365.
Sandsfoot, (Sandfoote), castle of, Dorset, disrepair of, 149.
captain of, 149.
Sandwich, 15, 408.
letter dated at, 208.
mayor of, 177.
—— action of false imprisonment against, 542.
San Juan de Lua in Vera Cruz, 246.
San Lorenço, 20.
San Lucar, 523.
Englishmen at, 265.
Sanquhar, lord of. *See* Robert Crichton.
Sapirton, letter dated at, 9.
"Sar," Mr., 207.
Sarges, cloth, 354.
Saunders, Thomas, of Coventry, 486.
Saunders' book *De Schismate*, 192.
Savage:
Sir Arthur, in charge of soldiers for Ireland, 487.
E., 495.
Robert, 56.
Saverye, Christopher, of Totnes, 232.
Savile, Henry, letter to, 76.
Saville, Mr., Baron, to go the Northern Circuit, 252.
born in co. York, 252.
Savorgnano, Giulio, inventor, 441.
Savoy, letters dated at, 38, 379.
Savoy, Duke of, 8, 57, 489, 490, 491.
Saxey, William, letter from, 202.
Saye, distilled water of, 38.
"Scarm-heir," the relationship of the Emperor to the States of Germany, 238.
Schenck (Shinkslhous, Skinke his sconce), fortress of, on the Rhine, 104, 400, 401, 436.
Schomberg, Mons., 104, 108.
Scilly Isles, (Cillye), 58, 428.
lieutenant of H.M. fort in, 450.
St. Mary's Isle in, letter dated at, 478.
Scoble, Scobbeles:
Ca., 413.
Peter, of Plymouth, 337, 338, 341.
Scot, the, his letter relative to the Scottish pledges explained, 522.
Scotland, ("h," "71,") 536.
Ambassador from, in London, 143.
—— in France, his reception, &c., 568.
appointments, &c. in, 216.
Borders of, lieutenant of all the three South Marches of, 89.
—— warden of the Middle Marches, 498.
Catholic lords in, an emissary of effect of their restoration, 45, 46.
Catholics of, a commission to, 137.
Chancellor of, 140.
—— his animosities, 135.
—— favour extended to Bothwell, 136.
—— influence with the Queen, 137.
cipher for, 150.
clergy in, matters touching, 115.
coast of, necessity for guarding, 270.
communications with France, 329, 330.
a convention in, 510.
defences of the realm of, 71.
feuds in, parties named, 146, 147.
a French Ambassador sent to reside in, 568.
intelligence as to events, &c., in, 115, 145, 159, 160, 282, 283, 322, 529.
King James VI. of ("Philip"), 365, 464.
—— letters to, 3, 204, 519.
—— letters from, 72, 286.
—— proclamation by, 71.
—— fondness for his foreign relatives, &c,. 104.
—— movements of, 129, 283.
—— a letter describing the state of his service in England, referred to, 136.
—— intrigues, &c., connected with, 136, 137.
—— persons influencing, and the results, 140.
—— the death of his mother, 140.
—— prophecy concerning his political action, 141, 146.
—— pseudonym or cipher for, 141, 146, 181, 472, 473.
—— at Edinburgh, 143.
—— his policy as regards Spain, &c., 145, 147.
—— anger against compassers of his mother's death, 152.
—— offers help against Sweden, 168.

Scotland, King James VI. of—*cont.*
—— communications passing from France to, 181.
—— policy, &c., 283, 322, 472, 473.
—— his title to the English throne, 366, 431.
—— negotiations for settlement of the Borders, 314-316.
—— in communication with the Bishop of Glasgow and others in France, 329, 331, 352.
—— papers relating to his pension, referred to, 339.
—— his messenger to England, 385.
—— information as to his intentions, &c., 398.
—— and Archibald Douglas, 484.
—— reduced to great straits, 485.
—— services rendered to, 510.
—— his proceedings described, 529.
—— employment of Jesuits by, 529.
—— suggested method of dealing with, 564.
—— relations with the King of France, 565.
nobleman in, going to France, not referred to by name, 142.
nobleman in, with whom Lord Burghley and Lord Sussex dealt, 215.
"the party" from, 129.
a person of quality in, offer of service in Ireland by, 78.
prince of, question of guardianship of, 137.
proclamation concerning, 71.
Queen of, movements of, 129, 143.
—— her desires as to the guardianship of the Prince, 137.
Resident in England for, 74.
scheme for inbringing of strangers to, 139.
Secretary of, 181.
—— return from England, 135
—— cipher standing for, 181.
Spanish faction in, 88, 129.
Spanish negotiator in, 140.
Spaniards going to, 366.
Scots or Scottish:
as envious of English peace and plenty as impatient of their own beggary, 170.
despatch mentioned, 44.
Irish of the Isles, 473.
merchants send goods by Carlisle 180.
pledges in York gaol, a plot for the escape of, 455, 478, 482, 497, 498, 499, 500, 504, 505, 508, 510, 520, 522.
—— deliver a petition, 500, 508.
practices with the enemy, the only sentinel for, 139.
priest, a, alleged to be engaged in some plot, 195.
Regiment in the Low Countries, 401.
—— preacher or minister to, 342, 371.
Scots or Scottish—*cont.*
relations with the E. of Tyrone, 216.
ships stayed in Spain, 145.
slaughter of Scottishmen, on the Borders, 314.
Scott:
Edward, son of Sir Thomas, 471.
—— recommended for service in Ireland, 507, 512.
Sir John, 544.
—— letter from; 540.
Scrope, Lord, warden of the West March, 79, 446.
Scudamore, Scudamor, Skydamore:
Sir John, 82.
Lady, 417.
Thomas, letter from, 280.
Scudder, G., steward to Lord Cobham, 116, 428.
Scurfild, John, of Pembroke, 469.
Sea card, a new invention, 304.
Sedley, Mr., of the co. of Norfolk, desires to serve in Ireland, 414.
Seisdon hundred, Staffordshire, bailiff of, 428.
Sekford, Henry, groom of the Privy Chamber, letters from, 321, 549.
Selby:
George, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Sir John, a medium of correspondence, 135.
William, of Berwick, letter from, 23.
William, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Seminaries of the North, a book of information concerning, 561.
Sempill, lord, 529.
Seneca, quotation from, 348.
Seradia, Waywode of, 166 (2), 168.
Serjeants' Inn in Chancery lane, letters dated at, 451, 452.
Sestone, letter dated at, 214.
Seventer, Seventrye, Isle of, in Guelderland Ward, 399, 434.
letter dated in, 401.
castle of, surrenders, 435.
Seviaurs, Spanish Commander. *See* Zubiaur.
Seville, 147, 162, 532.
the prison at, letter dated from, 212.
—— escape of Englishmen from, 290.
Sewall, Henry, of Coventry, 486.
Sewell family, the, 287.
Seymour:
Edward, earl of Hertford, letter from, 233.
Edward, letter from, 304.
Mr., 416.
Sir John, 233.
Sforza, Captain Francesco, 189.
Shaftesbury, 233.
Shamler, Jeremy, who had been a prisoner in Spain, 337.
Sharpe:
Dr., of Cambridge University, 485.
Lionel, treatise by, 552.
Shawe, Agnes, of Cambridge, 551.
Sheale, Jacob, admiral, in Finland, 364.

Sheffield:
Dowager Lady, letters to and from, 299.
Edmund, Lord, letters from, 38, 86, 116, 187, 271, 277, 324.
—— Governor of the Brill, 117.
—— Sir E. Stafford's mission to, 278, 283, 292 (2).
—— state of his mind, 292 (2).
—— resignation of governorship of the Brill, 305.
—— reported to have become a Roman Catholic, &c., 408.
Sheffield Lodge, letter dated at, 446.
Shelton, Sir John, 342.
Sheriffs of counties, the choice, &c., 454.
Sherley:
Sir Anthony, 383.
—— letter from, 376.
—— at Venice, intelligence of his movements, opinions, &c., 116, 151.
—— departure for Constantinople, 188.
—— desires to stand well with Lady Cheyny, 189.
Sir Thomas, 241.
Sir Thomas, the elder, letters from, 36, 177, 237, 313, 339, 367.
—— controversies with Becher, 447, 448.
—— son of, service in the Low Countries, 313, 314.
Sir Thomas, the younger, letters from, 305, 340, 346, 354, 523.
—— prizes taken by, 339, 340, 346, 367, 385.
Sheves, James, of St. Andrews, a Scottishman, arrested at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, his examination, &c., 431.
Shipman's (Shapmans) Pool, in Dorset, 152.
Ships named:
Adventure, 452.
Age, 198.
Antelope, 242, 243, 452.
Bull, of Dantzic, 1, 2.
Castell, of Poole, 258.
Caval Volando, the Flying Horse, of St. Lucar, 265.
Charles, 452.
Christian, of Plymouth, 503.
Cressent, 503.
Diamond, of London, 258.
Dolfyne, of Topsham, 174.
Dragon, 306.
Dreadnought, 452.
Foresight, 452.
Fortune, of Plymouth, 503.
Francis, of Melcombe Regis, 175.
Greyhound, of Dieppe, 388.
Lynnet, 162.
Lyons Whelpe, 153.
Madame, of Bristowe, 559.
Marlion, 162.
Moone (*Mone*), 15, 459.
Popinjay, 162, 452.
Reyne Deare, 510.
Spirito Santo, Spanish prize, 62.
St. Bartholomew (Spanish), 22, 58.
Sta. Catalina (Spanish), 180.
Ships, &c.—*cont.*
St. Paul (Spanish), 58, 180.
St. Peter (Spanish), 58, 59, 350.
Soune, 162.
Spie, 162.
Swan, of Flushing, 559.
True Love, of Bristol, 236.
Urus, seized and carried into Plymouth, 567.
Vanguard, 7, 15, 17, 21, 28.
Whithouse, of Dantzic, 565.
Zabra, a galley, 350.
Ships, Queen's, powder for, 34.
viewed by a French visitor, 357.
Ships for transport of soldiers, freight, &c., 408.
Ships not named, 138, 157, 258, 311, 452.
prizes, &c., 173, 174, 337, 339, 340, 523.
Spanish ships of war, on the coast, 232.
ship cast away between Flushing and Sluys, 403.
Spanish ship brought to Cardiff, 560.
Shrewsbury, Earl of. *See* Talbot.
Shropshire business, 260.
Shute:
Captain, pension to, 14.
Captain John, letter from, 33.
Shutte, Mr. Baron, 252.
Sibbett (Sippett), William, bearer of letters from Brittany to the K. of Scots, 181, 330, 365, 366.
Sidney. *See* Sydney.
Siebenbrouge, Seebenberge, Prince of, voluntarily delivered up his dominions, &c., 308, 310.
Sievenburg, 167.
Sillery (Silery, Sillrie), Monsieur de, one of the French peace commissioners, 46, 193, 490, 567.
letter from, 42.
Silver, brought from Venice, 545.
Simone, Signor, 376.
Simson, Symson:
Mr., a goldsmith, arrest of Francis Bacon by, 359, 360.
one, having an interest in the tithe of Wimborne, 177.
Singleton:
Thomas, of Oxford University, 201.
wardship of, 222.
Sippett. *See* Sibbett.
Sittingbourne, 7, 15, 21, 28, 36.
Sitsilt, Syssylite:
origin of name of Cecil, 287.
Richard, of Altyrennis, pedigree of, 553.
Robertus de, 288.
Thomas, Lord of Haulterennes, 288.
See also Cecil.
Skinne, Henry, 244.
Skinner, Skynner:
—, 305.
Alderman, his wife's son, a Jesuit, 185.
Vin., of the Receipt, 286.
—— letter from, 361.
Mr., 431.
Skins, petition for leave to export, 84.
Slamata, William de, Signor di Clain et Cossumbere, a Bohemian gentleman, 333.

Slegg, Henry, of Cambridge, 551.
Slegie, —, in the Spanish service, 102.
Sligo, county of, state of, 276.
Slingsby, Slyngsby, Slingesby:
Mr., 19.
Captain, of the *Antelope*, Spanish prizes taken by, 242, 268.
Smaill, John, 217.
Small, one, servitor to Robert Bruce, 140.
Smith, Smithe:
D., 413.
Sir John, prisoner in the Tower, 37.
Mr., 405, 417, 549.
Mr., chaplain to the Bishop of Peterborough, 294.
Mrs., 548.
Otwell, in France, advancing money, 114.
Ralph, 73.
Sir Thomas, 161.
Thomas, clerk of the Council, 399, 400, 438.
—— letters from, 344, 387.
Thomas, of Cambridge, 551.
Smyth:
—, of London, baker, 265.
Francis, "this lewd youth," robbery by, 263.
—— sister's son to Thomas James, a merchant in Spain, 265.
—— his history, 266.
Robert, revelation by, of an alleged plot, 16.
Soame, Stephen, Lord Mayor of London, letter from, 481.
Soham, co. Cambridge, manor of, 163, 164 (2).
Soissons (Sesson, Soesones), 117.
camp at, letters dated at, 82, 83.
siege of, 81, 100, 101.
Soissons, Count de, 326, 491, 568.
his discontent continues, 270.
Soldiers, discharge of, effect of, 342.
Some, Robert, of Cambridge University, 486.
Somerford, Broad, 244.
Somerset, co. of, defensive arrangements in connexion with, 148.
Sheriff of, letter to, 468.
Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, of greatest influence in Monmouthshire, 263.
Somme, River, 49.
Songs, printing of, 273.
Sotherton, George, 553.
Soubes (Soubz), M. de *or* le, 204 (2).
Sourdéac (Surdiac), M. de, governor of Brest, 178.
Sourdis (Sourdy), Madame de, the brother of, 567.
Southampton (Hampton):
a pinnace of, 174.
imports of, 245, 368.
practices upon Sir T. Sherley's crew at 305, 306.
minister of Church of Strangers in, 354.
cloths called sarges made in, 354.
mayor of, 414, 509.
Southampton, &c.—*cont.*
transport of soldiers for Ireland from, 414, 453.
illegal export of beer and leather, 415.
barley brought to, 510.
Southampton:
Countess Dowager of, 379.
—— question of her marriage, &c., in connexion with her son, 371.
young Lady, her horse, 417.
—— money for, 554.
Earl of. *See* Wriothesley.
Southern peoples, qualities of, as compared with Northern peoples, 170.
Southerton, Mr., 143.
Southwell, Thomas, letter from, 449.
Spain, Spanish, or Spaniards in general:
aid sent to Earl of Tyrone, 351.
army, English regiment in, 63.
—— its composition, numbers, &c., 102.
—— forces in Brittany, operations, &c., 22, 81, 100, 127.
—— soldiers on the way to Brittany, drowned, 180.
—— forces in the Low Countries, operations, &c., 248, 356, 389, 393, 399, 400, 456, 467.
—— —— mutiny of soldiers, 369, 400.
corn intended for, 128, 167, 481.
scarcity of corn in, 368, 397, 398.
courts, a decision given in, with regard to Englishmen's goods, 549.
Deputies of, letters of, to the Cardinal, intercepted, their purport, 119.
embargo upon shipping in, 450, 531.
English colleges in, 186.
English goods arrested in, commissioners for examination of, 549.
Englishmen in, 185.
Englishmen having relations with, 265, 266.
English ordnance, supplied from Flanders, &c., 183.
English pilots in service of, 303, 304, 337, 338, 341.
an English prisoner in, adventures of, 182, 438.
English prisoners in, application on behalf of, 206.
—— their condition described, 209, 289, 291, 303, 506.
English youths going to, route of, 186.
expectations of, on the Queen's death, 357.
fear of an English fleet coming to, 180.
fleet and preparations against England, information as to, 58, 59, 60, 63.
—— suspected appearance upon the coast, 258.
French ambassador to, 362.
French ships stayed, 489.
flyboats, taken prize, 242, 243, 247.
hold no promise made with a Lutheran, 196.
hostages arrived at Paris, 207.
import of fish from Jersey, 280.

Spain, &c.—*cont.*
imposts in, of a vexatious character, 211.
Infanta of, 112, 156, 388, 507.
—— question of marriage with K. of France, 176.
—— expected at Brussels, 248.
—— efforts to break off her marriage with the Archduke, &c., 270.
—— preparations for her reception and conveyance, 297, 304.
—— marriage, 235, 236, 399, 531, 533.
—— marriage portion, 207, 400.
—— illness of, 359.
—— opposition to her leaving Spain, 391.
Jesuits passing into England, 195.
King Philip II. of, commission from, for peace negotiations, referred to, 42.
——report of his abdication in favour of the Prince, 63.
—— state of his affairs in Brittany, etc., 76.
——relations with the King of France, 92, 95.
—— intercepted letter to, its purport, 119.
—— promises to English Catholics, 185.
—— served by La Fontaine and Villeroy, 266.
—— designs against the English, 319.
—— death of, 327, 330, 351, 388, 399.
—— —— etiquette of the notification of, to the King of France, 489.
—— help afforded by, to the Earl of Tyrone, 341.
—— early forgotten, 359.
—— dying injunctions, 370.
King Philip III. of ("new king of"), continues his father's council, 391.
—— coronation of, 402.
—— reception of his wife deferred, 531.
—— character of his policy, &c., 488, 489 (2).
—— probable reasons for active hostility against England, 511.
—— alleged to have hatched a plot to kill the Queen, 512.
—— scheme to raise men for service of, in Ireland, &c., 516.
legier for, in the Emperor's Court, 167.
lessons learned by, 170.
naval expedition of 1597 against, effects of, 85.
naval and military preparations and designs, information concerning, 22, 29, 36, 49, 53, 57, 115, 147, 174, 291, 402, 488, 490.
news or intelligence of matters in, 56, 147, 531.
ordnance manufactured in, 184.
peace with France, &c., negotiations, 8, 44, 46, 54.
Spain, peace with France—*cont.*
—— opposition to, and objections against, 76, 154, 235, 535, 537, 538.
—— reasons of the States General against, 84-86.
—— objects aimed at, 103, 104.
—— proclamation of, in France, persons representing parties, &c., 193.
—— celebrations connected with, 196.
—— character of the peace, 219.
—— effects of, on the strength of Spain, 246.
—— commissioners to treat, 20, 538.
—— —— extracts from letter of, 57.
population, poverty, &c. 210, 211.
postal arrangements in, 182, 186.
—— how letters are intercepted in, 183.
head postmaster in, and his chief clerk, 186.
power of, discussed by Richard Hawkins, 209-212.
the Prince of (afterwards King Philip III.), said to be crowned King, 156.
—— mentioned in connexion with the "gentlewoman" in England, 184.
—— tutor of, 207.
—— *see also* King, *above*.
the young Queen of, reception in Italy, &c., 490.
—— at Ferrara, 507.
relations with K. James VI. of Scotland, 147.
relations of the Portuguese with, 172.
Scottish ships stayed in, 145.
ships bringing troops to Blavet, lost, 82.
ships taken, &c., 337, 560.
ships on the coast of Cornwall, attack fisher boats, &c., 232.
shipping of importance, not possessed by, 210.
restraint of trade with, effect in England, 298.
traffic in the East, 189.
traffic of the United Provinces with, 536.
toys, 544.
treaty of commerce with, mentioned, 538.
the war with, the honourable and profitable results to England of, 211, 212.
—— reasons urged for continuing, &c., 533, 534, 535.
Spaniards (particular persons):
a prisoner, a dispute about, 38.
Spaniards captured and carried into Flushing, 56.
Spaniards conveyed to Spain, expenses connected with, 62.
Spaniards in or going to Scotland, 145, 366.
two Spaniards taken at sea, examination of, 180.
Spaniard, a, H.M. prisoner in the Gatehouse, 306.

Spaniards, &c.—*cont.*
Spaniard, a, offering to give information, 319, 320, 515, 555.
prisoners in England, liberty allowed to, &c., 362.
a certain Spaniard, information about, 396.
Spary, Francis, left in Orinoco, by Sir. W. Ralegh, 358.
Speicer, Mr., 483.
Spencer, Sir John, 116.
Spinosa, Don Diego de, secretary to Cardinal Albert, embarked for Scotland, 40, 45, 46, 139, 140.
Spot (Spott, Spoot), the laird of, character, &c., 88.
a refugee in the West Border of England, 137.
to come up to give counsel, 564.
Spurlyng, (Spurlyn), John, serjeant-at-law, letters from, 312, 451.
Spurne Point, 495, 496.
Spynie, (Spynye, Spanye), Laird of, cousin to the Bishop of Glasgow, 330.
sent on a mission to France, 322.
at Calais, 398.
Squyer, (Squiers, Squier), discourse of Jesuitical persuasions by, 382.
indictment against, drawn, 421.
Stade (Stod), H.M. agent at, 113.
privileges of Merchants Adventurers renewed at, 114.
news from, 406.
warned not to receive goods from England, 406.
Stafford, Stafforde:
Sir Edward, letter from, 104.
—— letters from, concerning his mission to Lord Sheffield, 278, 283, 292 (2), 324.
"Mr.," a prisoner in the Gatehouse, an interview with, &c., 199, 200.
Captain Francis, letters from, 286, 390.
Lady, 417.
Sir William, committed to the Bishop of Winchester's care, his conformity, etc., 218, 419.
—— letter from, 304.
Staines, 137.
Stallenge, William, a servant of Sir R. Cecil's, 296.
letters from, 1, 2, 283, 349, 368, 378.
coming to the Court, 283.
Stamford, 328.
Standish family, pedigree of, 288.
Standish, letter dated at, 337.
Stanhope:
Dr., 191, 560.
Edward, of the Council of the North, his knowledge, &c., 279.
—— letter to, 455, 497.
—— letters from, 341, 390, 478, 500, 508, 522.
—— takes part in frustrating the escape of the Scottish pledges, 505, 520.
Sir John, 33, 127, 171, 172, 222, 262, 265, 300.
Stanhope, Sir John—*cont.*
—— letters to, 213, 233, 370.
—— letters from, 420, 540.
—— receiver of assessments, 279, 281.
Michael, letter from, 237.
Mr.. 414.
Sir Thomas, 367, 548.
Stanley, Standley;
—— 432.
—— in the Tower of London, examination of, 396.
—— the traitor, letters touching, transmitted, 466.
——, an Englishman, commanding a Walloon regiment in the Spanish service, 103.
Captain Jo., letter from, 358.
Col., intercepted letters from Brussels to, mentioned, 458.
John, relation of his adventures, &c., 549 (2).
Mr., 16.
William, Earl of Derby, 275.
—— letter from Mr. Ireland, relations with Lady Derby, 281.
—— concerned in Lincolnshire Fens, 289.
Sir William, 17.
—— at St. Lucar, in Spain, 265.
—— contents of letters to, intercepted, 184, 284.
—— regiment of, 302.
Stansfield, —, 222.
Star Chamber, former meeting place of the Council in, 72.
Starch patent, 172, 233, 565.
States General of the United Provinces:
agent for, in France, 176.
allies of the English, 170.
assembling of, 178.
cipher for, 176.
debt to Sir H. Palavicino, 5, 305, 307.
debt to the late Secretary Walsingham, negotiations about, 444.
a debt owing by, 502
Deputies or Envoys sent over to England by, 13, 54, 61, 249.
—— names, &c., 14, 250.
—— letters from and to, 84, 128, 533, 534.
—— reasons urged by, against the peace with Spain, 84-86.
—— merchants' negotiations with, 139, 141, 142.
—— date of their probable arrival, 256.
—— action of the States General after the Deputies' return, 193.
Deputies or Envoys sent by, to the King of France to oppose the peace, 7, 13, 15, 25, 37, 55, 84.
—— movements, negotiations, interviews, &c., 28 (2), 29, 30, 104, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 124.
—— their resolution as to the proposed peace negotiations, 122.
—— their report awaited, 144.
—— return to the Hague, &c., 178.

States General, &c.—*cont.*
Deputies sent by, into the several Provinces, departure of, 202.
determination to continue the war, &c., 197, 238, 257.
English officers in the pay of, 312, 313, 547.
English soldiers in the service of, 254, 255.
—— arguments against their recall, 457.
forces of, in the field, 389.
letters from, 14, 250, 493.
Merchants' Adventurers' negotiations with, &c., 66, 143, 190, 237.
military preparations of, 13.
need of foreign aid, 436.
negotiations of Gilpin and Vere with, on the Queen's behalf, 197, 222, 223, 238, 423, 442, 513, 526, 527.
—— treaty concluded, formality of the taking of the oath, 455.
negotiations with Archduke Albert, 262.
—— Berck restored by, &c., 263.
opposition to the peace negotiations, questions of including them, &c., 13, 25, 42, 43, 54, 61, 95, 97, 98, 148, 197, 235, 239, 256, 533, 534, 535.
ordnance for, from England, 131, 142.
Statutes mentioned:
3 Edw. IV., 34.
1 Eliz., 14.
27 Eliz., 34.
against erection of buildings in suburbs of London, 234.
Tillage Act, 279.
Depopulation Act, 279.
Stedman, William, clerk, letter from, 240.
Stegkburke, Steckburke, castle of, siege of the King of Poland in, 309.
Sterling (Stylynge), James, at Bruges, 40, 41.
Sterne, William, of Cambridge, 551.
Stevens, Richard, 183.
Stevenson, Richard, 244.
Steward, John, of the Buttrye, 505.
Stewart, Capt. James, influence over the King of Scotland, 140.
Stileman, Jo., letter from, 281.
Stillington, D., Jesuit, 265.
Stirling, the Scottish court at, 136.
Stod. *See* Stade.
Stokes, John, application by, 65.
Stone, 205.
Stone, Mr., 281.
Stonehouse Mills Pool, 1.
Store General, H.M., captain of, 242.
Storm, Jehan, an Austrian, confession of, 131.
Stourbridge fair, 552.
Stqw, —, 159.
Strangwaie's daughter's distressed orphans, 220.
Strangways, Arthur, marriage, &c., 232.
Strigonin, the taking of, mentioned, 427.
Stringer, Philip, of Cambridge, 551.
Studland, in Dorset, 60, 152.
Style, William, letter from, 324.
Stylle, Ollyver, of London, 453.
Subiaur. *See* Zubiaur.
Subsidy, commissioners for assessment of the, letters to, 274.
county assessments for the, 547.
Subsidies, falling off in amount, from neglect of commissioners, 274.
Suliarde, Edward, letter from, 20.
Surleboy. *See* McSorley.
Sussex, land in, sold, 158.
naked of trees, 455.
levy of men in, arming, &c., of, 455, 514.
escheator of, letter to, 540.
Sute, Richard, letter from, 296.
Sutton, Mr., of co. of Cambridge, 284.
Sveit, a pseudonym, 398.
Swain, Mr., 241.
Swanage, 152.
Swartzenburg, baron of, 471.
Sweden (Swenland, Swethen, Swethlande): 536.
a gentleman of, 16.
hostilities against, 166, 168.
news relating to, 308, 309, 474.
defence of, 364.
King of, report of his being prisoner, 406.
preparations for war in, 436.
Swiss, Switzers:
soldiery, 490, 491.
regiment of, at Dinan, 50.
Protestant, thought likely to join a league against the Pope and Spaniard, 198.
Swyfte:
one, a scholar in Douay, 408.
Garrett, letter from, 459.
Sydney, Sidney:
Sir Henry, 234.
Sir Philip, 161, 427.
—— his Dametas, 562.
Sir Robert, governor of Flushing, letters from, 11, 22, 25, 29 (2), 53-55, 56, 414, 427, 522.
—— a narrow escape of, 26.
—— desire to be made a baron, and for an appointment, 29.
—— attitude of Sir R. Cecil and others towards, 29, 30.
—— reasons for his desire to come to England, 53
—— complaints against, for stopping corn ships, 128.
—— a debt of, 502.
—— Becher's claim upon, explained, 522.
—— his journey to the French King, 522.
Syme, —, 146.
Symes, Captain Edward, letters from, 1.
Symonds, Jean, a messenger of the Jesuits in England, 351, 352.
Symons, John, the post, 215.
Symonson, Philip, mayor of Rochester, letter from, 164.

T

Talbot:
Edward, 260, 446.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 126. 159.
—— letters from, 23, 72, 187, 260, 289, 297, 446.
Tarbert (Terbert), seigneury of, 246, 262.
Tartarish Ambassador in Poland, 167.
Tasborowe, Mr., receipt from, 554.
Tassis or Taxis:
Jean Baptista de, chevalier or admiral, peace commissioner, in France, 20, 42, 46.
—— Spanish Ambassador Lieger in France, 489.
Don Juan de, head postmaster in Spain, 182, 186.
Taylboys, servant to Thomas Percy, 510.
Taylor, Taylour:
Leonard, of Oxford University, 201.
Mr., a nephew of, tenant of Sir H. Palavicino, 24.
Teffrey, Mr. 341.
Tempest, "that traitor," uncle of Sir E. Dymock, 311.
Temple:
Robert, inducted into the rectory of Dowdeswell, 240.
William, Secretary to the Earl of Essex, 470.
—— letter to, 560.
"The Tenye," Monsieur, governor of Paimpol, 82.
"Terra," pseudonym, 181.
Terrell, —, 159.
Terrie, Rachel, wife of William, at Rochelle, 354.
Tewkesbury, Lieutenant, 113.
Thellwell, Mr., a mercer, 355.
Theodore Evanwick, King, &c., of Russia, licence to export corn, 80.
Theobalds, letters dated at, 205, 220.
illegal hunting of the deer in the park, 281.
property of Sir T. Knollys', near, 547.
Thomas:
Captain, in the Spanish service, 102.
Valentine, 316, 484.
—— charges against, 77, 152.
—— examination of, 505.
Tomlines, Valentine. *See* Valentine Thomas *above*.
Thompson, Mr., attendant upon Lord Burghley, 35.
Thorn, 167.
Thornhill, wardship of the heir of, 324.
Thorowgood, John, letter from, 402.
Thornton, Thorneton:
John, steward of the manor of Soham, Cambs, 164.
Thomas, of Oxford University, 201.
Throckmorton, Throgmorton:
Sir Arthur, letter from, 397.
Captain John, letter from, 346.
Sir Nicholas, letter from, 116.
Mr., 16.
Throgod, W., 287.
Thurgood, John, 2, 18.
Thursborne, letter dated at, 325.
Thyn, Thynne:
Mr., 16, 220.
—— ("le capitaine"), 229.
—— his story of the negotiations for a duel between Sir C. Blunt and Sir M. Levens, 224, 225.
Tickenhill, letters dated at, 188, 190.
Tiddeswell, John, of Cambridge, 551.
Tillage bill, its effect contrasted with that of another measure, 279.
Tilleglas, Vaughan of, 553.
Tindale, keeper of, 244.
Tindall, Mr. *See* Tyndall.
Tinne, 146.
Tipper, one, of Kildare, in the Marshalsea, 420, 421.
Tobin, James, who served Sir W. Stanley, 17.
Toledo, archbishop of, tutor of the Prince of Spain, 207.
the King of Spain at, 185.
Tolhuys (the Toulehouse, Tole-house), in Guelderland, 400. 401.
surrenders to Count Maurice, 435.
Tomkins, Mr., on a voyage to the East Indies, 86.
Tomkyns, Mr., 42.
Tomlinson, Mr., collector of the petty custom inwards, in London, 40.
Topcliffe, Topliff:
Mr., 74. 273, 274, 394. 395.
Mr., of Lincolnshire, 254.
Tott or Top, Jean, "my lady Marquess's kinsman," messenger from Sir Melgar Leven, 224, 226, 227(2), 229.
Topsham, (Aptsam, Apsome), 137, 174.
Tooke, William, letter from, 128, 353.
Tossiter, 205.
Totnes (Tauttnes), 50.
a mischief maker at, 162, 163.
mayor and aldermen of, letter from, 232.
Tottye, Owyn, mayor of Portsmouth, letter from, 385.
Tours, 65.
Tower of London, (The Tower), a prisoner in, 6.
lieutenant of, 37,
prisoners to be discharged from, 37.
privileges conferred by the taking of examinations at, 360.
"a hell" for a prisoner, 440.
Towcester, punishment of mutineers at, 397.

Townshend, Townsend:
H., one of the council of the North, letter from, &c., 188, 190.
Henry, and Dorothy his wife, defendants in a cause, 196.
Towstocke, letters dated at, 416, 466.
Trade:
treaties of commerce referred to, 538.
to the United Provinces, 66-70.
with Spain, reasons against prohibiting, 536.
Traherne family, the, 287.
Tramblay, Monsieur de, conversion to protestantism, 350.
Transport of soldiers, cost of, &c., 408.
Transylvania, 166, 167.
Treadwaye, John, letter to, 363.
Tredough (Drogheda), letter dated at, 381.
Trelawny:
Jona, letter from, 341.
John, mayor of Plymouth, letters, &c., from, 337, 338, 341, 349.
Tregells near Dumfries, 129.
Trenchard, Sir George, 486.
captain of Sandfoot castle, 149 (2).
letter from, 455.
Trelowarren, letter dated at, 386.
Tremouille, Duc de, 326.
Trent, "a town near to Italy," negotiations for a diet at, 297.
Trevor:
——, 531.
Richard, knight, of Denbigh, 469.
Trew, Andrew, alderman of York, letter from, 362.
Tuffyne, Henry, keeper in Cranborne Chace, 354.
Tulbourgh, two leagues from Bois le Duc, the Archduke Albert's forces at, 214.
Tunstall, 494, 495.
Tuscany, Grand Duke of, 188, 333.
opposed to a peace between France and Spain, 76.
Turberville family, the, 288.
Turkish Ambassador in Poland, a Genovese, 167.
Turks, the, and Transylvanians, 167.
preparation against Hungary, 198.
movements of army of, 401.
successes against the, 406.
a spectator of the overthrow of, 427.
Turner, Turnor:
Captain Edward, recommendation of, 55.
Rob., a fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Walter, 363.
William, one of the bailiffs of Colchester, 206, 337.
William, in Paris, letter from, 363.
Tutbury, letter dated at, 366.
Tyndall, Tindall:
Mr., 208, 441.
Umphry, of Cambridge University, 486.
Tyne Water, keeping the courts on, 498.
Tynwell, letter dated at, 409.
Tyone, —, 377.
Typpar, Mr. 72.
Tyrone, (Tireowen), ("T"), O'Neill, Earl of, 259, 302, 375, 376.
relations with Spain, 186, 351.
his relations with the Scots, &c., 215, 216.
messenger from, to the King of Spain, 341.
notable traitors going to join his army, 401.
a plot to deliver Dublin castle to, 412.
the rebellion of, 429, 433, 529.
ambassador from, at Madrid, 532.
suggestions as to, 564.
Tyrwhitt, Philip, 310.

U

Udall, Udell, Uvedale:
Sir Edmund, 148.
John, sent on a mission to the North, 78-80, 169, 253.
—— letters from, 88, 114, 129, 144, 145, 147, 150, 159, 168, 171, 177, 415, 562.
—— handwriting of, 80, 565.
—— an accident to a letter of his, 146.
—— instructions for his return, 170.
—— a description of the West Border by, &c., 562-564.
—— note touching his employment in the North, 564.
—— his brother, mentioned, 130.
Mr., company of 260 men of, 89.
Mr., a complaint against, 514.
W., letter from, 74.
Upon, Captain John, of Bristol, 506.
Upton St. Leonards, manor of, 289.
United Provinces:
held in high estimation by the Queen, 109.
action of several Assemblies, 194.
departure of the Deputies sent into the several Provinces, 202.
trade of the Merchant Adventurers with, 237, 553.
relative proportions of the chief religious sects in, 238.
observations on the government of, 238.
cautionary towns in, referred to, 238.
importance of the maintenance of their power, &c., 457, 458.
their traffic with Spain, 536.
injury to, by the prohibition of the transport of coin to the West, 536.
See also States General of the United Provinces.
Unimam, Thomas, letter to, 162.
Unton, Sir Henry, land belonging to, in Berkshire, 158.

Ursawe. *See* Orsoy.
Urwens, one, house of, on the Scottish frontier, 145.
Utrecht, 113.
opposition of people of, to new taxation, 239.
threatened with invasion, 389.
Uvedale. *See* Udall.

V

Vacandaire, le, a post to France named, 352.
Valentia, Don John, in command of a Spanish force intended against England, 147, 148.
Valladolid, the English college at, 183.
Vallecote, one, of Barnstaple, 450.
Van Blankenberge, —, at Bruges, 41.
Vanderberg (Van den Bergh):
Count Frederick, 102, 369, 403, 404.
Count Herrmann, in the Spanish service, 102.
Van der Brouch, Count, murdered, 380.
Van der Lippe, Count, general of the Nether Circle, or "Creyts," 404.
Van der Warck. *See* Warck.
Vane:
Lady, 449.
—— letter from, 449.
Sir Thomas, lieutenant of Dover Castle, letter to, 237.
Vanloore, Peter, 554.
Vannes (Vanes), in Brittany, 81.
letter dated at, 219.
Van Weteren, Baltazar, a page of the Earl of Essex, 213.
Varneye, Mr., 562.
Vaughan:
one, receiver of Kidwelly, 104.
Richard, bishop of Chester, letter from, 399.
Roger, selected for deputy lieutenant of the co. of Radnor, 233.
Walter, of Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire, 82.
Vaughan family, the pedigrees of, 288 (2), 553.
Vavasor, Sir Thomas, in the Low Countries, 314.
Veill, Susanna, at Bruges, 41.
Velasco:
Don Juan de, 196.
Don Louis de, remains as hostage, 193.
Veluwe (Valewe, Veleu, Vellue, Weluwe), the, a district in Guelderland, 400, 412, 445, 467, 527.
Venetian:
a term of dislike used by the King of France, 95.
physician to attend the King of France, 391.
Venetians, the, experiments of, in artillery, 440.
entertain the Archduke and young Queen of Spain, 490.
Venice, Anthony Sherley at, 116, 117.
a note written in, to a Frankfort merchant, sent by Gilpin, 151.
State of, inclined to peace, 188.
—— decline of their traffic in the East, 189.
—— demand for release of a prisoner, 389.
Venice gold and silver, the cause of, 268.
account of that brought to London, 545.
Venison, requests for, 260, 261.
Venloo, country of, in the Duchy of Guelders, 104.
Vennarde, Richard, of Lincoln's Inn, verses by, 553.
Verandunman, P., 41.
Vere, Sir Francis, 178, 194, 253, 254, 342, 438, 513, 557.
letters from, 200, 208, 222, 238, 256, 423, 442, 444, 466, 526.
return to the Low Countries, 61, 200, 202, 208, 214, 356.
arrival at the Hague, hearing by the States General, &c., 222, 223.
bearer of letters from the States General, &c., 245, 247, 249, 250, 257, 262.
qualified for the governorship of the Brill, 305.
to be governor of the Brill, 378.
confidence placed in, by the States General, 404, 456, 457.
treaty with the States General, 455.
his absence from the Brill explained, 467.
relations of Sir H. Docwra with, 507.
negotiations with the States General, 526, 527.
Verney, Verny:
Richard, justice of the peace of Warwick, 483.
Mr., 505.
Vernon:
—, "brother" of Walter Leveson, 471.
John, defendant, 196.
Margaret, a ward, 188, 190.
(Margaret) *v.* Townshend and others, 196.
Mr., 418.
Robert, letters from, 114, 346.
Verreycken (Verreyton, Verrityon, Werreychen), Louis, chevalier, a peace commissioner, &c., 20, 193.
Vervins, near St. Quentin, peace negotiations, &c., at, 42, 46, 65, 102, 112, 139.
the beggarly town of, 121.
Treaty of, 57, 537.
Veyuna, 402.
Vic, M. de, letter from, 357.
the brother of, 357.
Victualling of troops, 199, 283, 408, 492, 509.

Villa Vitiosa, Spanish naval commander, 53.
Villemonter, Mons. de, 203, 204.
Villeroy, Mons. de, Secretary of State to the French King, 14, 57, 76, 96, 104, 107, 181, 537.
speeches of, referred to, 105, 106, 120.
interview with Cecil at Cecil's lodging, 122.
cypher standing for, 181.
his influence, &c., 235.
communicates information to Spain, 266, 270.
Vineyard, the, house and land called, 451.
Vitry (Vittrye, Viterye), in France, 350.
Governor of, 82.
Vitry, Mons. de, 474.
Vivero (Viven), in Galicia, letter dated at, 63.
Vivian (Vevyan, Vyvyan):
Mr. 144, 378.
Ha., letters from, 157, 385.
Voluntas, a pseudonym, 181.
Vrahslavia, meeting of the Fürstentag of, 166.

W

Waad, Wade:
——, married, 19.
William, clerk of the council, 75, 88, 218, 302, 395, 408.
—— letters from, 199, 342, 382, 384, 396, 413, 432, 492.
—— an examination at the Tower conducted by, 360.
Wadham, George, letter from, 510.
Wakefield, Thomas, Serjeant at the Mace for Beverley, 550.
Wakering, Gilbert, 196.
Mr., 188.
Walcote, Walcott, Wallcott:
Charles, of Brecon, 469.
family pedigrees, 288 (2), 553.
Walden, letter dated at, 161.
Wales, Marches of, 220.
council of, 352.
sheriffs for, 439, 469.
—— the Earl of Essex's influence in the making of, 423.
soldiers from, necessity of their having commanders to know the language, 525.
Wallis, Robert, mayor of Cambridge, 550, 551, 552.
Walloon:
post of Canterbury, 115.
regiments in the Spanish army, 103.
ship serving the Lord Admiral, 157.
Walmsley, Nico., 453.
Walpole, Walpoole, the Jesuit, 159, 382, 421.
a counterfeit letter from, referred to, 396.
Walsh, Sir Nicholas, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, 312.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis, 161, 179, 426, 541.
—— calendar of his writings, mentioned, 2.
—— a practice of, mentioned, 258.
—— an agent of, 294.
—— the States General's debt to, negotiations concerning, 444.
Ursula, Lady, 5.
—— letter from, 317.
Walsingham House, letter dated at, 515.
Walter, —, of Monmouthshire, 454.
Waltham, Mistress, who fitted out the *Francis*, 175.
Waltham, the bishop of Winchester's house at, 282.
a case of detention in, 304.
Waltham Park, 38.
Walton, William, an old servant of Lord Essex, 514.
Wanstead, 321.
letter dated at, 332.
Warbarrow in Dorset, 152.
Warburton, Mr., 16.
Warck, Jan Van (Vanderwarck, Vander Wercke), Doctor of Laws, pensionnaire of Middelburg, one of the Dutch Deputies sent to England, 14.
letters signed by, 84, 85, 129, 534, 537.
sent on a mission into Zealand, 193.
president of the States General, 250, 443.
Ward, a solicitor, 295.
Ward family, 553.
Wardman, Mr., 478, 497, 501, 505, 508, 520.
Wards, Court of, cases &c., in, 27, 244, 540.
fines for wardships, &c., 171.
money in the hands of the Receiver General, 173(2)
Attorney of, 173.
Clerk of, 171.
Receiver of, 255, 331.
revenue and expenditure, 331.
business arrangements of, 541.
Ware:
Jacob *or* J., 2, 554.
Mr., 390.
Wareham, 152.
Warmouth, William, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Warner, Bartholomew, of Oxford University, 201.
Warrocke, servant of Lord Sheffield, 187.
Warsaw, Warsavia, in Massovia, 166, 167.
Warwick:
co. of, levy of men in, for Ireland, 483, 486.
—— justices of the peace of, 483.
town of, the poor hospital of, 370.
Warwick, Lady, 417.

Wastenacher, secretary of Cardinal Albert, 132.
Waterford, 186, 565.
transport of soldiers to, 9.
Watson, Captain, of the *Francis*, 175.
Watts, John, alderman of London, 453.
Wax, price obtained for, &c., 1, 2.
Weather, references to the, 2, 20, 42, 61, 243, 513, 524.
Webster, Dr. Richard, letter from, 10.
Welden, William, 27.
Welie, Baron de, in the Spanish service, 102.
Wells, Welles:
John, of Cambridge, 551.
John, Sir. R. Cecil's harbinger, 21, 25, 28, 36.
Welsel, Captain Otto, at Nieuwendamme, 134.
Welshman, excuse of being a, 153.
Weluwe, the. *See* Veluwe.
Wemes, Monsieur de, in France, 331.
Wemys, (Weimes):
John, 41.
the laird of, 136.
Wendey, Mr., of co. of Cambridge, 284.
Wentworth, Anne Lady, letter from, 271.
Werreychen, l'Audiencier. *See* Verreycken.
Wesel, (Wezell, Weesel), town of, on the Rhine, 104, 369, 400, 527.
threatened, &c., 297, 389.
compounded with the enemy, &c., 403, 434, 436.
West, one, executed for coining money, a confession by, 459.
West of England merchants, proposals for victualling by, 509.
Westchester. *See* Chester.
Westelive, rents from, 371.
Westerhall, —, 143.
West Indies, enterprise against the Spanish in, 10.
the Queen's prior title to, as compared with the King of Spain, 212.
West Marches. *See* Borders.
Westminster, bakers of, break the assize of bread, 344.
Dean of, and Thomas Wright 394, 395.
measures to be taken against rogues and vagabonds in, 336, 344.
under-bailiff of, 344.
steward, &c. of, 552.
Westminster College, letter dated at, 317.
Westminster Palace, papers dated at, 27, 36, 62, 65.
West Park, Wilts., H.M. stud and race of, 392.
Weymouth, train band at, 19.
the jurisdiction of the Courts, &c., of, 66.
jetty and bridge built at, 66.
defensive condition of, 148.
artillery, &c. in, 152.
possibility of landing an army at, 152.
transport of soldiers from, 408, 409, 451.
Weymouth—*cont.*
mayor of, 408, 409.
mayor and burgesses of, suit of, 66, 191, 102.
Weytton, James, letter to, 41.
Whaley, Leonard, of Cambridge, 551 (2).
Wharton:
Lady, wardship of the daughter of, 179.
Lord, 179.
Samuel, sent into Spain by Sir Robert Cecil, 183.
Wheeler:
a goldsmith in Cheapside, 408.
John, 71.
White:
—, as to his nomination for Sheriff, 464.
Andrew, letter from, 216.
James, 18.
John, letter from, 394.
Mr. company of 270 men, 89.
Whitefriars, letter dated at, 27.
Whitgift, John, archbishop of Canterbury, 35, 187, 192.
letters from, 39, 264, 320, 332, 471, 496, 512.
letter to, 541.
papers signed by, 35, 88.
Whitland, letter dated at, 423.
Whitney, Eustace, of Radnor, 469.
Whittington, Mr., 381.
Whyte, Martyn, mayor of Plymouth, letter from, 417.
Wiborg (Weborowe), in Finland, 364.
Wickliff, Mr., of Cambridge, 551.
Wight, Isle of, fortification of, 483.
Wigmore, R., letter from, 565.
Wilbraham:
Raphe, letter from, 267.
Roger, letter from, 293.
Wilcocks, Thomas, letter from, 467.
Wildemore, Lincolnshire, 289.
Wilfoord, Mr., Chamberlain of the city of London, complaint against, 13.
Wilford (Wylsford), Sir Thomas, his appointment as Provost Marshal, 334 335.
letter from, 343.
services of his eldest son, 343.
Wilkes, Sir Thomas, 114.
letter from, 6.
payment of a bond by, 38.
furnishing for his journey to France, 38.
his unfortunate accident, 90.
Willaston, William, letter to, 37.
Willes (Wiles, Wyles):
—, connected with certain dealings in diamonds, 18, 19.
William, an Englishman serving as a Spanish pilot, confessions of, &c., 341, 350.
Williams:
Captain, 557.
Roger, of Brecon, 469.
Walter, 200.
Williams family, pedigrees of, 288 (2).
Williamson:
Mrs. Anne, letter from, 430.
Nicholas, of Wyllne in Derby, 430.

Williamson family, pedigree of, 288.
Willis, Mr., 115.
Willoughby, Lord, 261, 374.
letters from, 158, 523.
a complaint of, 380.
a kinsman of, 471.
Wilson, Thomas, 486.
Wilteshire, Edmond, of Lymington, 376.
Wilton, letters dated at, 220, 234, 264, 289, 352, 415.
Wiltshire, defensive arrangements in connexion with, 149.
levies in, for Ireland, 427, 439.
—— embarkation of, 524.
Wiltshire cloth, 65.
Wimbledon, 327.
Wimborne, tithe of, an order in the Duchy Court relating to, 177.
Wimborne Minster, 250.
Winchester, letters dated at, 292, 419, 446.
Winchester:
bishop of, having the custody of Sir W. Stafford, 218.
—— assessment for levies for Ireland, 281.
—— the charges upon his income, &c., 289.
—— *see also* Bilson.
bishoprick of, pension out of the revenues of, 14, 33.
—— steward of the possessions of, in Hampshire and Wilts, 552.
College, warden of, 249.
—— letter dated at, 448.
Dean of, assessments for levies for Ireland, 281.
diocese, assessments of the clergy for levies for Ireland, 281, 282.
Marquess of. *See* Paulet.
Windebank, Thomas, 44, 312, 380.
letter from, 294.
letter to, 379.
Windsor, a letter written on the high road to, 242, 243.
Wine passing without payment of duty, 507.
Wines, Impost of, 368.
Wingfield, Wingfeilde, Wingfeld:
Anthony, cousin of Lord Shrewsbury, 187.
—— letter from, 506.
Jaques, alleged wronging of son of, 165.
John, 244.
Robert, 244.
Sir Thomas Maria, at the battle near Armagh, 410, 411.
Thomas Fitzjaques, letter from, 186.
Winstead, in Yorkshire, 494.
Winston:
Sir Harry, letter from, 337.
—— eldest son of, 337.
William, son-in-law of William Cecil, of Allt-yr-ynys, 175.
—— and his son, at Allt-yr-ynys, their conduct denounced, 272.
—— Elizabeth his wife, 272.
Winter:
Sir Edward, letter from, 4.
George, 565.
Sir W., 565.
Wirrall, 117.
Wisbech, bailiffs of, 382.
priests moved to the prison at, 449.
castle, Jesuits prisoners in, 382, 384.
alleged secret places for papers and books in, 384.
Wiseman, Mr., 256, 502.
Witham, river, 289.
Withrington, Witherington:
—, educated at a Spanish seminary, 266.
Mr., "gentleman of Northumberland." *See* Woodrington.
Witherley, parsonage of, 566.
Withernam, proceedings by way of, 542, 543.
Wodall, Ephraim, mayor of Salisbury, 233.
Wollaston, Mr., 566.
Wolverton, letter dated at, 455.
Women's secret maladies, a professed curer of, 132.
Wood:
Hugh, of Anglesea, 469.
John, in Sir R. Cecil's retinue, letter from, 153.
Mr., of Cambridge, 551.
Wood Street Compter, 396.
Woodrington, Witherington:
Ephraim, complaint against, 73.
Henry, of Northumberland, complaint against, 73.
—— slaughter of Scottishmen by, 314.
—— his delivery into Scotland, desired, 499, 500, 504.
Lieutenant Isaak, letter from, 259.
Woods, planting of, 455.
Woodville, arms of, 287.
Woolmer, Gregorie, 310.
Wootton, Mr., 383.
Wootton Bassett, 244.
Worcester:
Archdeaconry and prebend of, held *in commendam*, 320, 321.
bishopric of, revenue of, &c., 296.
Worcester, earl of. *See* Somerset.
Worcestershire, levies from, embarkation of, 524.
Worsley, Thomas, letter from, 476.
Woster, letter dated at, 385.
Wotton:
Sir Edward, 30, 339.
—— letter from, 128.
Sir James, 16.
Wrath, Mr., at Nurnberg, 166.
Wraye, Sir Chr., 252.
Wright:
—, 328.
R., "packer" in the port of London, 12.
Thomas, in Bridewell, 394, 395.
—— book on the Passions of the Mind, 395.
—— letters from, 394, 395, 449.
William, of Cambridge, 551.

Wriothesley, Henry, earl of Southampton, 270, 528.
arrangements for furnishing money to, in France, 37.
presented to the King of France, 91.
his story of Sir C. Blunt's quarrel, 227.
letters from, 241, 313, 353, 357, 373, 392, 469.
projected journey into Italy, 313.
the bearer of a letter from, to Cecil, 323.
letters to, 355, 557.
secret visit to London, 373.
clandestine marriage, return to England, &c., 353, 355, 357, 392, 393, 557.
his proceedings in Paris, 358.
Wroth, Mr. *or* Sir Robert, 15, 16, 260.
Wyat, Henry, 144.
Wye, river, dispute concerning a weir in, 220.
Wyke, in Dorset, 152.
Wykeham, bishop [of], 38.
Wynkfield, James, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, bastard son of, 205.
Wylsford, Sir Thomas. *See* Wilford.
Wylton, Captain, desires to apparel his company, 521.
Wynston of Langaren, Gilbart of, Margaret, daughter of, 288.
Wyseman, Robert, letter from, 205.
Wythers, Isaac, letter from, 71.
Wyvell, Chr., a fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.

X

X. I. M., letter from, 204.
Xanten, Zantum, town of, 400, 403.

Y

Yate, Edward, wardship of, 254.
Yaxley's lands, 250.
Yconnyll Castle, baron of, 380.
Ydiaquez, Don Juan de. *See* Idiaquez.
Yeaxlye, Richard, confession of, referred to, 406.
Yonge, lady, letter from, 220.
York:
Archbishop of, charged with foully handling a matter, 171.
—— letter from, 495.
—— letter to, 517.
archdeaconry of, the bestowal of, 414.
York—*cont.*
city of, aldermen of, 362.
—— Council of the North at, members of, &c., 341.
—— letters dated at, 343, 495, 501, 508, 521, 522.
—— prison at, Scottish pledges in, plot for their escape, 478, 479, 480, 504, 505.
county of, Catholics and Recusants in, 152, 173.
—— loan due from, 280.
—— hostile attempt on coast of, 492, 494, 495, 496, 500, 517.
—— East and North Ridings of, contribution from, for ships for defence of the coast, 517.
province of, assessments in, for levies for Ireland, 279.
York House, letters dated at, 252, 455.
Yorke, Sir Edward, 259.
Youghall, letter dated at, 202.
Young:
—, sometime servant to Dr. Lopus, 153.
Henry, from the baron of Mollac's regiment, 137.
family, the, 287.
Ypres, 156.
Yssell, the river, the campaign on, 400, 404, 413.

Z

Zaclok, 50.
Zametti, French financier, 367.
Zamoyski, the great chancellor of Poland, 166.
made general of all the Polish forces, 168.
Zantum. *See* Xanten.
Zedlinsky, Polish ambassador, 167.
Zeeland, 458.
attitude towards the war with Spain, 62.
Estates of, complaint against Sir R. Sydney, 128.
—— attitude towards the Queen's demands, 443.
—— complaints by, of prohibition of trade, 537.
opposed to peace, 247.
open to attacks of the enemy, 405.
ships of, arrested, 247, 490.
conditions of peace for, 539.
Zerotino, Baron, 333.
Zolcher, George, servant to Duke John Casimir, licence to, 21.
Zouche, Edward Lord, letters from, 128, 165 (2), 179, 187, 199, 208, 235, 283, 297, 302.
Zubiaur (Subiaur, Serviaurs), Pedro de, Spanish Commander, 53, 63.
Zutphen Quarter, 458.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	First Report, with Appendix Contents:- England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. Scotland. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. Ireland. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	Second Report with Appendix and Index to the First and Second Reports Contents:— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. Scotland. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Reprinted 1895.)	Third Report with Appendix and Index Contents:— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. Scotland. University of Glasgow: Duke of Montrose, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	Fourth Report, with Appendix. Part I. Contents:— England. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. Scotland. Duke of Argyll, &c. Ireland. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 857]	6 8

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX - -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury ; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	,,	[C.1432]	7 0
,,	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords : Oxford and Cambridge Colleges ; Lambeth Palace ; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury ; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations ; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C.1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents :— House of Lords ; County of Somerset ; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	,,	[C.2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	,,	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Duke of Marlborough ; Magdalen College, Oxford ; Royal College of Physicians ; Queen Anne's Bounty Office ; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	,,	[C.3040]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	,,	[C. 3040 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	,,	[C. 3040 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C 3773]	5 2
1884 (Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	,,	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	,,	[C. 3773 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - -	,,	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - -	,,	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - -	,,	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - -	,,	[C.7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. - - -	,,	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. - - -	,,	[C.9246]	2 8
	DITTO. PART VIII. - - -	,,		[*In the Press.*]
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.4548]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Eglington, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	,,	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Family of Gawdy	,,	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Wells Cathedral.	,,	[C.4576 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	,,	[C.4576]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	,,	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s.	Price. d.
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	8vo.	[C.5242]	1	7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5060 vi.]	0	3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	,,	[C.5060]	1	1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	,,	[C.5060 i.]	2	0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	,,	[C.5060 ii.]	1	8
1887	4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Marquess Townshend.	,,	[C.5060 iii.]	2	6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	,,	[C.5060 iv.]	2	8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Duke of Hamilton.	,,	[C.5060 v.]	1	6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	,,	[C.5612]	2	0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5889]	0	3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	,,	[C.5472]	2	7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C.5613]	2	5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	,,	[C.5889 i.]	1	4
1888	(4. APPENDIX - - - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	,,	[C.5614]	3	2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C.5889 ii.]	2	0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	,,	[C.5889 iii.]	2	1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	,,	[C.5889 iv.]	1	11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	,,	[C.6338]	1	0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esq.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	,,	C.6338 i.]	2	6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745-1783.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	,,	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II. - - - - - -	,,	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I. - - - - - - - -	,,	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	,,	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691 - - -	,,	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart. The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster; and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	,,	[C.7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Lonsdale - - - -	,,	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784-1799.	,,	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	,,	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. The Duke of Portland. Vol. III. -	,,	C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; The Earl of Strathmore; and the Countess Dowager of Seafield.	,,	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon - - - - - -	,,	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	,,	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 - - - *(Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2/9).*	,,	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. The Marquis of Ormonde -	,,	[C.7678]	10 1

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	,,	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	,,	[C.7883]	2 9
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT. This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.9295]	0 4
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	,,	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey.	,,	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	,,	[C.8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. The Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	,,	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe	,,	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard	,,	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Somerset; The Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F.G. Puleston, Bart.	,,	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig.	,,	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	,,	[C.8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P.T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	,,	[C.9472]	1 0
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall, co. Flint.	,,	[C.8829]	1 4
	Vol. II. W. R. M. Wynne, Esq., of Peniarth	,,	[C.9468]	[*In the Press.*]
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., preserved at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	,,	[C.9244]	2 7
1899	Manuscripts of the Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., preserved at the Castle, Kilkenny. Vol. II.	,,	[C.9245]	2 0
	Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland. Vol. V	,,	[C.9466]	[*In the Press.*]
	Ditto J. M. Heathcote Esq., of Conington Castle.	,,	[C.9469]	1 3
	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. III.	,,	[C.9470]	[*In the Press.*]
	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq., of Littlecote.	,,	[C.9471]	1 6

The following appear periodically, and can be subscribed for:—

TRADE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM WITH BRITISH POSSESSIONS AND FOREIGN COUNTRIES, showing the Quantities and the Declared Value of the Articles.

The Proceedings of Parliament in Public and Private Business are published daily:—House of Lords, price 1*d.* per 4 pp.; House of Commons, 1*d.* per 8 pp.

TRADE REPORTS of the several British Colonies, with information relative to their population and general condition.

TRADE REPORTS by Her Majesty's Representatives in Foreign Countries, and Reports on Commercial and General Interests.

State Trials, being Reports of the Chief State Trials which have taken place between 1820 and the present time, published under the supervision of a Committee appointed by the Lord Chancellor. 1820-1823 to 1850-1858. 8 vols. Roy. 8vo. Price 10*s.* each.

Challenger, H.M.S. A Report on the Scientific Results of the voyage of, during the years 1873-76, under the command of Captain G. S. Nares, R.N., and Captain F. Turle Thomson, R.N. Prepared under the superintendence of the late Sir C. Wyville Thomson, Knt., F.R.S.; and now of Sir John Murray, K.C.B. Fifty Volumes. Price 101*l.* 15*s.*

Military:—

AFRICA. BRITISH CENTRAL PROTECTORATE. Précis of Information concerning. Price 3*s.* 6*d.*

ARTIFICERS. MILITARY. Handbook for. Price 1*s.*

ELECTRICITY AND MAGNETISM. Text-book. By Capt. W. P. Bull, R.S. Price 9*s.*

FIELD SERVICE MANUAL. CAVALRY. 1899. Price 4*d.* MOUNTED INFANTRY. 1899. Price 3*d.*

INFANTRY. Mounted. Regulations. 1899. Provisional issue. Price 3*d.*

NILE, AND COUNTRY BETWEEN DONGOLA, SUAKIM, KASSALA, AND OMDURMAN. Report on the. Price 4*s.* 6*d.*

RHODESIA. SOUTHERN. Précis of information concerning. By Major C. T. Dawkins, C.M.G. January 1899. Price 2*s.*

SMALL WARS. Their Principles and Practice. New edition. Price 5*s.*

SUDAN. Handbook of the. Part I., Geographical. Part II., Historical. Price 2*s.*

DITTO. Supplement to. July, 1899. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

VOLUNTEER CAMPS. 1900. PAY, &c. Instructions relating to. Price 1*d.*

Naval:—

NAVAL PRIZE COURTS. Rules of Court. Tables of Fees, &c., &c. Price 3*s.*

Geological:—

BELFORD, HOLY ISLAND AND THE FARNE ISLANDS. By W. Gunn, F.G.S. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

SOUTH WALES COAL FIELD. Part I. Country round Newport, Mon. By Aubrey Strahan. Price 2*s.*

Local Government Board:—

DAIRIES, COWSHEDS AND MILK SHOPS. Model Regulations. Price 1*d.*

ENTERIC FEVER IN THE URBAN DISTRICT OF COLEFORD AND THE RURAL DISTRICT OF WEST DEAN. Report on. Price 8*d.*

BOARDING-OUT OF PAUPER CHILDREN. 1898-99. Report of Miss H. Mason and of Miss F. M. Chapman. Each 2*d.*

Emigrants' Information Office, 31, Broadway, Westminster, viz.:—

COLONIES, HANDBOOKS FOR. April 1900. 8vo. Wrapper.

No. 1. Canada. 2. New South Wales. 3. Victoria. 4. South Australia. 5. Queensland. 6. Western Australia. 7. Tasmania. 8. New Zealand. 9. Cape Colony. 10. Natal. Price 1*d.* each.

No. 11. Professional Handbook dealing with Professions in the Colonies. 12. Emigration Statutes and General Handbook. Price 3*d.* each.

No. 13 (viz., Nos. 1 to 12 in cloth). Price 2*s.*

CONSULAR REPORTS, SUMMARY OF. America, North and South. June, 1899. Price 2*d.*

INTENDING EMIGRANTS, INFORMATION FOR:—Argentine Republic, price 2*d.* California, price 1*d.* Ceylon, price 1*d.* Federated Malay States, Jan. 1900, price 4*d.* Maryland, price 1*d.* Newfoundland, price 1*d.* South African Republic, price 3*d.* West Indies, price 6*d.*

Excise Laws. PRACTICAL ARRANGEMENT OF THE LAWS RELATIVE TO THE EXCISE, &c., &c. By Nath. J. Highmore, Assist. Solicitor of Inland Revenue. 2nd Edition. 2 Vols. Price 30*s.*

Foreign Office:—

AFRICA BY TREATY. The Map of. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B. 3 Vols. Price 31*s.* 6*d.*

COMMERCIAL TREATIES. (Hertslet's.) A complete collection of Treaties, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Powers so far as they relate to Commerce and Navigation, &c. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B., &c., Vols. I. to XX. Price 15*s.* each.

STATE PAPERS. British and Foreign. Vol. 80. General Index (chronologically and alphabetically arranged) to Vols. 65 to 79 (1873 to 1888.) Vol. 81. 1888-1889. Vol. 82. 1889-1890. Vol. 83. 1890-1891. Vol. 84. 1891-1892. Vol. 85. 1892-1893. Vol. 86. 1893-1894. Vol. 87. 1894-1895. Price 10*s.* each.

Board of Trade Journal, of Tariff and Trade Notices and Miscellaneous Commercial Information. Published Weekly. Price 1*d.*

Kew: Royal Botanic Gardens. Bulletins of Miscellaneous Information. Volume for 1898, price 3*s.*; and Monthly parts, 1899, price 4*d.*

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

RECD LD-URL

OCT 23 1921

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

OCT 1 4 1963 REC'D YRL

JUL 2 1964

LD-URL MAR 1 8 1965

RENEWAL JUN 2 3 REC'D LD-URL JUL 21 1969

AUG 2 6 1969

RECEIVED
AUG 3 0 1983
CIRC. DEPT. URL

MAY 2 1983

RECEIVED
MAIN LOAN DESK
MAR 18 1965
A.M. 7 8 9 10 11 12 1 2 3 4 5 6 P.M.

REC'D LD-URL
MAY 7 1984
AUG 0 7 1997

RECEIVED
LD-URL AUG 30 URL
AUG 31 1965
AM 7-4 4-9 PM

Form L9–116m-8,'62(D1237s8)444

3 1158 00854 8900